

# Pearls of Wisdom - Year 1985

Inspired in

**Elizabeth Clare Prophet**

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Beloved Mother Mary - January 6, 1985</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Michael - January 13, 1985</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Beloved Arcturus - January 20, 1985</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>Beloved Lanello - January 27, 1985</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>Archangels Jophiel &amp; Uriel - February 3, 1985</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>Beloved Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara - February 10, 1985</b>	<b>41</b>
6.0.1	The Harvest of the Year Souls Emerge as Lotus Blossoms . . . . .	41
6.0.2	The Keeper of the Scrolls Consumes the Record of an Ancient Era . . . . .	42
6.0.3	Archangel Uriel Submits His Report to the Lord of the World . . . . .	42
6.0.4	The Judgment of the Conspirators against the Eternal Youth . . . . .	42
6.1	Beloved Sanat Kumara . . . . .	43
6.1.1	Deliverance of Earth by the Etheric Matrix of the Central Sun . . . . .	43
6.2	Beloved Gautama Buddha . . . . .	45
6.2.1	The Year of the Four Horsemen . . . . .	46
6.2.2	A Message of Reality, Vision, and an Open Book . . . . .	47
<b>7</b>	<b>Beloved Vesta - February 17, 1985</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>Beloved God and Goddess Meru - February 24, 1985</b>	<b>53</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>Beloved Kuthumi - March 3, 1985</b>	<b>61</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>Beloved Archangel Michael - March 10, 1985</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>Beloved El Morya - March 17, 1985</b>	<b>89</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>Beloved Saint Germain - March 24, 1985</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>The Beloved Messenger - March 31, 1985</b>	<b>109</b>

14 Beloved Saint Germain - April 7, 1985	115
15 The Beloved Messenger - April 14, 1985	125
16 Beloved Saint Patrick - April 21, 1985	149
17 Beloved Zarathustra - April 28, 1985	157
18 John the Beloved - May 5, 1985	167
19 The Beloved Messenger - May 12, 1985	177
20 Beloved Archangel Michael - May 19, 1985	193
21 Beloved Lady Master Venus - May 26, 1985	199
22 Beloved Justinus - June 2, 1985	209
23 Beloved Jesus Christ - June 9, 1985	217
24 Beloved Surya - June 16, 1985	227
25 Beloved Gautama Buddha - June 23, 1985	239
26 The Beloved Messenger - June 30, 1985	247
27 Beloved Lanello - July 7, 1985	259
28 Beloved Jesus Christ and El Morya with Saint Patrick - July 14, 1985	265
29 Archangel Michael, Spokesman for the Hierarchs of the First Ray - July 21, 1985	277
29.1 Beloved Archangel Michael - July 21, 1985 . . . . .	282
30 Beloved El Morya - July 28, 1985	285
31 The Unknown Master of the Himalayas - August 4, 1985	295
32 Beloved Chananda - August 11, 1985	301
33 Beloved El Morya - August 18, 1985	311
34 Beloved Saint Germain - August 25, 1985	319
35 Beloved Mighty Victory - September 1, 1985	329
36 Beloved Lady Master Nada - September 8, 1985	333

37 The Beloved Messenger - September 15, 1985	337
38 Beloved Jesus Christ - September 22, 1985	347
39 Beloved Chamuel and Charity - September 29, 1985	357
40 Beloved Sanat Kumara - October 6, 1985	367
41 Beloved Lord Maitreya - October 13, 1985	371
42 The Beloved Messenger - October 20, 1985	381
43 Beloved El Morya - October 27, 1985	395
44 Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus - November 3, 1985	399
45 Beloved Goddess of Liberty - November 10, 1985	403
46 Archangel Chamuel and Charity - November 17, 1985	413
47 Beloved Surya - November 24, 1985	421
48 Zarathustra and Archangel Uriel and Aurora - December 1, 1985	429
49 Beloved Archangel Raphael - December 4, 1985	437
50 Saint Germain and Portia - December 15, 1985	443
51 Beloved El Morya - December 22, 1985	457
52 Beloved Saint Germain - December 29, 1985	463
53 Beloved Lord Maitreya - December 30, 1985	465
54 Beloved God and Goddess Meru - December 31, 1985	473

# Chapter 1

## Beloved Mother Mary - January 6, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 1 - Beloved Mother Mary - January 6, 1985

Keep the Trust!

My beloved, the hour is strenuous, as it always is just prior to the birth of the Child, as every mother and father knows. And so, my beloved, understand that what we did in that hour is now being done through you. This is the hour and the day and the year and the moment of eternity when the age must give birth to the Universal Avatar of itself.

As we wrestled with forces determined to snuff out the life of our Child, so do you also. May you listen and learn from the Masters and the Mother what are these hideous, hydra-headed beasts that move against your children, your families, your community.

It is the hour designated for Christ to be born throughout the earth and in every heart. Now watch how great is that resistance in the areas of the comfortability of the carnal mind. Now understand: as we two and other holy ones held a circle of fire for Jesus, for the God-man sent to be the pillar and the Light of nations, so you are here - a larger community and more vast, with a dawning awareness of what it means to hold back not one but many planetary Herods who would (if they could) destroy all of the newborn children to be certain that they destroy the One. They think that in the abortion of flesh and blood they can stop the oncoming Light. But the encounter is with Maitreya and Buddha. The encounter is with Sanat Kumara and your own Christ Self.

Beloved ones, our tutoring of your hearts is to show you the necessity of the oneness of the flame of community. It is to show you that there is nothing more important in all of earth than the protection of the birth of this consciousness by the communion - the assimilation of the Word of the Ascended Masters' teachings.

A fire is kindled at the altar. It is transmitted to you not for you alone but for you to run with as torchbearers in the streets and in the night to proclaim that Word which you have become. You must drink in the sacred fire and then preach it to the nations.

Will the fire of the altar be stillborn? Will you take the teaching or the book or the tape recordings of our Word and admire the cover, thumb the pages, and think, "What a great book!" but fail to realize that this is my Body, this is my Blood; this is my Self - [as a representative of] the Universal Mother - this is my Son? If you do not eat it up, if you do not understand that the bitterness in the belly of our Word is the demand for change and resolution, if you do not understand that if the first rings of seraphim surrounding the Central Sun did not transmit those electronic fire-rings to the worlds, the ideations of the Mind of God would be stillborn, then how will you run with the fire of the altar?

Thus, it is not yours to consider whether or not friend or foe or stranger is ready. The readiness is predetermined by the authorization of the release from the Lords of Karma. Heaven cannot wait.

Heaven says this day: The encounter with Maitreya must be! Let the Word go forth! Let the message of Jesus' travels to India be known.<sup>1</sup> And let the reason thereof be known - that there is an ancient hierarchy to which all pay obeisance and from whose fount all deliver a mighty Word of the ages from the Ancient of Days.

Beloved hearts, it is the statement of El Morya: Let the chips fall where they may!<sup>2</sup> You must stand as the first rings and the firstfruits of the message. To sit in a corner and read it and place it on the shelf, to leave it there for private meditation and private spiritual development is not the purpose of our release.

You are torchbearers and runners in the night - Keepers of the Flame! Have you forgot or taken so lightly the Word of Sanat Kumara and of God the Father through the prophets and the Christed ones? The command to preach the Word to the nations is upon you. Will you forget so great a salvation? Will you lay aside the garment of your office and therefore forfeit the inheritance?

Blessed hearts, the Pearls of Wisdom not read are stillborn. And the one who does not assimilate the Word cannot deliver it. The sending of the Messenger has as its purpose the transformation of thy life. It is thy Christhood which counts for all, not that of the Messenger. If the Messenger's Christhood be therefore sustained, will this save the planet? It may, but then this is not the divine plan of the age. This is the igniting of a fire and the passing of a torch!

And so, the Messengers decrease as thou must increase.<sup>3</sup> So, the Messengers ascend as thou must descend yet into the depths of hell to rescue the lightbearers. We have kindled a fire. Where are the burning branches? Where is the brand of fire? Where are those who deliver it and set afire the nations?

Blessed hearts, knock on the door of my heart and apply to stump with the message worldwide. But, then, you have, of course, your neighbors and friends. You also have those who have created a circle of self-styled enemies. How could they do so? Only because the fiery hearts have not burned through with love to compel them - by the grandest desiring of the soul - to impart the beauty of Christ.

We say, therefore, as the conclusion of the Darjeeling Council in this hour of winter solstice, that the flaming ones must become aflame. No longer shall we wait at the gate for the fires to start. We compel and command that you must drink of this Blood and eat of this Body, else you will have no Life in you.<sup>4</sup> And you cannot live upon the Life of one or two or a thousand Christs. For only thine own will suffice for the victory.

I commend you to fasting and to the digestion of the Word, for only thus can thy life be a fulfillment of all of the promises. Truly you have not lived until you have become and then transmitted the Word.

I say to all of you, let your threefold flames be the means to ignite those in whom that flame has gone out. Let us hold hands in one grand circle of fire. Let us know ourselves as the electrode. And as this oneness and this circle of Light is formed, beloved hearts, where is the Christ? Who is the Christ?

The Christ is the One, the circle of Infinity formed. Can any lay claim to it and say, "Lo, here,

---

<sup>1</sup>See *The Lost Years of Jesus* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, newly released from Summit University Press.

<sup>2</sup>"Let it be made clear at the beginning that all who read the words of the Ascended Masters and all who hear our word are not necessarily counted as chelas of our will. Let it be quite clear that there are requirements. As the chips of wood fly when the pines in the forest are cleared, so the winds of Darjeeling blow. Let the unworthy chela be cleared from our path. We clear for a noble purpose - the ennoblement of a cause and a race. . . . 'Let the chips fall where they may!'" El Morya, *The Chela and the Path*, Summit University Press, p. 13.

<sup>3</sup>John 3:30.

<sup>4</sup>John 6:53.

lo, there”<sup>5</sup> All in the oneness of the circle must be the transformers and transmitters of Light. Will you be the one light in the chain of the Christmas lights that causes all the rest to go out because you short-circuit the rest?

Beloved hearts, Light carries responsibility. Wisdom carries responsibility. And having a Messenger to deliver the Word from our bands is an immense responsibility. To whom much is given, much more is expected. Let us, then, be roused from comfortability and from self-arrangement and self-avoidance of the encounter with Maitreya and Christ.

Be willing to be in pain once a day because you have forsaken something that was unreal, yet something you wanted - something to which you were attached. Let every day know the release and the liberation of thy heart from sympathy with the unreal ones and with thy self, who does deceive itself into thinking it has need of so much consolation from the godless.

Let thy comfort be from God, and let it be sealed there.

O blessed ones, we forge a new age, and the city we build is a heavenly one and a center of healing Light. For this you must sacrifice the old self. Make your resolutions sure. Write your letters to the Karmic Board. And let us see now the fiery brands become the quickening sparks.

Gentle hearts, know and understand that the testing of this individual Christhood does demand the assimilation of all of our Light. It does demand that the right hand of myself through you quench the fiery darts of the wicked who would destroy by their hatred and incendiary intent - malintent - the noblest efforts of our lightbearers.

Morya stands with me, as we are devoted to the diamond heart in each one of you. Can there be any greater evidence than in the calamity at Livingston<sup>6</sup> that the encampment of the LORD's hosts requires physical counterparts who understand the meaning of the manifestation of the Inner Retreat and that it is the Place Prepared for the remnant, for those who will hold up the standard, the true standard of Israel, that all might come to understand that “I AM” standard?

O beloved ones, I pray on bended knee to the hosts of the LORD that they might deliver unto you worldwide the perception of the necessity to gather for the protection of cosmic purpose, that the ascended ones might have the platform for the ascension and that this teaching might swallow up bigotry and fanaticism ere the fallen ones consider they have the upper hand. Let, then, the presence of the Universal One in each and every one of you inspire you to new dedication to take the shortcut route to centeredness in the heart of Christ. Let all these things and desirings and doubts and fears and procrastination be put behind you in this hour. This is my message.

Christ is waiting to be born in Afghanistan, in Russia, in Ethiopia, in South Africa, in Nicaragua. How shall it be done? I tell you, it is by the mirror of the consciousness of God which we mirror from that retreat and send through the currents of the earth, the fire of the rock, the mighty river of the Yellowstone, and the subterranean chambers and movements in the rock.

Blessed ones, let the earth be filled with the sacred fire. And let those who have perceived the cosmic moment and the age from the beginning rouse themselves from that slumber of boredom and the lie that since nothing has happened of any great consequence, why should we bestir ourselves? Well, things of great consequence have happened over these decades. And each new onslaught against the children of the Light first produces shock waves and horrification, and then it, too, becomes the norm as people, weary in the fight, tire then of challenging evil.

I tell you, the challenge of evil is your reason for being! And I, your Mother, come to remind you of this fact and to underscore that you may no longer avoid the Teacher and the Teaching! You have come to the Ark of the Covenant, and the Shekinah glory drenches your hearts. If you so neglect

---

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 24:23-26; Mark 13:21-23; Luke 17:20, 21.

<sup>6</sup>On Christmas Eve 1984, shortly after 6:00 p.m., a fire started in the large metal factory building at the Royal Teton Ranch's Industrial Park, east of Livingston, Montana. [1]

this Light, I warn you, you will not have the wherewithal to face what is coming in your own life as karma, in the planet as karma. For it is truly the acceleration of the Dark Cycle and our preparations are necessary.

Let the humble of heart who are mighty in spirit, who are intelligent, who are the professionals, understand that the basics of life must be mastered. Thus, the judgment that begins in the base of the pyramid is a judgment of teaching and instruction that physical life must be preserved in order that the Light might penetrate and that Death and Hell might be conquered. Did you think it was created to move on forever? I tell you nay, not so, but in this hour and age to be devoured by Light.

Let the children of the Sun understand what it means to give birth to the planetary Christ consciousness. Let each and every one of you now become the Mother and have the responsibility of the Mother and hold this Christ in your arms from the cradle to Gethsemane to Golgotha. And, as Christ is placed in your arms, taken down from the cross, know that it is your life once again infused in him that gives him the new day and the resurrection and the opportunity to walk the earth as the resurrected one to restore divine purpose.

Blessed hearts, in some areas I weep by way of showing my sorrow. But here I must come and say I am ashamed that you have not understood the meaning of the sacrifice of all who have gone before and that you dally in self-analysis when the great God Self within and without beckons you to a world victory! I am ashamed that you have not implemented the Word and become all that you are. I am ashamed that you have not read the writing upon the wall of life and reckoned with the intensity of the darkness and its determination to put out the Light of this community.

I speak to every Keeper of the Flame worldwide who has succumbed to the temptation of every other purpose save that which we have designated as the primal one: the building of this retreat for your own spiritual survival. As the very hairs of your heads are numbered, so the very hours of thy life yet fall through the hourglass. Every hour of postponement is the shortening of the opportunity for your fulfillment of your personal goals, of becoming masters and walking the earth to demonstrate the Law as world teachers. I commend you to the contact with God that will light your whole being and consume all darkness and deliver you in the reality of your Christhood.

Thus, while some toil, while some give all, others yet play and fantasize in their fanciful doings that have naught to do with the single-minded purpose of the building of the temple of man and the oneness of community.

Where are the fifty righteous men to save the city of the Industrial Park? Where are those who stand guard that the nefarious ones who have sworn to destroy that place might not enter? The ring of fire must be established. The land that is hallowed must be guarded. And you must make a statement of courage and conviction that there is no other desire, no other plan of import save this one. You have sacrificed with your life, your supply, your gifts, yet you have stayed back to warm yourselves in your particular situations. And thus the few, spread so thin, have not been the match for those who come in the night to destroy the manger. If the manger is not there, where shall Christ be born?

I tell you, beloved hearts, another opportunity or place or time shall not be given. This is it. This is the one and the One Sent. Make haste, then, for never has there been so beautiful a place so cherished by angels, so determined of elemental life to become the open door between the octaves of earth and the etheric plane as this one.

Fear not the cold or the isolation or the mountains. Fear not the separation. Will you be like the children of Israel who murmured and complained, having left the fleshpots of Egypt - murmured and complained all the way to the Promised Land, which could have been gained in short order but was postponed forty years for their backbiting and complaining and criticism of Moses?

Blessed hearts, as we have said before and as my Son has pleaded, you know not what is taking place on earth. You know not the larger conspiracies of which this one burning in Livingston is only



the tip of the iceberg. You know not the fear of the dark ones and how it impels them to terrorism and destruction. Thus, let us renew our courses. Let us appreciate what is given. Let us assimilate the Word and preach it and guard it and guard its citadel, to which Lanello himself did give his life. And therefore, this being done, that the world also be saved.

It is the numbers of decreers and Keepers of the Flame who shall establish the Great Central Sun Magnet there, who shall come, who shall lay their life and fortunes and honor on the altar to precipitate these plans, this hospital, this protection, this Word - who, having so come and formed the Magnet of the Central Sun, will then have the means to transmit the power for the saving of each and every nation as we send our Messenger to the nations to carry that Light. How shall she go to the nations, one by one, when she herself must go to the Inner Retreat to guard it because you have not come?

You see, precious hearts, it is the physical presence of the Guru and the chelas who must anchor God in the mighty figure-eight flow, as Above so below. The physical body of the Messenger must carry the flame of the Inner Retreat to the nations, yet who will kindle the flame and keep it that it might be carried? Who will be the torch of the Goddess of Liberty, and Liberty herself, at the Royal Teton Ranch? There must be a fountain that is physical in order for the Mother to bring the fountain to the earth.

Let us see, then, how there must be the turning of the worlds of individual Keepers of the Flame, even as the Elohim came for the turning of planet Earth and by their coming did establish the call and the retreat and your answer.

Blessed hearts, as it has been taught to you, so I say it: Every condition at large in the world scene, unless defeated and overcome where it is, will by and by encroach upon family, community, and child and, unless stopped by the circle of Light, come all the way to the Inner Retreat. These conditions must be defeated by the Holy Spirit long before they find their way to the holy mountain of God. Thus, let them be blinded by the Light of the mountain instead of finding darkness and an absence of the watchman of the night. For they will always penetrate where they are allowed.

Thus, may the lesson be plain. Whereas our Messengers have spoken, now we speak. Let the hearts and the supply come as a mighty river of a vote of confidence in the Great White Brotherhood. Let the buildings be rebuilt. Let the tent, the tabernacle, let the farms and the presses, let the schools and the workshops be established.

We do not have eternity. And I will tell you from the Messenger's heart, as the daily phone calls and the letters in the mail report this one and another terminally ill, facing now the abyss and the challenge of another life out of the body - disease is multiplying in the earth and it, too, must be turned back by a pillar of fire so intense that the Light devours it and sets aside the place for healing. Death multiplies and stalks, and even the lightbearers are beset because the body bulb of community must be brighter! It must be cohesive, it must be a Central Sun that shines; and then its rays emitted penetrate the bodies and consume the disease and death and penetration.

Let the waterfall of Light flow. Let nothing be able to move against it, against the stream so powerful. Let the chelas understand the keeping of the flame of the nations from the Heart of the Inner Retreat. Events have a way of carrying a message and speaking on their own. May you read the sign and run and discover your own vulnerability to your tarrying in the cups of concupiscence or of delay or of whatever illusion has invaded thy house to the devouring of thy soul.

Fear not, then, that which does kill the body, but that which does devour the soul in hell.<sup>7</sup> Fear the cancer of the soul, far more deadly than the cancer of the body - which itself is a sign that the soul must rise and throw off its own affliction.

The time is short for thy own proving of the Word. Christ must be born in the nations, else they

---

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 10:28.

collapse. Let the message of healing and all that is abundantly given be spread abroad. And let it be done swiftly.

In the name of my Son, I have spoken to you, beloved hearts. Now I penetrate with the sacred fire breath and with the eye of Omega. I penetrate the soul and the mind for the quickening intelligence that points the way and does not err.

Come, my children. I am big with Child. This Child must be born. Where are the wise men and women of Aquarius who will follow the star to the Place Prepared and keep the flame for this birth?

The Light is all. Only stand and still stand and thou shalt behold the reward of the wicked. But thou must stand physically to drive back an enemy one-pointed in the destruction of this Church. They shall not pass when the right hand of the physical chelas is raised in commemoration of Gautama, Jesus, my own heart, and all saints.

They shall not pass! They have no power. Let the devouring Light of Shiva now consume them in their own misery and malintent. This is my fiat. You must make it your own and the light of your chakras must ascend; and the requirement for the wise virgins guarding the light of the chakras in the temple has never been greater.

Death hath no power over those who keep the flame of Life. There is a requirement if the promises are to be fulfilled. In the name of Morya, Archangel Michael, and Mark, I say:

Keep the faith. Keep the trust. Keep the hope. And go to that place. Guard it for me and my work through you.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Mother Mary was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, December 27, 1984, during the 6-day New Year’s Light of the World Conference, at Camelot.

Our Christmas Eve Prayer to Mother Mary\*

Beloved Mother Mary, we come to the fountain of your heart. Let us be cleansed in this hour of the eternal Christ Mass of all sin, perfidy, all folly and straying from thy eternal presence.

Beloved Mother Mary, in the name of thy Son Jesus Christ, pierce the veil of illusion, temptation, the spell that engages the mind in unreality. Light of the eternal countenance of the Mother, shine upon us.

Blessed Mary, search our souls, our hearts, our minds, and our bodies. Let the piercing Light of the benignity of thine eye now penetrate and probe and remove the cause and core of all propensity to stray from thy path, to engage in sin or disease or death matrices.

Blessed Mother, remove the cause and core of fear, the failure syndrome, the momentums of the subconscious that cause the spirit to strive less than the fullness of its soaring.

Beloved Mother Mary, we come to learn of thee those things which have escaped our hearts, for the veil of benighted understanding has fallen upon us in this samsara. Therefore, beloved Mother, show us those things - make them crystal clear to us - which we have failed to apprehend and therefore to internalize the Word of thy blessed Son.

Beloved Mother Mary, come into our hearts in this hour. Speak to us from within of those things of heaven and those things of earth, that the deliberations of our souls might be unto thy wholeness and the wholeness of thy Son Jesus Christ.

Beloved Mother, we are here to be thy hands and feet, thy heart and mind. If thou wouldst weep, weep, then, through us, for we shall weep with thee in this hour and rise to the joy of the morning. Where thy children suffer, let the weeping of our eyes with thine own bear to them a mighty tide of the River of Life that shall cleanse them, exalt them, and deliver them from the tempter and the

dragon that seeks to devour the Manchild.

Beloved Mother Mary, let us stretch our comprehension to include more of thy greater joy and, consequently, more of thy sorrow that, as we are fixed beneath heaven and the darkest places, we might have that commensuration of the omnipotence of Almighty God that enables us to save that which is lost, to give more, and to be more effective in the saving of souls worldwide.

We are thy children, yea, and more. We are thy sons and daughters and more. We are thy cohorts of Life. We are brother and sister unto thee, beloved. We come as bodhisattvas of the ages to stand at thy right hand and at thy left and with thee to raise up thy hands as the hands of Moses were raised up that the armies of darkness might be turned to naught.

Beloved Mother Mary, receive us in this hour of resplendent victory of thy crown. Let the fire upon the spinal altar rise now as the fullness of the lily. And let us be on earth the instrument of thy salvation to America, to the I AM Race, to all nations. With thee we raise our right hand, O eternal Mother, for the turning back of darkness and the dark ones.

O let thy miracles of the Holy Spirit and thy immaculate heart which we have seen so abundantly, continuously flowing be the very element of the alchemy. And therefore, in the twinkling of the eye of God, in the twinkling of thy eye, O beloved Mother Mary, let the world be changed and let it become, through and through, the Body and Blood of our LORD - LORD, the eternal Christ, the eternal Krishna, the eternal Sanat Kumara.

This world in the hands of Almighty God must receive His blessing, His exorcism through thy blessed hands, Mother Mary. Hold the earth in thy hands, for we hold the faith, the hope, and the charity that this planetary evolution may be transformed by the power of Archangel Michael and Jophiel and Chamuel and Gabriel, Raphael, Uriel, and Zadkiel.

Nothing is too hard for the LORD.

Let the Light from the Mighty I AM Presence stream forth now from our hearts, from our souls, from the solar plexus and the third eye. O intensify, Blessed Mother, as we now ignite these candles unto thee and thy twin flame and all twin flames of cosmos who are indeed Alpha and Omega.

Blessed Mother, we pour forth gratitude. Thou art God in manifestation. Thou art the Mother of God, mothering the God flame in our hearts throughout all ages. Teach us, then, blessed one, to rise to the God-estate whence we have descended. Teach us in this hour to unlock the great treasures of the causal body of Life. Teach us in this hour, O Blessed Mother, to draw down the fullness of all that we are in the Mighty I AM Presence, in the beloved Christ Self. Let us be on earth the Universal Self. Let us be the instruments of the Almighty.

There is no reality to Death and Hell, nor to its denizens, nor to their consciousness. In the presence of the sacred fire of the Mother, all is God. Let us live in this reality, and by that God consciousness let the unreal be dissolved and let the illumination of the Almighty - Alpha and Omega, Helios and Vesta, the God and Goddess Meru, Lord Himalaya, Vaivasvata Manu, and the Great Divine Director - be unto us the fullness of our Mother's right choice made by divine illumination. Let all of the tribes of the earth who mourn come into that Cosmic Christ illumination by thy heart.

Beloved Mother Mary, we empower thee by the fourteen stations of the cosmic cross of white fire to use all of our Light, all of our causal body, all of our momentum for the saving of earth in this hour. Save, then, the lightbearers of all nations, and especially the oppressed.

Beloved Mother Mary, teach us in this hour to glorify the name of God I AM THAT I AM in our bodies and souls and communities, in our families and children, in our education.

Blessed Mother, help us to do what you want us to do now and show us how to do it with the all-power of heaven and earth. We beseech thy intercession and that of thy Son and all of thy sons and daughters in the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

Elohim of God, Elohim of God, come forth. Amen.

\*Give this prayer aloud - right now - and often as you reread and meditate on the words of the Master in this Pearl. Your voice is your vote in heaven that counts for the establishment of world peace. The Light of God never fails when you release it through the science of the spoken Word!

## Chapter 2

# Beloved Archangel Michael - January 13, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 2 - Beloved Archangel Michael - January 13, 1985

The Judgment of Peshu Alga

The Archangel in Prayer before the Eternal Father

Eternal Father, I AM come in this hour to deliver the Woman and her seed.

Eternal Father, I AM Michael Archangel, crowned by thy holy hand, now endowed with thy vigil of sacred fire.

O Father, I, Michael, now bend the knee before thy throne of grace for the magnitude of thy glory and thy wonder and thy deliverance to the people of earth and all spheres. I lay my sword before thy altar, O Father, in gratitude sublime, in joy supreme, for thou hast truly bound the enemy and raised up thy living Son.

Heavenly Father, receive these legions of angels who accompany me in this hour at the side of the Woman and her seed. O God, receive now, in the name of Holy Virgin, thy faithful and true witnesses, thy devotees of the will of God in earth. I bear them to thy throne.

Thus, O God, bless us and cleanse us from the battle, that we might renew thy courses, that we might perpetually bend the knee and receive the inflamed wonder of thy holy will. Remove from us, O Father, the burden of the past and renew in us thy Light for the New Day. In reverence of the Holy Mother, we bow to thy Light. Send us, then, upon the new mission of glory, even the mission of the Everlasting Gospel.

### **The Honor of God Redeemed**

Hail! chelas of the sacred fire. Hail! seraphim of God and all lovers of Christ throughout all eternity. I AM Archangel Michael, and I have descended from the Central Sun as with the speed of light to be with you in person in the very flesh of the messenger and in the very blood of thy self, if thou will it so - if thou wilt give to an archangel room.

Lo, I come. I come swiftly in pinions of Light, not only to enfold you but to dwell with you in the temple of the Most High God made without hands,<sup>1</sup> which He hath builded as your true individuality in God. Therefore, as in heaven so on earth, I AM Archangel Michael, servant of the holy will of God, servant of His people. And my legions of angels adore the crystal Light, as Above so below, cherishing the honor you accord them of joining in the service of the praise of God and the binding of the enemy.

---

<sup>1</sup>Mark 14:58; Acts 7:48; 17:24; II Cor. 5:1; Heb. 9:11, 24.

Blessed ones, I ask you to stand in this hour for the honor of God. This day the honor of God is redeemed. This day and in this hour, O blessed ones, I come having defended, therefore, the daughter of Zion, the community of the Holy Spirit, and the mystical body of God in all ages.

### **At the Court of the Sacred Fire**

Therefore, speaking now with the message of the Court of the Sacred Fire, the God Star Sirius, speaking in the name of the Four and Twenty Elders, I announce to you, O children of the Sun, the day of days. Thus, in this very hour, the Judgment - the final judgment and the second death - has come of that one you have known as Peshu Alga.<sup>2</sup> [applause]

Thus, the Keeper of the Scrolls has read these weeks record by record of the infamy of that fallen one in the trial at the Court of the Sacred Fire - that one who himself moved to tempt Lucifer away from the service of Light, that one who forever swore vengeance upon Almighty God because of the death of his only son, failing to apprehend eternal life and the reappearance of the son. Thus, his sworn enmity was one of the turning points (if not the turning point) in the rebellion of those fallen angels who have also followed him to the Court of the Sacred Fire.

Blessed hearts, this hour of the trial of that fallen one and the passing from earthly life has been noted by yourselves as being causative of conditions of upheaval and even danger and death to the children of Light - as in the case of certain calamities East and West.<sup>3</sup> Understand, beloved ones, that in the wake of the removal of the roots of evil and pride from the earth, there are those yet committed to darkness who remain and who, in their fear and ongoing vengeance, move to take therefore the holy innocents and to wreak havoc here and there among the nations.<sup>4</sup>

Thus, wisely the Darjeeling Council Master has called you to gather for the holding of Light in the five secret rays. Thus, beloved ones, keep the flame and continue to tarry. For the messenger as instrument, yourselves as instrument, the community as instrument of the judgments of God as so ordained does require, then, the vigilance of the armor of Light and of Peace and of Freedom. Let the science of the spoken Word be offered liberally and with joy and acclaim for the expansion of the Universal Christ in all people and planetary homes.

Beloved ones, this judgment, long attended, has far-reaching ramifications across the galaxies. And in this very hour, beloved, there is a liberation and a freedom not known before to many of your own brothers and sisters who happen to be what seems to be so very far, far away. All of the Matter cosmos is the womb of the Mother, and within that womb souls of Light are being formed and re-formed in the universal image of the eternal Krishna.

### **Call to Christ to Take the Genetic Replica of Peshu Alga**

O Christ, O Anointed One, O Light of the Sun, liberate these children from their fascination with the fallen angels in every level and plane of consciousness.

O Surya, send thy legions of the Sun! Now demagnetize from all evolutions of Light and those who have yet to espouse the Light the image, the rebellion, the logic, the carnality of this serpent and fallen one! And bind - Surya, legions of God, by the command of the archangel - bind now the very cause and core of those who have moved in anger. Let the core of anger and its seed planted in the subconscious of the people by these nefarious ones be seized by the Light of the sacred fire, by the power of Elohim and Astrea!

Beloved hosts of the LORD, so, too, take the image and the replica reproduced again and again of the rebellion of Peshu Alga. Take it now, O Cosmic Christ, in answer to the call of my humble

---

<sup>2</sup>Peshu Alga: the first rebel against the Most High God; also known as the Accuser of the Brethren (Rev. 12:10). [2]

<sup>3</sup>Nov. 19, Mexico: a series of explosions at the Petroleos Mexicanos (Pemex) liquefied gas storage and distribution site in San Juan Ixhuatepec (just north of Mexico City) leaves at least 490 dead and 4,248 seriously injured. [3]

<sup>4</sup>Events subsequent to Archangel Michael's dictation: [4]

heart. Take it, then, from all who are the fruits of the Holy Spirit, from all who are the children of the Sun. Let them be delivered in this hour of these genetic implants moving to deter the Divine Image from descending.

Seraphim of God, stand with them. Consume the cause and core of the malignancies of the spirit, soul, body, and mind afflicting the lightbearers of earth.

### **A Day of Cosmic Celebration and an Hour of Cosmic Change**

For this is a day of cosmic celebration and burst of joy unto the Lord Christ in every heart! It is the hour of rejoicing for the binding of the old witch and witchcraft - of the old dragon<sup>5</sup> and the tempter and the seed of Satan. This is the hour and the day when the Light going forth from the heart of Helios unto Vesta in this abode does truly win for God many souls lost - lost because they had lost their moorings in God, lost because they followed the maya and the magnetism and the bravado of these fallen ones.

We have reached, therefore, the high point of darkness, and darkness now must recede. And now you will have the momentum of the victory of our God, the victory of our bands, and the removal of darkness as impetus to thrust ho, to move forward, to act for the Light and for the Home, and to clear the way for many beings of Light to descend to earth through the portals of birth.

It is an hour for cosmic change if you will have it. But I must tell you truly in the honor of God, as in all time and space, the Law does require the spoken Word, the mantra, the call to me, and the call to God in order for Light to enter in. For you see, God has given to you absolute free will in the physical octave. If you desire change, you must call upon the LORD, your Mighty I AM Presence, and call for the reinforcement of us as agents of Light and of the Father-Son-Holy Spirit-Mother complement of the Godhead.

This is the City Foursquare, and I, Archangel Michael, stand in the center thereof, raising also the right hand of the Woman and therefore declaring to you her instrumentation in the standing guard - the standing guard, lo, these tens of thousands and hundreds of thousands of years against the fallen ones. They know their hour has come. And the vigil of Mary multiplied many times over in yourselves has taken place. Thus, they could not pass, they shall not pass, and not one of these little ones is lost save the single son of perdition.<sup>6</sup>

### **The Tutoring of the Angels Who Strayed from Their First Love**

Beloved hosts of Light, I call now for the tutoring with the intensity of the Cosmic Christ of all angels who wandered and strayed from their first love. I call for the message of the Cosmic Christ to go forth with the magnanimity and the intensity and the joyousness of God to clearly reveal, to clear and clarify the auras of all angels, all sons and daughters of God and children of the Light who have followed now these falling stars<sup>7</sup> as they have appeared on the screen of life to tempt them away by their excessive noise, their excessive misuse of rhythm, their personality-cult consciousness.

Follow them not, O children of the Sun! There is no good fruit that can come forth from involvement in the culture of drugs and rock music.<sup>8</sup> Both, then, represent the consuming and the burning up of the Kundalini fire, the lowering of that life-force unto the utter destruction of the Deathless Solar Body and the wedding garment and even the violation of the chakras.

Beloved ones, those who follow those falling stars, those rock and drug stars, are following a train of death that leads to the very depths of hell.<sup>9</sup> Go not! Follow them not! As I have preached to

---

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 12:3-10; 20:1-3.

<sup>6</sup>John 17:12; II Thess. 2:3, 4.

<sup>7</sup>Isa. 14:12-19; Luke 10:18; II Cor. 11:14; Jude 12, 13; Rev. 6:13; 8:10, 11; 9:1; 12:4; Enoch 18:14-16; 21:3; 85:2, 4; 87:2, 5; 89:32, 33.

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 9.

<sup>9</sup>See the Maha Chohan and Helios and Vesta, May 2, 1982, "Beware the River of Death." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, no. 31, pp. 320-22.

you from the beginning, so I preach to you in the ending: It is not a matter of your free will. It is a matter of ultimate danger to your souls!

Beloved ones, you have heard of the scriptural reference to the castaway.<sup>10</sup> It is possible to lose the soul fabric, to lose self-consciousness, and to become a castaway, empty and void. If you do not believe me, look into the faces of those who are addicted and filled with this darkness, and you will understand what it means to be stripped of the wedding garment that is the etheric garment of God that seals you in the upward movement and momentum of the rising Mother flame within you and draws you back to the very heart of God.

### **The Seven Archangels Preach the Everlasting Gospel**

Blessed ones, therefore let us move for the protection of Light on earth and for the finishing of that which has begun in this hour in the final judgment of Peshu Alga. Henceforth, you may know me as the angel who flies in heaven with the Everlasting Gospel, preaching that gospel to the men of earth.<sup>11</sup> And you may know that the archangels follow suit. And you also being angels who have come to earth to teach mankind must also follow.

This Everlasting Gospel is the published Word and Work of the LORD in this activity. You have only to pick up any of the teachings to find the thread. And begin at the beginning with the rereading of the book *Climb the Highest Mountain*.<sup>12</sup>

The highest mountain of your divinity is your crown chakra. Go then! Go to the Royal Teton Retreat! Go then to the Himalayas! Go to the highest mountain, Mount Everest, and find the rest and peace of the Buddha, the eye of the Mother. Find the strength and find the perception that directs the ray of God into the core nest of seed of Serpent still carrying on their habit pattern of destructivity midst the children of the Sun.

### **“I Demand Calls for the Defense of America”**

I bring, then, to your attention what I have taught unto the Mother, that you might mark that cross of white fire foursquare in the heart of the city and see the quadrants of the cosmic clock of your own psychology and the patterns of the nations unfold. I demand, therefore, invocation for the protection of the nations. I demand, first and foremost, that such intense and precise and incisive calls be given for the defense of the I AM Race in every nation, for the defense of America as that nation that does yet guard the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and its teaching, and for the defense of India as the counterpart, if her people will it so - to once again take up the mantle and the banner of Maitreya and of Sanat Kumara and to leave off from their fascination with World Communism.

Beloved hearts of Light, let the divine polarity be reestablished from the Mount Meru to the Mount Himalaya. Let, therefore, your calls be for the defense of the physical nation America, the physical bodies of her people from all that which is poisonous and causative of death. Let there be the protection of the moral fiber of the soul, the spirituality, the mind, the desire body. Thus, cover all of the planes and see to it that the people of God who must deliver the earth are themselves brought into alignment with the inner holy will by calls to me.

I would not be displeased nor would I consider it an excessive sacrifice for you to maintain the perpetual vigil of calls to me and to my bands. For I can assure you that every problem that besets the nation - including the teetering and tottering of the economy and the banking systems, for they are invaded by false gods - each and every problem that is faced can be resolved by the most intensive calls to our legions.

---

<sup>10</sup>I Cor. 9:27.

<sup>11</sup>Rev. 14:6.

<sup>12</sup>Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain: The Everlasting Gospel*, Summit University Press, \$14.95 (\$16.08 postpaid USA).



By the grace of Almighty God, I AM the captain of the LORD's hosts.<sup>13</sup> And therefore, all archangels and seraphim of God and hosts of Light ministering in these systems do answer to my command. When you give me the authority to act, the mighty Christ Mind, which we have called the 'computer' of the Mind of God, does designate millions and millions of angels to go forth on that particular problem worldwide! Let us have a tremendous victory in this conference, knowing that our legions are ready to soar, ready to move because the sons of God have decreed it, are decreeing it, and shall decree it until the golden age is physically manifest.

### **The Defense of the Etheric Quadrant from the Wiles of Fallen Angels and Black Magicians**

Therefore, beloved ones, as you know, this Peshu Alga, being not a native of this planet, did also descend via spacecraft and has been known as the first of the triad central - Anu, Enki, and Enlil.<sup>14</sup> Understand, therefore, that these fallen ones in their spacecraft, who are not benign, who have come to lead the children astray and to program mankind genetically to obedience to them, must also be judged and bound. And therefore, the remnant who would take their revenge because of the loss of one of their leaders must come under the dominance of the hosts of the LORD ere they go forth seeking whom they may devour before their time is up.<sup>15</sup>

Thus, it is a point of interval, it is a point of victory, and it is an hour when the more Light you send forth, the more you can expect the reversing of that Light in what we have called the "lashback," as the fallen ones refuse to accept their judgment. And thus the waves of Light, you see, must roll twenty-four hours a day. The rolling forth of the Light and the Light itself will greet, then, the darkness that they attempt to turn upon you. Let there not be a vacuum, therefore, in the decree sessions once you have begun this rolling momentum. For I tell you, in this hour it is the momentum which is unleashed for the ultimate victory over that Death and Hell of consciousness on earth.

Beloved ones, remember the etheric quadrant. Remember the black magicians; they misuse that quadrant and that body. And they misuse the sacred fire to imprison elemental life, causing accidents, calamities, fires, and promoting acts of terrorism - also the misuse of the fire of the Mother.

### **The Defense of the Mental Quadrant from False Teachers and False Teachings**

Then, beloved hearts, move with intense calls in the defense of America, from the etheric octave to the mental, as you call for the purging of false teachings in every field of endeavor - false teachings especially in the field of God-government and religion which turn the people against the central course of their divine destiny. Thus, the false gurus, false prophets, false teachers - these must be exposed by enlightenment, by the true illumination of Jophiel, who comes with the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, who comes with the Christed ones, who comes to tutor your hearts, who comes to deliver reality and an understanding of that illumination which shall be the opening of the crown chakra within you!

I tell you, it is so! I tell you, you are on the verge of the breakthrough that you have been striving for. And this is the hour to reach now high to the highest sail of the mast of the ship of Lord Maitreya

---

<sup>13</sup>Josh. 5:13-15.

<sup>14</sup>In *The Twelfth Planet*, Zecharia Sitchin describes ancient Sumerian tablets that depict an extraterrestrial superrace of gods called Nephilim who "fell" to earth in spacecraft 450,000 years ago. According to Sitchin, there was a "central group" of principal deities: "The head of this family of Gods of Heaven and Earth was AN (or Anu in the Babylonian/Assyrian texts). He was the Great Father of the Gods, the King of the Gods. . . . The second most powerful deity of the Sumerian pantheon was EN.LIL. His name meant 'lord of the air-space'. . . . He was Anu's eldest son, born at his father's Heavenly Abode. . . . The third Great God of Sumer was another son of Anu; he bore two names, E.A ['house water'] and EN.KI ['lord of Earth']. Like his brother Enlil, he, too, was a God of Heaven and Earth." (*The Twelfth Planet*. New York: Avon Books, 1976), pp. See also: Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Anti-Life Begets Anti-Life - A Conspiracy of Absolute Evil against Absolute Good," on 16-cassette album *Life Begets Life* (A83034); lecture available separately on 2 cassettes (B83037, B83038).

<sup>15</sup>I Pet. 5:8.

and to understand the meaning of that ship and its movement across the sea of earth.

We come, therefore, to save those who are on land and sea, who are attacked, therefore, in the astral plane and the physical plane. Therefore watch, then, and keep the faith, and let no ungodly thing invade the mind, the universal consciousness of the Mind of God upon this planet.

### **The Defense of the Astral Quadrant from the Promoters of Rock and Drugs**

Let the right standard of the Universal Christ be raised up within you, within this community. Let the standard-bearers be none other than yourselves as you go forth preaching that Everlasting Gospel because you are ignited at the altar of the Mother. You have received the sacred fire. Your body does glow on the earth as the candle in the night. And soon there will be no more night! For the earth shall be filled with the glory of God and His knowledge as the waters cover the sea of the astral plane and the River of Life does inundate that astral plane and Death and Hell have no power.<sup>16</sup> And the LORD shall have them in derision! And you shall laugh and the nations shall laugh<sup>17</sup> and there shall be a peal of joy and victory throughout all evolutions of earth in the coming dawn of the new age!

O beloved hearts, intensify now, for know that truly all is the counting and all counts for the Victory. Therefore, let the protection be of the emotional bodies of the students, the desire body of the earth, from all that assails that body visually through the eye vision and through the third eye.

Understand the bombardment of all people through the media, through the ear and the eye, through sound, through messages, through brainwashing. And let there be the clearing of desire by the pure understanding of the image of God. And let all those denizens of the astral plane who promote drugs and rock this day and who pervert the life-force of the Mother in all manner of perversion and abuse of children - let them be bound! We shall bind them in answer to your call.

### **The Defense of the Physical Quadrant from the Capitalist/Communist Conspirators**

We are ready! We are ready to charge in Victory's name. We are ready to go forth. And you must understand that the tide has turned; yet you are the living tide and you must move with it even as you direct it.

Let us understand that the toppling of those governments conducted by the fallen angels and the Nephilim [space] gods is about to occur. Let us understand the judgment that is necessary of the international capitalist/communist conspiracy, those who control it to their ends through power and monied interests. Beloved ones, these are they who confute the reign of Christ in the physical octave. Thus, the physical octave must be conquered, and it begins with the action of the abundant Life.

Beloved ones, physically you must take a stand and bind darkness. And we shall bind it, for it is our job and our calling and our assignment, and you are our sons and daughters.

Sons and daughters of the Most High, we bow before the Light of God within you! We bow before the image of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit and the Mother within you. We fear not to bow before the creation of Elohim, for we know that the creation of Elohim is Elohim in manifestation. And therefore, we have not the pride nor the ambition of those who have fallen [to desire] to exceed your Light but only to enhance it, that you might become as we are: servant-sons of God - free, immortal! - touching the crown of Reality forever.

Let us, then, while we are here in this hour of victory, contemplate the message of the blessed Mother Mary. Let us contemplate her call for the keeping of the flame of the Inner Retreat and the covenant of God and so great a salvation and the dispensation of the Western Shamballa.

**“I Will Send You! I Will Defend You! I Will Cut You Free!”**

I will send you! I will defend you! I will cut you free, blessed hearts, if you call to me. I came to

---

<sup>16</sup>Isa. 11:9; Hab. 2:14; Rev. 22:1, 2; 20:14.

<sup>17</sup>Pss. 2:4; 37:12, 13; 52:6, 7; 59:8; Job 5:22; 22:18, 19.

Boston in 1961 to fetch the messenger that she might be here and with you in this hour of victory. As I proclaimed to her and “the people of Boston” (by way of saying, “the people of the crown chakra”) that I would protect and guard, that I would cut free and defend in the hour of transition, so I make that offer to you in this hour.<sup>18</sup>

I can assure you that the call to this messenger to come apart and to leave the planes of the world was just as difficult an experience for her, if not more so, as that which may occur to you when you are called. If you would step up in a new initiation in life, you must be ready to forsake the past - and sometimes it is a painful parting. After all, beloved ones, you cannot continue round and round in a revolving door! If you have made a commitment to go forward, then you must get off the revolving door of your human creation and the revolving of the past and the hundred and one things you might be doing instead of the one-pointedness of becoming a chela of the sacred fire.

### **The Worth of the Commitment of One Son of God**

Thus, I came. I cut her free. She responded. And because of that response and obedience, you have this day a Summit Lighthouse, you have a Church Universal and Triumphant, you have a songbook in your hand, you have a decree book - you have the wherewithal to know who you are in God and to act upon it! I only say this to demonstrate the worth of the commitment of one son of God in embodiment, that you might understand that truly the divine prophecies are fulfilled before your eyes as, you see, twin flames are destined to become even the gods of solar systems.

Now, does it not begin when you create a nucleus of sacred fire and ring upon ring of the mandala of Light gathers until you find that you have not only created a focus of Light but you have created a solar system itself composed of the planetary bodies who are the sons and daughters of God? Each one of you is a center of a sun within this Sun. Each one of you can become a star like Sirius of the very first magnitude.

Understand the meaning of your I AM Presence. Understand the meaning of the tide that must be taken.<sup>19</sup> Understand the meaning of the offer of an archangel who has done battle with the fallen ones directly and who, with the legions of Light, has defeated that great dragon [in heaven, as he must now be defeated on earth and in the hearts of men]. Understand the meaning of my presence. Establish your commensuration with Infinity and where you want to be one hundred years from now (not tomorrow or next week or next year) and then make your decisions aright. Heaven has truly offered and given of itself.

### **My Moment of Destiny to Choose to Move On**

Now, beloved ones, change is the alchemy of this conference and this new year - the alchemy of the violet flame. If you desire to be a new creature in Christ, then you must forsake the old creature. You cannot have both. You cannot become the new creature and carry the old image on your back. We take no monkeys into our chambers; and the old image is the monkey mind and the monkey imitator who can never integrate with the Word because the vessel is not adequate, the chalice cannot prevail.

Thus, I ask you to symbolically take a step forward where you are, even in place, to sense the

---

<sup>18</sup>“If you will call to me secretly within your heart and ask me to come to you at that hour, I, Michael, will materialize to you at the hour of your passing and you will see me as I am. And I will promise you that I will help to cut you free from the remaining portions of your karma and will help you to enter the realms of Light with less of the attendant pain which results from human fear in passing. This is a privilege and a gift I give you from my heart. I flood it forth to the people of Boston and to those throughout the world who have the faith to accept it and to realize that God walks and talks with men today in the same manner as of old.” Archangel Michael, April 22, 1961, “A Divine Mediatorship.” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, no. 45, pp. 431-34. The occasion of the delivery of this address by Archangel Michael through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet was the meeting of Mark and Elizabeth (then a student at Boston University) and her first physical encounter with the Great White Brotherhood through Archangel Michael’s dictation.

<sup>19</sup>“There is a tide in the affairs of men which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune; omitted, all the voyage of their life is bound in shallows and in miseries . . .” Shakespeare, *Julius Caesar*, act 4, scene 3, lines 218-21.

dropping from behind you of the old self, to sense that there are cosmic moments, there are moments of destiny, even as I had my moment of destiny to choose to move on in a most painful parting that I myself had to undergo - the parting from one who determined to follow that Lucifer, the fallen angel. And therefore, I had to stand alone and move on and forsake that one.

Blessed ones, I know the meaning of sacrifice and I know the meaning of victory. I know the meaning of surrender to God's will and I know the meaning of His Presence with me. I know the meaning of His love and I know that He does supply the need of the one who goes forward in the way that is best, in the way that is highest, in a way far and beyond one's greatest hope for perfect love. Fear not, then, that in leaving behind the old way and the old path you will be deprived of love. A new love of springtime awaits you, a new joy of communion, and a new dawn.

O blessed hearts, I see veils falling from you. I see the divine man and the divine woman appearing. I see the victory of the God flame. And I touch you each one. I touch you with the hand of fire. I touch you for the cleansing.

### **The Hour of Victory Consecrated by the Fiery Touch of the Archangel**

I come, for I am of this people. I am a part of this evolution. I have been with you for millions of years, and I decide now to dedicate and consecrate the hour of Victory. I am determined that you shall not turn back, that you shall not fail, that you shall not miss the perception of this moment! I am determined that you will save America. I am determined that you will save your salvation through the Inner Retreat. I am determined that the economy will have an infusion of Light! Let the Lords of Karma prevail on the outcome.

Sometimes the old must pass away and the new come. Sometimes the old may be transformed and in the alchemical Light have the appearance, then, of the new sign.

The will of God is good. The will of God will deliver you. Only stay with it and stay in your heart and let your perceptions be heart perceptions. Let the eye of the mind be the perception of the vision.

Maintain your identity and your integrity. Let nothing take from you that oneness here and now of God. Beware. Be alert. Be on guard. Expose the deceptors, the destroyers, the conspirators. They have no power. They have no power! Thus, let them also make their choices. This is an hour of choice and choosing.

I shall touch you by the fire of my hand. I say this, beloved: If you accept my touch, be willing to live by it. Be willing to consummate my faith in glory. Be willing to defend it. And be certain of thy commitment to never go back into the questionable state of doubt and fear of thy own divinity. Take guardedly the touch of the archangel and know that henceforth you shall have an extraordinary presence - my Electronic Presence - with you when you make the call.

Insidious forces move against the defense of this nation, especially militarily. Let us not rest until America is invulnerable within and without. It is a tall order, but is anything too hard for the LORD or for his chelas or for the legions of Archangel Michael and Mighty Victory and all of his hosts? I tell you no! - nothing is too hard for the Lord Sanat Kumara! This earth and universe belongs to God. I say: Go claim it! Claim it for Him, claim it for the Mother, and restore paradise. It can be done, but you must equate with the task and know that it is the work of the ages.

Let us begin. I am ready. From all whom I touch I shall therefore receive in return the inner electronic blueprint as well as the untransmuted self. As long as you are striving ones, I shall guard these two and assist you in every hour of burden. And you will know my presence within in a still, small voice and in the changes of thy life and this world.

### **Reject Not the Most High**

God has come in this Dark Cycle. I pray you, receive Him, receive Her. Reject not the Most High,

for my desire is that you shall live forevermore in the resurrection and the life with the Lord Christ.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, December 29, 1984 (1:31 p.m. PST), during the 6-day New Year’s Light of the World Conference, at Camelot. It was the feast day of Saint Thomas Becket and the 3:00 line of the celebration of Michaelmas (September 29).



# Chapter 3

## Beloved Arcturus - January 20, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 3 - Beloved Arcturus - January 20, 1985

The Process and the Procession of Liberty

Spirit-sparks of Liberty! Aye, that ye are - held in the hollow of my hand. Perceive as I bear living violet flames. These, my offering, are symbolic of thy Self: twin flames of Alpha and Omega tossed in the hands of Elohim, dancing in the heart of creation, free to be, to expand, to know who I AM.

Liberty is a process and a procession. Listen, and I will tell the story of the fire infolding itself,<sup>1</sup> complementing Divinity and establishing individuality where I AM.

The fire begins at the base of Mater creation and in the height and white fire core of Spirit - twin flames thus magnetized, striving to meet one another in the embrace of Love, overcoming all obstacles, sometimes divided by oceans of madness and perfidy, at other times moving against the relentless tide of world karma, then finding the breakthrough and moving together in a rhythmic spiral approaching the destiny of union in the heart of Christ.

Thus, thy way foreordained, brides of Christ, rise to meet thy eternal Spirit. His handiwork! Thou art called to be His instrument in the womb of Mater, to be now the vessel for the deliverance of worlds and the precious Manchild tossed in the hand of Father and Mother - the bouncing new baby boy, the new child, the girl come forth with joy and heart of gold.

Know, then, how - endowed by Elohim - you are and have been and evermore shall be co-creators with the Universal One, builders not only of temples to house immortal souls, but of the temple of the ages. Those who fashion a pyramid of Life dwell in the mountains, know the devas of the air and of the sea and the foam and the rose and the dewdrop - knowledge of elemental life penetrating the blade of grass and discovering a galaxy all inside. And in the womb of Mother is the Central Sun. And in the seed of Christ descending is the point of the eye of God.

Know all things! Be all things! Understand the process of the fire infolding itself in you that immortality might once again reign even in this Matter cosmos. And this is not a contradiction. For even God may lower Himself, coming through the divine hatch - first appearing the feet of Vishnu (divine understanding) and the body stepping through each ring of galaxies, the divine astrology revealed in each of the body parts and all members conveying the divine astrology that supersedes the material. For the stars in all their courses are yet but a reflection of the greater universe of God whence you have come.

### **Alignment with the Blueprint of the Elohim of the First Ray**

I AM the reminder of the eternal fire. Elohim of the seventh ray, I endowed you with physical

---

<sup>1</sup>Ezek. 1:4.

form. Thus, the meaning of the seventh ray is the ritual - the right-you-all - of this manifestation of Matter, molecule by molecule. I command you to come into alignment with the Elohim of the first ray, the eternal blueprint! Thus, the process of alchemy. Thus, the procession.

Understand that which I speak. Understand the procession of lives of saints. Understand your own incarnations processioning, internalizing the Word. Understand me, for your lifestream has been in the process of the grand procession of the internalization of the Word for aeons.

There is the prehistory, prior to the descent into the veil of illusion, when you were crowned with the glory of God, when you knew the Light in Spirit. This grandeur and level of attainment is recorded in the causal body of your Self, and that divinity appears to you as your Christ Self. It is a Christhood won, then forsaken, but not compromised at inner levels. It is as the computer of the Mind of God: That which you are. That which you shall be is that which you have been; and then you may exceed it, you understand.

God has ordained His Law. He has made inaccessible to you the former True Self until you could be trusted with your Self once again. Thus, you see, every element of Self you cherish beyond any other condition - so precious as to not be lost, so precious that you never fail to defend it - this becomes the pearl, the jewel you cherish, and the initiation given. Thus, in retaining that star sapphire, you build upon it as building anew the God Star Sirius where you are.

Behold the Tree of Life! Here is the focus of the inner blueprint of the causal body of Hercules, in part - the reminder to the true to return to the true blue.<sup>2</sup> Thus, every tree of the Christ Mass can be focus of the causal body of every family reaching for those lights and the ultimate star. The tree lights are fruits of the causal body. Each one is plucked in its season for its purpose. And the twelve days of the Christ Mass are a sign of initiation in the twelve hierarchies of the sun. No pagan rite is this, but a reminder of the internal rite of the descent of Reality.

### **Seeking the Lost Identity and Lost Attainment of Self**

You all yearn for something not quite remembered, not quite known or seen. You think it is for the twin flame or for God or for divine friendship. But, in reality, you seek the lost identity of Self.

Many times, frustrations or even illusions of grandeur or miscalculations of one's power or prowess derive from the distorted view of ancient days when the reality of Truth was there. Having abused power thus, there are many frustrated potentates. This has become an inversion. The ego, then, has dominated the temple, and the divine man remains aloft as in a balloon that will not land.

The procession of lives must find now fulfillment - the fire infolding itself in the Tree of Life. The base is heavy - the Matter cosmos. It thins at the top and ultimately it is the star of the Presence. Build the strong foundation. Build upon that which was laid that your Tree of Light might bear now the world of Spirit and house it.

Beloved, beloved, let all that has gone before count. Let the good, dotted in between the dark, now come to light. Do not rest so easy. Do not fail to understand how open is the Light of Elohim through this dispensation, how open now are your chakras to receive our Light, how the use of a physical vessel for the transference of the Word makes possible to you untold opportunity.

Let this be the day and the hour and the year when you dump that pride and rebellion once and for all into the violet flame of my heart. The caldron of an Elohim is great enough! Let us go forward in this year, this white page of opportunity. Let the fruits of your Tree of Life now come tumbling down. Receive them in such esteem and honor and sacredness.

---

<sup>2</sup>Throughout the Christmas season, a beautiful 18-foot Michigan blue spruce, flocked in pale blue and decorated with blue lights and ornaments, stood near the altar in the Chapel of the Holy Grail as a focus of the will of God - to which Christ dedicated his birth when he said, "Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!" The tree was for each one's meditation upon the divine blueprint of Life, that we might draw down from our causal bodies (our "Tree of Life") the fruit of attainment on the blue ray and also invoke the momentum of the first-ray Masters.



How precious is that attainment won long ago in Spirit. How necessary it is in Matter to fulfill every assignment and cosmic purpose! How the trembling of the cup is the trembling of possibility in the moment! How you must believe that time and space are not - and this brief journey, one step in the long procession, can be the step, the step into the octaves of Spirit.

We who are the internalization of cycles, we from the beginning have observed the gradual descent into this sleep of forgetfulness. How easy to lose ultimate Reality. Yet, with the waking, piercing, fierce God-determination, you can return! You can make it to the heart of God! Be careful lest you indulge the old patterns and lose what you gain. The procession of your lives - each one - is about to culminate in the Star. Keep your eye on the Presence. Keep your eye on the Presence.

### **Transformation of Physical Bodies by the Violet Flame**

Thus, I am called again to speak to you as the sponsor of physical form and as the sponsor of the violet flame extolled and brought by Saint Germain. I desire to see bodies made of clay be transmuted into bodies made of living Spirit-fire!

Divine sparks of Liberty are ye! Understand the clay was not the creation of Elohim. Yet, bodies physical we made. There are bodies physical and there are bodies of clay: they are not the same. But the physical bodies we have made have also become compromised. Thus, you have taken in the clay and the 'clay consciousness' of the clay man and lost even the spirituality of the physical body. And it, too, must be purified.

How well you know how much you are composed of artificial chemicals and elements. This is my meaning: Life has been distorted. And even the bodies you wear, then, in some measure are functioning below the level of the Elohimic creation.

Let us bring, then, the physical body back to the place of its pristine beginning. The method has been given by Sanat Kumara and the eternal Mother. The method has been given; it is in your hands. Let us see what vessels of Light and crystal you may become, that it be no longer necessary to wear gemstones to transmit Light. Your physical body shall become the amethyst jewel.

Thus, there are bodies and there are bodies.<sup>3</sup> Let each one guard well, for the spiritual consciousness and the spiritual fire of all seven Elohim does transform the flesh until that which appears to be flesh is no longer of the earth earthy.<sup>4</sup>

In this planetary home, as small as it is, you can observe - from densification to spiritualization to etherealization - the varying degrees of consciousness at the physical level. Thus, the body limits the mind, even as the mind can control Matter. The body liberates the Mind of God, else it is a prison house defying the Spirit. And the defilement of the Spirit is in all unclean things which you have been taught not to partake of.

### **Internalization of the Word by Will, Wise Dominion, and Love**

Consciousness is won by the process of the procession of electrons and molecules, the process of internalization of the Word by will. And will, then, is a foundation for wise dominion; and the twain thirst after love. And love becomes the necessity when passing through, then, the upper levels of the pyramid of this Tree of Life. The foundation is the blue will, then the wise dominion [wisdom] of it. But you cannot exceed the two-thirds mark to the point of resurrection without love. Without love it is not possible to love God supremely, to give obedience to the Guru, to forgive and forgive again - truly, to forget.

Thus, God has created the barrier. Even as the fallen angels have determined to purvey a false use of will and power and intelligence, they have never been able to synthesize a love that could carry the Spirit-sparks Home. Not that their misuse of power or intelligence could! But this misuse

---

<sup>3</sup>I Cor. 15:40, 44.

<sup>4</sup>I Cor. 15:47-49.

enables many to survive on the left-handed path, taking heaven by force.<sup>5</sup>

Thus, beloved, note the perversions of love which promise luxury, which promise pleasure, the perversions of love as drugs and rhythm that is not the rhythm of the spheres - not only in unacceptable sounds but in life-styles, for all is rhythm. There is nothing but rhythm. When you are out of rhythm with your causal body, life does not go well. When you are out of step with your life cycles, you never quite make the wave and ride with it and perceive the moments of opportunity and initiation.

Misuses of love come in a practice of medicine not based on the laws of Sanat Kumara - misuses of love in the treatment of the ill or the aged or the afflicted. And art itself, portraying only death and hell - the unacceptable offering purveyed in the world commands the highest prices. The divine art is almost unfindable in this octave. Pity the child who has never seen the perfection of a divine piece of art or the divine artistry. Nay, do more than pity! but find for him one thing of beauty that may nourish his soul.

### **Rituals of the Seventh Ray for the Turning of Worlds**

I come for the reversing of the degeneracy of Matter. It is my office, it is my life. Only the seventh ray, the seventh age, and the seventh dispensation may accomplish this. Thus, you might say, all might have been lost in previous two-thousand-year cycles, as life itself was literally hanging on, waiting for the ritual of the seventh ray in full force.

We have come for the turning of worlds, and we have come again in a series of dictations of the judgment. Thus, I come again for an infusion of the planet this day of violet-flame light and violet-flame transmutation.

I speak of the conclusion of the cycle of the year and the open-door opportunity, of which you are aware, for forgiveness and transmutation now until the hour of the midnight and the speaking of the Lord of the World, Gautama Buddha. We seek for maximum transmutation by your violet-flame decrees.

Let your letters to the Karmic Board be written this day. Let them be received ahead of time and burned in ceremony this night that we might already examine your calls and implement them through violet-flame decrees in preparation for the coming of the Lord of the World. And some of your requests will also await the meeting of the Lords of Karma which comes at the turning of the year.

Let us, then, write - and write in these letters the nefarious designs we would see transmuted, their spirals arrested, that the carry-over into the new year of the purposes of war and degeneracy might already be stopped in its course.

### **Call for the Judgment of the Sympathizers and Servants of Peshu Alga**

I would speak to you, then, of this event which has occurred in this galaxy whereby there has come to pass the judgment of the one known as Peshu Alga, the one who turned aside the archangel Lucifer from his service of the Most High and therefore caused the rebellion of many angels under that one. This individual functioned as a hierarch in his own right and many, many across the galaxy looked to that one as having the prowess to defeat the God-light in the one Lucifer.

Now, the knowledge has gone forth of the vacuum created by the second death and judgment. Now, then, those tied to that chain of false hierarchy look for another. They procession as the gray ones - blank, having a luster not of the sun but of the dark side of the moon.

I have revealed to the messenger the awareness of the procession of the godless. They are processioning blindly toward the Light and the focal point of the judgment, that being this altar and person and yourselves. They know not why. They are not fully aroused to wage war. They are simply

---

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 11:12.

without selfhood, save the selfhood of the lost leader. These individuals are judged simultaneously because they have claimed the one and the identity of Peshu Alga. When a hierarch is judged, a false hierarch, those in his service must similarly meet the same judgment.

I speak of this event because it is the request of the Cosmic Council and the Four and Twenty Elders to apprise you of the fact that their judgment must be confirmed in the Matter universe through physically embodied initiates of the sacred fire as ye are, and devotees of the flame as ye are. Just as you have confirmed the judgment of their hierarch, so you must now call for the judgment of these mindless, godless masses of fallen angels, mechanization man, and laggards - all of whom functioned almost as Nazi robots in blind obedience to their leader.

The race of overlords known as Nazis in this century and tyrants of all ages have come under this Peshu Alga. Though they have passed from the screen of life, they have not all passed through the final judgment and the second death because their time could not come until the false hierarch himself had been taken.

You must be aware of the fact, therefore, that centuries ago the twin flame of Peshu Alga, being even more vicious than himself, passed through that judgment and second death through the victory and the life of Christ and his saints. But there are other complements, there are other coordinates who move to support that Peshu Alga who are yet in physical embodiment. Those physically in embodiment yet entwined with his matrix are the most deadly, for they have become the open door of the mounting momentum of awareness of loss experienced by these mindless ones. And on a certain day and date, their mindlessness shall be turned to a fury of hellfire and a viciousness untold. The threat of this has been foretold by prophets in rumors of world war and holocaust and the unleashing of terrorism or nuclear fire.

### **God's Answer, Already Provided, Must Be Implemented by Your Call**

Have no fear. God has provided the answer, but it must be implemented by the call. The calls are in your hands. Use them. Define those who are called to the judgment and already prejudged, awaiting your confirmation. Define them as all sympathizers and servants of Peshu Alga and his consort, and not one of them shall go unjudged.

This is the most serious threat to the planet Earth and to the forward movement of this teaching of liberation of the Great White Brotherhood. Believe me when I tell you that there are cycles which must be taken.

There are reasons, infinite in number, why each one of you is seated and hearing my Word. Believe me that you were called and chosen for manifold reasons, not the least of which is the mandate of your karma as well as your True Self to choose to be who you are this day, this year, this embodiment, and to make haste to use well the life opportunity that remains in your heart.

We seek to overturn every prophecy of darkness and destruction. We seek this against the odds of the death wish in the very religious movements which have accepted as prophecy the destruction of earth or a final holocaust to precede the coming of Christ. This is a devilish doctrine and the leftover message of Lucifer, who has sworn his own (prior to his second death<sup>6</sup>) to carry his message of Death and Hell to utterly confuse all Christendom and the Moslem world and the path of Judaism.

Thus, instead of challenging this darkness of nuclear holocaust, many simply await the day of its coming and have chosen to disarm and become pacifists and to fail to defend the God within. Therefore, the angel, the mighty Archangel Jophiel, will speak to you regarding the education of the world that must come to pass through you.

### **The Encounter with Christ through The Lost Years of Jesus**

I say this in his name: that Elohim have taken to heart - to their hearts afire - this book on the

---

<sup>6</sup>See Alpha, July 5, 1975, "The Judgment: The Sealing of the Lifewaves throughout the Galaxy," in The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America, Summit University Press, pp. 234-37, 239-49.

lost years of Jesus.<sup>7</sup> And we have placed within it the matrix of the encounter of Christ. This figure of Jesus - the youth, the teenager - is in fact a veiled image of Christ on the road to Damascus.<sup>8</sup> It is the figure of Christ in the encounter. This youth shall encounter the great teachers of the East whom he seeks.

This youth is also the one who will encounter all who receive this book. I would explain, then, that the placing of this book in the hand of friend or relative, stranger or foe, is the flinging of the challenge of the Cosmic Christ. You have heard of all of the roles of Christ - Christ the Redeemer, Christ the Saviour, Christ the Healer, the Burden-Bearer, Christ the Mother, Christ the Judge. Which role shall Christ have in your life and the lives of others?

It does not matter. He said, by way of defining a certain posture of his Christhood, "I came not to send peace but a sword."<sup>9</sup> If this be a sword, then let it be a sword! If this be the healer, then let it be the healer! But do not limit the action of Elohim.

You see, they have hidden the life of Christ. The potentates of Rome, the fallen angels of the West have determined that the youth should not know the quest of youth in these years between twelve and thirty-three - that they should have taken from them the knowledge of the quest and of the Holy Grail and the trek to Lord Himalaya and to Sanat Kumara and the knowledge of the Guru/chela relationship.

They made him a god fashioned after their own fallen-angel state of consciousness - a god to be worshiped, mocked, hated, spat upon, because he would do it all and leave all else as the mindless ones. They created a god for their own creation, for their own followers who would not think or feel or know pain or travail or struggle, who would not work the same work he worked. They created a computerized Jesus - born the computer, crucified as the computer.

Thus, you have not known Jesus. You have known him, but I speak to the world.

Beloved hearts, as Mary the Mother has told you, let this book fly! Send it to all you have ever known. Balance your karma by releasing the flame of the Christ encounter.

Here let the individual begin to think as a free spirit. Let him begin to wrestle with his archdeceivers. Let him wrestle! Let him be uncomfortable! Let him have to take a stand and have courage. Let him hurl the book to the floor! Let him pick it up again.

You see, beloved hearts, Truth must come and Truth brings a revolution. And a revolution is good because it is a turning of the mind and the heart - and this time in the right direction.

They follow Karl Marx. They follow Lenin. Let them follow the man Jesus. Let them follow the youth. Let them follow a real person of flesh and blood.

It is the most thrilling story, if you could read beyond in the records of akasha, of his encounter with the many on his way - his wisdom, his narrow escapes, what he learned about human character. You have known it as he did, in other lives, but it is required to learn it again. It is a refreshing story of one who dared, one who took the chance - the chance of God to be victorious - and made it. It is the most exciting story of the hero of the age. And it will tear them from their orthodoxy, else leave them angry and growling and hissing.

Let them hiss! Let them condemn. As long as you give the dynamic decrees and continue your support, these arrows of hatred will touch neither yourselves nor the messengers. It does not matter what anyone says. Let Truth march onward, and let it be through you personally.

### **The Loaf of Cosmic Consciousness**

I demand change of those who have not changed! And do not think that I do not know and have

---

<sup>7</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 1, n. 1.

<sup>8</sup>Acts 9:1-20; 22:1-15; 26:9-18.

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 10:34.

not seen when you could do better.

I am at once the highest vibrating color of the spectrum and at once the most physical. The seventh ray spans the octaves. Thus, it spans East and West. Thus, let there be the meeting. And through the flame of the Universal Mother, let there be a common understanding of the loaf, the loaf of bread of cosmic consciousness. As He said, "This is my body which is broken for you."<sup>10</sup>

Thus, be content to be morsels of the whole loaf. Be content to be now those who assimilate the Body and Blood and become Elohim - Alpha/Omega. Alpha bits in the Omega of Life's spiritual composite. Computer emanation. Fire infolding itself. Fire ye are. To fire ye return! So be it. It is ordained. Only confirm His will and step into newness of Life.

So receive the Central Sun. [Monstrance upheld.<sup>11</sup>] So receive the Body of God, for ye are God's. So receive the Blood of God, for ye are God's. Receive the essential Light and know that the true communion is the Word (as the Blood) and the Work (as the Body). Enter fully into the Word and the Work of Elohim and thereby acquaint thyself with Him and be at peace.

I have touched and charged the communion wafer and wine. Let our servants distribute it to you in this ritual of the seventh ray of the alchemy of the transubstantiation, not only of the communion but of thyself in Christ. Amen.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Arcturus was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, December 30, 1984, during the 6-day New Year's Light of the World Conference, at Camelot. A fiery sermon on the Path of Liberty (including teaching on Jer. 34:8-22, Isa. 61:1, 2, and Rom. 8) preceded the dictation.

---

<sup>10</sup>I Cor. 11:24.

<sup>11</sup>monstrance (from the Latin monstrare 'to show'): a sacred vessel, usually of gold or silver, in which the consecrated Eucharistic Host is exposed for veneration.



# Chapter 4

## Beloved Lanello - January 27, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 4 - Beloved Lanello - January 27, 1985

The Sign of Excalibur

O my beloved! A love such as ours keeps heaven yearning for earth and earth yearning for heaven. And this is as it should be, for it is the consummation of worlds to which we aspire. It is the fusion of beloved Father and Mother, Alpha and Omega. Thus, as you long for the Guru, the Ever-Present Guru longs for thee.

In each precious moment when our hearts find the point of Light's union, there is the convergence, there is the grand merging of Light forces, there is the moment of seeing the dawn of the golden age and Life transcending itself.

Oh, I would speak to you at year's end of my own thoughts and awareness - so much of which I conveyed to you in the last days and years, and so much of which I withheld. All other considerations taken to heart and understood, yet the soul's striving, the soul's destiny to fulfill the inner mandate, ultimately takes precedence over all. Thus, the deepest loves we bear toward one another and family and counterpart - all these must submit to the flaming sword Excalibur which gleams, suspended in the air: the sign to every knight that the call to enter the flame has come.

In the beginning the test is to take the sword from the stone. This is symbolical of the activation and loosing of the Kundalini fire, the World Mother within oneself. Thus, when the beloved Arthur took the sword from the stone, it was the placing in his hand of the object and symbol of the mighty crystal cord, star-studded with seven chakras. The taking of the sword is the taking of the rod of the Woman whereby king and prince and knight do conquer even the illusions of these octaves.

In the life of King Arthur, you observe the grand nobility of the soul facing each and every challenge, every momentum of personal and world darkness assailing each new plane of God's consciousness which is to be discovered as one mounts the altar of sacred fire up the spine to the crown of Life<sup>1</sup> - always the crown of the World Mother which she places upon her blessed sons.

Dear hearts, you have seen bejeweled swords. Know that those jewels are a sign of victory, of reward - but ultimately the sign of the starry configurations of the chakras in the mystical body of man. Thus, the gleaming, silver-white sword Excalibur, blinding in its presence, signifies the fire of the Mother complete and raised. Thus, it is in truth the appearance of the ascension flame.

When one sees the sword before one's gaze, one understands that it is the hour when the sword truly does cleave asunder the lower and the higher self, and the veil in the temple is rent in twain<sup>2</sup> and the soul does take flight to the higher domain.

---

<sup>1</sup>James 1:12; Rev. 2:10.

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 27:51.

Thus, in those hours I did attempt to reveal, in various ways and messages to you, that I should not forever remain in Colorado Springs, nor should you; that I must move on and transcend being.<sup>3</sup> The compelling fire of this call is beyond any experience you have ever known. And though the self may experience sadness before the Mahasamadhi,<sup>4</sup> understand, blessed hearts, that the call of the Guru and of the World Mother does satisfy every longing and give to the ascending son the means to bring comfort and enlightenment and peace and nearness to his own throughout the world.

Therefore, in this cycle of self-transcendence, one enters the heart of all who love God as a part of the stream of Life itself - not as an intrusion but as a oneness with the River of Life that flows and courses through all being. Thus, the meaning of cosmic consciousness is a total awareness of Life itself and a sharing of that Life in each cup prepared.

Now, beloved, the joys of our union are apparent. And I am here this evening to bring that mighty sword of my King, to bring the sword Excalibur as the sign of the victory of a year, and to place myself in the midst of all of my beloved as comfort and sealing of that which you have achieved.

I come to clear the way for the brightness of the star of Gautama and the mighty archangels who precede him. I come, beloved, that you may understand that in this moment and in this year God has placed in my hand the opportunity to cast into the sacred fire that which has not been fulfilled or accomplished but that which may be begun again in the new year. Thus, that which is good is sealed in Light and that which is lesser or incomplete passes through the flame.

It is an hour of the unburdening by the World Mother. It is an hour of the sensing of a joy and a freedom and of a victory. Surely you have laid upon this altar this day a fervor of calls that have carried to the sun and returned and resulted in much. Now I add to your calls this, my prayer, which you may repeat often, as you like:

Our Father Eternal, sever now from the Mother and the chelas of the Mother the unwanted unreality, the force of the betrayer of the Word and of the holy Brotherhood of Light. Let the community move on now without the weight of the consciousness or the self or the idea or the condition that has burdened by the misperceptions of fallen angels and mechanical ones.

Our Father, have compassion upon these, our own. And in the name of Mother Mary, heal now their hearts and souls, heal their bodies, heal their minds, and let them be free to know Thee as Thou art.

I, Lanello, do draw a Circle of Love, a line of ruby fire, around those who are truly one in Love. And the ruby flame does exclude the vibration of anti-Love that is pitted and marked with criticism and the divisive elements of disdain, discouragement, deceit, and sympathy for the downtrodden self.

I take the sword Excalibur. I take the Light of the Mother. I cut away the error and the dust. I cut away all veils of darkness and death, and I form now a body of Light. I form a Light presence in the very center and heart of this forward-moving community and cycle.

Truly, all of you have been tested, beloved hearts, beyond that which would ordinarily be the testing of souls at your level of chelaship. This testing has been given by Lord Maitreya that he might define precisely the rings of lightbearers to gather at the Western Shamballa in the service of the Lord of the World and Sanat Kumara. Mighty responsibilities demand a mighty wisdom and the

---

<sup>3</sup>“I don’t expect to be forever here in Colorado Springs. I don’t expect to be forever here in this world. Do you? ... It’d really be kind of silly because there are so many more wonderful places in the universe - beautiful places - and there are greater opportunities.” From “Momentum,” a lecture by Mark L. Prophet given January 28, 1973; published on 2-cassette album Sermons for a Sabbath Evening, Album I (A8073). The Messenger Mark L. Prophet resided at The Summit Lighthouse headquarters in Colorado Springs, Colorado, from January 1966 until his ascension on February 26, 1973. He is now known and loved as the Ascended Master Lanello, the Ever-Present Guru.

<sup>4</sup>Mahasamadhi (Sanskrit maha, meaning “great,” and samadhi, the highest stage of yoga; state of mystical ecstasy; deep contemplation leading to absorption into ultimate Reality): that final samadhi in which a yogi consciously leaves the physical body, nevermore to return to that house of clay.



soul's fervent work of the ages.

Come to me, dear heart. Lay your burden upon my heart. Let me enfold you that you might sleep the sweet, childlike-sweet, peace of comfort and love in the arms of Father. Come, my child. Come, my hero. Come, my sons and daughters. Come now, my students and friends and cherished ones. Come now, for God has given to me the means to lift your sorrow or your burden, to resolve your dilemma, and truly to make your heart one - one in Him, one in Love.

Blessed hearts, I perceive the greatest affliction of all on planet Earth as the relentless hatred of the Christ that is harbored in the subconscious of those who have sworn enmity with God. Spilling over into the wells of the unwary, into the pockets not filled with good fruit, we see, then, that this force moves in a stealthy manner to trouble and vex the hearts of God's dear children.

Understand that the entry into the world of the individual of the forces of death and the last plagues and of war, pestilence, and upheaval [i.e., the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse] is through this force which comes by many names and means and in all sorts of Halloween masks and even at the New Year's Eve ball. Precious hearts, the jesters themselves carry this force. For hatred becomes a mockery and then an envy and then a malice until, hardly able to contain itself, it erupts in acts of vengeance and violence. Dear ones, it even penetrates to little children through the misuse of sound, of art, of educational materials, of drama and entertainment pumped into the subconscious through the media.

Let us have compassion for such as these. Let us renew, then, in this New Year's Light of the World Conference our dedication to the torch that is passed from Gautama Buddha through the hand of Clara Louise to the heart of the Mother of the Flame.<sup>5</sup> Thus we hold, as the ascended and unascended messengers together, the commitment of that torch passed in 1973 - that torch for the illumination of the world's children, for the setting aright of education by the heart, and for the lowering into manifestation of the God-design from Lake Titicaca and the God and Goddess Meru.

Much has transpired in terms of illumination since that sponsorship. This community itself bespeaks a student body of all ages, of great perception and wisdom and knowledge of the real and the unreal. Strides have been made. But this is the year when, my beloved, there is a turning and an acceleration and an option for you to carry, to bear, a more than ordinary momentum of illumination from the Lord of the World - to increase that Light, to increase that perception, to increase the actual potential for the Mind of God in the lightbearers of earth.

Nineteen eighty-five, as you will see, is a year of Cosmic Christ illumination on all fronts. And you will also take note that the false hierarchy of Serpent and his seed, of materialistic knowledge and sensual knowledge, will attempt to convert the great dispensation to a perverted knowledge that is without individual Christhood or its discipleship.

Thus, we send you in this year on the mission of the dragon-slayer on the second ray. The second ray of illumination is the ray of the Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, of the wise ones and the prophets and the anointed of Light. Let us be champions of wise dominion and let us see how a planet illumined measure for measure by the fire of the heart will make right choices for their survival, God-government, and abundant Life.

Let us approach every departure from Truth as a violation of wisdom and of the flame of the Goddess of Wisdom. Let us know that the flame of the Grand Teton is the flame of Lord Lanto and Confucius, and that it is the illumination flame in the northern hemisphere. It is a light of illumination for the precipitation once again of the golden-age civilization. Thus, it has direct application to the

---

<sup>5</sup>On January 1, 1973, at the New Year's Light of the World Conference in Santa Barbara, California, Gautama Buddha announced that the Ascended Lady Master Clara Louise, who was the first Mother of the Flame, would, "ere the night pass, give to the present Mother of the Flame [the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet] a torch charged with the vital fires from God's heavenly altar and the conveyance of a vast mission to illumine the world's children and produce the blessing of true culture to the age and unto all people everywhere."

principles and plans of our Inner Retreat.

Oh, how I cherish this place! Oh, how I love to walk in its paths and hills, to climb the mountains and sit with Shiva in the whiteness of the snow and wind!

How I love its streams! How I love its stalwart chelas and faithful co-workers! How I love the dreams of Nicholas and Helena Roerich<sup>6</sup> which we do outpicture.

How I love the dreams of Paramahansa Yogananda,<sup>7</sup> my brother. And how I see them appearing in the faces of the Masters of the Himalayas who come to rejoice in the flowing stream, the mighty river of the Yellowstone.

Beloved, it is a year to claim the land for one's Christhood. It is a year to take thy place anywhere, to be seated in the lotus in memory of Siddhartha, in memory of the one who claimed his right to be doing what he was doing<sup>8</sup> - his meditation purely upon Sanat Kumara.

May I find you in the way anywhere, seated - seated then with the earth-touching mudra, that all of earth might bear witness to the glory of the son of God who has determined:

This day I shall mount new courses! This day is the day when I clean escape, press through and beyond the stickiness of the astral plane, and make my mark upon the highest rock as the sign of my ascension. It is a mark of fire, a pearly white light. It is my promise and hope to the everlasting God that I, too, shall ascend! And because I will to ascend, I place behind me the smallness, the pettiness, and the unreality of world hatred in all its many disguises.

Hatred quenches wisdom and eventuates in folly, then ignorance, then insanity and mindlessness. The fires of hatred are the fires of hell that consume the very fabric of identity. Thus, we understand the source of the absence of mindfulness in the individual.

Some have long ago been self-consumed upon their hatreds and lusts of hatred, but all this is behind us. We face the Sun. We only warn because there will always be some who come to drink of the fire only to abort its purpose and turn it once again to that which is past and nevermore shall be nor can continue in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.<sup>9</sup>

I am, therefore, now touching your hearts with intense yellow fire preceding the coming of the Buddha. Yet, from the Buddha's heart this fire does come - the preparation to be blazing Sun, blazing Son of God where thou art! Thus, Jophiel does appear now in the sky - high above the Holy Grail, high above the sword Excalibur suspended - to deliver, then, his mandate for the continuing education of the heart by way of defeating the darkness of earth.

Lest I tarry too long with you, beloved, may I say: This is a blessed day for all of us and a freedom - a freedom we have not known: the gift of God's true and righteous judgments.<sup>10</sup>

I wish to pay tribute to the Lords of Karma and to the Four and Twenty Elders who, in their great fullness of the Mind of God and in their achievement of cosmic science, have delivered this age from a massive darkness in this recent judgment of Peshu Alga and have devised the means to

---

<sup>6</sup>Nicholas Roerich (b. Oct. 10, 1874, St. Petersburg, Russia; d. Dec. 1947, the Kulu Valley, India) and his wife, Helena (d. 1955), served during the early twentieth century as amanuenses for the Ascended Master El Morya and Lord Maitreya.

<sup>7</sup>Paramahansa Yogananda (b. Jan. 5, 1893, Gorakhpur, India; d. Mar. 7, 1952, Los Angeles, California): Founder of Yogoda Satsanga Society in India (1917) and the Self-Realization Fellowship in America (1920); author of *Autobiography of a Yogi*.

<sup>8</sup>As Siddhartha Gautama (soon to be the Buddha) sat beneath the Bo tree, where he had vowed to remain until fully illumined, Mara, the Evil One, tempted him with visions of desire and death, finally challenging his right to be doing what he was doing. Gautama, who remained unmoved, responded by tapping the earth with the "earth-touching" mudra (left hand upturned in lap, right hand pointed downward, touching the earth) and the earth thundered her answer: "I bear you witness!" All the LORD's hosts and elemental beings acclaimed his right to pursue the enlightenment of the Buddha - whereupon Mara fled.

<sup>9</sup>Isa. 11:9; 65:25.

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 16:7; 19:2.

withdraw, without disruption of planetary cycles, much of the momentum of record of this and other affiliated lifestreams.

Your calls have compelled a response and a new discovery, as it were, for the demagnetization of the worlds of the heaviness of laggard evolutions. May you continue to exert the pressure of your hearts' love upon cosmic beings who draw nigh to earth because they draw nigh to the God flame you have extolled in your hearts. Thus it becomes a truth, as you might say of yourselves: And I, if I be lifted up, shall draw all God-free beings unto me!<sup>11</sup>

I raise up the sword Excalibur in the being of our messenger. I raise up that magnet of Light, that truly the magnet might polarize and attract the intercession of cosmic hosts for the maximum deliverance of planet Earth in the year to come. And I shall be, in answer to your call, the presence of the World Mother and the Ever-Present Guru in your chakras - again, as that sword. As you are able to bear it and to become its scabbard, so, beloved hearts, know that it shall be unto thee a device of protection and merriment as you make Light of darkness and give it not too much trouble and not too much time, but yourself reign supreme as our beloved Son.

May I sing with you in this hour to the World Mother we know and love as our very own - to Her light in the heavens, Her veil in the clouds, Her tresses in the earth and tender feet in grasses and streams. The image of the World Mother is everywhere, and She holds in Her embrace all evolutions of earth. Do not allow any to deny the position of preeminence of the Mother flame in your life, and the very person of Omega and the tender heart you cherish.

Blessed ones, the Mother is the path to God. The highest hope I can have for you for this year and the best prayer is:

May Her radiance be upon you always.

Now sing with me - as we never part, but enter Her heart as one.

O Mother of the World

O Mother of the World  
We are all children of thy heart -  
O Mother of the World  
We long for cosmic ecstasy  
O great starry Mother  
Do teach thy children  
To have no other than thyself  
Fill our hearts with purpose  
Forge thy cosmic union - real God-dream!

Thy office of pure Light  
It fears no competition  
Let no one in the world e'er doubt thee  
But find attunement with thy blessed head  
Hallowed thoughts  
Thy love which flows from glowing heart  
Of cosmic dreams from God  
Clears the air of confusion  
That splits and saws asunder  
Many lives 'til all wonder

Where's blunder 'neath our feet

---

<sup>11</sup>John 12:32.

Shall it defeat us evermore?  
Never to take our store  
With all our wisdom evanescent  
O Mother of the World  
We are all children of thy heart  
Now kept apart, triviality  
We would return to cosmic ecstasy.

The night is long and vacant  
From Light of radiant Manchild  
Here standing in the sun of oneness  
We now confess to loss of happiness to thee.  
I AM thy child, thy concept pure  
Of my willingness to be God-taught  
O Cosmic Mother, set my heart afire!

I move by thy love  
To the fount of brotherhood  
Where washing feet of all  
I serve and see Poseidon rise  
The New Atlantis of allness  
Nevermore to sink into smallness  
Of lesser self  
I AM able now  
To serve and reign as thy beloved Son!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Lanello was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, December 31, 1984, during the 6-day New Year’s Light of the World Conference, at Camelot.

# Chapter 5

## Archangels Jophiel & Uriel - February 3, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 5 - Archangels Jophiel & Uriel - February 3, 1985

Qualifying World Teachers to Dispense the Illumination of the New Age

Ho! Children of the Sun! I appear to thee as the reality of heaven come to earth in this hour.

I AM the stillness of the Light. I AM the stillness of the Mind of God. I AM the perfect Be-ness of the Buddha within. And I AM the glory of the I AM THAT I AM. I AM the glory of the Son of God that ye are! I AM the glory of the Mighty Presence! And I shed the radiance of the Sun in my coming to charge the earth with the illumination of the new age!

I AM here to consecrate and to amplify the flame of Himalaya and Lake Titicaca, of Meru and the mystery of wisdom's fire. Therefore, children of the Sun, welcome to my heart, for I have some work to do this night here! (Please be seated.)

Now, beloved, Helios has called. Does Vesta answer? We shall see. Let us work the perfect work of God in the hour and know that the next hour and the succeeding one shall care for itself.

### **Our Commitment to Education**

Blessed hearts, we are committed to education, to illumination, to enlightenment in this year. And our commitment is made this hour before the Great Central Sun, before the throne of Alpha and Omega. Thus, we have come from the very heart of creation to speak to you. For I so desired to bring the radiance of the Great Central Sun to this altar and messenger and student body that I determined to journey from that place here for this purpose of the declaration of the dedication of the angels of my band to overturn the ignorance that has been spawned as Marxism, as Communism, as world ignorance, as world enslavement by the 'beast'<sup>1</sup> of socialism.

I speak in terms of Light! For I know whereof I speak. I AM the Angel of the Second Ray. I have witnessed the descent of the fire of the crown<sup>2</sup> in the people of God upon earth, for they have gone after other gods.<sup>3</sup> They have worshiped those fallen angels<sup>4</sup> and they have taken the alternative to

---

<sup>1</sup>We interpret the scriptural term beast, found in the books of Daniel and Revelation, as 'conglomerate' in the sense of an aggregate body, "a clustered mass of individual particles," a group of entities forming a multipurposed unit of hierarchy, a consortium of diverse interest groups bound by a common objective. The term is used for both positive and negative forces abroad in the world and in the case of the beasts (interpreted as 'living creatures') who sit midst and round about the throne set in heaven. The word beast as used in Rev. 4 is translated from the original Greek zoon, denoting a living being. In Rev. 13 and 17, the term beast derives from the original Greek therion, meaning "wild and robbing (or venomous) animal." Zoon stresses the vital element, therion the bestial.

<sup>2</sup>the lowering of the Light of the crown chakra through the misqualification of one's native God-intelligence

<sup>3</sup>Deut. 29:26; Josh. 23:16; Judges 10:6, 13; I Sam. 8:8; Jer. 11:10, 13.

<sup>4</sup>Enoch 7-9.

individual accountability for divine wisdom.

Who is the chela of the sacred fire who will raise the Mother flame and keep the crown of rejoicing as the bubbling brook of the stream of Light? Who is the chela who values the River of Life so completely as to let no man take her crown?<sup>5</sup>

Now, blessed hearts, do understand the meaning of the Son of God. Understand the blessed head of the World Mother. Understand the fiery, piercing, golden illumination's flame of the eternal Buddha! It is not only a corona. It is a blazing consciousness of fire, until the whole fire of cosmos is contained inside of the head of the Mother of the World.

Know the meaning of Mother and you will find the Buddha - the Buddha of thine own soul's appearing, the budding divinity that must blossom as the yellow rose in this year and hour of service. Let it be, if you will, the yellow rose of Texas or Montana, California or New York, of Siam or wherever upon the planet Earth you hail from. But let it be the yellow rose that does blossom.

### **We Must Have Teachers!**

Beloved hearts, know this: that if people are to be God-taught, we must have teachers. Therefore, thy teachers shall no longer be [removed] in[to] a corner.<sup>6</sup> You shall not retreat from becoming teachers! I will find you! And I will take you from your corners and compel you to teach the Word, to teach the facts that bring knowledge, that bring therefore the ability to use the fires of discrimination and choose right and wrong. You must be the standard-bearer.

Therefore, I command: Holy Christ Selves, descend into these temples now! Holy Christ Selves, come forth! For cosmos has waited long enough. And therefore, we will make of these stones not tyrants' thrones but the very throne of the threefold flame of Divinity!

You cannot neglect the calling to transmit the knowledge that you have of who and what you are and the knowledge of this earth and what has turned it aside. Be not without hope, for I also embody hope. Where is there greater hope than in the flame of wisdom itself that promises to reveal the divine Selfhood appearing and all that this implies?

I AM Jophiel, and I AM determined to expose the most entrenched lies that have perverted wisdom's flame for aeons. Let us begin with the lie of nondivinity. I say ye are the divine manifestation! It is truth. Let this truth be known by your constancy to the God flame. You have no idea how reckless is the manifestation of the individual who is not constant in his example of divinity. For those who are beginning to trust in that divinity, it is necessary to show forth the staff of the shepherd.

I call you as I called Saint Patrick of old. I call you, I pummel you, I chasten you! I love you! I hold you in my arm and I sit you on the chair before me and I rebuke you for your failure to internalize more of the Word! For I know the potential, and potential never was enough! For all they who have fallen have had grand potential and grandiose ideas, but they have not delivered the blessed babe of the eternal Christ Mass.

Blessed hearts, break now the barriers of self-limitation! Understand that people suffer and die every day for want of the cup of illumination's flame. If one is taken and another is left,<sup>7</sup> let us at least begin to reduce the percentages.

That Not One of These Little Ones Shall Be Lost

- For a Failure of Wisdom's Flame

Let not one soul be lost in this year 1985 for want of illumination's flame!

I, Jophiel, make myself accountable for this fiat. And you will see me racing through the skies

---

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 3:11.

<sup>6</sup>Isa. 30:20.

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17:34-36.

until they wonder, “Is that that yogi Milarepa hither and there and you?” And I will say, “No! It is I, Jophiel! And I go here and there to be certain that not one of these little ones shall be lost<sup>8</sup> because of a failure of wisdom’s flame.” And my angels, as multiplications of this determination and my God Presence, do determine, beloved hearts, to go here and there and to be myself everywhere as the reminder of Truth.

In order for individuals to choose, they must have fact, they must have logic, they must have conclusion. Thus, the details of fact become the fastidiousness of the first ray. Line upon line, carefully research, set before the people that which has been the lie concerning drugs, concerning the imbibing of alcohol or tobacco, concerning all things that plague the body and mind which they take in. Let them be liberated from the addictions that come - come into the body through the senses and the orifices of that temple. You drink in pollution inadvertently by the chakras, by the ear, by the eye, by the mouth. Understand how the very pores of the skin take in the lie of pollution.

There must be a crystal-clear perception of what is reality, made clear by illumination. Let fact, then, be set forth as irrefutable! But, you see, fact is refuted. Why is it so? Because the desire is not quenched and therefore, no matter what you say that is fact, that can be proven, the individual who retains the desire (which means the entity’s consciousness, the demon of his addiction) will not be convinced and will not be freed.

Thus, from fact, proceed to the Logos of Divine Reason. For the Logos is the embodiment of the Universal Christ and is the Word from the beginning. The power of the Word to create is the power now to translate fact into a momentum for change in the individual. And yet this Word made manifest is not complete until the grand conclusion of the Holy Spirit as Divine Love comes into the world of the individual and comes between him and those vipers<sup>9</sup> that assail him - and cuts him free by the devotion, the innocence, the purity of one Shiva such as Lanello!

Understand the many faces of Shiva in the Ascended Masters. Understand the cutting edge of the sword of each one and know well the implements needed to divest the individual of the shroud of death they have placed upon this race.

No, we have not given up! We have not ceded our place to any other. We are the archangels. As long as you strive, as long as you drink the nectar of the wisdom of the Buddha, we remain with planet Earth. You are the righteous ones who were not there in the cities of the plain, Sodom and Gomorrah;<sup>10</sup> and therefore the citadels of consciousness are spared as long as you keep that citadel of the Mind of God and protect the minds of the people.

Realize your place. Realize your place. Understand the meaning of the God here where you are, here in the very center of your temple, and know that that God is as important as the God who presides in the heart of the Great Central Sun. When you [shall] have [attained] this commensuration from your most beloved El Morya, you will understand how much you count. It is that snake (the anti-self) of self-denial, the denial of self-worth, that makes you lethargic - procrastinators avoiding the office of world teacher.

### **Qualifying Yourself to Receive the Mantle of the World Teachers**

Indeed, blessed hearts, receive the mantle of the World Teachers.<sup>11</sup> Understand that you are

---

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 18:11-14.

<sup>9</sup>the ‘vipers’, a band of fallen angels known for their attack on the children of Light through the misuse (in the practice of black magic) of the ‘serpentine’, Kundalini, fire - the life-force which animates the body and mind, rising upon the spinal altar, nourishing the chakras from the base to the crown.

<sup>10</sup>Gen. 13:10-13; 18:16-19:28.

<sup>11</sup>The office and mantle of World Teacher in the hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood is held jointly by Jesus Christ and Kuthumi (who was embodied as Saint Francis of Assisi). The term world teacher, lowercased, refers to the embodied disciple who dedicates himself to the lifetime calling of planetary enlightenment under the Universal Christ consciousness. This appellation is descriptive of the disciple’s chosen sacred labor and dedication to it. It is not an indication of his attainment or that he has necessarily qualified himself to share the office or mantle of Jesus

qualified if you qualify yourselves. Think of this now: Take any series of our dictations, books, or tapes. All you need to do each day to be a world teacher is to study - early in the morning, thirty minutes - some message, going through our books, our Pearls. Thus, each day you have one message to teach to all whom you meet. You study it. You read it. You take a few notes, you go over it. And wherever you go, you have a message. It is like the child who learns to sing "Jingle Bells" - he sings it to everyone he meets! And he is happy and they are happy.

You see, you fail to become teachers because you think you must know all that the sages know. But you have forgotten: the requirement is the single cup of cold water in Christ's name.<sup>12</sup> Is it so hard to fill the single cup, the silver cup from which you drank as an infant? Remember your first cup, blessed hearts. It is the cup you give of the innocence of your soul.

Set yourself to any course of expertise - a path of spiritual teaching or qualification in awareness of burdensome conditions that we must challenge. Both are needed - the knowledge of the world and the wisdom of the Spirit which gives the sword in hand to conquer it. Then go forth confident that you may play one piece and play it well and give that knowledge. Surely, all will tell that it is the wisdom of the Holy Spirit through you that is the enlightenment and not merely the letter you have made your own.

The Maha Chohan may whistle a happy tune through your heart, but you must not fail an archangel to now count yourselves all teachers of something. Each and every one of you who knows the meaning of this Chart has something to teach, something to give. How shall they know what to ask? Do you know what to ask an archangel of the mysteries of God? Unless I tell you the mystery, there is silence between us. Thus, those whom you meet cannot say, "Explain to me the meaning of the Chart of my Divine Self," for they have never seen it. Thus you have at hand, on your person, in your briefcase or purse, wallet-size Charts of the Presence.

I show you how simple is the message, for you can always take in your hand this beautiful divine representation. And I tell you, beloved ones, it is such a miracle revelation of the reality of each one's eternality, that you will and you shall discover in due course that the glimpse of that Chart will mean for those making the transition an entering in to a coil of Light, because in their mind's eye at the hour of transition they will see that Chart. It is flashed by the I AM Presence, reinforced by my commitment to the education of the heart. And because of that vision, the soul may escape the troublesome elements that surround some who pass from the screen of life.

### **The Truth Must Be Shared**

The Truth that is so simple yet so powerful in your life must be shared. And when I say "must," I speak of the mandate of karma. And I bring to you the knowledge of the karma of the second ray of illumination. Those who are illumined who do not pass on their illumination - in a consecrated and orderly, understandable manner, with good hearts and gentleness - begin to be burdened by the karma of neglect, the karma of the blocking of the flow.

Thus, no more illumination can be granted unto such as these; and that which they have may be taken from them by the Great Law that says, "To him that hath (with responsibility) shall more be added; from him that hath not (with responsibility) shall be taken away even that which he hath."<sup>13</sup>

Thus, there comes the atrophying of the mind and heart faculties of wisdom. There comes a stultification and staleness to the knowledge one has. It is knowledge no longer buoyant with joy, with victory, with the Holy Spirit; for unless it is shared, it is reduced to the level of the letter.

Thus, we find that some repeat our teachings in a mental manner but no longer have a spark to ignite another soul with the new joy of discovery of one's divinity and of the Universal God and of

---

and Kuthumi.

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 10:42.

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 13:12; 25:29; Mark 4:25; Luke 8:18; 19:26.



the Great White Brotherhood and the very excitement of the Ascended Masters. And they think that in reciting the teachings mentally that they know them and that they are qualified as teachers.

### **A Community Responsibility to Assimilate the Body and Blood of the Christ Consciousness and to Share It with One Another**

Therefore, blessed hearts, realize the responsibility of the wisdom already given - not only to assimilate the Body and Blood of that Christ consciousness but to review it in order to serve at the table prepared in the wilderness. "Thou preparest a table before me."<sup>14</sup> Who do you think does prepare the table? Is it not ministering angels and shepherds of the Most High? Is this not a feast of Light? Has not the World Mother prepared it for thee? Thus, you serve at the table of the Lord and his disciples, and you prepare each meal of enlightenment as carefully as you learn your recipes and perfect the art of cuisine.

Blessed ones, the responsibility is great that has been entrusted to this community. There will not be world enlightenment without world teachers. We are not about to leave crumbs of bread in the forest as markers for Hansel and Gretel. The evolutions of the planet deserve more. And you deserve to have more of your divinity functioning through you. Thus, let each one unite with each and every other one to exchange the teaching. One teaches the other; the other teaches the friend. And thus, you share the resources and your research and you bring together what is absolutely essential to the rescue of the nations.

From time to time, you have heard from your teachers the emphasis on education as the deterrence to world darkness. And we have mentioned that those who give the violet flame and call for protection would do well to teach many the Law, for then their own duties would lessen and mankind would misqualify less energy and therefore require less maintenance.

We must do more than maintain a planet. We must create - and carve out of individuality - enlightened sons and daughters of God who will cease the misqualification of God's Law and Energy and become instantaneously - by knowledge, by the Logos, and by the conversion - trumpeters for God, leaders in battle, representatives of all issues, ready to tackle the conglomerates of conspiracy that have conspired to keep the most amazing Truth, the most amazing power of healing, the most amazing path of Christhood from the people of this planet.

### **The Karma of the Non-Transmission of the Word - a Record on the Book of Life**

Thus, I trust you have understood. And I trust you will realize that not any one of you will appreciate the day of finding on the record of the Book of Life that you have earned the karma of non-transmission of the Word as you drank in the Light in these sessions. Thus, leap in your hearts! Leap to your feet for joy, for the intercession of God is come. And when you hear the secrets and the mysteries of the angels, run and find the one in whose heart you may safely tuck the great pearl, the pearl of great price.<sup>15</sup>

I am, therefore, in the Sun and I am in your heart. And I am carving highways through all fields of human endeavor. And where I have gone and where I am going, I am finding that before we even begin to educate, we must tear down, we must remove the weeds of consciousness, we must clear the paths. We must eliminate - through the spiritual education of the people - the false teachers as well as their false teachings. We must create a climate of acceptability and of reverence, of open-mindedness. All these things complement wisdom by the fire of the seven rays.

It is a symphony of the stars that is being played - a symphony of the stars, I tell you! Some will hear it. Some will understand it. Some will know that the radiation of the stars is the very stimulus of the secret rays and the finer nadis<sup>16</sup> that are to be the instrument of this expanded consciousness.

---

<sup>14</sup>Pss. 23:5.

<sup>15</sup>Matt. 13:45, 46.

<sup>16</sup>nadis (Sanskrit, from the root nad 'motion'): in the Indian yogic tradition, the thousands of threadlike, luminous vessels through which prana (the vital force) flows through the body

## **Good Karma of the Second Ray through the Publishing of the Teaching**

The world, by your effort, has increased its ability to understand the Ascended Masters and their teachings. And this is the good karma of the second ray that you have earned by decree and service and the publishing abroad of the teaching. Won't you add to us - and add to it now the Omega current of the heart-to-heart, mouth-to-mouth feeding of the mother bird to her own? Oh, be the compassionate one that does not rest until they have understood and until they are wrested from their enslavement to mass ignorance!

Beloved ones, those who bring Truth bring an uncomfotability. Do not be concerned that the ones thou wouldst feed shall fight back and become angry and will say, "Don't wake me! Don't disturb me! I am happy in my ignorance." Press on. Press on as angels and archangels who have wrestled with this state for aeons. You are here because we have wrestled with the devils that have moved against you. We have wrestled with your souls to bring you to the Light, that you might see. We fear not the dislike of the children whom we discipline. They come to love us more than any other teachers.

## **The Determination of Golden-Flame Angels to Ignite Millions**

My beloved, the earth is filled with golden-flame angels in this hour. They are everywhere looking for hearts to convey their message. They walk the halls of government in every nation, the institutions of learning and culture. They come, beloved ones, and I assure you: Though many have been determined and highly determined in the salvation of earth, truly it can be said, none have ever been more determined than these angels. They consider it their mission. They consider that illumination is the key, for God has told us that it is. And they are grateful for the materials at hand which you have prepared which they may use. But this is also only the beginning.

Therefore, I, Jophiel, call to thee, Mighty Victory. Now multiply our forces! Victory and angels of the sun of Helios and Vesta, angels of Sanat Kumara, come now to India and rescue these millions. Come to China and Russia! Come to Africa and Europe! Come to the Americas! Come to these hearts! O legions of Light, legions of all who have triumphed in Universal Christhood, come to earth and bring mankind to the knowledge of freedom and peace.

Peace and a Golden Age - we are determined to ensoul it. May we count you among our numbers, precious hearts? ["Yes!"] I ask it, for I, too, need the comfort of your caress and presence. Thus, the angels of illumination are at home - at home on earth, for some have heard, some have understood, and they will ignite millions.

We trust in the deeper understanding of your souls, for we have come to transfer that depth. This depth, beloved, is the opening now in this moment of our blessing of a deeper contact with your own Higher Consciousness. Thus, to us is given the dispensation to remove a single most tenacious block that has heretofore obstructed the contact of thy soul and mind and heart with the deeper things of God.

## **Prepare to Know the Mysteries**

Prepare to know the mysteries. Prepare to be initiated as world teachers. And prepare for the Holy Spirit to give them freely to all. Thus, let thy good karma be thy instrumentation of that Spirit, as all prophets and teachers who have gone before you have done. They have allowed the Word to speak through them and it was so. And they and the Word were multiplied. So, as hard as the responsibility of the second ray is, so just so easy is the movement of the Holy Spirit once you have set yourself upon the mount of attainment of that crown chakra.

Seated, then, on Mount Kailas, know the meaning of Shiva and his beloved. And let that fire and that presence be the means to unleash the law of Brahma and the wisdom of Vishnu.

So it is done. So I am unrelenting. So I have come from the Sun. So I am drenched with the Sun! So I sponsor those who would be sponsors. So I make my plea. So I am in the gladness of the

Buddha. So I wash the feet. So I kiss the feet of my beloved chelas.

Tenderly we serve in a Brotherhood of the Golden Robe - tenderly with Kuthumi and Jesus, Himalaya, Vaivasvata. Tenderly we love one another and rejoice in each soul won for individual Christhood, Buddhahood.

Kuan Yin, all legions of Light bow before thy presence. Kuan Yin! Kuan Yin, thou whose mercy's flame and star and flower has paved the way for our coming. Mother of Mercy, have mercy upon an archangel and bless us in this cause of our Father and our Mother.

In the name of Light invictus,<sup>17</sup> I AM Jophiel of the Ray of Almighty God.

Beloved Archangel Uriel

We Work While We Have the Light!

I, too, come from the Sun! Archangel Uriel I AM. I come in love for my cohort of Light. I AM the Angel of the Sixth Ray of the Universal Christ and the Angel of the Judgment. I go before Jophiel and his legions by dispensation, which I have implored from the Father unbeknownst to this blessed hierarch.

To Clear the Path before the Legions of Illumination

We come, therefore, to clear the path before the legions of illumination by bringing the ray of judgment and exorcism into the very bowels of the earth to bind the hordes that betray the youth and their minds and bodies, to bind the demons of the abuse of the living temple of the child.

We come, therefore, to go before Jophiel for the binding of the false teachers, false Christs, and false prophets, and all of their false doctrines. We come to implement the service of Archangel Michael and Arcturus and the Cosmic Council. We come fully equipped for the binding, therefore, of the demons.

Let the earth tremble, for we are fully armed and armored this night. And we will search out every adversary and false-hierarchy impostor - impostors of the principles of the Mind of God, those anti-waves and anti-ideations that conflict in the very brains of the people and cause the release of Truth to be short-circuited.

We go after the subtleties of the unconscious and the collective unconscious of the planet. We go after the subtleties of resistance and limitation of which mankind are not aware, for they cannot perceive the diminishing of their own faculties by interferences. And we go after those concerning whom the messenger has called the remnant of the darkest of the dark ones, who betray a planet and the oncoming Light - the ones of the Kali Yuga who must appear before the Court of the Sacred Fire this very night and give accounting for their evil deeds.

The Judgment of the False Educators and the False Initiators of the Heart and Mind

Thus, they are judged by the Universal Mother in manifestation in the Four and Twenty Elders. And thus, we come to bind. And thus, we summon Elohim. And we summon lightbearers. And let us utilize the hours remaining of this year to now go for the judgment of the false educators and the false initiators of the heart and mind. So let it be done!

I remain on this altar until the coming of Gautama Buddha. And in all of my myriad manifestations of my Electronic Presence, I, with my angels, now go forth for the binding of all that can be taken that the year might be sealed, the page might be turned, and 1985 might begin as no year has begun - with the options of right choice to every man, woman, and child on earth and with the options to undo the wrong, to redo the right, and to seal one's pledge again with one's Maker.

We will defend. We will go to any end! We will make any sacrifice, so long as our God has given the opportunity to work with the evolutions of earth. Therefore, I say in the name of my Lord Jesus

---

<sup>17</sup>invictus (Latin): unconquerable, invincible

Christ - I say: Work while ye have the Light!<sup>18</sup> For this, too, is our motto. We work while we have the Light of Logos in dispensation for this earth.

Let the wise ones know my meaning and presence.

I AM Uriel of the Sun, never forsaking the dawn of the soul.

I AM Peace.

Messenger's Invocation:

Illumination's Flame, Impel Us to Right Action

Beloved Angels of Illumination's Flame, we call in the name of our dearest Mother Mary for such Cosmic Christ Illumination to empower us and impel us to right action in the name of Gautama Buddha, whose shrine and citadel and Western Shamballa we must guard physically.

Beloved Lord of the World, beloved Sanat Kumara, let Illumination's fires wash our minds and souls, wash us clean that we might be empowered with right action and determines action for the Victory, Almighty God, sift us now.

Jophiel, come into this room. Come into our sanctuary of the heart! Come to us, Jophiel - enlighten us and move us to do the will of God, to respond to the call of Jesus, who has said, "Come, leave your nets and I will make you fishers of men."

O God, we have been with this world so long. We are ready and eager and willing to drop these nets of karmic entanglement, to drop the nets of our own carnal reasoning and planning, to drop the nets of our emotional involvements, to drop all and run to the, O Saviour.

O holy angels and seraphim, now burn thy fire around us, that we do not neglect so great a salvation and that we know our right response to our Mother's call. Even so, Jophiel, come in to us now in the name of Mary.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

These dictations by Archangels Jophiel and Uriel were delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, December 31, 1984, during the 6-day New Year's Light of the World Conference, at Camelot.

---

<sup>18</sup>John 9:4, 5; 12:35, 36.

# Chapter 6

## Beloved Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara - February 10, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 6 - Beloved Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara - February 10, 1985

Gentle Hearts and Gentle Candles

New Year's Eve Address by the Lord of the World

Release of the Thoughtform for the Year 1985

Gentle hearts and gentle candles held high, won't you illumine the sky? In reverence of the Universal Mother, I deliver my Word to the evolutions of Light in all galaxies.

Timelessness. Spacelessness. Gentle lights, gentle candles belying the inner strength of the God who is born. How magnificent is the release! Hearts are light, flowers unfold again, and the birds know their song.

### 6.0.1 The Harvest of the Year Souls Emerge as Lotus Blossoms

I am well pleased with the harvest of the year. It has been more than difficult for you, beloved. You have climbed not one but many mountains. Some have not been aware of just how much they have passed through. For ye have been spirit-sparks of violet flame passing in many cases through treacherous waters and malignant consciousness and by thy innocence transcending it all until the angels are heard to whisper, "How magnificent, how wondrous is our God, that souls emerge as the lotus blossoms midst the swamplands of earth!"

It is best not to know all of the intricacies of the travail. It is best not to dwell on failure, for this is the moment of joy. The release of joy is a release of freedom as a rain of dew from my own causal body. The Light, then, descends upon all, and upon all the alchemy is unique, individual. For who can say what blessing or bane the Light shall bring? Yet, for all it is the opportunity for blessing if they will make it so, if they will only tether to the real - to the thread of contact.

Gentle hearts, gentle fire, how much does it take to kindle a world? When will the hour come, O chela? O Metteyya,<sup>0</sup> O Blessed One, sound the hour! Sound the hour when the little one does enter the Eternal Now, no longer to feel the limitations of time and space but to enter her eternal rest of nirvana and victory in the here and the now. The little one of whom I speak is the soul - a very precious soul. And ye are many precious souls.

---

<sup>0</sup>Metteyya: the name for Lord Maitreya in Pali, the sacred language of the Theravada Buddhist canon. Maitreya is derived from the Sanskrit maitri ("friendliness").

Thus, I am glad. And in my power of peace I hold the strings of all manifestation. I hold the balance now in transition where some upon earth yet count 1984 and some 1985. Thus, the movement toward the sun shows the relativity of the awareness of the passage of infinite cycles.

### **6.0.2 The Keeper of the Scrolls Consumes the Record of an Ancient Era**

There is a moment, an interval ...and the sacred breath. The sacred breath held in the secret chamber of the heart does cause the threefold flame to glow. And the glowing of the Light is a sigh of relief. Indeed, blessed ones, for certain conditions of darkness upon earth have sought their level. Their tide shall rise no higher. And the turning of the year is the sign of the receding of certain conditions that pertain to ancient times that shall not appear again.

For the Keeper of the Scrolls in this moment holds a taper in his hand. It is a scroll that shall be now consumed; and the cause, effect, record, and memory of the ancient infamy is erased from the screen of life. Thus, when it is erased, the power, the momentum, and the force thereof can no longer be duplicated or retained by any lifestream or lifewave in any of the Matter spheres. Thus, it is the passing of an era and much error - but not of this era, but of an ancient one that cannot be outpictured again.

### **6.0.3 Archangel Uriel Submits His Report to the Lord of the World**

Angels sigh the sigh of bliss and children nestle in the heart of the Buddha once again. May there be peace in many places as I plant the fire of Maitreya - peace as a flaming sword, peace in the person of Uriel, who approaches now with his report of service sustained by the call of the chela, the manifest God.

Thus, Uriel apprises me of the work well accomplished and of a relief to elemental life so burdened by prior darkness. Particularly, he desires you to know that the fire of the ruby ray and the purple and the gold of the sixth dispensation (the universal Body and Blood of Alpha and Omega) has been sealed and encapsulated in the sign of Jophiel's yellow rose for the undoing, the melting, and the dissolving of this hideous conspiracy against the youth of the planet in every nation. Hidden in the five secret rays in lifestreams and in forcefields, these may be quickened by your decree.

I, Gautama, salute thee, O mighty Archangel, in gratitude for the service of thy blessed life and all hierarchies of heaven.

### **6.0.4 The Judgment of the Conspirators against the Eternal Youth**

I, then, raise my right hand as the Lord of the World under Sanat Kumara, and I release a tangible stream of fire, perpetually flowing, never ceasing, that is for the judgment of all conspirators against the youth, the Eternal Youth - which signifies the pure soul from the hour of conception of the holy innocents unto the eternality of the masterful presence embodied in the Holy Kumaras.

Thus, understand that the term youth spans all of thy life, all of thy becoming. Thou art the Eternal Youth as thou wouldst cast thyself as the youthful one. Thus, understand the meaning once again of taking on the aura and the garment of thy ascended self and knowing the full reality of the resurrection and the life on earth here and now as in heaven.

The stream of fire goes forth. And therefore, I say: In the name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara and Holy Kumaras, by the authority of my office as Lord of the World and my chelas with me, let the judgment go forth of the conspirators against the Eternal Youth, the holy innocents, the Christed ones.

Thus, it is the decree of the Lord of the World that in this hour and year they shall not pass. They are bound by the fiat of the Cosmic Council. And all who raise the hand to harm one of these little ones<sup>1</sup> shall now have the immediate return by the stream of fire of the Lord of the World of their own hate and hate creation. According to the will of the embodied chelas and Bodhisattvas, so it is done in the name of God - Elohim. And all who so call in my name shall be the instruments of my presence.

You have seen, beloved, the determination of Jophiel. Understand that there are literally millions of hosts of the Lord of the World who contain this same fiery determination.

Whence cometh the Light? The Light cometh from the far-off worlds, from the throne of glory, from the invisible, indivisible One and the soundless sound. The Light cometh because Sanat Kumara is here. He would speak now to you, beloved.

## 6.1 Beloved Sanat Kumara

Vol. 28 No. 6 - Beloved Sanat Kumara

The Turning Point of Life on Earth:

A Dispensation of the Solar Logoi

Precious souls who have long endured the forgetfulness of samsara, I come to remind you of the hour of the consummation of our deliverance of earth. My counsel is that we must not postpone this day or think because it has been so long coming that it is always in the future. Those who do not desire to experience the reckoning of their deeds prefer to think in terms of tomorrow. But we understand as the Solar Lords of Flame that that which may appear as yesterday or a million years hence is in reality for us the now and the present.

### 6.1.1 Deliverance of Earth by the Etheric Matrix of the Central Sun

Thus, I, Sanat Kumara, declare that in this hour is the deliverance of earth. The etheric matrix of the Central Sun is set as cosmic beings place an etheric matrix over the entire planet. This etheric sheath contains the record and blueprint of the original divine plan, its fulfillment, and added thereto all victories of all saints and early root races unto the present hour.

Understand that the etheric body of this planet has likewise been polluted by the fallen ones and the misuse of the sacred fire, by the rending of the garment and the forcing of the chakras. And thus, to see it is to see a once-and-former shell of light - betrayed, besmirched, gridded with darkness and record of war.

Thus, the Solar Logoi bequeath to the planet a new swaddling garment, a matrix very nigh the heart of God, that all might see and know in their finer bodies, as their own etheric body is purified, what is that acceptable destiny for this freedom star. The matrix itself - emerald, ruby, and sapphire, and the fourth, amethyst - provides a discipline and even a judgment. For the grid of Light is so powerful that many will not be able to go against the very presence of its force. Many will then turn to the path of purity and soul-searching. May they find interpreters of this octave and of the retreats.

This etheric sphere, beloved, makes vibrant and does intensify the etheric retreats and cities of Light. It does also activate and make light the chakras, as each one's karma does allow. The opportunity, then, beloved, to renew the golden age has never been greater than in this moment.

---

<sup>1</sup>Matt. 18:6, 10, 14; Mark 9:42; Luke 17:1, 2.

I who have known you in the vast forever, you who are my own bands who answered the call to come to earth<sup>2</sup> - I must tell you that it is an hour when all that we have hoped for and dreamed for can be looked to and lowered into manifestation.

I must also tell you, beloved, that the pressure of so much Light pressing in upon a darkness untransmuted, unsundered in many lifewaves, as you well know, can also cause explosive types of situations as people feel they cannot escape their own substance which they do not surrender, and they feel they cannot escape the Light. Thus, for those who do not desire the Light, this sphere will be one of uncomfotability, one to which they are not accustomed. In other words, the Light is too bright for those who are of the Darkness.

Thus, expect chemicalization and saturate the earth with violet flame and protection as you have been doing. To continue these calls will provide heavenly beings with the wherewithal to enable earth to make this transition with the least burden of upheaval. We place great trust in the legions of the Holy Kumaras who accompanied me here so long ago. Our trust in you is great enough to give our assent to the Solar Logoi that such a gift could indeed be the turning point of life - a new life on earth, leaving behind the old.

This etheric sheath is itself a self-consuming, all-consuming presence - the fire that tries every man's karma, the fire that eliminates the unreal.<sup>3</sup> Thus, let there be the thinning of the veils of illusion! I, Sanat Kumara, proclaim it. We shall not forever stay the hand of Mercy and allow our beloved to suffer, but we shall intensify Light and demand that choices be made now.

Sanat Kumara Stands before Every Lifestream on Earth:

“Choose You This Day Whom Ye Will Serve”

I, Sanat Kumara, place my Electronic Presence billions of times over in this moment. I now do stand before every lifestream upon earth and I say to each and every one: Choose you this day whom ye will serve.<sup>4</sup> Lo! I unfold the record of all of thy incarnations of perfidy and folly. I demand the choice for right action, for love, for compassion. I demand obedience to the Law of the One and the Almighty God. I show you, each one, the consequences of continuing in the denial of the Divinity and I show you the opportunity to enter into oneness of eternal Life.

I show you once again the hosts of the LORD, the Great White Brotherhood, and the Messengers from the Sun. Heed our Word. Obey the Law of Harmony. Enter into communion with Life. Shun death and all evildoings, and thou wilt truly find thy habitation to be the eternal spheres.

I AM Sanat Kumara. I compel the earth's evolutions to rise to the center of the Higher Consciousness of the Universal Christ. I have kept the flame for you for millions of years. Now I demand the recompense. I demand that you keep the flame for me as the representative of God and that you keep the flame for this evolution, and that the divine plan be fulfilled. I extend the solemn warning that those who continue to use free will against the laws of God shall be cut off from the land of the living<sup>5</sup> and have no further opportunity to realize God-Selfhood. For the hour has come for the Reckoning and it shall not be postponed. Therefore, choose Life and live forevermore.<sup>6</sup>

Beloved ones, my angels shall reinforce this message and even interpret and teach it to those

---

<sup>2</sup>Thousands of years ago, when mankind's departure from cosmic law became so great that cosmic councils decreed the dissolution of the planet, Sanat Kumara, the Ancient of Days (Dan. 7:9, 13, 22), volunteered to come from his home star, Venus, to embody the threefold flame on behalf of the evolutions of earth - who had willfully ignored and forgotten the God-flame within their hearts. One hundred and forty-four thousand lightbearers accompanied him, incarnating among mankind to quicken souls of Light to the memory and renewal of their vow to be bearers of the flame. Sanat Kumara recounts the story in his April 8, 1979, Pearl of Wisdom, "The Dispensation Granted," vol. 22, no. 14, pp. 82-86. See also "Lord of the World," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 9, pp. 75-76.

<sup>3</sup>I Cor. 3:13-15; I Pet. 1:7; 4:12.

<sup>4</sup>Josh. 24:15.

<sup>5</sup>Pss. 52:5; Isa. 53:8.

<sup>6</sup>Deut. 30:19.



who will not understand. For the same Cosmic Council who gave me the opportunity to be the Ancient of Days, the Guru for earth, has now decreed that the level of mankind's abominations and degradations is so great that the Law must act and compel cessation of darkness for the deliverance of the faithful and true. Therefore, they call a halt to the continued dispensation of freedom unto those who deny all others freedom and sow seeds of corruption in souls and bodies and minds.

As Above, so below. As God has spoken, so let the chelas respond and affirm this Word and this decree. And let everyone who is a son of God in the earth know that the science of the spoken Word is the power to transmit this decree of the Solar Logoi and the Holy Kumaras and the Lord of the World. And we bow before the Almighty and accept these judgments as the wisdom of the Universal God.

A Separate People, Elect unto God, Receive a Flame of Balance

Come apart, then, in the joy of the LORD to be that separate people elect unto God,<sup>7</sup> that thou and thy household and thy loved ones might be protected in the day of the wrath of the avenging ones, who will not relent in their darkness but only seek to destroy as they themselves are self-consumed.

We come to place a flame of balance - balance of the threefold flame and balance of the cosmic scales - with each and every one of you. I place my aura around you secure, that you might be the Buddha and the presence of Gautama holding the balance of earth as the necessary step-up and changes take place.

I will leave off speaking with you now that I might place the oneness that I AM in the heart of the earth throughout the planetary body, containing it entirely in my own being. Thus, all who live here must deal with the consciousness of the Holy Kumaras, feel then the halter of the Law, the intensity of the Love, know the wisdom of God, and determine the course of their individual life action.

Gautama, my son, in our hearts' oneness, we endure unto the consummation of all cycles.

## 6.2 Beloved Gautama Buddha

Vol. 28 No. 6 - Beloved Gautama Buddha

Noble knights and ladies of the flame, our beloved Sanat Kumara has revealed to us that which has been kept secret in the heart of the Solar Logoi. Thus, I, too, bask in the new glory of the New Day.

The Thoughtform for the Year 1985:

The Image of Planet Earth Restored

There is passed to me now from the Keeper of the Scrolls the scroll of the thoughtform for the year 1985. It is the image of planet Earth restored - karma balanced, axis straightened. It is sealed in the etheric sheath and thus appears as a shimmering sphere of light. The configurations of landmasses and seas are not exactly as they are today, signifying the true etheric matrix of that which is to be in the golden age.

Present in the canvas that is drawn, at the lower left, is an anchor, an anchor such as used by Maitreya in his clipper ship. It signifies the anchoring of planet Earth in the bedrock of Maitreya's consciousness. In the upper right corner are the scales, signifying the balance of all forces and karmic cycles.

In the lower right-hand corner is the sacred heart of the Christ, full blossoming with a fleur-de-lis

---

<sup>7</sup>Exod. 33:16; Lev. 20:24, 26; II Cor. 6:17.

and the white rose of the Mother. Diamond and bejeweled with the gems of the City Foursquare,<sup>8</sup> this heart is the sign of the disciples of the path of the ruby ray who enter into the union of the cross of Sanat Kumara, Gautama, Jesus, and Maitreya.

And in the upper left-hand corner there is the image of the City Foursquare, the New Jerusalem that descends out of heaven<sup>9</sup> as the etheric matrix lowered for the community of the Holy Spirit forged and won by the called-out ones. Beneath that symbol is the outline of the mountains of the Inner Retreat.

Thus, in these signs you may understand the mighty work of the ages of your souls to seal the earth in the bedrock of the path of Maitreya by the anchor itself for the conquest of sea and water. The balance that is held is in the Mind of God through the scales. The sacred fire of the heart is the victory of the Spirit as the Word made flesh. Fire in Matter signifies the union of heaven and earth in the chakra supreme in the body temple. And the descending city is the pattern and blueprint whereby the etheric octave becomes physical, proven once and then proven again and again as a formula of Life varying in each continent and place that shall spring up as the whole world receives the education of the heart.

May you pray for the precipitation of these four symbols in the hearts of all lightbearers, that the cardinal points of earth and the gates of the city might be kept.

### 6.2.1 The Year of the Four Horsemen

As we have unveiled and seen with our eyes, beheld in the inner hearing of the ear, and witnessed this glory, understand that the height of eternal Life that is the gift of God must see the flushing out of Darkness. Thus, it is the year of the Four Horsemen and of the fourth.<sup>10</sup> Life, then, in its intensity, must cancel out anti-Life.

Thus, this year is the death of unreality and ego-centered existence. Teach the people to separate themselves out from this consciousness and therefore live while the dying of the old self takes place. Be vigilant in the calls of the judgment of Death and Hell by my right hand, one with the hand of Mother Mary and your own. See, then, that the greatest Light must consume the greatest Darkness; and unless the intensity of the polarity be forthcoming, no flesh should be saved<sup>11</sup> - nor spirits. Thus, when you make big calls for big eventualities, expect big dispensations and enter the consciousness of Sirius, the God Star.

Learn the soberness of life, even as the lilt of joy, the humor of the hour - especially, especially in the commensuration of human nonsense, quite silly against the backdrop of the divine procession. We always retain the sense of joy and the twinkle in the eye of God that sees beyond the calamity, the temporary crisis, to its resolution and the far better experience of the soul in Light.

Let all agents and agencies of the Four Horsemen then be submitted to the judgment of the right hand of the Cosmic Virgin, and see how you clear the stables and the darkest places of the cellars of these leftover ghosts of Christmas past. In each of the four quadrants one of the horsemen rides to challenge the light of the etheric matrix there.

Blessed ones, I tell you a truth: It is easy to overturn them and unseat them! For I ask you whether it is greater a feat to bind a single ghost of unreality or ten thousand ghosts of unreality. Is

---

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 21:9-11, 18-21.

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 21:2.

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 6:1-8 (read by the messenger following the dictation).

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

Fiats of the LORD printed in bold type are to be used by the disciples of Christ as mantras and dynamic decrees in the science of the spoken Word. Keepers of the Flame are encouraged to compose their own affirmations based on the teachings given in the Pearls of Wisdom.

not the zero the zero? The nonentity is the nonentity, whether it is multiplied a million times over.

It is the perception of the Son of God. There is a contact with the real matrix beyond the illusion; and when that contact is made, the entire procession of the not-selves must collapse. Thus, fear not the prophecies but fulfill the Judgment. And know that the etheric day and the golden age is alive now within your heart.

## 6.2.2 A Message of Reality, Vision, and an Open Book

Thus, my message in this hour is one of Reality. Ere three months have passed from this day, a new vision will come to you personally. Thus, beginning in the sign of Aries, look for the vision of thine eye and the all-seeing eye. Prepare for it even now and attend the vision of thy God. For 1985 is the year of vision, and the precipitation of that vision is according to thy work and thy word.

And for the rest of my message, I leave it as an open book and a white page on which you shall write. For the great mystery and joy of the future lies in the exercise of free will by the Christed ones. So may you rejoice as co-creators with God. In the heart of the Saviour, thou, too, art Saviour. In the heart of the Redeemer, thou, too, art Redeemer.

Healers, then, of sacred fire, confrères of Raphael and Mother Mary, I, Gautama, commend you to thy meditation and delight in the Law of God. Truly in His love and our own, let us dwell together forevermore.

O sign of Infinity, seal now each forehead with the promise of eternal Life.

I AM with you always. You may call me Father, Guru, Gautama, Buddha, brother, friend, child. In every face and light and eye, I present the lessons of 1985. I seal them and I reveal them step by step, one by one, unto your unfolding Cosmic Christ consciousness.

I expect the fruit of discrimination one year from today. May you bring it to the altar as a gift, showing forth the persistent pursuit of attainment in the discernment of the ways of God. Discrimination and discretion are the marks of the Bodhisattva.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, AUM AUM . . .

[Lord Gautama chants.]

You have heard the voice of my feminine self.

Messenger's Benediction:

Joy and Gratitude for Earth's Swaddling Garment

Beloved Alpha, beloved Omega, we express our utmost joy and gratitude to be the recipients of so great a gift as this new etheric body for our planet. We send our heart's fullness of light and love and joy - we send you all of our causal body. We ask you to use every erg of Good in our lifestream for the saving of this planet and the pursuit of your projects made known to us through all of our ascended brethren.

Beloved Alpha and Omega, you truly are near as heartbeat, yet far as distant star. And we see you in all ways and everywhere, and we are so grateful to be in your universe. Thank you for Sanat Kumara and Elohim and Archangels and Gautama Buddha, Maitreya, Jesus, El Morya, Saint Germain, beloved Jophiel and Uriel and all Archangels, and our dearly beloved Lanello, who has opened the door for our own Victory.

Therefore, Alpha and Omega, seal these hearts so joyous in the gratitude of the Lords of Karma. Seal them now as they are already sealed by the devotion of On High and here below.

In the name of Mother Mary, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the midnight hour, Monday, December 31, 1984, during the 6-day New Year’s Light of the World Conference, at Camelot. Devotees - each holding high a taper lit from the flame upon the Altar of Invocation - kept a candlelight vigil throughout the dictation.

# Chapter 7

## Beloved Vesta - February 17, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 7 - Beloved Vesta - February 17, 1985

New Love

A Ring of Our Sun System

Eternal lifestreams of God, I am blessed in the Mother Light of Omega to keep the Flame of Mother in this system of worlds. I am blessed to anchor here in your hearts and in the ring of fire you have formed,<sup>1</sup> a ring of our sun system.

I am therefore sealing by the Light of Omega your chakras and souls - anchoring, grounding, perfecting the release of Helios.<sup>2</sup> I beam now the Light of our sun from starry bodies that this 'sun-Light' might carry the vibration of all benign configurations of cosmos.

In this Light we see, then, the lowering from thine own star, thy causal body, the assistance from my heart necessary for all that you have set yourselves to accomplish in this year and lifetime and beyond that is the LORD's purpose for thy heart. I draw you now into the folds of my garment, which sweep through this entire property, that you might discover in the true Flame of Mother what is the Reality of the Divine Woman - and all else that can be set aside.

The Neutralization of the Misuses of the Light on Lemuria and Atlantis

I have come specifically for the neutralization of all misuses of the Light of the Mother on earth, including the ancient records that caused the sinking of Lemuria and Atlantis. Certain members of our bands, including Sanat Kumara, have come to perform this service and, increment by increment

---

<sup>1</sup>In preparation for the dictation, the Messenger together with more than one thousand devotees joined hands to form Mother Mary's Circle of Light on the meadow at Camelot for the healing of America and the world and for the deliverance of the nations through prayers, hymns, and meditations on the Blessed Mother's diamond heart. The Circle of Light continued until dusk when Beloved Vesta addressed the conferees as the Messenger stood in the center of the circle, the strong, comforting light of Venus overhead.

<sup>2</sup>Beloved Helios' address, which was hailed by Lord Maitreya as the "event of the millennia," was delivered July 4, 1984, in the Heart of the Inner Retreat. To hold the balance for his coming, Vesta remained in their etheric retreat, the Temple of the Sun, in the center of our physical sun. In a dictation given November 18, 1984, Kuthumi said: "This is the half-year cycle of the coming of Helios; therefore, salute Vesta who appears in winter solstice as Helios appears in summer solstice. . . . Thus, let us see if we together by our love and perpetual vigil in this sanctuary might not woo the beloved Vesta to release her Light and speak to us in this New Year's conference." El Morya, in his letter of November 26, 1984, reminded Keepers of the Flame of their opportunity to "hold, during this winter solstice, the balance for the Light of Helios released at summer solstice in the Heart of the Inner Retreat. If this balance is held during the weeks preceding and including the conference, the proffered gift of Vesta for the sealing of the Spirit of the Father in the Matter of the Feminine Ray will be delivered through the Messenger. This Light is to be anchored in her heart and in the retreat at Lake Titicaca, physically, for the holding of the balance of North, South, and Central America - thus forming the figure eight from the heart of Gautama Buddha in the Western Shamballa to the hearts of the God and Goddess Meru."

- so the Solar Logoi will it so - that these misuses of the sacred fire might be neutralized and the energy itself rechanneled in the heart of the sun.

Specifically, now, I concentrate upon those misuses of the Light by the black magicians of Atlantis causing the sinking of that continent. We are determined that no advanced science or scientists (all of whom use the Light of the Mother) may activate again, and reactivate, those very causes for the destruction of life and earth and the changing of continents.

Therefore, "neutralization" means the sealing of all such records and their knowledge in an intense white fire until day by day the violet-flame angels, in answer to your call, may also transmute this energy. As you well know, Darkness begets Darkness as innocent lifestreams tie in to the ancient records. If earth is to become a sun, as we are that sun, earth must be cleansed and purified at the rate which can be tolerated by her evolutions. Too much Light or too much Darkness will burden the patient and destroy the opportunity for Life.

Anchoring the Light of World Transmutation in the Mountain Chains of the Planet

Thus, my beloved, in the person of Mother in every manifestation of Durga - as Sarasvati, Lakshmi, Kali, Astrea, Mary, Kuan Yin; as every virtue of the feminine power of God in the water, the earth, the fire, and the air and in the ethers themselves - I say to you:

Receive now the flow of Cosmos' secret rays which does trace the path marked by your Christ Selves today. Receive, O earth, all that a Mother's heart may bestow. Through the God and Goddess Meru and Lord Himalaya, we anchor now in the currents of the mountain chains of the entire planet and the underground waters this Light of world transmutation.

I AM Vesta and I AM determined now in the fiery center of earth to release the Light of Elohim to consume all forces perverting the life-force in any manner and in any chakra. I come because of the danger of the spread of the karma of these individuals who misqualify the Light, and the spread of disease and death because of their infamy and rebellion against the Divine Mother Flame.

Let the Mother Flame, then, increase within you and let your protection be commensurate with your need. For the Mother Flame is great power. I place it under the control of Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva within you, that it may not cause insanity or derangement or quicken anger or emotions, but be kept in the very heart of fire for the release and control of the planetary home and changes that are to come.

I come now as a bird of paradise to nestle with you. I come in many forms, beloved. See me in everything and you will not miss me.

That This Experiment in Cosmic Liberty Shall Succeed

The beams of the sun, the warmth of our love and wisdom vivify all the earth. And thus, the Light also uncovers the anti-Light. We are determined, as we hold this planet in our very hands in this hour, that this experiment in Cosmic Liberty shall succeed and that this star shall be not only Freedom's Star but Victory's Star.

I press the petals of the flowers from our garden in the heart of the sun. I have brought enough petals of flowers you know - and some you know not - to completely saturate each one in petals of Light. My angels place around your necks leis of the most fragrant, perfumed offerings of the heart of the angels of the sun.

Mothers-to-be, Buddhas-to-be, Christs-to-be, thus receive our Light. Thus know our Love. Thus be diligent in all thou hast been taught.

My presence here seals you and must now be withdrawn, for earth cannot bear more of my presence. This is a beginning of the rise of Mother to new levels. It is sealed. It shall not cause cataclysm. Hold it and guard the Flame. I take my leave, withdraw my forcefield, and go to the sun that you and earth might adjust to new Love.

In the eternal springtime, remember our love, our oneness, and our embrace.

Hymn to the Sun by Helios

O mighty Presence of God, I AM, in and behind the Sun:  
I welcome thy Light, which floods all the earth,  
into my life, into my mind, into my spirit, into my soul.  
Radiate and blaze forth thy Light!  
Break the bonds of darkness and superstition!  
Charge me with the great clearness  
of thy white fire radiance!  
I AM thy child, and each day I shall become  
more of thy manifestation!

The New Day by Vesta

Helios and Vesta!  
Helios and Vesta!  
Helios and Vesta!  
Let the Light flow into my being!  
Let the Light expand in the center of my heart!  
Let the Light expand in the center of the earth  
And let the earth be transformed into the New Day!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Vesta was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Tuesday, January 1, 1985, during the 6-day New Year’s Light of the World Conference.





# Chapter 8

## Beloved God and Goddess Meru - February 24, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 8 - Beloved God and Goddess Meru - February 24, 1985

The Battle of Armageddon in the Classrooms of America

Beloved of the Light, we come together this day from Lake Titicaca. And thus, within our twin flames the Father/Mother God release illumination as illumined action for this age.

### **The Mantle of Christ-Illumined Government**

Receive ye the Holy Spirit of our office and understand our service in this hemisphere directly beneath that of Helios and Vesta. For it is our twin flames who shall graduate to that office when the fulfillment of the time of the Two Witnesses is come; and this community within a century shall ascend to take on its shoulders the full light of the inner government of the Great White Brotherhood.

This is the long-range goal of lifestreams prepared as disciples of the Word. Understand that if you are to inherit the mantle of Christ-illumined government, it is well to put it on - to try it on for size, as you say - in this hour. We, therefore, shall bring to you this education of the heart by way of the exposés of injustice which must be known. We are determined to educate you in this hour of service and praise to the LORD, that your praise might be an illumined one, your dynamic decrees truly founded upon the bedrock of knowledge of the things of this world, which itself is a gift of the Holy Spirit.<sup>1</sup>

- And that gift involves, as you see, the interpretation of prophecy and the light of the probing of events so that the people may understand cause-and-effect sequences, so that they might understand their role in the downstream course of civilization and their role, consequently, in the moving stream of the River of Life, which is a confluent stream that does gather together all of the lightbearers of the earth.

And as many drops make a mighty river, so many lifestreams of Light gather together and, contacted and ennobled and raised up by the light of this teaching worldwide, they may become pillars of fire - pillars in the temple of my God<sup>2</sup> and pillars as that which does go before the people of their nations to reveal the way to them:<sup>3</sup> the way out of the stranglehold and the grip of the fallen ones who have held that grip for so long that they cannot even remember what it is like to have a successful revolution to overturn them instead of their manipulated revolutions which have overturned the sons and daughters of God, whom they have indoctrinated to their very devices.

### **Armageddon in the Classrooms of America**

---

<sup>1</sup>I Cor. 12:4-10.

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 3:12.

<sup>3</sup>Exod. 13:21, 22; 14:19, 20, 24; Num. 14:14; Neh. 9:12, 19.

Beloved ones, we come with a burden of our heart of the Armageddon that is being fought and won in the classrooms of America this day! We come, therefore, pursuing the line of education and that action taken by the Archangel Jophiel - and our coming is overdue. Therefore, consider that this is the message of the hour and also the message of yesterday and that it must be acted upon today and tomorrow.

This Armageddon is also found in the classrooms of Montessori International. It is the warfare against the Spirit and the mind and the heart and the soul of the child, even as the mind and the four lower bodies must be trained along the path of functioning within a society and upon a planet where the child must survive.

Blessed hearts, our goal in education is the parallel path of the development of the inner man. Just as the child who does not learn to read at an early age is not learning to read easily at the age of fifteen or eighteen, so understand, beloved ones, that if the inner man of the heart<sup>4</sup> is not developed from the earliest levels of life, that image tends to recede - that memory, that contact which is pure and perfect at birth, the contact with the holy angels and with the Christ Self.

### **The Two-Edged Sword of Maitreya Outplayed: the Psychology of Parent/Teacher/Child Relationships**

Therefore, we desire to see the two-edged sword of Maitreya outplayed in this community. We desire you to understand that psychology only goes so far and it, too, must be endowed with a flame. Beware of the terms of humanism and democratic interaction between parent and child, for this is not true to the Ascended Masters' teachings. The interaction is with respect of the office in hierarchy of both personages - the office of parent being that of parent and teacher representing the Godhead; the office of child being that of chela and that of the heir becoming the son.<sup>5</sup>

Thus, if there is only equality in the democratic sense or the humanistic sense, we lose the sense of respect, we lose the sense of the mantle. Where there is no sense of the mantle, the mantle itself cannot be active. And the mantle is of each one's Christhood and causal body, which apparently must be somewhat (and, in fact, a great deal) outpictured in the adult, whereas it is not intended to descend in the child except by increments each year.

Beloved ones, understand that you must go beyond the psychology courses you have seen and recognize that the effort toward communication, toward interaction, toward right motivation, and toward the support of the child must come through the inner contact of the child and the parent with the Christ mind. And therefore, you have already been given formulas and teachings and a way of life that in a sense compensates for many of the humanistic approaches to the solving of parent/child and teacher/child problems.

Thus, it becomes and it behooves the teachers of the Montessori revolution and the Montessori message to involve themselves in discipleship and a penetration of the Word and its assimilation. When the parents and the teachers, therefore, put on the Body and Blood of the Universal Christ, they have a balance of mind and heart. And therefore, they need not be governed by the forceful mentality of the lower mind or the emotions when dealing with children but must have the equivalent thereof in the mind and heart of God and in the hand of the Holy Spirit in action.

### **Identifying the Battle and the Defenders of the Montessori Revolution**

Thus, you find that this Armageddon in the Montessori classroom and in this community of Camelot is not fully won because those who are our armies - namely, the parents and teachers - have not fully and finally recognized the battle and have not perceived that it is not physical walls or a physical method that can guard the child against the encroachments of the world which flow through the astral plane through the television sets which you leave on in your homes (it is sad to

---

<sup>4</sup>Eph. 3:16; I Pet. 3:4.

<sup>5</sup>Gal. 4:1-7.

say) and through the general malaise and the rock music that abounds throughout the large cities and therefore does permeate the psyche even unbeknownst to those who are attacked by it.

Beloved hearts, how can we fight and win a battle when the armies of that battle have not identified themselves as knights and ladies of the flame and defenders of that Holy Grail within themselves, first and foremost, and then, out of all due respect to the manifestation of that Grail within the child? It must be, therefore, a parallel path of common sense and good works and observation of the educational methods that work.

Whatever works, whatever is practical is the Montessori revolution. It need not have been spoken by Montessori. Therefore, beware of a flesh-and-blood-saviour consciousness and of a flesh-and-blood-devil consciousness. All people are instruments of God a good deal of the time, and some may fall prey to be instruments of error as well.

Thus, let us understand that Maria Montessori was one spokesman for the revolution in education, and you are another when you are the instrument of your Christ Self. And there are others throughout the fields of education in America and the world. When you pick the best fruits from the tree of education, you find that you have a basket that is acceptable not only to the Ascended Lady Master Maria Montessori, but to Mother Mary and Magda and Jesus and John the Baptist, for whom this very method was developed.

And therefore, you cannot keep up with the revolution unless you renew your own courses of the mind - unless you come to understand that each year there is greater potential within the children and a different way of learning because the universal astrology changes, because the ages change, the years change, the dispensations descend.

Unless you are attuned with these - unless you analyze the dispensations of this conference, for instance, you will not understand how they apply to the children and the new calls that must be made in a service dedicated to the children of this campus and the world (which, I might say, at this time is not well enough attended for the Sponsors of Youth or the Lords of Karma to be effective in staying the aggressive forces that are even now puncturing through to the children of this community).

### **Holding the Child as a Manifestation of God**

Beloved ones, it is not a physical location that is the salvation either; it is a spiritual state of consciousness. And therefore, beware of idolatry. Beware of thinking in terms of time and space, and understand that the development of the heart and the love of the heart is that which must be delivered unto the children and youth - the heart of support, the heart of compassion, the heart that sternly rebukes that which ought to be rebuked, and the heart that never holds the child in idolatry but holds the child as a manifestation of God as oneself and is comfortable with being that manifestation and working out the self-realization of that God within and without.

We call, then, for the victory in the education of the hearts of all members of this community; and therefore, the fruits of that victory may truly be laid upon the altar of our children and youth and all who come here seeking that cup of cold water in Christ's name.<sup>6</sup> And that cup of cold water is truly the education of the heart. It is truly the enlightenment of the age. That which refreshes the soul is a new vista - a new understanding! That is what is needed.

### **Keeping Up with the Progression of the World Teachers**

And this is why the churches are empty all over the world: because there is not a new awareness and a moving forward with the age of those who represent the various world religions. There must be a renewal and a reinfusion and a resurrection and a sense of the regenerative mind of the Buddha, for instance, who surely has progressed over twenty-five hundred years - and of Jesus Christ, who in two thousand years has become more and more and more of that Universal Christ.

---

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 10:42.

Thus, the universe is progressive and unfolding and ongoing. Thus, you also are more today, I dare say, than we found you twenty-five hundred years ago! And none of you would want to go back to that point. And therefore, do not hold back the World Teachers ascended, but recognize that you must follow in the wake of the very journey and pilgrimage which they lead across the heavens and through the stars. And if you lose the wake, you will not have the momentum of their forging of the trail and when you finally decide to follow after them, you will have to cut afresh through the jungles of maya and the astral illusions.

Understand, then, it is important to keep up with your Teacher. It is important to move when the Guru moves! It is important to let go of the old fantasies of self and selfhood when they are to be let go of. When we give dispensations of healing, it means there is a dispensation and it is a moment when you can accelerate in rejuvenation, because this is what is important to the Lords of Karma and this is the opening to heaven's gate in this hour.

### **How Can We Build upon a Foundation That Is Not Laid?**

Therefore, when we come and see the talent and the teaching unused, what can we say? How can we build upon a foundation that is not laid? Where is the chief cornerstone of your own building, who is Christ the LORD within your temple?<sup>7</sup>

Some, therefore, have resisted. And therefore, understand. You will not be ready when the plagues come. You are not ready when the flu comes, you are not ready for the setbacks because the body is not cleansed and purified and therefore it takes on this pestilence of the age and the hour, which itself is also programmed.

And I know that you weary of hearing of the programming of the Atlantean scientists, and yet it is an ever-present cause of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse.<sup>8</sup> And therefore, it is best to live with realities rather than notions of "all is well." After all, I give you that respect that you are men and women of courage and you desire to know reality, and I also give you the respect and accord that you will act on the reality that you know.

### **We Require a Revolution in the Body**

There is a responsibility for knowledge given. Until you apply it, we cannot increase it. Yet, we come with a mandate of Jophiel and of Lord Himalaya and of the Manus of the races. Therefore, we say, make haste for the revolution in Spirit and consciousness! And in this hour we require a revolution in the body.

For the sword shall descend, the two-edged sword, and it shall separate and divide; and one shall be taken and another shall be left.<sup>9</sup> And you will understand that those who are left are left because they have predestroyed the body and not allowed it to grow in the grace of the capacity to contain more Light, which more Light is the key to the entering of the new age and the golden age - and that means the entering in to the etheric octave and the higher consciousness of eternal Life here and now.

### **Simple Invocations and Inserts for the Farmers**

Blessed ones, we come, then, with a mighty fervor of our hearts. We come determined to educate you, even as you determine to educate yourselves and to make the very simple invocations with simple inserts. This very invocation on the farmers<sup>10</sup> can be shortened to five lines so that you will give it. There is an avoidance of the giving of long decrees that we have observed, and therefore many issues go unattended. Let us see those who have the power and mind for summary and condensation

---

<sup>7</sup>Pss. 118:22, 23; Matt. 21:42; Mark 12:10, 11; Acts 4:10-12; Eph. 2:19-22; I Pet. 2:6, 7.

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 6:1-8.

<sup>9</sup>Heb. 4:12; Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17:34-36.

<sup>10</sup>The invocation referred to here by the God and Goddess Meru is a two-page insert composed by a student - "Circle-and-Sword Patterns on the Manipulation of the American Farmer" - which was given by the messenger and congregation during the service prior to the dictation.

therefore create these inserts. And let them be given, for all is in the giving and the proof of the pudding is in the eating.

Beloved ones, it is an hour for action and manifold action, and the sword of the Spirit must come forth not only from the mouth but from all of the chakras, dividing the Real from the unreal in all octaves and planes of consciousness.

I speak by the Holy Spirit and the rapidity of the Mind of God that you might understand that the intellect itself must be stepped up. Your thinking process, your memory process, your reaction time must be accelerated! If you are to become immortals, you must put on immortality in this hour.<sup>11</sup>

Realize, then, that nothing will happen of a sudden. As the tree falls, so it will lie.<sup>12</sup> “He that is filthy, let him be filthy still.”<sup>13</sup> As you exit the body in consciousness, so shall you be. If you do not prepare to enter His gates with thanksgiving and praise,<sup>14</sup> how, then, can you be the bearer of joy and the joy flame all the way to the altar of the Central Sun?

### **Dispense with Your Concept of Limitation and Ride the Bull as Buddha Did**

Dispense with the consciousness that you are segmented in time and space! Dispense with your concept of limitation! Go forth and be the mighty conqueror! Be that conquering hero that is the one who comes in the name of Maitreya and put aside all former vestments and offices that parallel those of the Four Horsemen. For those who engage in the world and the world karma will be overcome by that world karma, but those who ride the bull as Buddha did<sup>15</sup> unto the victory will use the world karma as the means and the standing and stepping ground unto the eternal victory that is by the flame of the Spirit.

Thus, be caught up as the Manchild is caught up into heaven.<sup>16</sup> Thus, be caught up above the astral plane and the pestilence and the persecutions and all of the wagging of tongues that moves against this movement. Be not concerned. Let it be cast into the sacred fire. Let illumination come because the Word is spoken and because it penetrates the very core of the earth.

You are drenched in this hour in the golden sunlight of our temple, Meru, and of Helios and Vesta. This golden flame of illumination is the basking in the sun of the winter - the winter solstice still having its radiance and effect.

### **The Cycle for the Laying of Plans for the Building**

In this hour of the LORD's judgment, in this hour of the changing of the light of Capricorn to Aquarius that will come, recognize, beloved, that this is a moment in the earth sign for the laying of plans for the building. It is indeed the propitious moment for the giving of the gift that can be multiplied by the cycles of the heavens.

The signs and the cycles do come, and as you give liberation and freedom to us to act on a free land, so we shall act. And the dispensations given to us of the Great White Brotherhood to work through that Ranch are directly connected with its absolute invulnerability to any forces known or

---

<sup>11</sup>I Cor. 15:53, 54.

<sup>12</sup>Eccl. 11:3.

<sup>13</sup>Rev. 22:11.

<sup>14</sup>Pss. 100:4.

<sup>15</sup>Inspired by earlier Taoist drawings, the twelfth-century Chinese master Kakuan used the symbol of ten bulls (in illustration and verse) to represent the ten successive steps by which the initiate conquers and transcends the lower nature to realize true identity: The Search for the Bull, Discovering the Footprints, Perceiving the Bull, Catching the Bull, Taming the Bull, Riding the Bull Home, The Bull Transcended, Both Bull and Self Transcended, Reaching the Source, In the World. The messenger has explained that the bull is the carnal mind and dweller on the threshold which must be slain before one can become the Buddha. See Kakuan, “10 Bulls,” in *Zen Flesh, Zen Bones: A Collection of Zen & Pre-Zen Writings*, comp. Paul Reps (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Company, Anchor Books, n.d.), pp. 131-55.

<sup>16</sup>Rev. 12:5.

unknown. And this can come not only by the paying off of the land, but it must also come by hearts and minds united physically on the land as the presence of the might and strength required by Mother Mary and Morya and Maitreya and ourselves.

### **Focus on World Communism in Central and South America**

We stand waiting for you to settle yourselves and settle your personal problems so that our decree sessions may move and focus entirely on Central and South America and the oncoming darkness of World Communism and conspiracy there.

We are determined to reverse the tide by a strong and united City Foursquare of United States and Canada. And this larger square, finding its heart in the Inner Retreat, will be the very base and stronghold of the powers of Light and the chelas to move forth and roll back the entire momentum and the effect of the Four Horsemen when they are spent.

Let us pray that their spending be swift. Let us pray that the cycles of their coming be shortened for the elect.<sup>17</sup> Let us pray that the elect are out of harm's way and that they be sealed as the servants of God in their foreheads.<sup>18</sup>

### **Be at Peace, for God Is in You**

We give a wafer of divine illumination. We bless the communion now. And we command you to go within to find Christ's kingdom and be at peace. All of the worry and the anxiety only attracts to yourself more. Be at peace, for God is in you; and act from that standpoint and do not look to another to act for you. For each time you think another will act in your stead, you forfeit the mastery of your own Christhood. Thus, be it so in your community, your homes, your businesses, and in the recreation of life.

Understand in the building of the city, it is the white stone<sup>19</sup> of each one that counts, and none may do it for another. Thus, pursue now the bedrock of your attainment and build from the reality of that attainment and not a false sense of security in the labor of another.

The only security that each one has is in the God within. I increase it by the Light of our hearts.

I seal you in the victorious golden flame of illumination, which is the flame of divine action. Thus, I send you forth to act in the name of the farmer, in the name of the steelworker, in the name of the laborer, in the name of the rich and the poor - for both must be dispossessed of their false sense of self.

I send you forth in the name of Christ-victory and in the name of Zadkiel, who saturates now the earth with violet flame, increasing and intensifying for the fulfillment of the star of Bethlehem within you.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by the God and Goddess Meru was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on the Feast of the Epiphany, Sunday, January 6, 1985, at Camelot. “The Interpretation of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse by Gautama Buddha” and the messenger's exposé, on “The Manipulation of the American Farmer” preceded the dictation.

Messenger's Invocation:

For the Victory of the Eternal Manchild

Eternal Father, our gracious help in time of trouble, Eternal Father, hear now the prayer of thy sons and daughters. Intensify thy flame of purity and peace within our hearts, of freedom and diligence in the way of our Lord Jesus Christ.

---

<sup>17</sup>Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

<sup>18</sup>Rev. 7:3; 9:4.

<sup>19</sup>Rev. 2:17.

In the name of Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, we call forth these flames from the altar of heaven. Descend, O sacred fire, for the purging of hearts and souls and minds! Come unto us, O mighty flame of Grace. Teach us the way to save our brothers and sisters on earth from every manner of self-destruction and the burdens which swiftly come upon the earth.

Beloved seven mighty archangels, come now in the victory of the sevenfold path and the fourteen stations of the cross. Mighty archangels, we implore intercession for the defense of church and state, for the defense of God-government in every nation upon earth.

Let the Light of the Holy Spirit descend now to purge the governments and economies of the nations of all darkness and deceit and treachery and betrayal of our people. Light of the far-off worlds, saints of heaven, unite the people of Light worldwide that they might come into the union and the strength of the eternal Son of God.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, we consecrate this congregation of the righteous to the victory of the Trinity in the heart, to the victory of the eternal Manchild. In the name of Mother Mary, Amen.

\*Give this invocation aloud in full force - right now - and often as you reread and meditate on the words of the Master in this Pearl. Your voice is your vote in heaven that counts for the establishment of world peace. The Light of God never fails when you release it through the science of the spoken Word!





# Chapter 9

## Beloved Kuthumi - March 3, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 9 - Beloved Kuthumi - March 3, 1985

Remember the Ancient Encounter  
On Discipleship under Lord Maitreya

My love enfolds you in the rapturous Light of the One Sent. I am, as you know, as you know me, Kuthumi.

### **To Play Our Roles We Crossed the Bar**

Remember the ancient encounter. For I have been your brother on many occasion; and in each succeeding incarnation we have shared, our souls have moved together to pluck the star of the Divine Light and to pluck the harp of the heart of Maitreya.

Disciples of Maitreya are we - Metteyya - and therefore together we have sought a glance, a smile, a whisper, an acknowledgment that we might know our God is pleased.

Thus, we agreed, thou and I, that I should go with Morya before you to stand in Christ with Jesus and that you would remain to bring up the rear of the troops and your own flaming chakras.

Thus, to play our roles - I the Alpha, you the Omega - we crossed the bar; and you remain, the faithful witness of our cause.

How can I leave thee, devotees of Light and Peace and Freedom and of the heart of that Christ?

Is it any wonder to you that I should become, not only before my ascension in the final hours [as the Mahatma Koot Hoomi] but subsequently, a bit incensed at these Christians and their small-mindedness and inability to perceive his true mission when I myself [as Saint Francis], through trial and pain and the deep affection of the heart, came truly to understand beyond orthodoxy the reality of my Saviour?<sup>1</sup>

Thus, beloved, I am impatient today for your sakes and for the sakes of those who wait for the cup of knowledge that you bear from our abode. I am impatient with those who attempt again and again to weave their slander, their unreality, and all the rest around such a shining star as the Teaching itself.

---

<sup>1</sup>Kuthumi, who once walked the path of Christian sainthood as Francis of Assisi (c. 1181-1226), was revered in his soul's final incarnation, in the nineteenth century, as the Kashmiri Brahman Koot Hoomi Lal Singh - known to students of Theosophy as the Master K.H. Together with El Morya (the Master M.), he founded the Theosophical Society through H. P. Blavatsky in 1875. The Masters M. and K.H. wrote The Mahatma Letters between 1880 and 1884 to A. P. Sinnett, a disciple in the Theosophical Society. In the service preceding Kuthumi's dictation, the messenger read from Section III, "Probation and Chelaship" (Letters XL, XLIX, LV), in which Morya and Koot Hoomi speak of the "fiendish malice and systematic intrigue" surrounding the Theosophical Society from various sources, including the press and Christians.

Of course, I know the end from the beginning. And I, too, understand the cycles that must be outplayed as outlined for you by Sanat Kumara and Gautama and the living Word in the Great White Brotherhood. But still I long to think of those who, if they had the fruit and the sweet nectar of the knowledge that has become such a daily affair as to be taken for granted by yourselves, might run with it, eat it now to the fullness of the cup, and become for us other servants in many fields East and West.

We press on then. We jump over the bowling balls that are rolled our way, and we stand before you today rejoicing in admonishment and dispensation from Maitreya to our own heart.

### **My Assignment to Work with You for Your Physical Health and the Healing of Your Psychology**

Thus, I come, the joyful student, to announce to you the most precious dispensation which comes from Maitreya, placed upon me by him with all diligence and the same concern for the step-up of your lives. This dispensation is my assignment to work with each one of you individually for your physical health and for the healing of your psychology, that we might swiftly get to the very cause and core of physical as well as spiritual and emotional conditions that there be no more setbacks or indulgences and surely not two steps forward and one step back.

Thus, from this hour, if you will call to me and make a determination in your heart to transcend the former self, I will tutor you both through your own heart and any messenger I may send your way. Therefore, heed the voices - not astral but physical - and watch the course of events. And, of course, when you have the opportunity to receive my word from the messenger, know truly that I use her often to explain to you the intricacies of the blocks in consciousness. For you are so sincere and the sweetness of thy hearts is touching to the soul in a world hardened by war and abortion.

Thus, I come in many guises. And I do acknowledge to you, beloved, that whatever else may or may not be said from the left or the right, our messenger is truly adequate and ready to demonstrate to you the path of your Christhood as we have walked it, as we have attained it.

### **A School of Hard Knocks and Our Gruff Voice**

This is a school, truly, of hard knocks. This is a school where you will hear our gruff voice. Be of good cheer, for our bark is often worse than our bite but proves most useful in eliminating those who are so easily scared away from the fount, who seek favoritism and praise when in fact they should recognize the love of the gruff voice and know that that which is offended is the ego self, the prideful self.

Thus, offense is a grave enemy and ought to be discarded. We use this mode, that those who belong not here may well have their offense and take it and move on their way as the "hurt ones," the "bruised ones," the "injured ones."

Isn't it strange that those who call themselves men, who have gone forth, could be offended by a little woman? Beloved hearts, something is awry! Where has gone the prototype of Western man with all the strength and independence, without botheration from females? After all, are we not the Gurus? Then why allow a little woman to cause so much consternation, so much reaction, so much anger? More is the proof, then, that it is we who act, for how can a little woman perform such deeds of which she is accused?

### **Seek Not the Human Mother but the Divine**

Blessed ones, those who come for favoritism and the personality cult, those who come seeking the Mother, therefore, as the substitute for the human mother come precisely for the wrong reason. This is not a human mother! This is the Divine Mother, veiled in many garbs. You cannot have a relationship with the Divine Mother in any of us unless you first satisfy yourself at the human level, resolve your psychology with human parents, become your own mother and father and keeper, and then enter into a true and lasting relationship with the Divine Mother and the Divine Father.

Now, why do you suppose that the good God made human mothers and human fathers? It is because the tender souls, those reincarnating with a pack of karma on their backs, truly need the humanness of the human mother and father. Thus, these are necessary steps in the planetary home, and you would feel bereft and left out if you were spoken of as that one having neither father nor mother nor beginning nor ending of days.<sup>2</sup>

Thus, the one who comes in the name of Melchizedek, the Ascended Master and the priest, has initiated the Lord Jesus as a priest forever.<sup>3</sup> That priesthood comes through the initiation of the Divine Father and the Divine Mother unto those who have internalized the essential elements of the humanity of the world's greatest fathers and mothers.

I speak, then, of the inner resolution. I speak, then, to you! Those who seek here what they did not derive from human parents, those who seek to prove again and again that human parents will fail by seeing failure in the messengers have not the slightest conception of the Path. Some require tutoring and a study of the true and ancient traditions of the Guru/chela relationship.

Blessed ones, we cannot be unto you both human and divine. Therefore, we have chosen - and chosen well - to represent the divine, since you have so many specimens of the human before you. It is really not necessary that we provide the human link in the chain of humanism.

### **The Ascension Is the Mark of Achievement**

We come, therefore, to provide the link to the Divinity, and we place before you in this mystery school the goal of the ascension. The ascension itself is the mark of achievement, the victory, and the single act that is praiseworthy. If you do not graduate with your ascension, not only will your report card be marked "failed," but so will ours. For the teacher is also responsible - and so is the messenger.

Thus, each one sent comes with a prayer that none of these little ones should be lost save the son of perdition.<sup>4</sup> And who is the son of perdition? I tell you, he is not the bogeyman! He is not your worst enemy that you imagine to be nine feet tall. The son of perdition is the dweller on the threshold of your own house. It should be lost and rightfully so - and swiftly!

But it is difficult to become a dragon-slayer when the age of chivalry has long passed. Some find it a bit unpleasant to take up sword and slay the not-self. But in the meantime, while their stomachs are in too delicate a condition (and their egos as well) to perform this act, they themselves are being devoured by the dweller - dallying, marking time, and often drifting backwards with no realization. For in relativity, it sometimes appears one is going forward when one is standing still or moving backward.

Thus, precious hearts, understand that the ascension is the acceptable offering. Those who do not truly want the ascension but want the power of the Light of Serapis Bey ought not to come. But these are the very ones who cannot be convinced to stay away, for they enjoy the lap of the Mother and need make no effort and become most angry when they are sent forth to prove their wisdom in action and thus balance the threefold flame!

They must recognize once and for all that if they had mastery once or twice or thrice in a previous life, that full mastery should have long ago gained for them the eternal octaves of Light. What is wanting is always the absence of balance in the threefold flame. If it cannot be gained here, it must be gained in the wide opportunity of the world for professionalism and self-mastery.

Some things are required of one, and some things of another. Resent not, then, the admonishments we give through the messenger. Our admonishments are only for the shortening of the days for the

---

<sup>2</sup>Heb. 7:1-3.

<sup>3</sup>Pss. 110:4; Heb. 5:5-10; 6:19, 20; Heb. 7:14-22.

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 18:14; John 17:12; II Thess. 2:3, 4.

elect.<sup>5</sup> Who are the elect? You are the elect! You have elected to enter a path, in the main, by trust, by determination, and by the elimination of possibilities; for you have wisely observed what the world has to offer. Not knowing, then, what you would encounter, you have nevertheless sought the Great White Brotherhood, sought the Ascended Masters, entered the school presenting itself to be ours (as so it is), and thus come in faith to seek and to find.

I welcome you to this quarter of Summit University in the name of Lord Maitreya. My arms are open, and my heart also. I would take you inside and give to you as much as you are able to take. Thus, enter in to the faith of thy own Selfhood, and we can roll up our sleeves and begin.

### **“What Does It Mean, This Slaying of the Dweller on the Threshold?”**

“What does it mean,” you have said, “this slaying of the dweller on the threshold?” Let us begin once again at the beginning for those who have not understood:

Beloved, by free will all have forged action, word, desire. Some of these, as vibration, have been pure and perfect, building individual Christhood and the mantle, the seamless garment. Through ignorance, absence of tutoring, forgetfulness of First Cause and origin in the higher spheres, others of these vibrations emanating from actions and words and desires have fallen; for they had not the balance of flight of Alpha and Omega. They have fallen and begun to form a spiral like a solar system around the solar plexus, the “place of the sun.”

Momentums, then, of lifetimes for many thousands of years have builded the antithesis of Self, sometimes entirely unbeknownst to the outer mind who thought itself so sincere and desirous of doing right that in the very desire to do right there has been the mistaken conclusion that the desire should make all things right. Nevertheless, the Law perceives that there is right action, there is wrong action, and the proof is in the causal body - the pure vessel of Light of all good deeds and acts in Matter - and in this electronic belt.

Now, in the eye of that vortex of misqualified energy - in the very eye of the vortex - there is the point of consciousness and identity that emerges as the collective consciousness of all misdeeds. Each time a decision is made that registers as the unreal, a portion of the unreal mind must be used to make it. Thus, the collection of actions has a collective consciousness, and the dweller is the collective manifestation of all that has been in error. It emerges as an identity, a figment, you might say, but a momentum that wields human power to a grave and great extent.

This identity is the impostor of the soul and of the Christ Self. A portion of the soul by free will is invested in the impostor, and a portion of the soul is invested in the Christ. Thus, the battleground and Armageddon is of the soul which, as you know, can be lost.

Now cometh the Christ and the Ascended Masters and their chelas to woo the soul away from unreality, to prove to the soul what is Real, what is Light, what is the eternal Goal. This is your office as shepherds and ministering servants and students of the World Teachers. When the soul is enlightened and quickened and gains awareness through Christ, it begins to be able to see on its own through that Christ intelligence what is unreal.

But seeing is not necessarily believing. Seeing, then, is the first step; believing, the second.

The action to deny that which is unreal is fraught with the burdens of the individual's psychology. And thus, sometimes hard lessons - burning in the trial by fire,<sup>6</sup> pain in this world - must convince the soul that Life is more important and therefore that one must let go of certain situations and conditions and beliefs and comfortabilities.

We move the soul as close to the precipice of knowledge of Absolute Good and Absolute Evil as is possible, at the same time to preserve the integrity of the soul and not to cause that one too much fear, too much awareness of the great Darkness within that opposes the great Light.

---

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

<sup>6</sup>I Cor. 3:13-15; I Pet. 1:7; 4:12.

Thus, beloved hearts, the slaying of the dweller. Not all at once but little by little. And this is something you should be aware of, though you have been told before. Each day, according to the cosmic cycles, a little bit of the head of the dweller emerges above this dark pool of the electronic belt. It is a still darkness, and one can see perhaps the head or the ear or the eye or the nose of this dweller, this self-created monster. You see this, then, in your own actions and reactions. You see it in the musings of the mind - sometimes only a telltale ripple on the surface or perhaps the tail when the beast has dived to the bottom.

Thus, you must listen and watch what is lurking. And as soon as you find a tendency to fear, to be jealous, to become angry or whatever, go after it as the tip of the iceberg! Work at it! This work is truly a profound work of the Spirit. It is not easy always to be on the path of confrontation.

### **The Path of Accommodation of the Dweller**

I come with the message of Maitreya and to amplify his previous messages. For he has spoken of the path of accommodation<sup>7</sup> whereby, instead of slaying the dweller, you find ways to go around this side and around that side. And thus, you begin to build the tower of light - you build a great momentum of decrees and service, trusting that somehow, in some way, this terrifying encounter will go away. But it will not go away. And the day you discover once again that all of that goodness is not the acceptable offering is the day when in the presence of Maitreya you once again encounter face-to-face that dweller on the threshold.

You may go far and wide and keep a wide berth from the messenger and never notice the dweller and build a positive human momentum in those outer attainments, whether through yoga or decrees or this or that discipline. And you may be very happy with yourself, and others may be exceedingly happy with you. Of course, this is not the question.

The question is whether your I AM Presence and Christ Self are happy and whether your Teachers will tell you that in the light of cosmic initiation your offering is acceptable. Thus, beloved, to avoid the Masters or to avoid the instrument whereby we may speak to you is to avoid the Day of Reckoning [of your karmic accountability] which has been called, in biblical terms, the day of vengeance of our God.<sup>8</sup>

### **Who Is Your God?**

Now think of this in the occult<sup>9</sup> sense. Who is our God? Your God is the thing which you fear most. I pray it be the Almighty in the sense of awe, but too often fear is of things from beneath<sup>10</sup> or of fear itself. Your God is also the thing you hate most or resent most, the thing to which you are tied irrevocably by the greatest intensity of human feelings. These may be good or bad, pleasurable or painful; but there is your God, the one to whom you give deference.

Now listen to the Word: "the day of vengeance of our God." What is the vengeance? It is the terrifying moment when the thing you have feared or hated or loved most (in a human consciousness) has become your master and you its slave, and you find you are indeed not free although you have built a mountain of decrees and service on either side.

Thus, beloved, the mighty work of the ages must be pursued, and we stand with you and we place our messenger before you because of the initiation and tutoring and training and encounter that is needed constantly to assist: To assist your overcoming.

Only you can overcome - we cannot do it for you! And yet, we can deliver the precise Word and

---

<sup>7</sup>accommodation (fr. Latin ad + commodare, to make fit, give, lend): adaptation; adjustment; functional adjustment of an organism to its environment through modification of its habits.

<sup>8</sup>Isa. 34:8; 61:2; 63:4; Jer. 50:15, 28; 51:6, 11; Luke 21:22.

<sup>9</sup>occult (fr. Latin *occulere*, to cover up): hidden, requiring more than ordinary perception or knowledge. "We speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory ..." (1 Cor. 2:7)

<sup>10</sup>John 8:23.

the thrust of the sword at any hour of the day or night when it is required. And those who are the true brides of Christ and the wise virgins<sup>11</sup> - they will respond, they will know the source, they will move!

### **You May Know Us through Our Teachings**

Blessed hearts, you may not understand or perceive us personally, but you may do so through the dictations and the teachings. And inasmuch as you never know where you will find it, it is important to be ongoing students of the teachings that have come forth. So precious are these teachings that their recording, their organization, is deemed by us often more important than more human conversation with our messenger.

As you can see, if we did not have our books and letters from previous centuries, where would we be to convey the very same instruction? We would have to begin all over again and repeat what we have done. But we have better and nobler ideas to convey and new situations demanding attention. Thus, do not neglect so great a salvation as the written and spoken Word. And value all other contact above and below with our bands.

### **The Accommodation of Rebellion against the Guru and Disobedience to the LORD God**

Blessed ones, understand, then, the accommodation of the aspect of the beast known as rebellion against the Guru and disobedience to the LORD God. Understand that that core rebellion has been the undoing of many chelas, some who were not calculated by us to make it in the first place.

Although we held the immaculate concept, the record of the past was before us. We gave the opportunity in purest hope, in support, and with the full momentum of our Electronic Presence. Yet, beloved, others who have not made it have lost in the race simply for want of this very instruction from Lord Maitreya, which because it has helped so many I give to you again.

The accommodation, then, of rebellion, going to the right and to the left of it, becoming as it were, a workaholic, performing many good human deeds and social deeds, or the performance of ritual and prayer and yoga, the assiduous following of perhaps asceticism or personal discipline or diet - all of these things may be a careful accumulation of human virtue by the individual to avoid [subconsciously, at least] what is the most important step which must be taken: The step of the encounter with that satellite orbiting in the electronic belt that has come between the soul and her I AM Presence - namely, the rebellion against Lord Maitreya or Sanat Kumara or against the Law itself because it was spoken, perhaps, by a very imperfect vessel. This rebellion, then, becomes a block self-perpetuating, for it is set in orbit by free will and it cannot be removed from orbit without free will.

### **How You Create Your Personal Astrology out of Your Karma**

When you place planets in orbit in this electronic belt, you create your personal subconscious astrology and psychology, which are one and the same - focuses of your karma. Now, when you think of the solar system you inhabit and you consider the weight, the volume, and the magnitude of the planets, you can learn the lesson that it is far easier to set a planet in motion than to call it back, even as the words which proceed from your mouths cannot be called back, no matter how great the regret, else it is by the violet flame.

### **The Necessity for Attainment in the Heart Chakra through the Master/Disciple Relationship**

Thus, to remove the planet of rebellion, you must have a oneness with the central sun of your being - the I AM Presence, the Christ Self, and the externalized attainment of the heart chakra. This is why we preach on the Sacred Heart. This is why there is a union of religion East and West

---

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 25:1-13.

through the path of the heart; for all who have ever attained have done so by this sacred fire.

Listen well, then. To recall the planet of rebellion in the electronic belt, you must have an equal and greater force of Light and sacred fire manifest in the heart to counteract it and dissolve it, else you must be holding the hand of the Master or the Guru who has that development and can transmit to you the Light that can keep you above the waves when you would sink as Peter did.<sup>12</sup>

Thus, the necessity of the Master/disciple relationship. For there is not one among you or those upon earth today (save those who are already in our inner retreats) who can make it alone, who has not in his electronic belt something that requires reinforcement of the Masters who have gone before to remove - to remove, I say, in a timely manner, for we do not have a million years for you to sit and give the violet flame and to pursue these disciplines.

Thus, the Master/disciple relationship has never been more important. And because this messenger has submitted to the most complete and arduous training at inner levels and in the physical octave, taking the lessons from both friend and foe alike, from Masters and chelas alike (not missing those lessons), we can tell you that the instrument is dependable for our purposes to make known to you what are the mandated options that you must consider through free will to take and take quickly for your own victory.

Cycles must not be lost. Tests must not be postponed. And when you see it, call it and move on.

Beloved ones, when the aspect of the dweller of rebellion is not challenged and bound and cast out - and these are steps; for that planet may be bound before it is ultimately cast out, which means it is in submission to your free will and to your Christhood but not entirely eliminated - when it remains, therefore, and you are in the twilight zone of not having slain the dweller and not having entered into complete union with Christ, these are treacherous waters.

### **We Offer Our Hand in Friendship**

In these waters of the astral plane, again you need our living witness and our hand, which we offer this day purely and in friendship and as never before to assist you - to assist you for Maitreya's sake and for your ascension's sake.

### **The Acceptable Offering Is Christ-Good**

When you are in that twilight zone, scurrying about like frightened mice to pile up good karma, yet not facing the problem - the offering of human righteousness and human goodness is not the acceptable offering. If the individual is not willing to take this teaching to heart and to change, then, you see, he will become angry, as Cain was angry when his offering was not accepted.<sup>13</sup> He demanded of Maitreya that his human goodness be received as a substitute for Christ-goodness - that the Law be changed for him and, instead of his fulfillment of that Law, that all of this grandiose human goodness should suffice.

And individuals do this again and again, and their schemes and their deeds become more and more grandiose, sometimes encompassing the earth. And they say, "Surely this great good deed, this great endowment, this great act I have done that has blessed millions should be the acceptable offering!"

It is only the acceptable offering when it is Christ-good. What is Christ-good? It is the soul united with Christ who has slain the dweller through that Christ and therefore can say, "This I have done to the glory of God and not as an accommodation for my rebellion, not as a substitute for my surrender, not as my demand that God should take me according to my path instead of according to His."

### **Depression and Moodiness for the Rejected Offering**

---

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 14:28-31.

<sup>13</sup>Gen. 4:3-8.

Now when the offering that is not Christ-good is rejected, as it always is and shall be, there is an anger that occurs at the subconscious level, which on the surface may manifest as depression. Beware depression and moodiness, for it is a sign of severe problems. Depression is that state of the twilight zone where the individual has neither slain the dweller nor entered fully into the heart of Christ. It is the most dangerous situation of the soul in this octave of the Matter universe. Therefore, you desire to quickly remove yourself from that place of jeopardy.

Some of you have recurrent dreams of walking over very insecure bridges, over deep chasms or through narrow passageways, or of being confined in a box. You may wake up in a cold sweat, you may experience terror in the night. And thus, a lesson is coming through from your Higher Mental Body that tells you that you have placed yourself in a condition that is dangerous, that you must pass through it, you must make a move, you cannot go back and you cannot stand still: you must move forward.

### **Enter the False Gurus Offering Souls False Fruits**

For here the tempter may come, here you may be vulnerable to those who are offering you wares and fruits which are not the initiatic fruits of Maitreya.

Thus enter the false gurus to take advantage of souls who have refused to pass through the initiation of challenging that core rebellion. Now they find a false guru, now they satisfy themselves that all is well. They may keep their rebellion, for the false guru is the embodiment of the dweller on the threshold of rebellion against Maitreya. And they will follow the false teachers lifetime after lifetime, totally suppressing all other awareness of the Light of Christ.

For that awareness would demand and force them once again to the point of the encounter and the point of the choice. Thus, they have a system of knowledge, of education, of academia - all these things to confirm and hold together a system of civilization based upon pride and the development of the human ego, situation ethics, the modification of behavior, and all that occurs in the molding of the human animal.

Now understand how the individual who ten thousand or twelve thousand years ago in rejecting Maitreya made the conscious decision to keep the dweller of rebellion, does react in this hour or in any century when the representatives of Maitreya and the Great White Brotherhood come forth with the true Teaching and the true requirements of the Law. Now the anger that is subconscious, that used to manifest outwardly as depression, inverts and is on the surface in an all-out campaign to destroy the society or the organization or the orifice of the true Light.

### **The Soul Holds the Balance of Right Choice, Fortified by Prayer and Meditation**

Blessed ones, to a greater or lesser extent, now and then the dweller within you rebels against your own Christhood. But the soul may choose. For the soul ultimately, though it hangs in the balance, holds the balance of right choice. Thus, when you do not know the way to go or the right hand from the left hand, pray - pray for attunement and oneness with us.

Learn the steps of prayer and meditation which we have taught in our release<sup>14</sup> that you might also be fortified by prayer and meditation as the right hand and the left hand of the presence of the Bodhisattvas who come to reinforce your desire to be all that God intended you to be.

Thus, you see, depression then begets inefficiency, more rebellion, disobedience, until finally there is a clamoring and a clanking in the electronic belt and in the four lower bodies. And unless that individual swiftly choose the Light of his own Mighty I AM Presence and choose to align himself with us, the helpers who can help, that individual must surely make the choice to run for the hills or for the canyons of the big cities where he may lose himself and place himself at the farthest possible distance from the one who can help - if not ourselves, then the messenger.

---

<sup>14</sup>Jesus and Kuthumi, Prayer and Meditation, Summit University Press.



## **Some Sense of Injustice, Some Offense**

Realize, then, beloved hearts, that all who do this must have an excuse, and their excuse must be based on some sense of injustice, some offense, or some real or imagined fault of our witness or our chelas or our organization. It is a pity, beloved hearts, that personal offense based on a core rebellion should unseat the rider, should unhorse the knight and he thereby lose such a grand opportunity. This work of the ages is a joyous work when you have one another, when you have community and such joy unlimited that is possible in this circumstance with which you are blessed, having this center with all that it portends for your lifestream.

## **We Come in the Name of Serapis Bey Because the Mystery School Is Required**

Why have we come in this century? Why are we here presenting the equation of Life? We come in the name of Serapis Bey, our chief. We come in the name of this Master. We come because it is required that there be a mystery school in the physical octave in this century, teaching the path of the ascension, where the only graduates from that school are Ascended Masters.

It is required that the Path be set, that there not be a mincing of words or indulgences, paid or unpaid,<sup>15</sup> but there be the pure and simple Path demonstrated by ourselves and yourselves to keep this earth in its cosmic spin. We are proud in the true, humble sense of the word as we rejoice that there is indeed such a school in this time and space.

## **The Messenger of Truth Must Meet the Foes of the Message**

Beloved ones, I must tell you that when we looked for the messenger who could carry this message and Truth through what would befall that messenger in this century, we looked down this lifestream and found that strength and faith which would not be moved by the gossip or the calumny or the framing or whatever else might occur. For if the message is not borne by one who has the strength to meet the foes of the message with their anti-message, then how can our activity or our knowledge endure?

All qualities you may desire may not be evident in the messenger, but can one individual embody all virtues of God? Why are you here? Are you not here to embody those virtues and talents that might be absent from the outpicturing in this life of the one who stands before you? What purpose would you have if it would not be to complement all that is manifest here? What purpose of the messenger if not to provide you with those ingredients necessary and expedient to your own victory? This is the great beauty of the Great White Brotherhood, lest one having more than her share or his share perceive himself a god or independent of the Most High.

Come, then, to understand that the most necessary ingredients - to stand, and still stand, and to deliver our Word - are present. We are satisfied, and we are also satisfied that you will provide the rest.

## **Active and Passive Roles of Alpha and Omega Fulfilling the Word and Its Work**

We encourage you to be aggressive and active on those particular notes that are your keynote to make this community complete. You understand the meaning of the passive receiver, the Omega who receives the Light of Spirit. The moment you receive it, you become Alpha. And now you are the active ones, now you move into action, now you implement the Word!

Beloved ones, there must be, perforce, workshops drilling in communication. You must be receivers of the Word. Then you must be givers of the Word. This is not yet action. The Word translated by the Holy Spirit becomes an Awareness/Action whereby you move. And suddenly the Word which is the power of the Spirit becomes the Work, the mighty Work that is the manifestation of the Mother

---

<sup>15</sup>The term indulgence in Roman Catholicism refers to the plenary (full) or partial remission of temporal punishment due for sins whose guilt and eternal punishment have already been pardoned. Indulgences are usually granted in exchange for prayers and devotional acts. During the medieval period, this practice came under abuse when indulgences could be obtained through monetary contributions, which eventually instigated the Protestant Reformation.

in Matter. This is why we capitalize Word and Work - that you might understand the polarity of Alpha and Omega.

It is the Omega cycle that you must triumph in. Thus, the Work counts, for it shows forth the effect of the inner cause of the Spirit with you. Until the Word is received and given, heard, assimilated, and the very result of assimilation is the mighty Work of the ages - you have not completed the spiral! And until the Word becomes the Work, it is either an unfulfilled spiral or an aborted spiral.

### **Great Is the Cry of Injustice, Short-Fused the Determination to Act**

I speak of this because I look across this great nation. People meet and talk. They agree in committee. They form policy. If all of the noble thoughts and desires of the hearts of the good people of the land would come into action, this nation would be a highly improved place. But it is not so.

When it comes to the Omega action, when it comes to the individual becoming the Shakti of the Great White Brotherhood, when it comes to courage and the willingness to stand apart from the crowd, to go against the most cherished belief systems, we find that those who are often most courageous are the fallen ones, for they have a momentum on rebellion and therefore they stand out.

And those who should stand out are quietly in their living rooms watching their television sets, listening to their music, and demanding endless hours and time to pursue their families and all other interests except the demand to save the nation or the youth or to fight drugs or to rescue the little children.

Great is the cry of injustice, and very short and short-fused is the determination to act. Few have the sustaining power to act in exception to their neighbors for very long. Few can stand the ostracization that they receive. That is why we have community, for we are like minds who ought to be attracting more like minds, and may well do so.

### **The Order of Francis and Clare**

Beloved, I underscore and bring to the fore of your attention now our order, the holy Order of Francis and Clare, which has long been the underlying motive and purpose of many who serve here and throughout the field. I wish to inaugurate this order in this hour in a more organized way, that you might identify yourselves, whether on the celibate path or married, with the works that we strove to accomplish in the rebuilding of the Church<sup>16</sup> on the cornerstone of purity while being servants to all life.

### **Obedience, Poverty, Chastity, and the Defense of Mother Church**

I would speak to you of our motto, which I would say today as Obedience, as Poverty, as Chastity.<sup>17</sup> May I speak upon these for a moment. For the obedience of our order is to the one we call Love - Christ. Obedience to Love in the person of Christ in every Ascended Master and not Jesus alone. Obedience to the inner Light and the inner Calling - the foundation of those who walk in commemoration of the World Teachers.

The Order of Francis and Clare takes its name from a quaint period in history which was fraught with the personal Armageddon and vicious forces every whit as nefarious as they are today. It also harks back to a limited understanding of Christ; yet, in the inner mysteries of our hearts, we knew

---

<sup>16</sup>Saint Francis - born into the wealthy Bernardone family about 1181 in Assisi, Umbria, Italy - was called by God to restore the Church, which had fallen into corruption. [5]

<sup>17</sup>The Franciscan Order of Friars Minor (the "little brothers") was founded by Saint Francis in 1209 "to follow the teachings of our Lord Jesus Christ and to walk in his footsteps." Francis wrote: "The Rule and life of the Friars Minor is this, namely, to observe the Holy Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ by living in obedience, without property, and in chastity." In 1212, when Clare, a young devotee of noble birth, determined to follow his way of life, Francis began a second order for women, which became known as the Poor Clares (or the Order of Saint Clare). Around 1221, he established the Third Order of Brothers and Sisters of Penance, a lay fraternity for those who did not wish to withdraw from the world or take religious vows but desired to live by Franciscan precepts.

far more than we dared say.

The order today goes beyond that which it was to a new birth in the Aquarian age. And as you receive the mantle and the perception of the office, you forge that order and create out of it what must needs be. Thus, beloved hearts, chastity itself is purity. It is the purity of the chakras. It is the purity of heart. It is the path of the Sacred Heart. It is the purity of the soul and the purification of body. Above all, it is the transmutation of all past karma. It is the dedication to the path of the ascension by the raising of that Kundalini fire.

Poverty is the self-emptying, that one might be filled. Every day give the light away that is yours to give. Thus, know the true way of Mother Poverty. The emptying that one might be filled is the nature of the Path. Poverty is a love that is greater for others than for oneself.

To these three virtues I add a fourth: it is the defense of the Mother Church.

### **The Order of the Holy Child**

Also included in this order is the Order of the Holy Child, loved by Jesus, brought forth by Lanello, of which you have heard tell on the anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse.<sup>18</sup> This Order of the Holy Child is the defense of the child in all of the seven rays: the protection of the child, the education of the child, the teaching of the child what is love, giving and receiving. It is a path of purity that is the clarity in the heart to pursue the goal of Life. It is a teaching of science and health and abundance, the teaching and the training of the child of the heart - your heart and other children - in the path of service, the path of freedom and the holy orders. All of these things become a part of our Word and our Work.

### **The Order of the Brothers and Sisters of the Golden Robe**

May you then be striving ones. May you remember also that the fulfillment of the Order of Francis and Clare in the etheric octave is now through the Order of the Brothers and Sisters of the Golden Robe.<sup>19</sup> It is the golden robe of the World Teachers and of Christhood, and it is the golden dawn of illumination to the earth. Thus I bring the concept of the order in the hour of Jophiel's coming when so much illumination is needed.

Blessed ones, fear not the Path, for it does unfold as a golden robe before you. The love we have known, the inflaming by the Holy Spirit in our communions - all that we share - far supersedes any adversity or persecution or human consciousness you may encounter.

The equanimity and the peace and the joy of our hearts attend you in this hour. I desire, then, in the name of Maitreya to break the bread of Life with you - to serve communion that you might understand that both the Teacher and the Teaching is manifest in communion. It is the communion with Maitreya which demands the assimilation.

### **Recapitulation of My Discourse**

May I recapitulate and remind you that I have spoken in the beginning of my discourse to you

---

<sup>18</sup>During the August 1983 celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse, the messenger read excerpts from the Ashram Notes - a precious collection of correspondence and teachings from Master Morya recorded by Mark L. Prophet prior to the founding of the organization in 1958. The first letter, dated April 26, 1951, from Mark to chelas announced the formation of "The Order of the Child" - a sacred order for legislators, rulers, directors of culture, and citizens who would promise to be "ever-mindful of the little child of the future." The letter explained: "There are no dues, no rules, except that you promise to devote one minute per day to reading a few words inscribed on the certificate of membership, which you will post on the wall of your office. Membership is ad vitam. And there are no meetings except a meeting of mind and heart before God. Also the promise to stand face to face with this certificate and submit your conscience to the little child in any matter embodying a decision affecting the lives of others." (The certificate and membership pledge is reprinted on the closing page of this Pearl.)

<sup>19</sup>The Order of the Brothers and Sisters of the Golden Robe is a fraternity composed of Ascended Masters and their embodied chelas dedicated to the raising up of the Mother flame of illumined action and the opening of the crown chakra in its initiates, and to the enlightenment of all people of God through the flame of Wisdom. It is headed by beloved Kuthumi, who has retreats on the etheric plane in Kashmir, India, and Shigatse, Tibet.

today of the dispensation of my help to you in your personal health and psychology to the end that you might know the joy of wholeness, be at peace to freely and swiftly eliminate the unreal portions of the self, to mount then the path of initiation that the flame of the heart might be balanced and shine to all nations as the dissemination of our Light, leading all to the fruit of Maitreya and the necessary initiation which every disciple must have if he is to overcome the most difficult and complex problems of the subconscious or the electronic belt. For the accomplishment of this, I recommend this Order of Francis and Clare, which necessarily includes the path of the ministering servant already announced.

This order is a means to an end and not an end in itself. It is not that we desire that you should become caught up in the sense of the order, but that you might use it as a means, a strength, a unity, a brotherhood and a sisterhood to work through the most difficult challenges and to be supported in the hour of weakness by your friends.

Thus, my beloved, it is not with great fanfare but with the transfer to you of an awareness that your allegiance to holy precepts and purposes, your consideration of vows, is strengthening and serves to take the light of the Kundalini to fashion the sacred arrow which will meet its mark in the infinite realms.

### **Our Motive, Our Mode, Our Maitreya**

The purpose of all we do is your ascension. Understand that in order to rescue your soul, we must outsmart or challenge or even bruise that dweller. And we must cajole and contrive circumstances where the eyes of the soul will be opened and true self-knowledge will be gained and thus right choices be made. The entire purpose of our instruction at Summit University from the heart of Maitreya is so that you, dear chela, might have at your disposal our standards from the Ascended Master octaves as you exercise free will for right action - right Word and Work. Understand our motive and tolerate our means, for we must act in the best way possible to reach you swiftly.

Consider always the motive of the Ascended Masters in any adversity, any clash with a chela or family, any misunderstanding of our teaching or the messenger. Consider the motive and consider that the most important part of any experience you have is not what is flung your way but your reaction to it. Your reaction is the determination of your place on the ladder of attainment. Your reaction enables us to act or not to act. Your reaction to anything or everything shows us the fruit that has ripened in you from all of our prior teaching and loving and support as well as discipline.

Thus, perceive the sine wave building towards events that produce a thrust which requires from you a response. Observe the response and you will observe the highest hopes and possibilities which now are given room to manifest. It is always well to pause and take a deep breath and to consider, therefore, before you speak and before you decide on a course of action.

Thus, all is in the pudding. Let us see now the proof of your pudding, for we will not leave thee. We are here for the stated purposes. And we wonder what wonder Maitreya may have before us when you shall have achieved a new level of community attainment.

With the sign of the East and the hierarch of Light, with the sign of the One who has sent me, I am forever the little bird of Christ, the little bird of Buddha. I speak in the ear, twitter in the tree, make ripples in the pond, and bring you a little piece of bread in my beak.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Kuthumi was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, January 27, 1985, at Camelot. The service was conducted by Kuthumi and included teaching on John 6:1-21 and The Mahatma Letters to A. P. Sinnett, written by the Mahatmas M. and K.H.

Celestial Order of the Child

A Body Including Legislators, Rulers, Directors of Culture, and Citizens Embracing the Embodied

## Principles

(date)

There is conferred upon the one whose name is written below the title of Advocate.

(Write your own name here. Post by your desk.)

My signature above signifies that I am willing to conform in heart and mind to the sacred precepts of the Order of the Child, spending the required time of one minute daily in contemplation and thought before the precepts below written, also submitting major decisions to these same precepts.

IN REMEMBRANCE of His Words ...

Whosoever shall receive any such little child in my name receiveth me. Of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Woe unto him who shall hurt one of these little ones.

Inasmuch as ye have done it unto the least of these, ye have done it unto me ...

I desire that my heart shall ever make me aware of the little child, who is always without in the concourse of time and space and who is affected by my decisions and my acts.

In knowledge of the fact that my acts combined with others' do affect the destiny of my country, the human race, and our common future, I do enter wholeheartedly into the below pledge, realizing whether I make the pledge or not, I am still held fully accountable for every act.

I unite therefore with others, that we may make a bond for good, that our common purpose before God, our common heart and mind, will shine forth a golden ray of Light to establish the greatest civilization ever on earth.

Knowing also that if these principles be not adhered to it is possible and imminent that this great civilization, like that of ancient Rome and others, may fall, decay, and decline, I should therefore work for our future without bias.

PLEDGE

BEFORE THE GOD of the universe, I promise to be ever aware of the interests of mankind, as an All, and of all who dwell in my country, rather than the few.

I shall seek better government of the people, by the people, and for the people. As I act toward the least of humanity, I have acted toward the greatest.

My thoughts shall be ever mindful of the little child of the future-every little child in whom is the breath of Life. If ever I cannot act accordingly, I shall resign my authority over others.

Conferring upon each advocate of the child of the future a portion of the wisdom of Solomon, who received wisdom of God, may your wisdom be like unto your sincerity, increasing unto the full light of divine wisdom, sufficient unto this day.

Mark L. Prophet  
Servant of Advocates



# Chapter 10

## Beloved Archangel Michael - March 10, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 10 - Beloved Archangel Michael - March 10, 1985

The Summoning:

Straight Talk and a Sword from the Hierarchy of Banff

Hail, legions of Light, hosts of the LORD, chelas of the sacred fire of the will of God! I not only shall return, I am returned<sup>1</sup> unto thee in the fullness of my flaming sword!

I come in this hour and day of rejoicing in heaven and rejoicing on earth, for I AM Michael, Prince of the Archangels - and I address you now in the fullness of your own God Presence. For only by that God Presence can you witness unto me. And by that great God Presence, beloved hearts - far greater than all those “men of renown”<sup>2</sup> of ancient days - you, then, by the crystal cord, sip the divine nectar as through a straw, you tie in to our bands and our legions, and you are become one in the Divinity we espouse.

### **Chelas of El Morya Enlisted in Archangel Michael’s Legions**

We have heard the call of the Mother to enlist all of you in our legions<sup>3</sup> and we have already acted with dispatch. And we have therefore summoned you in our legions of Light - conscripted, then, by our captains. And those who have entered in to that freewill surrender in faith have truly been anointed in our retreat and have already received their first lessons in the hours of the rest of the

---

<sup>1</sup>Interestingly, on March 11, 1942, Gen. Douglas MacArthur promised, “I shall return,” as he was departing from Corregidor Island in the Philippines for a mission in Australia during World War II. When he arrived back in the Philippines on the island of Leyte, October 20, 1944, he said: “I have returned. By the grace of Almighty God, our forces stand again on Philippine soil!”

<sup>2</sup>The term “men of renown” in Genesis 6:4 and Numbers 16:2 is translated from the original Hebrew texts as “people of the shem.” Although shem is traditionally interpreted as meaning “name” (hence, “the people who have a name” or “the people of renown”), author Zecharia Sitchin traces the etymology of the word through Mesopotamian texts to the root shamah, “that which is highward.” According to Sitchin, shem would be read as “sky vehicle” or, in modern terminology, as “rocket ship.” He equates the “men of renown” to the Nephilim (Hebrew for “those who fell” or “those who were cast down” from the Semitic root naphal, “to fall”) - a biblical race of giants or demigods, also referred to in Genesis 6:4 (“There were giants in the earth in those days . . .”). Sitchin concludes from his study of ancient Sumerian texts that the Nephilim were an extraterrestrial race who “fell” to earth (landed) in spacecraft 450,000 years ago. See Zecharia Sitchin, “The Nefilim: People of the Fiery Rockets” in *The Twelfth Planet* (New York: Avon Books, 1976), pp. 143-72, 410. The Messengers do not necessarily subscribe to this theory. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels*, Summit University Press, pp. 61-67. *The Great Divine Director, The Mechanization Concept* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 8, no. 15), p. 80, pars. 2-3.

<sup>3</sup>prayer given by the Messenger during Mother Mary’s Circle of Light at the Victory Rally for Camelot, February 1, 1985 (see p. 120).

physical body.<sup>4</sup>

Beloved hearts of Light, the swelling of our ranks by unascended devotees of the sacred fire can only mean a greater fortification in the earth for the protection of right action and of virtue.

### **The Light of the New World Religion**

#### **Will Be Cursed by the Darkness**

Fear not, beloved hearts! For when you are labeled a “destructive cult,” you understand the meaning of the accusation leveled against Saint Germain, calling him the devil and cursing his blessings and healings in the streets of Paris and throughout the earth where he has appeared in many guises.

Let it be understood that that which is to come, that which is the Light of the new world religion, will be cursed by the Darkness and the Dark Ones of the previous cycles who will not let go of their hold, their stranglehold, upon the souls of the people. For they enjoy their positions of power and truly they have made of the Light of the avatars destructive cults enthroned as the major religions and sects of this time.

The people of earth can but experience the current cycles of their understanding [present levels of their comprehension of the things of the Spirit], and scarcely this itself. Therefore, trust and understand, beloved hearts, that they are not able to imbibe the sacred communion cup of the future.

Thus, it has always been that the mystery schools and the communities surrounding our representative teachers have held the flame for many to make the transition into the sacred awareness they all once knew in the very heart of hearts: the awareness of the Law of the One. Thus, those who have been with us from the beginning are called again, and our recruits are those who have proven themselves tried-and-true in the previous battles.

#### **Qualifications for Service with the Defender of World Peace and Freedom**

I represent the angels of the first ray and all of the angels of the seven rays. Beloved hearts of Light, my position and posture is the securing of the physical body, the physical matrix, the faith of the soul. And therefore, I am a part of the militant defense of world peace and world freedom.

Thus, my perspective of selecting those for my ranks must come from my goals, as any employer will hire employees whom he desires to see accomplish his ends. Thus, understand that the basic qualifications of service with me are also the qualifications of devotion on the first ray. If you desire to serve with other of the archangels, you will discover the manifold purpose of the Holy Church and the Great White Brotherhood represented by us, and you have had preparation for that service by the training under the seven chohans of the rays.

Therefore, beloved, be seated as I address you on the subject of world victory.

First and foremost, you understand that your beloved El Morya chose and was chosen to sponsor these Messengers and this organization for the training up of the disciples of the living Christ according to the requirements of the first ray. Those, then, who are not dedicated to the will of God and its perfectionment in their souls and its protection in the Teaching ought not to consider that they are a part of this circle of Light.

One cannot skip the first note of qualification. Thus, beloved hearts, by the very nature of the founding father of this activity, by the very nature of planetary conditions, all who come to us for blessing must first be received as disciples in our retreats. The retreat of El Morya [at Darjeeling, India] is the beginning, together with the Royal Teton [at the Grand Teton, Wyoming], and then the retreats which we share - that of our legions at Banff, that of Hercules and Amazonia [over Half

---

<sup>4</sup>The Ascended Masters teach their chelas (Sanskrit, ‘disciples’) to leave the physical body and travel in their finer bodies (in the etheric sheath) to their retreats and halls of learning situated on the etheric plane. [6]



Dome at Yosemite National Park, California] and the Great Divine Director [Cave of Light in India], who have trained those who have been victorious in all ages.

### **Usurpers of God-Government, God-Economy Must Be Challenged**

Understand, beloved hearts, that there is found wanting on this planet true representatives of the people in the economy and in the government of every nation because they have failed their exams at Luxor, at Darjeeling, at Banff, and Yosemite!<sup>5</sup> They have refused to bend the knee and appropriate the magnificent instruction by Saint Germain in God-government.

Thus, all must have their day and you must understand that all who occupy positions on this planet, great or small - the fact that they have physical form and manifestation means that they must be given the opportunity to choose this day whom they will serve,<sup>6</sup> to choose the living Christ and the living Word.

Understand, beloved hearts, that this choosing may be preunderstood by us but it is never pre-ordained. There is no fixed karma, astrology, or any past action whereby we judge the individual. We may know all things or we may enter into the immaculate heart of the Universal Mother, but we will not surmise what the outcome of the individual choices will be; for we hold to the law of free will for the victory of all evolutions of earth.

We demand, therefore, that you come to the realization that those usurpers of the Light of the first ray must be challenged - that is, those who have made their determination and their commitment to use any Light available to them to supplant God-government and the God-economy.

### **Four Horsemen Deliver Mankind's Karma in the Economy**

I have personally instructed the Messenger this day to present to you very necessary information on the economy concerning the international bankers, the Order,<sup>7</sup> the manipulation of the prices of oil and the consequences thereof to the international economy and to you personally in your lives in this decade. And therefore, I request you return after your repast and come into the knowledge of this information and increase your calls for the understanding of what is at hand and what is the treachery that is about to break through through the manipulation of the money systems of this planet.

Beloved hearts of Light, these eventualities come by edict of the Karmic Board. And this is the nature of the Four Horsemen<sup>8</sup> (as well as the seven angels who come to signal the seven last plagues<sup>9</sup>) who come to deliver mankind's karma, for they [mankind] have refused to sit at the feet of their Teachers to be initiated that they might transcend their karma. And they have therefore deserved to have their own karma, with no intercessory grace, teach them the lessons of their perfidy and their rebellion against God.

### **A Planetary Home of Varied Evolutions and Many Lifewaves**

You live upon a planetary home of many and varied evolutions. Do not be concerned, for Jesus said that thine enemies shall be they of thine own household.<sup>10</sup> "Thine own household" begins with the four lower bodies, the internal subconscious mind, and all records of the past, extending, then, to one's family and all karmic ties.

The enemy, of course, is the unredeemed substance. You are your own worst enemy! And beginning from that point, you will discover a reflection of yourself in those with whom you have interaction

---

<sup>5</sup>Luxor, Darjeeling, Banff, and Yosemite are the locations of the etheric retreats of Serapis Bey, El Morya, Archangel Michael, and Hercules and Amazonia.

<sup>6</sup>Josh. 24:15.

<sup>7</sup>See Antony C. Sutton: An Introduction to the Order, How the Order Controls Education, How the Order Creates War and Revolution, and The Secret Cult of the Order (Phoenix: Research Publications, 1983, 1984).

<sup>8</sup>Rev. 6:1-8.

<sup>9</sup>Rev. 15:1, 6-8; 16.

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 10:36.

and you must see through the unreality to the real principle of Life.

Understand, then, the equation of many lifewaves and the coming apart. You have often said that going to the Inner Retreat is like going to another planet. Well, it is, but the planet is another plane. And that other plane of consciousness is a focalization of the etheric octave and the etheric retreats. On this planetary home, you can find the physical manifestation of Death and Hell. Thus is the broad spectrum apparent.

### **The Wise Seek the Holy Mountain of God**

Thus, you must be wise and realize that merely because you have a tube of light and the action of my blue flame and sword is no guarantee that if you descend into hell and do play with the fires of hell and say, "I am immune," you will not be caught up in a situation in which you will find yourself ill-equipped to deal with the forces unleashed against you.

Therefore, the wise seek the holy mountain of God and the Holy of Holies of their own I AM Presence, and they remain on guard. This is the very first lesson of the angels of our bands and you who would desire to serve with us at inner levels. You have heard the statement, "Fools rush in where angels fear to tread."<sup>11</sup> Until you know solidly how to invoke [spiritual protection in the physical/astral/mental/etheric planes] and to be certain that you have on the armor of the angels of the first ray, do not so lightly go into places of darkness.

Beloved hearts, merely going into a bar for a glass of beer can put you in contact with the entire false hierarchy of the liquor industry and its focus in the bottomless pit. These are not innocent pastimes and cannot be engaged in by the true initiates of the sacred fire.

### **Take Right Action to Undo the Wrong Action of the Wicked**

If you would be with us, then you must be with us all the way. And I am speaking of those of you who are determined to take right action with the sword of blue flame of our legions to undo the wrong action of the seed of the wicked that has been taken in these days against this community of Light, its Messenger, and its tried-and-true system of chelaship under the Great White Brotherhood.<sup>12</sup>

Blessed hearts, what do they attack? I will tell you that the attack is on the path that leads to reunion with God. It is on the school of the ascension that is now physical (and has remained etheric with Serapis for many thousands of years) that the ascension may become the goal of life. Moreover, it is an attack on the means to that end: the balancing of one's karma.

### **Souls of Earth and Venus to Bring In the Golden Age**

Precious hearts, the accomplishment of this goal in our lifetime together and our service in this century will place this planet in a new dimension - and in that access [from that vantage] to be on a par with the purposes and the victory of Venus. And as a result, the sister star to earth will truly be able to enter into that polarity of the figure-eight flow whereby your loved ones and evolutions of Light who are embodied there in this hour in the etheric octave may then embody on earth. And the reunions and the serving together of these groups of souls will bring about the great golden age.

The lever of the Karmic Board and the Four and Twenty Elders has not descended in approval of this interchange which we envision, for we do not consider this planet ready to receive the Venusian souls, except those who have come as avatars and Christed ones. For we desire not to lose those who are not as advanced as some.

### **A One-Pointed Purpose, Waking and Sleeping**

Understand, then, that when I give the qualifications for those in our service, I give it for those who

---

<sup>11</sup>Alexander Pope, *An Essay on Criticism*, pt. III, line 66.

<sup>12</sup>During the week of January 27-February 1, 1985, the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet and Church Universal and Triumphant were the subject of a two-pronged media attack through the Los Angeles Herald Examiner and KCBS-TV (Los Angeles CBS, Channel 2).

would march with the legions of Light at inner levels and who must know the ultimate protection. For it is the action of the legions of the first ray and the legions of Astrea and El Morya and Lanello to descend into the very darkest places of the astral plane, including into the very pit itself. I tell you, beloved hearts, you must have a one-pointed purpose, waking and sleeping, if you are to be a part of this extraordinary band of lightbearers.

Therefore, consider well, for the life-style of our Messengers and the certain caution that is pursued by them has been according to the protection needed by those who wear the mantle of Messenger. Well, I tell you, you stand to wear the mantle of your Holy Christ Self - and not only this, but the mantle of our bands. And therefore, you need the ultimate protection that is required.

### **A False Witness for a Purpose**

You need to think about the consequences and you need to look at that which is ready to precipitate on this planet - so easily seen in the fear, the insanity, the projected hatred, and the determination to destroy that is obvious in this reporting [in the media] that does not measure up to the reporting of the Keeper of the Scrolls, and indeed cannot. For it is a false witness for a purpose - not for the mere entertainment of the week, not even for sensationalism, but to incite a body of individuals who will then contain fear and doubt and superstition and hatred and anger against this activity.

And thus, those who have the murderous intent send forth the sparks of that intent, and unwary souls<sup>13</sup> then begin to carry that consciousness. Thus, transmutation is in order. Thus, the action of the legions of blue lightning is in order to go forth and bind the astral hordes and the demons of the night who prey upon these unsuspecting hearts when truly, by their own witness, they can see and know the Truth even in the presence of the false witness.

### **What Is the Bottomless Pit?**

Beloved hearts of Light, I have already shown your Messenger this very weekend the necessary work that now must be done for the cleaning out of the focuses of the pit on the astral plane of this planet.

What is the pit?

Beloved ones, it is mentioned in the Book of Revelation. It is mentioned in chapter nine. It is mentioned with the sounding forth of the fifth angel and the star that descends from heaven having the keys to the bottomless pit. Again, according to cosmic cycles, according to karmic cycles as well, that pit was opened that the earth might receive the product of its lowered consciousness.

### **A Triad of Misuse of the Base Chakra**

And out from that pit have come forth in this century individuals who have spawned the entire culture of rock and drugs and have renewed the ancient perversions of the misuse of the sacred fire in genetic engineering, in destructive creations in the laboratories, in the misuse of energy in nuclear weapons, and in the misuse of the life-force through all manner of dire perversion.

Beloved hearts, this triad of misuse of the base chakra must be seen by you as the outplaying of fallen angels. Thanks to your presence and that of the Great White Brotherhood, there has been a rallying of parents' groups against drugs, but no one is seriously tackling the engines of rock music or those stars that have fallen, leading the children of Light astray and wreaking havoc with their chakras. And also there is not sufficient challenging, in terms of decree work, of the misuse of the base chakra by these fallen ones. They are about to bring forth, as you have been told, the same sort of miscreation that they brought forth on Atlantis. And the Law will not allow it!

### **A First-Ray Activity in Clearing Out the Bottomless Pit**

Beloved hearts, understand, then, the meaning of the bottomless pit. And understand that as a

---

<sup>13</sup>the unwary souls who see and hear and read and listen to the mouthpieces of the Liar and his lie without having benefit of the glorious witness of the chelas of El Morya - or to the facts.

result of the actions of those who have come forth from that very place - who have embodied and who have set themselves up as judge and jury of the Teaching, the Brotherhood, the Masters, the Messengers, the organization and yourselves - there has come forth the edict of the judgment that you may in your calls, by the authority of the sponsoring ones of this activity ascended and unascended, therefore demand the total clearing out of the focuses of the bottomless pit on this planet!

This is a mighty work of the ages, which is led by none other than Hercules himself with Amazonia, none other than Surya and Cuzco and all the hosts and legions of Light who join us now on the first ray for a first-ray activity.

### **The Messenger Witnesses the Bottomless Pit**

Thus, within the past forty-eight hours, I have taken the Messenger into the bottomless pit to witness these fallen ones and to witness the action of the fiery salamanders and the seraphim and to see the work of the mighty archangels in the binding of those who have been cast there because of their infamy against the Light.

Beloved ones, if the karmic law of the planetary evolution were to move forward without the intercession of representatives of the Great White Brotherhood in physical embodiment, we could not perform this service. The requirement is that there be those who stand for the path of the ascension. For the path of the ascension devours the cause and core of all drugs and their misuse, of all rock music and every misuse of the base chakra in every form of manipulation of mechanization man - whether in technology or science or religion!

### **Perversions of the Pit Transmitted to Agents in Embodiment**

Understand, therefore, that those who hold the Light against the conspiracy of cocaine and marijuana and death will therefore receive the onslaughts of those who have opposed that Light for aeons, even though they may be imprisoned in the bottomless pit. The opening of that pit has caused many among them to be in embodiment; therefore, the consciousness of those in the pit is transmitted to those agents in embodiment and does yet permeate the planetary home at the astral plane.

The drugs and the rock music and the misuse of the sacred fire carry, then, the young people to that astral awareness. And thus, out of the bowels of the pit itself does come forth the direction of these fallen ones and their demons, for a like vibration produces a like receptivity. Thus, you might say that these fallen ones pervert the very Spirit of the Great Central Sun in that pit, and they look to the youth of the world as the passive receivers of their darkness and their malintent - which is not perceived by the youth.

### **Drugs, Rock, and Misuse of Sacred Fire Produce Passivity**

Drugs produce passivity. Rock music produces passivity. And so does the misuse of the sacred fire destroy the strength and the courage and the Light of the Kundalini fire. Therefore, that manifestation of passivity is present throughout the world - and not only in the youth, but in all those who become the counterpart of the pit, positioning themselves in respectability in the governments of the nations. Thus, action is not taken, for the action of the sacred fire is not with them - is not in their body temples! Do you see the dilemma, beloved hearts? ["Yes!"]

### **Gratitude of Archangels and the Darjeeling Council for the Chelas**

I cannot even tell you the gratitude of the archangels and the Darjeeling Council that we may explain these things, these mysteries of God, to a body of chelas on earth, and that these chelas are positioned strategically throughout the planet and do receive these messages on a weekly basis; and therefore, the network of the blue lightning of the Mind of God is in position and God Mercury can work through you to implement the very next step that must be taken.

I can only say, let the dictations go forth also in the written Word as quickly as they are given, for they are timely and they are a warning and they keep all of our chelas on the cycles of overcoming.

Beloved hearts, realize, then, that this action for the cleaning out of the pit is the decree of the Four and Twenty Elders and the Cosmic Council and of Almighty God that the lightbearers in embodiment should no longer be burdened by the permeation of the malice and the hate and hate creation of those who are seething in the pit. Thus, we have said, "The serpents are hissing in their pits."

### **Focuses of the Pit around the World**

Beloved hearts, the pit is referred to in the Bible as one place, but in fact it has focuses around the world. And thus, in places of extreme darkness you will note that there is a proximity to the opening into the very depths of hell - such as Guyana, such as certain other places in South America and in the Middle East and in Asia and in the Caribbean. Beloved hearts, wherever you notice a concentration of great darkness and voodoo and bloodletting, such as in certain places of Africa, you will note that there is the necessity to go forth with us, fully armored in the victory of the God flame and in the challenge and the binding of these fallen ones.

### **The Challenge to Chelas of El Morya to Become Chelas of Archangel Michael**

You are the authority for this earth because you are in physical embodiment. Therefore, when you come, heaven and earth bear testimony and witness together and we have the fullness of the Law in our backing. Understand how vital it is, then, for the chelas of El Morya to step up now to the next level to become chelas of Archangel Michael. Do you understand my call, blessed hearts? ["Yes!"]

Now, I would say to you that in the understanding of this challenge, you may draw the perspective and the commensuration of what your service must be in the days to come. You will understand, therefore, that this is a mighty edict and it comes forth from the hosts of Light from the Central Sun in answer to the call given day in and day out by yourselves and the Messenger that Death and Hell be cast into the lake of fire.<sup>14</sup>

### **The Fallen Ones Have Overstepped Their Bounds**

Understand that there are many pockets and canyons and caverns, a labyrinth complex of the consciousness of Death and Hell. Thus, it is not taken all at once. Thus, because of the judgment of Helios, this consequence may come forth, but the actual manifestation of the dispensation comes because of the fallen ones overstepping their bounds in this media attack upon the Church Universal and Triumphant.

Understand that they have lost the momentum of their immunity which they have enjoyed, these fallen ones, even as the hierarchs of the left-handed path are not taken and cannot be taken until their time is up - as long as they remember the LORD's counsel unto Satan as depicted in the Book of Job: that he might go forth to tempt and to do all manner of mischief against Job except the taking of his life.

### **The Testing, That You Might Receive**

#### **Things Permanent in the Heavens**

Thus, in the period of initiation that the LORD God allowed, Job lost everything. And in the end, by his faithfulness to his God, his refusal to curse his God, all these things were returned to him. That which he gave up was physical and temporal; that which he received in return was permanent in the heavens, having its source in the etheric octave.

And thus, beloved hearts, do not hold on to those things which are temporal, fearing the loss whether of things or life. But understand that all things that you see are there that you might be tested. And when you are tested, the crown of Life you receive is the raised sacred fire of the Kundalini as that mighty sword Excalibur - the full power of the crown chakra. And you receive,

---

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 19:20; 20:10, 14, 15; 21:8.

then, the things of heaven. You receive the wedding garment and those things that are permanent and forever with you now and in your causal body.

### **Do Not Expect the Approbation of the World**

Understand that it has always been that the judgments of the world have not been the true judgments of God. Since this is a planet occupied and preoccupied by the fallen angels and their mass-consciousness creations, you will not receive the approbation of the world. If the greatest who have gone before you have not received it, do not rest your thought on the idea that somehow and somewhere and in some way you will make them believe that you are true and righteous and pure and of good intent. Even when they see it, they do not want to believe it! And above all, they do not want the world to know it.

### **We Link the Lightbearers by the Diamond Heart of Mary and El Morya**

And therefore, we circumvent those who have taken unto themselves the domination of the media and the press. And we link the lightbearers by the diamond heart of Mary and El Morya, by the blue lightning of our causal body. And there is a direct communication that is established in this hour of the oneness of all lightbearers of the planet, that your decrees might flow as a direct transfusion to their hearts through the Mighty I AM Presence to deliver them of the burdens of the fear coming upon their hearts - the projected fear and agitation of the fallen ones.

And thus, you may know that your calls are sustaining the body of God worldwide. And do not mistake the impostors who come saying they represent this body; but know them only by their fruits. For the impostors have also learned to imitate the light of the eye and to draw the sacred fire to put on the appearance of The Faithful and True.

The further we march for the victory of Light, the more determined we are to rid the planet of the astral hordes, the more you will find the attempt to enter in to the company of saints by those who are the impostors, those who are the fallen ones. Thus, we have counseled against idolatry many times, but we encourage you to study exactly what is idolatry and to know what is Light and what is Darkness.<sup>15</sup>

You have heard, then, the invocation of the Messenger given in the lighting of the candles for the descent and the intercession of the Great Central Sun Magnet. This is a city that represents the crossroads of the earth as pertains to the victory of the Light in the seat-of-the-soul chakra, just as the base chakra of the planet has its crossroads in the Middle East. There are areas of concentration of forces in the earth that are key in the planetary God-mastery of the seven chakras.

### **Establishment of the Forcefield of the Great Central Sun and the Four and Twenty Elders over Los Angeles**

Therefore, beloved hearts, preceding those things that may be coming upon the earth, Alpha and Omega have determined to use the Threefold Flame Fountain of Light established here more than twenty years ago.<sup>16</sup> Using that Fountain of Light then, beloved hearts, they have set the forcefield

---

<sup>15</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Idolatry and the Fiery Trial," on the 8-cassette Easter class album Feast of the Resurrection Flame 1 (A8116); sermon available separately on 2 cassettes (B8122, B8123).

<sup>16</sup>In his dictation of September 21, 1963, the Elohim Cyclopea (sometimes called Immaculata, denoting the feminine release of the Elohim) announced that the devas and builders of form were "building around the entire circumferential area of Los Angeles a tremendous fountain of cosmic light." He explained: "This fountain is an etheric fountain . . . thirty miles in diameter and is, on the exterior surface, a bright blue. There is a blue fountain rising into the upper atmosphere one mile high above this city. This great blue fountain is the fountain of cosmic faith and it is filled with the vibratory action of the blessed angels of faith from Archangel Michael's band. . . . Then, within a space of one mile within the thirty-mile range, there is established a beautiful golden fountain of cosmic illumination, which rises to a height of one mile and a half into the atmosphere. . . . Within the center of that forcefield, there is builded a two-mile-high fountain which is a pink fountain of spiritual love charged by the angels of beloved Chamuel's band. This magnificent tripartite fountain of cosmic light will continue to blaze over the forcefield of Los Angeles, the City of the Angels. . . . [It] is a fountain of illumination for the planetary body to create the vibratory action of a cosmic

of the Great Central Sun and the Four and Twenty Elders. This is in the etheric octave. It presses close to the physical and the astral planes, and it is sent that the witnesses of God and that this Church, which represents the Great White Brotherhood truly, might receive the witness of heaven and the true and just judgments as well as the protection.

The presence of the Four and Twenty Elders, therefore, in their Electronic Presence here, indicates that this is the city and the time and the place for the focalization of your calls upon the system of justice and the courts and the judges and the lawyers and the witnesses and the jurors.

### **Focus of Christ and Antichrist in the Motion-Picture Industry**

For all is brought to a head in the judgment of Christ and Antichrist here. Every motion picture that is made, every television program that has its origin here or in the companion city, New York (which focuses the third-eye chakra of the nation), does play before the children of the Sun the interactions of Light and Darkness.

Unfortunately, it is the intent of many among the producers of these films that the conclusion ought to be sympathy for the fallen ones and the downtrodden. It is no longer cut-and-dried that triumph comes to Virtue and to Truth and to those who stand alone.

Thus, beloved hearts, you see there is a prejudgment that becomes the inner goal of the conception of these films. And the whole world receives a human consciousness of light and darkness, right and wrong, and of the absolutes of Light and Darkness outplayed in life. Rather, look to those who produce these films than to their stories to understand what is their malintent.

Side by side with this is the great drama of the ages: the path of the ascension that you are outplaying as the actors on the stage of life. You are seen just as clearly at inner levels [as the movies and movie stars and rock stars are seen at outer levels] by all evolutions of earth, and the consequences of your actions are known at the soul level.

Thus, when the condemnation comes forth, it presents confusion in the outer mind. They want to believe, but how can they believe in the face of such testimony as has been given?

### **Everyone Must Be Tested**

Beloved hearts, this is the dilemma. But I tell you from the heart of beloved El Morya this day that he reminds all that everyone must be tested and everyone has already had a prior understanding of the One Sent, the Avatar, the Christ, and the children of the Sun; for this has been repeated civilization after civilization. Thus, the test that is presented through the dark ones is to hear the lie and to pass through the lie and therefore be able to enter through the doorway of Truth.

This is the initiation which each and every one of you has had before arriving to this very Holy Grail. You have had to discount this and that - whether gossip or calumny or false theology or misinterpretation of scripture. You have had to walk by the faith of the heart, by the certain knowing of the inner self, and to disregard outer things that have been played against your minds aggressively to deter you from the perfect Path.

I speak, then, to those who are here and those who are not who have separated themselves spiritually from our Cause. These are they who have judged the unjust judgment of outer conditionings and have not been willing to take that sword of Truth and puncture the lie and poke right through that vast panorama that they have portrayed.

### **Decreeers Come Forth to Challenge the Misuse of the Word**

Why, the entire momentum of World Communism coming out of the Soviet Union is a fabrication, something they desire the people to see! But The Faithful and True comes as The Word, comes with the sword going forth from the mouth.<sup>17</sup> And when it [the lie of World Communism] is punctured,

---

Eden in this beautiful area of Light's perfection."

<sup>17</sup>Rev. 19:11-16, 21.

it is seen as a sham - as nothing but, as it were, papier-mâché, maya. But it is fierce and intense as long as the lie is repeated.

The lie is repeated in the perversion of the science of mantra. Understand this. The perpetual repetition of the lie of Lenin and Marx and Trotsky and all who have followed, such as Mao and the Soviets - all of this repetition and writing is the misuse of the Word.

Thus understand, there must come forth those decreers who decree perpetually to challenge the misuse of the science of the spoken Word, not only in the media and the press or in World Communism, but in the fundamentalist prayers of malintent, in the fundamentalist hatred of a Khomeini, of world terrorism, of that which is happening in the Middle East - that fundamentalism which is fanaticism and the ability to use the base chakra by the spoken Word or by explosives or by murder to undo the true Word manifest in your hearts.

Thus, it is the Word that was perverted in both areas of focalization [the press and TV] on this organization. But you stand for The Word. You are the embodiment of the science of the dynamic decree par excellence.

### **Your Attainment in the Science of the Spoken Word Will Be Challenged**

There is no organization - and I say, organization - on the planet that has as much power in the use of the Word for constructive change as this one. And this is my report to you, and you should know it and understand it and esteem your supreme value to the hosts of Light and to the evolutions of this planet as you act in this capacity!

You have been long told by Serapis Bey that that which is your point of attainment and your greatest Light is the very thing which will be challenged again and again and again - not only because it is feared by the sinister force and the false hierarchy of the media and the churches, but because you must constantly prove your own attainment on that path and, by having overcome and thrust through, be given the opportunity to ascend that ladder.

Thus, some of you, who have made it your theme of life and your supreme dedication, find yourselves - because you have this attainment in the science of the spoken Word - at a certain level of your being in the etheric octave and in our inner retreats solely by the fastidiousness of the practice of this science. Now, this is indeed a threat to those in this very city who are misusing that Word in the media, in the motion-picture industry, in the multiplication of rock music, in the sale of drugs, and in the absolute perversion of the base-of-the-spine chakra.

### **The Interchange between Los Angeles and New York - from the Seat-of-the-Soul Chakra to the Third Eye**

Thus, beloved ones, the Word is the defeating of the international drug conspiracy. And, as you see the arcing of the Light and the interchange between Los Angeles and New York, you understand that from the seat-of-the-soul chakra to the third eye there is the connection in the spoken Word to the banking houses, to Wall Street, to the headquarters of the Mafia, and to all manner of perversion of world government through the United Nations and every other manifestation of the Order that is known.

Therefore, there is an interconnection. And those [Keepers of the Flame] in New York must take responsibility for the actions which find receptivity from Los Angeles to New York in the minds of the people. And the reverse is true: that which is done in New York is also felt here. And this is a false polarity - the misuse of the Light of the polarity of Alpha and Omega that ought to be the mighty pillars of sacred fire.

When you think of ten million individuals focused in the greater metropolitan areas of these two cities, you understand that they are intended to be the focuses of the guardian action of the United



States of America.

### **The Anti-Maitreya Force of the Planet**

And if the evolutions of these cities had embraced the Light and the Godhead and the Mighty I AM Presence, their very auras of Light would protect this nation against the Soviet submarines and their malintent and their positioning of their nuclear weapons aimed directly at this continent.<sup>18</sup>

Beloved hearts, this is a threat that ought not to be tolerated. And yet, we cannot cite your leaders, for their toleration of this situation goes back far beyond this lifetime. It goes back to the place where, having betrayed the LORD Maitreya, they lost the power to challenge the enemy.

Those submarines and their malintent are the anti-Maitreya force of the planet! Understand me when I say this, and understand me when you see, then, that I tell you that the Lords of Karma and Almighty God have placed such a trust in your hearts that Maitreya has come forth. And in his coming forth, ordained by the Great Central Sun, there was a preknowledge that the force of anti-Maitreya would increase and intensify. Therefore, we must count upon you to defend Lord Maitreya, his School, and his Teaching at the Inner Retreat - the only place where we can protect such a mighty focus of Light.

### **The Only Recourse That Can Save the World**

We must depend upon you to have the vision and the realization that it is a calculated risk to have a Messenger in embodiment and to sponsor such an organization, for it brings out the darkest of the dark. Thus, you are indeed between two ages - the ages of Darkness and Light - and you stand with all of humanity behind you and the fallen ones pitted against you. And you in the midst have the only recourse that can save the world: to look up and call forth the hosts of the LORD and the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood!

Now, beloved hearts, we enter into counsel with the supreme strategists observing planetary forces. And we remind you that there are many in this nation who are the powers that be, often behind the scenes, who do not desire to see the liberation of Afghanistan or the driving back of the darkness that is there, who may not act if the Soviets determine to launch a full-scale attack on Pakistan. And where can those be found who would defend Iran in the hour of her takeover by the Soviet forces?

Thus, the pressing onward into the Mediterranean, into the Middle East, into those very strategic waters is continuing. And you will understand further, as you receive our report this afternoon, what are the forces at play in the Middle East that lead us to observe in the making the conditions for a resource war, planetary in scope, unless the dynamic decree goes forth and those in embodiment who have the power to act do act - and I speak of the representatives of the governments of the nations.

We look, then, and we ask you to look, both at inner and outer levels, at the strategy of the Caribbean and Central America and those areas that are key and that will not hold without the intercession of Light.

### **The Messenger's Stump to Australia and the Philippines**

As Mother Mary has called, as Gautama Buddha has decreed, and as El Morya has sponsored - and therefore all of us with him - we announce to you the forthcoming Stump by the Messenger and her team to Australia and the Philippines!

This, beloved hearts [applause and standing ovation] ... This, beloved hearts, is ready to be set forth in the very physical octave. The preparations have been made and this team of co-workers and

---

<sup>18</sup>On May 20, 1984, Soviet Defense Minister Dmitri F. Ustinov announced that Moscow had increased the number of its nuclear-missiled submarines near United States shores. The missiles, Ustinov said, could hit American target cities within eight to ten minutes. A buildup of Soviet missile-carrying submarines has been observed off the East and West coasts for years. In January 1984, following the deployment of U.S. Pershing and cruise missiles in Europe, Moscow sent an additional submarine to each coast. According to an NBC news report, both carry sixteen missiles with a range of 5,000 miles, capable of hitting any city in the continental United States.

disciples of Maitreya shall depart Los Angeles for Sydney on the twelfth of February. Thus, the hour and the day draw nigh and our posters are already being seen in Sydney, as the advertisements have also gone forth.

### **Prayer Vigil for Protection of the Team and Lightbearers**

We make this announcement this day that we might have your reinforcement in a prayer vigil for the protection of the Messenger and the Word and the Teaching and the Light-bearers of these nations who must come forth and gather and hear the Word and apply it, as well as for the condition that always happens: that those who are ready for the judgment must also be judged.

We are grateful for the tremendous response and support of the Keepers of the Flame of Australia and the Philippines, and also for the chelas in Hawaii who will receive this team on their way home.

We are counting on you to be a mighty electrode of Light and a focus of the Great Central Sun Magnet here. And we trust you will understand that this mighty world expansion is truly changing the face of the planet as the very shadow of the Great White Brotherhood precedes the coming of the chelas and the Messenger in those areas. And therefore, planetary changes have already been seen as well as much opposition from the fallen ones who have attempted to place in the way of this delivery fires and all manners of climatic conditions that are dangerous and untimely.

### **The Opening of Focuses for the Ascension**

Beloved hearts, understand the necessity for the leaven to leaven the whole world and for the Teaching to go forth. Understand also, as Mother Mary said in that hour of August 26th, that wherever the Messenger places her feet in the delivery of the Word, there will be opened up the opportunity for the ascension of the sons and daughters of God!<sup>19</sup>

Now, what I must add to this, beloved hearts, is the understanding that beneath her feet in many places will be the very vortices of the bottomless pit we have described. Thus, these pits must be cleaned out and their denizens be bound and sealed, that Serapis might place through her the focus for all evolutions of earth to make it on the Path, no matter what conditions ensue on planet Earth.

### **Every Chela of the Will of God Is a Part of the Stump Team**

I trust you will understand that a trip of this nature is a great, great challenge to the physical bodies and the hearts and minds of this team. I trust you will consider yourself now a part of this team, traveling with me by night in your finer bodies to those very places to stand guard against those fundamentalist fanatics who appear in every nation - in the name of religion or politics or science or nonreligion - to challenge by the very core of hate and hate creation and their false theology the coming of the Word.

Blessed hearts, may the courage of the Great White Brotherhood be upon the Messenger and upon you all! And may you take that careful watch of the Watchman of the Night to secure that protection by the call. In answer to your call, we will give that protection. And that protection is needed for every soul of Light already marked by our bands as those whom we would draw in.

Blessed ones, realize, then, that an excursion of such magnitude, a Stump so far-reaching, must also have received this type of send-off from the local press. Understand that it is the desire of the fallen ones to transmit all of this false reporting to any area where the Messenger goes. Thus be prepared, and be prepared to defend against every type of onslaught.

I trust, through your ingenuity and your awareness already of that which the fallen ones are capable of, that you will not tire and you will not slumber or sleep but you will recognize that this is the Stump of beloved Jesus and Maitreya and Gautama and Sanat Kumara to go forth and find your brothers and sisters, your twin flames, your children - those who need you and whom you need

---

<sup>19</sup>See Mother Mary, August 26, 1984, "The Power of God in My Right Hand," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 51, p. 442, pars. 4-6.

for the full expression of love and community and the victory of our Ranch.

Let us understand the scope of this going forth. And let us treat it as an ultimate opportunity, for one does not know what the years and the decades will bring as possibility in the future. Thus, we ride the crest of the wave of the prosperity of this nation - which, nevertheless, does not have in the physical octave, as its underpinnings, a solid foundation. Thus, let us ride the wave of Light. Let us trust in God and let us know that He will return and return with a Messenger victorious - and that all of you will be victorious for your participation as one! [applause]

### **Call for the Descent of the Etheric Matrix of the New Jerusalem over the Cities of the Earth**

Now, beloved hearts, concurrently with the descent of the replica of the forcefield of the Court of the Sacred Fire over Los Angeles, there is also the descent of the etheric matrix of the New Jerusalem<sup>20</sup> at this point and in various points on the planet.

We have spoken before of the descent of this blueprint and this manifestation, but the descent must come through the Electronic Presence of the embodied chelas, through the magnet of their hearts, of their own I AM Presence, through their espousal of the will of God and that perfect faith that has trust that God will perform all miracles and save to the uttermost this community of Light to perform its perfect work.

Understand that we may announce many times the descending of the Holy City and you must understand what it is: It is the etheric counterpart of that which is the divine plan for each and every city and center of Light on earth. And ultimately, superimposed upon that which is the divine plan, specific and unique for the city, there is that of the New Jerusalem itself, which is the city of Christ and his saints and which contains the divine and true etheric matrix to which the lost tribes and the Christed ones shall return.

Let us see both manifest in every area - the local divine plan as the etheric city descending (that peculiar to that area) and that of the New Jerusalem itself. Let all realize that if there is to be any Justice on earth in any field of endeavor, it is this matrix that must be invoked and lowered into manifestation. Thus, those citizens of other cities, states, and nations may take this, my release - they may play it and play it as often as they will and write their letters to the Four and Twenty Elders that the very same etheric matrix of the Court of the Sacred Fire might focus over their states and nations.

I do not say what the answer will be. I am an advocate of the call and of the sword of blue flame. I am an advocate of the science of the spoken Word. I am an advocate of the power of the blue-ray chakra and what it can do to re-create the world.

### **The Power of Serapis, the Blessing of the Seven Mighty Archangels**

I send you forth with the power of Serapis, with the blessing of the seven mighty archangels. I send you to the highest etheric octave of our retreats. And I go with you into the lowest octaves of the astral plane, that you truly might know and understand that great breadth of spectrum of vibration and have a keenness and an awareness that makes you diligent in the outer to go not in those places where you ought not to be, to take the precaution and the realization that you are so important to God that you must watch and pray and secure your physical protection and that of your families, your children, and your community.

Beloved hearts, I send you in this hour the mighty greetings and blessings of the blue-flame angels who serve under all hierarchs of this ray - and comfort and a pledge and a vow to defend you as long as you make the call!

I give to you now your own beloved El Morya, who desires to speak to you today. [published as

---

<sup>20</sup>Rev. 21:1, 2.

next week's Pearl of Wisdom]

Messenger's Prayer to Archangel Michael

Given During Mother Mary's Circle of Light February 1, 1985

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence: we call to you, beloved Archangel Michael, and we desire now to sign up for your most advanced teams of Light going forth with your legions - with helmet and armor and sword of blue flame. Teach us to march in step with you to defeat the enemy of the Christ in all mankind, to bind up the brokenhearted, to serve the purposes of Christ, to minister to the sick and the poor and the downtrodden.

Almighty God, take us now in the legions of Archangel Michael. For we would defend the Faith and The Faithful and True and the Woman and her seed and the name of the Great White Brotherhood.

Archangel Michael, take us and let us begin our drills this night. And let us become a part not of the reserves but of those on active duty night after night after night.

Beloved Archangel Michael, train us well! For we would move on to serve with all the Archangels and finally be received in the order of the holy seraphim under beloved Justinus.

We call to the armies of the LORD! We call to the armies of The Faithful and True! Beloved Lord Maitreya, beloved Moses, beloved Jesus, beloved Gautama Buddha, receive us now into your hearts that we might go forth and cut free first the precious children from all the world. Let them be cut free from all hate and hate creation and all that would move against their divine potential to realize God in their hearts.

O God, anoint us. Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, anoint us.

Beloved Archangel Michael, we kneel now before the altar of your retreat. We ask you to come and bless us. Place your Electronic Presence with us. Receive us now, Almighty God.

So we pray in thy name, beloved Archangel Michael.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 3, 1985, at Camelot.

# Chapter 11

## Beloved El Morya - March 17, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 11 - Beloved El Morya - March 17, 1985

Chela - Christed One - Guru

Offices on the Path of the Individualization of the God Flame

Blessed knights and ladies of the flame, children of the Sun, be seated now in the lap of infinity of the World Mother.

### **The Right of the Evolutions of God to Conquer and Win**

We bow before the Light of Archangel Michael and the legions of Light who are also the guardians of our service and who, without question, respond to protect all whom we sponsor. Thus, it is a hallowed love we share with the mighty beings of Light who have defended with the Manus the right of the evolutions of God to conquer and win their immortality on earth.

### **The Office of Chela Waits**

I would speak to you, then, of your office of chela.

The office of chela we diagram on the Chart<sup>1</sup> as the lower figure. The chela is the one in whom there blazes a literal furnace of violet flame as is depicted - one striving on the Path, one who is dedicated to make his temple the temple of the living God, and of the Father, the Mighty I AM Presence, and of the Son descending.

The chela is the striving one.

Thus, we consider all who defend our Teaching and our Messenger and who are faithful in the service we have outlined to be a part of that level and that hierarchy. The office waits and you may so qualify yourself by intense calls to the violet flame and the will of God and the request that you have revealed to you what are those things which must shortly be passed into the flame for you to know the true protection of the mantle of chela.

Blessed ones, the chela is striving on the path of personal Christhood. And when that Christhood is bestowed, then he wears the mantle not only of the chela or disciple but also of his own Holy Christ Self.

The chela, before becoming that Shepherd, does become - on occasion, from time to time, and often - the vessel of his Christ Self. By and by, as this becomes a perpetual vigil of the hours, the mantle descends and the Christ does not leave that one, even if that one may temporarily lose his balance or become out of alignment.

---

<sup>1</sup>The Chart of Your Real Self, representing the I AM Presence (upper figure), the Christ Self (middle figure), and the soul evolving in Matter (lower figure). See Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, Summit University Press, pp. 228-37; 301, par. 2.

You see, an office, once granted by the LORD God, is not withdrawn as one would snatch from you a cape, then drop it again, then snatch it again. This is not the way of the Great White Brotherhood. When we see fit to bestow the mantle of chela, we stand by that chela.

Thus, not all who are students of ours do we count as chelas. For a chela is someone with whom we share our very life and breath. Thus, a relationship of trust must be established.

### **Passing the Initiation of the Office of Christ**

In the same manner, the one who has been seen consistently to strive to outpicture that Christhood does eventually, by initiation of Maitreya and Jesus and his own Christ Self, attain to a certain equilibrium in the manifestation of Christhood - not giving us the ups and downs of inconstancy, not being here one day and there another.

Thus, the passing of initiation in each office is required. And thus, you see that the Christed ones must also be equal to the task of bearing that Christ Light.

Beloved hearts, this office of Christ formerly occupied by your Messengers and still occupied by your Messengers is the true assignment of yourselves. You, the direct initiates of our call, are expected not to remain chelas forever - forever seeking the Truth but never coming to the knowledge of that Truth,<sup>2</sup> to borrow a phrase from the apostle.

Chelaship may be comfortable because the chela may yet depend upon the Christed One or the Master. I admonish you that those who have our direct word and blessing must strive not only to rise but to pull down the full power of the office of Christhood.

When you, therefore, are initiated directly by me through the Messenger, it is a goad to compel you to a higher consciousness, to the Mind of Christ - to the strength of that Mind, to the love of that Mind, to the wisdom and the courage of that Presence!

You may also receive chelaship from the teachings and from one another, but the action of initiation to Christhood must come from the embodied Witness.

### **The Office of the I AM Presence and the Mantle of Guru**

Now, with the mantle of the Guru Sanat Kumara placed upon this Messenger by Padma Sambhava,<sup>3</sup> the Messenger has been required to occupy and hold the office at all times of the I AM Presence. For to have one holding that Word, I AM THAT I AM, in embodiment is the absolute requirement and necessity for the sustainment of an outer activity of the Great White Brotherhood. And this mantle and office did beloved Mark occupy and own before his ascension, and does he still own in this hour.

Now, beloved hearts, for want of those who desire to excel - with all of the challenges that this acceleration compels - to the level of the Christ, you see, the Messenger must descend the spiral staircase of the lighthouse tower and position herself in the office of Christ on behalf of the community. This produces in itself a certain stress and strain for all concerned. For although we desire to release the Light of the Summit from the I AM Presence, yet the Messenger must function

---

<sup>2</sup>II Tim. 3:7.

<sup>3</sup>On July 2, 1977, the Ascended Master Padma Sambhava announced: "I make known to you the dispensation of God, the Great Guru, and of all Gurus who serve to represent Him, that although for many a month and many a year the Mother of the Flame has resisted the appellation 'Guru,' we shall not permit it any longer. For the mantle must be upon the feminine incarnation and, because there are many changes taking place in the forcefield of earth, we must have, then, the acknowledgment of the open door of Guru through a Mother. . . . In the transfer of initiation, and very severe initiation of the Gurus that has been given to her, there has been made possible a more than ordinary incarnation of the Ascended Masters through your Messenger. It gives me, then, good joy as I am privileged to make known to you that the Ascended Masters come as a living witness to proclaim in this hour that the Guru/chela relationship can now be sustained in this octave through the flame of heart of Mother." See Padma Sambhava, "The Great Synthesis - the Mother as Guru," on the 6-cassette Freedom class album Only Love (A7742); single cassette B7745.

at the level of your Christhood - for want of understanding or realization or whatever the cause may be that you yourselves do not take that position.

Thus, beloved hearts, the Christed ones<sup>4</sup> of this organization - and there is no limit to that number that ought to be Christed ones - should be known as the shepherds of the people, as the ministering servants.

And they should have developed within their hearts the discrimination (that faculty for decision making) to implement right action not only for themselves but for their departments and areas of service. This discrimination and dependability allows the Messenger to perform the necessary work for you and the world from the level of the I AM Presence. And this is how hierarchy ought to be counted in this order.

Beloved Kuthumi has called you to the Order of the Brothers and Sisters of Francis and Clare. Understand that striving in this order, whether through the path of the brahmacharya<sup>5</sup> or the path of the householder and the family member, must be pursued with the goal in mind of the attainment of the mantle of Christ - of the "occupying till I come."<sup>6</sup> Do you understand?

When the Masters descend to the level of Christ, then, you see, your office is fulfilled in heaven and on earth. When you present to God a magnet of the Christ consciousness as a community, then you draw down the Universal Christ in the Ascended Masters.

It is necessary, then, that the decision-making process, the listening to the Word, the execution of the Word, the action of the Word become the goal of those chelas striving to move from their centeredness in the violet-flame-transmutation level to the point of personal Christhood.

The Christ is the Word incarnate within you! The Christ is your Real Self! Thus, you must resist the temptation to indulge the lesser self that opposes that Light.

Some prefer not to push. Some prefer not to heave and ho and to strive. Some yet prefer a comfortable niche of what they think is chelaship - to find a nook and cranny and to simply perform the tasks they are given and to do what they are told.

Beloved ones, it is wonderful to have loyal and obedient servants, but this loyalty and obedience must also include the understanding that the office of chela embodies within it, by definition, the one striving to become the Christ.

Thus, it is a question of looking at the goals of the world, what they are, and seeing how people in the world become complacent. When they own their own home and car, have a good job, a few children, and so forth - whatever they have envisioned - they usually rest at that point and when you see them, they desire nothing more.

Well, let us pray that that complacency of the attainment of the visible goal is not somehow transmitted to the chela, who then thinks that because he is chela, he may enjoy a life of a chela without further responsibility!

I tell you as the Chohan of the First Ray: You will one day lose the mantle of chela if the very mantle itself is not employed by you to divide the waters of the human consciousness, to exorcise from you all that inhibits the manifestation of your Christhood!

---

<sup>4</sup>Christed ones: 'anointed' ones. The word Christ is derived from the Greek Christos, meaning 'anointed', from chriain 'to anoint'. "That was the true Light which lighteth every manifestation of God that cometh into the world" - i.e., "That was the true Anointed One who anointeth every manifestation of God ..." (John 1:9).

<sup>5</sup>Brahmacharya, as taught in the Vedas, is the first of four stages in man's life - the period of strict chastity as a celibate religious student. The second stage (garhasthya) is that of the married householder with worldly responsibilities. The third (vanaprastha) is retirement and meditation, the life of a hermit or forest-dweller. The final stage (sannyasa) is that of renunciation, when one is bound by neither work nor desire but follows the path of a wanderer, freely pursuing knowledge of Brahman.

<sup>6</sup>Luke 19:13.

Just as the Christed ones are striving to be one with the Father and to embody the I AM, so all who move forward in the scale of hierarchy maintain their present office while striving to embody the elements and the jewels of light of the next.

Thus is the link of hierarchy sustained by those who have the capacity to live in the present, to take dominion over the past and past karma - personal and planetary - and to live in the future, where they perceive and look upon the goal daily and see themselves already robed in white and reigning with the saints in heaven.<sup>7</sup> It is necessary to be able to face and to contain the past, present, and future compartments of time and space and thus to one day transcend them all at the point of Infinity.

Now, beloved hearts, let us look at what the office of Guru, the office of the one who must embody the I AM THAT I AM for the community, does entail. The consciousness of the I AM THAT I AM has been well described by the prophet Habakkuk as the LORD God revealed it to him and as he said, "Thou art of too pure eyes to behold iniquity."<sup>8</sup>

The I AM Presence is the Spirit of God immutable - absolute God-purity, the absolute fount of the perception only of that which is Real. It is therefore the office of the Christ to behold Good and Evil both in the absolute sense and in the relative sense, to counsel and instruct you, and to send forth recommendations to the heart of the Father for the release of Light unto those striving ones below.

Now, if the beings of Light who surround God in the Great Central Sun did not hold the immaculate concept, if the next rings of Christed ones did not retain the perception of all goings-on of the universe, then the central authority of God Himself could not be sustained as the Knower of the All and the One and the Light.

The just judgments come forth from that I AM THAT I AM because it is pure Light. The one in embodiment holding that concept of purity for you, for the earth, for the community - because of that very concept and presence - can take you on the journeys of initiation through the circle of Light, can be the recipient of the transmission of the Light of the Central Sun in the initiations you receive, can give to you the living flame of the altar of God that you absolutely require for your ascension.

If you will allow the Messenger to fulfill that office, to deliver the Word, to bring forth the Light directly from God for the healing of the nations, then the earth shall truly have a new dispensation of salvation through the Great White Brotherhood. If you rise to the occasion of the office of Christhood, all will go well.

### **Bearers of the Mantle Must Defend the Church**

Now I would like to speak to you of the application of that office as it pertains to such events as the [media] attack upon the Church. It is the chelas and the Christed ones who must guard the citadel, who must protect Camelot and the Ranch, who must take necessary action in counsel.

It is not meet for the Messenger to engage these adversaries on their own ground, on their own terminology. The I AM Presence is not on trial. Neither is the Guru. Neither is the Messenger. They are on trial and they exhibit who and what they are. And the authority of the Father for the judgment of these fallen ones has eternally been conveyed to the one who occupies the office of Christ.

Thus, the decrees have been given that your Christ Self might enact that judgment. Thus, you are the ones who move into action and determine what actions must be taken for the defense of the privilege of the earth to have access to the Mighty I AM Presence through the office and the mantle that we have instituted, which was instituted by God before us.

---

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 3:4, 5; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13, 14.

<sup>8</sup>"Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil and canst not look on iniquity ..." Hab. 1:13.



## **The Messenger Lives in Deference to the Mantle**

It is always true that the mantle is greater than the person, but the person has the opportunity to so identify with the mantle of the office as to become the fullness of it and thereby to move on in the chain of hierarchy. As this is true for yourselves - the eternal hope of the open door, the eternal freedom to pursue at your own pace the initiations of Maitreya - so it is also open to the Messenger.

The setting forth of the Law of the Lawgiver is also this office. Thus, our dictations are not intended for those who are in the world and who have not even approached the level of being student. The setting forth of the Law and the Light and the release of dispensations is absolutely essential, and so is the stepping down and the interpretation of that Word by the Holy Spirit through yourselves to those who must have presented to them that which they can take in of this Word.

Now, in regard to this media attack, the Messenger has informed you that according to her office, she has neither viewed this television series nor set eyes upon the newspapers that have been published. For in the very midst of the fray, she must hold that balance.

Some have criticized her or thought perhaps she was being an ostrich, burying her head in the sand, not wanting to hear about anything of a destructive nature. I can assure you this is not a condition of the human consciousness, but it is the protection of the mantle of the office by its wearer, the wearer being obedient to our request.

This you may observe, therefore, in the Messenger: that the life is lived in deference to the mantle. And however much she may prefer to do something another way, to befriend this individual or that, it is the deference to the mantle, what it allows - the deference to the mantle, seeing to it that it is not trampled upon in incorrect activity - that does guide her action.

Thus, the keeping of the mantle is the result of the effort of the one who understands and feels the presence of the mantle of the Great White Brotherhood and lives by its Law. Thus may you be true to the mantle of chela even before you receive it and therefore become so worthy that it is almost perfunctory on graduation day that the robe of the graduate becomes the mantle of chela.

It is the same for those striving for the office of Christ. It is the imitation of Christ, it is the practice of the Presence of Christ<sup>9</sup> that establishes in your life not only the reverence for that mantle which is shortly coming upon you, but also the respect for the officeholder who does already wear the mantle.

## **Criticism of the Staff in the Mystery School**

Now, I find within this staff that there are some who have come here with what they think to be unusual abilities of an intellectual nature or of a technical nature. And they have considered themselves more qualified than our servants who wear the mantle of chela or of the Holy Christ Self. And therefore, they have taken it upon themselves to correct or criticize their department heads or those who have gone before them in the devotions, the decrees, and the contributions that have kept the very flame of this organization until the new ones could arrive.

Blessed ones, when you challenge those who wear the mantle of staff, in this manner of criticism, you are impugning, therefore, the office of Messenger, who has given the assignments, as well as of the Darjeeling Council. And I counsel you today that you are moving in treacherous waters to allow yourselves to be so seized by the conceit and pride of the carnal mind when, in fact, you have known from the beginning why you were coming to this mystery school - for the very defeat of that mind and to become the humble servant and chela at the altar of Serapis, at the altar of Christ, being willing to take the first and necessary steps of putting on the mantle of student. Thus, I will shortly speak with those who have retained that propensity to be critical of this staff.

## **Catherine of Siena, Humble Defender of Pope and Church**

---

<sup>9</sup>See *The Imitation of Christ* by Thomas à Kempis, and *The Practice of the Presence of God* by Brother Lawrence of the Resurrection.

It is necessary for you to be aware of the humble life of Catherine of Siena which was lived by this soul, your Messenger, who deferred to the mantle of the office of the Pope when the bearers of that office were profoundly corrupt and truly betrayed that office.<sup>10</sup> This is the necessary test of the soul who will bear the mantle of that office. Thus, it has been told to her by Jesus that she does wear that mantle representing Christ to his Church by the very fact that she did not turn against one who misused it - but instead upheld the office, “occupying till I come.”

It is all well and good for you to praise and support a perfect person, but, beloved hearts, that is not the reality. It is the mantle that is the power. It is the office whereby the individual may be the instrument of God.

Therefore, we may trust that the Messenger will cling to the mantle and not be fooled, whether by her own mistakes or by those of any other, but will hold that immaculate concept for all and not rely on the arm of flesh<sup>11</sup> - neither upon her own, nor upon yours, nor upon those who come saying, “We are indispensable! We are your saviours! We will promote you. We are necessary to your victory.”

Once you have felt the weight and the protection of this mantle, you rely upon it. And the mantle of Messenger as the mantle of the I AM THAT I AM is a mantle that embraces all chelas and all Christed ones and does include the sponsoring of diligent students preparing themselves to become chelas. Thus it is the mantle of the office whereby the dispensation of the organization is secured.

Thus, understand that this mantle must be worn by someone in physical embodiment, and the mantle of Christ must be worn by the many. But when the disciples became apostles, as spokesmen of Christ, they wore his mantle of Christ and they moved in the Spirit of the Christ consciousness. Even though from time to time there may have been error in their expression or in their doctrine, they had to receive the mantle in order to do the work of the LORD - and the LORD is the I AM THAT I AM. Thus, [in logical progression] the Christed ones are becoming the embodiment of the Great God who is Guru.

### **The Christed Ones Become the Elders of the Church**

Now, I trust you will understand that it is necessary for those striving in this order of hierarchy to volunteer and apply to become what we will call Elders of the Church - Elders, then, applying as a word that refers to the elder brothers and sisters who are the Ascended Masters. The Elders of the Church may consist of those who are in a position to make decisions, to give counsel, to defend the Church, to be its spokesmen, and to be those who determine the security of the Word, the Work, the chela, the staff, and the Messenger.

I ask you to consider that a council of such elders ought to be acting in concerted fashion in this hour to defend the posture and position of this organization and should submit its deliberations and advice to the Messenger in order that these proposals might receive the higher guidance of our counsel, the wisdom, and the necessary caution which we would convey.

I, beloved ones, counsel you, then, as your Chief that when this circle is formed, I will place the circle of the Darjeeling Council with you, and those of you who have not attained necessarily to the fullness of the office may indeed have access to those who do in a circle of Light and in a devotion to the decrees to the Holy Christ Self.

I am therefore appointing Edward Francis as the liaison between this council and the Messenger, and I am appointing Gene Vosseler and Susan Krister to form the nucleus of that council here in

---

<sup>10</sup>Catherine of Siena (1347-1380), patron saint of Italy, has been called the “mystic of the Incarnate Word” and the “herald of the Holy See.” Recommended reading on the life and teachings of Saint Catherine (available through Summit University Press): Igino Giordani, *Saint Catherine of Siena - Doctor of the Church*, trans. Thomas J. Tobin (Boston: St. Paul Editions, 1980). *The Dialogue of the Seraphic Virgin Catherine of Siena*, trans. Algar Thorold (Rockford, Ill.: Tan Books and Publishers, 1974). *The Prayers of Catherine of Siena*, ed. Suzanne Noffke (Ramsey, N.J.: Paulist Press, 1983).

<sup>11</sup>Jer. 17:5.

Camelot. I ask for those of you who feel able and constant, who would determine to serve in this body, to come forward in this week to declare yourselves, that we might seal such a body in our absence as the Messenger goes forth on this mission.

This group of individuals needs to assume the responsibility for the direction and the course of Camelot and the Royal Teton Ranch, as well as for its defense. They must have sharpened swords of the Word, be capable in the dynamic decree, and truly know what action ought to be taken in this science of the Spirit, the decree work, and in the physical domain.

I commend you, then, to the study of the words of Archangel Michael. I commend you to the calling of looking beyond the immediate manifestation of the media to the cause and core behind it, to its ramifications, and to the destructivity of the fallen ones.

All things are in the crucible of change. Thus, transmutation and the violet flame can shortcut what may be decreed by karmic law for the earth or even this organization. Let the violet flame become your swimming sea of Light within and without - the very air you breathe and the song you sing. May it be fiercely punctuated by all of the calls to the blue lightning of the Mind of God and the judgment and all things that you have been taught. May you rely upon our legions and our presence and the decree to deliver you and the Light in this age.

I promise you this: Neither God nor the Great White Brotherhood will ever desert the one who stands steadfast and makes the call. Listen well: stands steadfast and makes the call. One must have both steadfastness of purpose and the immediate response of the call. This is the Alpha and the Omega of your protection. We stand by it. We obey the Law as we must also remain true to the mantle of our office.

And we say to you, beloved ones: We expect you in the halls of Luxor at the conclusion of this embodiment! And we expect mighty fruits to be borne by you of achievement for the securing of the Great White Brotherhood, that this generation of Light, this office, this I AM Race shall not perish from the earth!

To the victory of the Light in God-government and the economy, I am pledged.

I seal you now in the fire of the will of God.

Will you join me in the holy communion of angels.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by El Morya was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 3, 1985, at Camelot, following the address of Archangel Michael (published as last week’s Pearl of Wisdom).



# Chapter 12

## Beloved Saint Germain - March 24, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 12 - Beloved Saint Germain - March 24, 1985

Send-off of the Messenger's Stump to the Nations:

We Seek a Change of World Consciousness

Hail, Keepers of the Flame! Noble knights and ladies serving the sacred fire, I have come, your Knight Commander, for the anointing of the one whom I send.

### **The Anointing for the Heart-to-Heart Contact with the Violet-Flame Bearers**

O beloved, as God has used me as His witness and prophet and mouthpiece in many ages, so I have anointed these Messengers. And I do anoint them again to the calling in your name - in the name of the Keepers of the Flame of Liberty - to this holy purpose.

So the mission of the Brotherhood to the nations called by God is called by the Mother, Mary, who has interceded before the Father and pleaded for that mercy, that light and strength to be placed upon this Messenger as a mantle whereby we might reach the hearts of our beloved, our faithful, our lightbearers of every nation and background, followers of every religion and of every persuasion.

They are our hearts and shall be, regardless of the outer belief systems imposed upon them. We do not allow such things as the mere indoctrination of a lifetime to deter us from making the heart-to-heart contact with the violet-flame bearers who long ago went forth with you from Zadkiel's retreat, also bearing the flame-flower of the seventh ray - the only hope for the nations, the only hope for the soul of Aquarius.<sup>1</sup>

### **Brave Hearts Have Lost Their Lives in the Service of Freedom**

Beloved, many brave and true hearts dedicated fully to the mission of Freedom have lost their lives in this very year defending our outposts in the world. Thus, they have gone, sent by this government to represent America. And yet, for the forces of tyranny and terrorism abroad in the world, they lost their lives in the service of the flame and in the service of my office - never having apprehended my name, Saint Germain, or the reality of the violet flame or the tube of light.

---

<sup>1</sup>On February 12, 1985, the Messenger and the Stump team departed on a four-week stumping tour of Australia, the Philippines, and Hawaii. Their itinerary included Sydney, Brisbane, Adelaide, Melbourne, Manila, and Honolulu, where Mother delivered Saint Germain's message for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness and on the Lost Arts of Healing to enthusiastic and record-breaking audiences. She sealed the servants of God in their foreheads (Rev. 7:3) with the Emerald Matrix and received several thousand souls for the laying on of hands and healing invocations. On four weekends, in Sydney, Melbourne, Manila and Honolulu, the staff with Rev. Susan Elizabeth Krister presented the Inner Workshops on: The Science of the Spoken Word; Sound: The Creative Source; The Lost Years of Jesus; Wholeness through Spiritual Healing; Charting Karma on the Cosmic Clock; Our World Destiny in the Aquarian Age; and Twin Flames in Love. During the trip the Messenger and Rev. Krister made numerous TV and radio appearances, introducing millions to Saint Germain's message on freedom, the violet flame, and the Lost Arts of Healing.

Many brave heroes in the United States and in every nation are standing in this hour on the very line of the forces of Death and Hell, willing to wrestle with the returning karma borne by the Four Horsemen<sup>2</sup> - willing to stand, willing to live, willing to die, for so have they prayed to the Blessed Mother and to Jesus and to me as Saint Joseph.

### **A Multifaceted Purpose and Program in Answer to the Call**

Thus, heaven answers their call in many ways. And one way is to send the Messenger as the lightning that cometh out of the East and shineth even unto the West,<sup>3</sup> as the lightning of our Brotherhood that shall surely bring the full-gathered momentum of our devotion and yours and lay it upon the altar of the nations and the lightbearers wherever we lead her by our full Spirit.

#### **- To Open the Door to the Path of the Ascension**

Blessed ones, it is a multifaceted purpose and program. And I ask you, with beloved Portia and the Lords of Karma, to pray for the fulfillment of this purpose. Spiritually, it is to establish the open door for the path of the ascension wherever her feet are placed. So it is the mantle, and the mantle will perform the Work of the LORD. And the office shall be the fulfilling of His Word.

Thus, beloved, to those who prepare themselves, to those who fulfill the Law, that opportunity [for the ascension] will come, whether in this life or in the next. And no force shall be able to erase these pillars we shall establish for the ascending servants of God, for the sons and daughters who must also rise as we have risen and, in fulfilling their fiery destiny, raise a planet and her evolutions. For the Light which descends in the very scientific process of the ascension inundates the earth and raises all life!

Thus, in the acceleration of the ascensions of the sons and daughters of God, you will see the Light that will consume the vestiges of the last plagues and all those things which come upon the earth. For the earth is not yet full of the glory of the Light of the Central Sun that has come unto it in the etheric octave through Sanat Kumara and the Solar Logoi.<sup>4</sup> And therefore, those who yet dwell in the valleys of karma yet suffer what to some of you is an unimaginable suffering.

Thus, keep the flame, for ye are also chosen. And I send you as representatives of the violet flame and of Oromasis and Diana this day to keep the flame in the heart of America burning - in the soul of America, in her mind, and in her body. For so is the Mother the extension of the Spirit of America and the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

Blessed hearts, thus she is an extension of yourself as well as myself, of the community here as well as the Great White Brotherhood. And we desire to see the nations and the lightbearers of the nations raised, therefore, to a level where they might hold the balance and the chalice for world freedom.

#### **- To Pave the Way for the Light and the Violet Flame**

Thus, having so said, and sending her to that purpose of the laying of the foundation of the spiritual path with the spiritual teaching, understand that the second most important purpose is to pave the way for the Light - the leavening of the consciousness of the people so that the violet flame will make all the difference in future decisions by the independent governments of these nations, by the people's representatives, and by the negotiators of these nations with the representatives of the United States or other nations of the earth.

#### **- To Unite the Lightbearers of Australia and America and the Philippines**

There are seemingly insurmountable problems which have beset both Australia and the Philip-

---

<sup>2</sup>Rev. 6:1-8.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 24:27, 28.

<sup>4</sup>See Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara, December 31, 1984, "Gentle Hearts and Gentle Candles," "The Turning Point of Life on Earth: A Dispensation of the Solar Logoi," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 6, p. 60, pars. 2-5.

pires. On the one hand, you see those who love peace denying access to the United States to bases and the opportunity to abide there, for they deny all use of nuclear weapons. Thus, this very philosophy and movement toward peace threatens the alliance (ANZUS)<sup>5</sup> [as well as the United States bases in the Philippines] that ought to remain and unite these powerful nations; for this people of Australia and America are united in the very seed of Sanat Kumara, in the very origin of the tribe, then, of Joseph.<sup>6</sup>

Beloved ones, remember Ephraim and Manasseh, remember holy purpose, and remember that both continents are a key to world freedom! Therefore, pray that the violet flame shall unite the lightbearers of these nations and that these lightbearers shall therefore be the leaven that draws and magnetizes the people of Australia and New Zealand to rally around the Light of God, around the flame of Freedom, around the divine understanding that sees through war and its mechanisms.

After all, beloved ones, here we have an enemy who has vowed to destroy the capitalist nations, who has armed to the fullest with nuclear weapons; and this very arming has produced in America and the West the necessity for self-defense and strategic military strength. Thus, on the basis of the move - the chess move of the enemy and the response of the West - there comes division between those who ought to remain friends forever.

Let the bond be of the heart, and let us set aside the divisions of political opinion or the calculated divisions between those who are pro and con nuclear weapons. This is something that is put forth to divide and conquer the people and to amass them on opposing sides when in fact the real issue is to choose Life, not Death, as Moses proclaimed.<sup>7</sup> The real issue is to become the living Christ! The real issue is to raise up the violet flame within the living temple of each one! And by the increase of Light on the planet, the entire geopolitical configuration of the world will change.

#### **- To Leaven the Whole World Consciousness to Freedom**

Thus let the leaven go forth. Let the Woman take the leaven of the Christ consciousness and hide it in the earth, in the very hearts of God's people, and let it leaven the whole world consciousness<sup>8</sup> to Freedom, until the day shall come when a child shall ask his parent, "What was it that they had in those days? Was it something they called 'communism' or something like that?" And the violet flame shall have so transmuted the entire momentum of world totalitarian movements that they shall scarcely remember that there was a period in history when the whole world was threatened by the fallen angels who came in many disguises East and West to tear the people from their God.

#### **- To Convert the Nations by the Violet Flame**

Do you not see, beloved hearts, these first principles? The worship of the other gods is to place one's attention upon politics and social programs and everything else (as the source of the solution) except the Almighty One who shall deliver His people in His way. And therefore, the conversion of the nations is by the violet flame, by the action of the science of the spoken Word, by the message of the heart of Freedom that unites all lightbearers throughout the world who rise up in one mighty voice and demand the action of their governments to overturn that which is the injustice of the ages.

---

<sup>5</sup>In recent months, the Labor Party government of New Zealand's Prime Minister David Lange (elected July 1984) has banned all nuclear-powered and nuclear-armed ships from its harbors, thereby threatening the 1951 Australia-New Zealand-United States defense alliance, the ANZUS treaty. [7]

<sup>6</sup>The twelve sons of Jacob were the ancestors of the twelve tribes of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, and Benjamin. Joseph, the eleventh and most favored son, was an incarnation of Jesus Christ. His sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, were blessed by Jacob as his own, thereby forming two half-tribes. The seed of Ephraim and Manasseh reincarnated in the British Isles, then the United States, and are to be found generally among the English-speaking peoples of the world. The other eleven tribes reincarnated to form the European nations, including Russia, and many were scattered to the four corners of the earth, embodying today in every race and nation. See Gen. 41:50-52; 46:20; 48.

<sup>7</sup>Deut. 30:19.

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:21.

## **The United States Is Divided and Weakened by Political Parties**

Understand, beloved hearts, that you ought not to stray into the camp of political argumentation and the division of parties and the opposition based upon differing views. It is as though all gather around the elephant of the Republican Party or the donkey of the Democrats. And each surveys the animal from head to toe and side to side, and all have differing opinions about how to put together this animal, how to make it work, how to develop a political philosophy!

And there are so many opinions and so many positions that the United States itself is divided through political parties and her strength is weakened. For there are some who will not follow the Republicans and some who will not follow the Democrats, for they say that the party of their choice has betrayed them. And thus, they form smaller and smaller groups; and some are for and some are against the President. And, beloved hearts, this comes from the argumentation and the discussion of human solutions to human problems.

## **The God-Solution to the Human Problem**

Well, humans have created many problems and very few solutions. In fact, there is hardly a human solution that is not a temporary Band-Aid. The only solution I know for human problems is the God-solution, which embraces the hearts of all real people. It is the God-solution of love and of wisdom and of the power of the sacred fire!

You must be aware of the fact, and know it, that the raising up of the Light within your temple and doing all those things which are necessary to accomplish that end - including right diet and exercise and not excluding sacrifice and the immersion in the sacred fire - this becomes your lawful obedience to the Ascended Masters who have taught you. And these things establishing in you that immense fire of the Brotherhood are the solution to nuclear war and to every problem that besets the organization.

Thus, walk in the path of fervor. And know that fervor is never fanaticism, does never burn with hatred or doctrine or dogmatism, but fervor is the increase of the Holy Ghost within you. It is the fire of our presence! It is the power to expand, the power to heal, and the power of conversion! Therefore, become instruments in Freedom's name - become those ministering servants and understand what God is able to work through you.

## **Governments Must Be Built upon the Rock of Christ**

Therefore, this is the purpose of our mission. And you must keep the flame here while the Messenger delivers the fire and the power that will bring men to a new understanding of the I AM Presence where they can bend the knee and bow to the Universal Christ present with them as the prophesied Immanuel, as the coming of that Christ upon whose shoulders the governments must stand.<sup>9</sup> And unless they be placed upon the Rock of Christ as the chief cornerstone<sup>10</sup> of planet Earth, these governments shall not stand!

Thus, when they approach Truth as the Christ-solution to the human problem, you will see how human solutions give way to divine solutions. (And men do not even know that they are divine or locked into their divinity!) For the way of the divine will become the natural way and the natural order of life; and all men shall see the Masters face-to-face - they will know us, and their Teachers will not be removed into a corner anymore.<sup>11</sup> And they will not remember the days when they could not see their Teachers. They will not even remember the day when they could not see their I AM Presence!

This is the dawn of a new age. Ride its crest and understand the meaning of having the forcefield of the Court of the Sacred Fire of the Great Central Sun and the Four and Twenty Elders over Los

---

<sup>9</sup>Isa. 7:14; 9:6, 7; Matt. 1:22, 23.

<sup>10</sup>Acts 4:10-12; Eph. 2:20; I Pet. 2:6, 7.

<sup>11</sup>Isa. 30:20, 21.



Angeles.<sup>12</sup> Understand the necessity to call daily to the Four and Twenty Elders to take command of this nation. This forcefield is placed here that you might discover in the Universal Christ and in these masterful beings the means to keep the flame for America while the Messenger is physically absent.

### **Each One Must Bear His Own Burden**

Thus, I give to you, each one, in your own Christ Self, that portion that you must bear which is borne for you by the Messenger when she is physically present. You must take heed that when the Messenger physically leaves an area there is a change of forcefield. There is a change, beloved, and you ought to take note of it and see that the fallen ones do not fill the vacuum with their mischief-making but that you fill the vacuum by calling upon the mantle of your own Christhood and that you do not consider that when the Messenger goes forth it is time for a "vacation." Nay, it is time to be in the sanctuary as much as you can possibly be here to keep the flame - not only for her mission but for America, which is indeed our joint responsibility.

Thus, beloved, we deliver the violet flame to the nations, that these solutions which seem nigh impossible to conclude may have the benefit of a new ingredient - a new Love, as Vesta brought it and taught it; a new Light, as by the hand of Sanat Kumara and Gautama Buddha; a new Wisdom, which Jophiel does bear and precede her with, with those legions of illumination's flame.<sup>13</sup>

Beloved hearts, all is in readiness, as Above and so below, thus to bring the precious oil as the balm of Gilead for the healing of the nations and their people, for the healing of their governments - to draw the individual citizens to the very feet of their own Christhood that they might see and know the way to go to keep planet Earth free.

### **Designs of World Communism**

#### **on the Philippines, New Zealand, and Australia**

Beloved ones, as pertains to the Philippines, you know well the tremendous foment of World Communism there, and you know the burden surrounding Marcos, and the entire affair that has preceded, in the year past. Beloved ones, this assassination of Aquino has resulted in a great burden and division in the country. This particular event, therefore, has divided the people and caused them to have great suspicion concerning their leaders.<sup>14</sup> And thus, their desire for freedom is great. And the work of the Communists is very intense to take over that land as a base in the South Pacific, even as it is their desire to use New Zealand to their own ends and Australia herself.

As you know well, the plan of Soviet dominion encompasses every nation upon earth. We are determined to plant a flame, to give Comfort and Truth and the Light of the Almighty One to stay the hand of the fallen ones in their onward march. As you realize, the governments of the West have not mobilized, have not moved in concerted effort as they might have to protect Afghanistan - yea, to drive back the Soviets. Nor is there protection to Pakistan or India, nor is it particularly desired in India this day.

Understand, beloved ones, that where you see genocide - the systematic destruction of a people and a nation in Afghanistan - with no hand raised against it of any strength at all, there the name of Uncle Sam and the image of Uncle Sam must hang with shame in this hour. You can also realize that

---

<sup>12</sup>On February 3, 1985, Archangel Michael announced "the descent of the replica of the forcefield of the Court of the Sacred Fire over Los Angeles" and, concurrently, "the descent of the etheric matrix of the New Jerusalem." See "The Summoning: Straight Talk and a Sword from the Hierarchy of Banff," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 10.

<sup>13</sup>New Year's Light of the World Conference, *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, nos. 5-7: Vesta, January 1, 1985, "New Love," p. 69, pars. 2, 4, 5. Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara, December 31, 1984, "Gentle Hearts and Gentle Candles," "The Turning Point of Life on Earth: A Dispensation of the Solar Logoi," p. 59, par. 7; p. 60, par. 4. Archangel Jophiel, December 31, 1984, "Qualifying World Teachers to Dispense the Illumination of the New Age," p. 45, pars. 2, 3, 5; p. 47, pars. 5, 6; p. 53, pars. 1-3.

<sup>14</sup>On August 21, 1983, Philippine opposition leader Benigno S. Aquino was assassinated upon his arrival at Manila International Airport. [8]

were such eventualities to come upon the Philippines or Australia or New Zealand perhaps, perhaps there would be the same response or nonresponse.

Beloved hearts, these things are not imminent, but you who have vision and see the handwriting on the wall must understand that ere the world meet the threat of this totalitarian movement, there must be a change of consciousness. And therefore, the change of world consciousness is that which we seek!

### **Keepers of the Flame Have Turned the Tide in America**

I give tribute to the Keepers of the Flame worldwide and to the Messengers for turning the tide in America back to the original patriotism and the fervor through the very violet flame, through the angels that could be sent because of your diligence to my Freedom service on Saturday evenings. You may not remember how 'liberal' an attitude there was prevailing in this nation, what an absence of fervor and patriotism; for today it is strong and becoming stronger. Realize, then, that had we not had at our disposal an organization - this Messenger and yourselves united as one - this would be a very sorry and a very different picture in this hour.

### **Forces Moving Against the U.S. Government and President**

Beloved hearts, there are many forces that move at inner levels against your government, your President, and the present majority of public opinion for that light of Freedom. Do not become overconfident but keep the flame for the Victory.

May you know that it is because of the weight that this activity has borne, individual by individual, down to the smallest children, to the Messenger herself - the weight borne through these months during the Christmas season, of which you were warned by Kuthumi<sup>15</sup> - that your President was able to deliver his State of the Union message.

Beloved hearts, whatever you have borne, whatever you have suffered, whatever burden has come upon your life in these months - and for many of you it has been great - I tell you, had you not stood, had you not stood, beloved hearts, events would have occurred which would have resulted in the President not delivering that address. I tell you no more regarding the intelligence that is on my desk, but I tell you, beloved ones, to keep the flame.

### **Burdens Essential to the Preservation of World Freedom**

Remember, as I have often reminded the Messenger when her burdens wax heavy, we would not place upon you any burden, any request, or any requirement except that which becomes essential if world freedom is to be preserved, if this nation is to be preserved.

Therefore, know, when you must fight through with dynamic decrees a burden upon your heart or soul or mind or body, that the pressure you feel is not to be interpreted either as personal karma or personal condemnation but as the weight of the astral plane pressing in upon you and your families. In that hour, rally together! Rally in the Holy Grail and give your calls to the violet flame as loud and as full and as joyous as you can muster. And you will understand that the burden is given as a sign, as a barometer reading on world freedom that it is time to be up and doing and to move with the force of Light!

Thus, rejoice when you have completed such offerings of hours of decrees and take that moment to laugh and sing and be loving together. And then await the next ring of the inner telephone when I call upon you to be with me the Watchman of the Night.<sup>16</sup>

Remember, beloved ones, that for some the only way we can get your attention is to allow some

---

<sup>15</sup>Kuthumi, November 18, 1984, "The Light of Winter Solstice," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 58, p. 518, pars. 2-5; p. 519, pars. 1-3; p. 523, par. 4.

<sup>16</sup>See Saint Germain, November 22, 1980, "The Watchman of the Night," A Prophecy of Karma to Earth and Her Evolutions (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, no. 48), p. 325, par. 1; p. 326, par. 4.

of this to come upon you, because then you cry out for help and that is what we need! We must have the call.

### **We Must Have the Call**

Remember that I told you: We must have the call! And do not allow the pall that settles upon you to make you believe that now you are sick, now you are ill, now you are weak, now you need a vacation, now you must go to bed! This is the time to summon your forces and give the call and recognize that these physical things can be dismissed very quickly if you will stay in the sacred fire. They are only symptoms of world pain and world disease, they are not symptoms of your own. Remember I have told you, for it will spare you needless sense of guilt and self-condemnation, which is always projected by the force.

#### **- To Gather and to Anoint the Lightbearers**

Beloved ones, I tell you, then, the third purpose - and that is to gather and to anoint the lightbearers who at inner levels both require and have dedicated themselves to the Inner Retreat - to call the lost sheep of the house of Israel<sup>17</sup> who have forgotten their name and the name I AM THAT I AM, who have forgotten Sanat Kumara and their reason for being, beloved ones - to call the community of lightbearers and to seal them in the fiery heart of the angels' love!

#### **- To Bring the Full Fire of Jophiel's Illumination into Education and the Economies of the Nations**

And then again, we must bring the full fire of Jophiel for illumination in every walk of life - from education to the economies of the nations. The wisdom of the Cosmic Christ must saturate, and it must come upon the people, regardless of whether or not they themselves have put in the time and the energy for individual attainment or attunement with God. It must come because the mantle of the office of the Messenger and the mantle of the office of the chela does hold the flame.

This is the meaning of being a Keeper of the Flame: to keep the flame of individual self-mastery on behalf of those who do not have it yet and who, left to their own, would not perceive or receive the inner workings of the Law or bring back to their outer selves that which they have learned at inner levels.

Thus, we keep the flame for you by overshadowing you with our Electronic Presence, by helping you to draw down your I AM Presence so that you will receive the intimations of the Great White Brotherhood hourly and daily in your service. Understand, therefore, how important it is to lend your mantle to your brothers and sisters who, feeling that sacred fire and that Light, will desire to come to the fount and drink for themselves.

#### **- To Personally and Physically Anoint Souls with Illumination and Freedom**

Thus, we see Illumination and Freedom as the key to the age and the personal anointing. Even as I was the anointer of servants of God in the past,<sup>18</sup> beloved hearts, so the Messenger must personally and physically anoint souls, touch them, and draw them into the Light that they might be quickened. For it is indeed a quickening that the dead might come to life and might cry out in the valley of the dry bones,<sup>19</sup> that their forces might be summoned, their souls might be gathered, and they might sing once again the praises unto the LORD. This does require the personal and individual transfer.

---

<sup>17</sup>Matt. 10:6; 15:24.

<sup>18</sup>Saint Germain was embodied as the Prophet Samuel, who anointed Saul as the first king of Israel and David, the son of Jesse, as his successor. Samuel (whose name means "asked of God" or "name of God") was the last of the Judges and the initiator of the prophetic order in Israel. True to tradition, the Ascended Master Saint Germain anointed Gen. George Washington as the first president of the United States (see the legend of "The Wissahikon," "The Consecration of the Deliverer," in *Washington and His Generals*, by George Lippard [Philadelphia: G.B. Zieber and Co., 1847], pp. 86-99). Saint Germain also anointed Godfre Ray King as his Messenger. As a meditation upon Samuel's life and the heart of Saint Germain, the Messenger read I Samuel 1:9-3:21; 12 in preparation for the dictation.

<sup>19</sup>Ezek. 37:1-14.

Thus, I trust you will appreciate why the mission is necessary. For if we desire in the name of Arcturus and Zadkiel to have a physical action of the sacred fire and a physical presence of the violet flame and a physical healing of a physical earth, then we must have a physical Messenger and we must have you as physical messengers of the Light of your Christhood, meaning that the Light of your Christhood must penetrate through your very pores and through your very bodies and through your very hearts.

Blessed ones, I am certain that you can think of ten more reasons and a thousand for the sending forth of your representative and ours to reach your beloved ones - individuals and families, brothers and sisters, twin flames, soul mates - all who are a part of your life. As you have kept the flame here, so you and they deserve to be reacquainted and drawn together anew so that you might discover the totality, the meaning, and the strength of the body of God in the earth.

### **- To Form the Circle of Light for the World Union of Freedom-Fighters**

It has been the consideration of the Goddess of Liberty with the Lords of Karma and the Darjeeling Council that the union of the freedom-fighters of the world, the union of lightbearers through the Circle of Light, would be the mighty ring - even the golden ring signifying the wedding band of the union of Sanat Kumara, the Eternal Guru, with all of us as his chelas - for the raising of the planet and for the overturning of Darkness and Death.

Thus, beloved hearts, pray for the Circle of Light to be formed. For Mother Mary's Circle of Light worldwide is the manifestation in the physical octave of the solar ring which you have called forth. As seraphim have formed that ring, so, beloved, understand that you yourselves, extensions of seraphim, form ultimately the physical ring in the earth. Each time you form the Circle of Light in the name of Mother Mary - and you may do it often in the Messenger's absence - remember that that ring of Light is the ring of Sanat Kumara and is the conductor of your mighty decrees and praises unto God. And it does hold the balance for America and our mission.

### **The Anointing of the Messenger and Chelas**

Therefore, beloved, I do now anoint the Messenger and place within her very body and Christ Self the inner blueprint and the divine plan for this mission fulfilled.

[Messenger kneels at the high altar.]

Concurrently, my angels, beloved, anoint you into the hierarchy of a greater responsibility for the flame of this nation.

Beloved ones, we are grateful for the stamina of spirit which you as a world body and this Messenger have displayed. Beloved ones, there are not many who can stand in the full strength of Almighty God against the tide of an adverse public opinion and press and media. Realize that when we see that you are impervious to anything that may come as the attack of the fallen ones, we may allow them to run toward their target of Light in a final run of their own self-destruction, for so the Law decrees it.

Therefore, we say to them: That which thou doest, do quickly,<sup>20</sup> that the Law itself might be fulfilled and the karma of your own evil mischief-making may be upon your heads! For this house [of the betrayers of the LORD] shall not be served. And as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.<sup>21</sup>

Thus, the LORD God, in His great trust for His servant Job, feared not to allow Satan to tempt him in every way.<sup>22</sup> Likewise, we fear not. We hold the hand of the loving and the obedient servant, and we stay and support those who esteem highly the LORD God.

---

<sup>20</sup>John 13:27.

<sup>21</sup>Josh. 24:15.

<sup>22</sup>Job 1:6-12; 2:1-6.

Beloved hearts, take a lesson from my instrumentation as the prophet Samuel. As I did deliver the Word of God unto them as the judgment for their deeds, even so the dispensation is always there that those who turn and serve the LORD are protected by Him. This is a fundamental principle of the Law, beloved hearts, that cannot be turned back by the prophet or the Messenger. For your actions, even as your words, must be either the justification of your cause or the judgment. For by thy words thou art justified, and by thy words thou art condemned.<sup>23</sup>

Therefore, do not consider that the mantle of the office of chela that you wear or the mantle of the Messenger will stand between you and your own transgressions of the Law. Walk humbly in your God. Walk in the path of Truth. Express your sorrow to your own I AM Presence for the petty indulgences and move on to a higher calling without even a moment's self-condemnation, for it will leave you off guard for the next test which comes on the heels of any transgression.

Thus, beloved hearts, there is no condemnation in the Ascended Masters or in Almighty God. And when you bear it upon your own head and heap it upon yourself, you move yourself back at least five to ten thousand years to the era of world condemnation. We are past the dark ages of world condemnation where the Nephilim gods stalked the earth and condemned humanity and condemned even more the lightbearers.

Thus, self-condemnation is the first sin from which we cannot deliver you! You must deliver yourself from this shameful state and know, as Moses has told you, that ye are God's.<sup>24</sup> You belong to God. You are His. And therefore, you are God in manifestation. We expect you to act the part.

### **Blessing of the Messenger's Stump Team and the Congregation of the Righteous**

I call now to this altar those who will accompany the Messenger on this trip, that they might also be blessed.

[Members of the Stump team gather at the altar.]

Beloved Alpha, beloved Omega, I, Saint Germain, with Portia, having bowed before your hearts this day, now call forth the original and divine and universal matrix of the sending forth of the knights of the holy quest and the ladies in fulfillment of the office of the Divine Mother.

Therefore, in the name of all who have ever held high the Grail chalice [Messenger holds up the crystal chalice] and followed the mysteries of that Holy Grail unto the internalization of the God flame, in the name of all who have served the Great White Brotherhood, I now send forth by the power of the Sword Excalibur, by the Light of the Eternal One, this fire of my heart for the healing of Camelot, for the transmutation, for the raising up of my bands to fulfill the original purposes of those who have descended from the Son, Jesus Christ, as the seed of Sanat Kumara - those who have gone forth throughout the world bearing the Cup.

Let them now be redeemed, O God - these who go forth in this age, these who have dared to suffer the persecutions for calling themselves knights and ladies of Camelot, who have dared to reveal their identities as the Messengers have, to bear the full scorn of the world.

O God, let the age of Camelot return! Let the age of knighthood and of the Divine Mother return! Let the age of the Grail, by the very heart of thy servant Gabriel, come once again to earth!

And let it be the path unto the West, unto the heart of the Saviouress and Maitreya and Gautama and our Brotherhood. Let it be for the redemption of all devotees who have served in our holy orders throughout all ages. Let it be for the igniting of the world and the enfiring of this earth with the full power and dominion of the Holy Kumaras unto the golden age!

Therefore, I say unto you, knights and ladies of the quest: Be no longer after the flesh. Be ye renewed and exalted in the renewing of the mind, in the conversion of your spirits. Henceforth, walk

---

<sup>23</sup>Matt. 12:37.

<sup>24</sup>Exod. 6:6-8; 29:45, 46; Lev. 11:44, 45; 26:12, 13; Pss. 82:6; John 10:34.

the earth knowing that the sword of El Morya has touched you and that if you fulfill that spark and remember your allegiance to him and to the will of God which he represents, you will do all those things that you have longed to do in his name. And God will raise you up as you raise Him up, if you forget not your calling and your anointing this day.

Blessed hearts, kneel before your I AM Presence.

Let all Keepers of the Flame worldwide know that the opportunity is given to serve the LORD and the LORD God - and to live. Therefore, as you seek to climb the highest mountain you can climb that is within your given God-potential, somewhere along that mountainous road God will come to you, I will come and I will touch you with this sword and you will know it. And you will know that strong and sure effort brings new opportunity and the quickening.

How else shall we quicken hearts unless hearts be quickened? Therefore, be quickened.

[Saint Germain touches the crown of each Stump-team member with the Sword Excalibur.]

O LORD our God, be with us in the hour and in the hour of the fulfillment of thy promises.

Knights and ladies of the flame, I send you forth upon a mission! Let God fulfill His mighty purposes through you and work His wondrous works. For the miracles are tumbling down from the very being of Arcturus.

Thus may you understand the Word made flesh. Thus may you understand the flesh transcended and transmuted by the Word. Thus may you understand the mounting of the spiral staircase of the degrees to the entering in to the eternal Life by the door ajar to the etheric octaves and our retreats.

I have stepped through that door down to this octave this day. By and by, you shall step up and know the meaning of universal Life and Oneness - as heaven and earth are one and earth is dissolved in heaven and heaven does saturate earth. And the Sun shall shine forever and forever.

Rise now and let us go to. All ye who attend in this hour are blessed. Rise, then, for your mission is no less worthy and no less divinely ordained. When you perceive the true meaning of your mantle, then you will awaken in the likeness of that mantle.

In the name of the Ancient of Days, I send you forth, conquering ones in Spirit and Matter. Let all things be unto you according to Christ. In his name, in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, Amen.

### **But One Wish**

My beloved, I have but one wish this day. That is to sing with you to my beloved Portia, by whose hand and heart the dispensation of Justice unto the nations through the heart of the Messenger is come. Without Justice, beloved hearts, Freedom cannot prosper. For Freedom grows only in the garden of Justice.

Therefore, legions of Justice, come forth now. Bind all movements and every consciousness of injustice, and let the full flowering of my beloved Portia be in the earth as a cosmic, universal sense of Justice, as The LORD Our Righteousness<sup>25</sup> does descend into each one's temple.

Thus, I, Saint Germain, step through the veil through the heart of Justice. When Justice does prevail, when Justice is adored, when Justice becomes the allegiance of all, you will see me as never before in all the earth.

Therefore, let us sing to the flame of Justice.

[The Messenger and congregation sing "Beloved Goddess of Justice," song 422, and "Love's Opportunity," song 240, from The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs.]

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

---

<sup>25</sup>Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16.

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, February 10, 1985, at Camelot.





# Chapter 13

## The Beloved Messenger - March 31, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 13 - The Beloved Messenger - March 31, 1985

The LORD's Promise of Deliverance

A Sermon to the People of the Philippines by Elizabeth Clare Prophet

I am going to read to you a great message of freedom and God's justice from the heart of the prophet Isaiah.<sup>1</sup> Please remember that the message is applicable to the hour.

It is a promise of deliverance unto the people but, as you will hear, the deliverance - the desire for deliverance, the demand for deliverance from Almighty God - places upon each one of us as individuals supreme testings and responsibilities, an acute sensitivity to the inner voice of God and the allegiance to that voice as the instrument of our ultimate victory.

Behold, the LORD's hand - the hand of the I AM THAT I AM - is not shortened that it cannot save, neither his ear heavy that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you that he will not hear.

Thus, when we ponder the burdens upon this nation in the government and in the economy that are so burdensome upon the people, and we look and we point the finger to this or that cause or this or that person, we must hearken unto the LORD and look within first, find the strength of Almighty God and cast out the enemy from within the personal psyche and the soul.

God does not tell us that our leaders stand between us and Him, but our own iniquities. And these are our karma - the accumulation of causes we have set in motion by our words and our works or by our neglect thereof. This buildup, this momentum of sins, must now be washed clean by obedience and love and the violet flame and the understanding that as we decree daily God fulfills His promise After those days ... I will remember their sin no more. (Jer. 31:33, 34)

Let us welcome the purging Light of the sacred fire, the baptism of the Holy Ghost, the baptism of the Lord Jesus Christ. Let the fire try our works, every man's works, of what sort they are.<sup>2</sup> And so, let those works that are not acceptable to the living Christ within us be burned - let them be consumed. Let this house serve the LORD. As Joshua said in his farewell address: As for me and my house, we will serve the LORD. (Josh. 24:15)

Let all of your members, all of the components of the flowing stream of your consciousness, converge at the point of your I AM Presence. Thus present yourself the living vessel, the receptacle, the sacrifice for the saving of this nation. One with God is the majority. And when God is in you, no tyrant may prevail in any land.

---

<sup>1</sup>Isa. 59; 60:1, 2, 18-22; 61:1-3.

<sup>2</sup>I Cor. 3:13-15.

And so God speaks to His people and He tells them why they are vulnerable to the burden of the enemy without or within - the oppressors, foreign invasions, and armies that overcame Israel and Judah - why they are vulnerable to that sort of manipulation and violence. They must look to their hearts and be converted once again to God. And then the hosts of the LORD, the Mighty I AM Presence personified in Sanat Kumara, will come and deliver them through the call, through the spoken Word, through the pure heart.

For your hands are defiled with blood and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

None calleth for Justice, nor any pleadeth for Truth. They trust in vanity and speak lies; they conceive mischief and bring forth iniquity.

Thus, if the leaders are corrupt, ought the people to follow them in the ways of the corruption of the soul and the little child? Nay, let the people be the example! And therefore, by stark contrast, let the leaders be put to shame. Let the people demand by the cosmic honor flame that their leaders conform to that honor.

Where is the standard, if it not be the standard of Christ in we the people in every nation upon earth? Thus, when we uphold it and we see the union of that Christ, nothing can divide us. Let us not be divided as we stand for Truth, for only in the Union will we overcome the enemy.

They hatch cockatrice' eggs and weave the spider's web. He that eateth of their eggs dieth and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

Thus, the consciousness of evil begets more of the consciousness of evil in the land. And the depression in the economy produces immorality and depravity in the people, and so we descend to new lows of self-degradation. And yet, we still complain that our problems are the fault of our leaders.

Our leaders are the reflection of the corrosion of the soul. When the soul returns to grace and diligently finds that Light, the Light itself will consume the Darkness and be the very judgment of those who have betrayed the nation.

Let the responsibility be upon the shoulders of the Christ in the heart of each and every one. For it is written, The government shall be upon His shoulder. (Isa. 9:6) Let us see to it, therefore, that we look not to this saviour or that saviour or to flesh and blood to lead us or to this or that political ideology or economic system. For the center of the Light is the Principle, and by this sign we conquer.

Thus, we are divided, and we must not be divided, for it is a conspiracy to divide and conquer. And therefore, let us not succumb. Let us be wise and let us build upon a common foundation.

Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity and the act of violence is in their hands.

Wherever violence is this day, so let it be judged by Almighty God and let the judgment descend!

Their feet run to evil and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

Where there is the shedding of innocent blood this day in this land, let the judgment of Almighty God descend! Let the oneness of the I AM Presence with us release now the sacred fire for the consuming, then, of the terror in the land.

The way of peace they know not, and there is no judgment in their goings. They have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

Therefore, in the name of the LORD, we say, Woe unto the pastors who destroy and scatter the

sheep of my pasture!<sup>3</sup>

In the name of Jesus Christ, Peace, be still! Peace, be still! Peace, be still! Peace, be still!

I call upon the four cosmic forces this day. I call upon the mighty wind of the Holy Spirit for the cleansing and the purification of the minds and hearts of this nation. From the top to the bottom, from the bottom to the top, let all men know the LORD! Let them fear the I AM THAT I AM and let them care for Him in the heart, the mind, and the body of every little child in this nation!

And let the Brotherhood of Light in the Philippines now be galvanized into a unity of compassion that intensifies to a Love that becomes an all-consuming fire. And let all hate and hate creation be bound now by the seven mighty archangels!

Archangels of the LORD, I invoke thy presence here this day for the deliverance of this nation and this people. According to the prophecy and the Word of the LORD through Isaiah, let it be done! Let it be done in the name of the Cosmic Virgin and Saint Germain and Jesus Christ! Amen.

Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us. We wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

We grope for the wall like the blind and we grope as if we had no eyes. We stumble at noon day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

We roar all like bears and mourn sore like doves. We look for judgment but there is none, for salvation but it is far off from us.

For our transgressions are multiplied before Thee and our sins testify against us. For our transgressions are with us and as for our iniquities, we know them, in transgressing and lying against the LORD - the Mighty I AM Presence - and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

And judgment is turned away backward and justice standeth afar off, for truth is fallen in the street and equity cannot enter.

Yea, truth faileth and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey. And the LORD saw it and it displeased him that there was no judgment in the land.

And he saw that there was no man and wondered that there was no intercessor. Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

For he put on righteousness as a breastplate and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

So shall they fear the name of the LORD - I AM THAT I AM - from the west and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

And the Redeemer shall come to Zion and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD - the Mighty I AM Presence.

As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD - the Mighty I AM Presence. My Spirit that is upon thee and my words which I have put in thy mouth shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD - the I AM THAT I AM - from henceforth and forever.

Therefore, the people of Light hear the prophecy. They confirm the Word by the dynamic decree, the prayer, the meditation, the affirmation, and the fiat:

---

<sup>3</sup>Jer. 23:1.

They Shall Not Pass! They Shall Not Pass! They Shall Not Pass!

Let your prayers invoke the fulfillment of these promises of the LORD. Let your light and your heart come into conformity with the grace of living Truth, and you will see what power God will place in your heart, what a Union He will forge and how He will assemble you together for the coming day of righteousness and of the judgment of the oppressor.

And therefore, the prophet foretold this day of the coming of the Light and he said:

Arise, shine, for thy Light is come and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee!

And the glory of the LORD the Mighty I AM Presence is Christ, the beloved Christ Self, the Universal One that hovers above you now. Reach out your hand and clasp the hand of your Holy Christ Self and hold it firmly. So near is God unto you this day.

For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people, but the LORD - the I AM THAT I AM - shall arise upon thee and his glory shall be seen upon thee. . . .

Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation and thy gates Praise.

The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee, but the LORD - the I AM Presence - shall be unto thee an everlasting Light, and thy God thy glory.

Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself. For the LORD shall be thine everlasting Light and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Thy people also shall be all righteous. They shall inherit the land forever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

God desires to be glorified in you - His handiwork. So glorify Him, for He has promised: A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

Thus is the promise. Thus, the sons and daughters of God implement the promises of the Father by the science of the spoken Word.

When you devote your life to God, your beloved I AM Presence sends forth the Light of Christ. Christ descends upon you, he fills all of your house with Light, and you hear that Christ speak in your heart. You are emboldened by his Spirit, you have the fervor and the courage to stand for freedom in the land, and you hear him say in your heart the words that Jesus preached taken from the book of Isaiah: The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me . . .

This is your Christ Self speaking now in your heart:

The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted . . . Therefore I shall bind up the brokenhearted! . . . to proclaim liberty to the captives and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

Let Christ open the prison doors this day! Let them that are bound for Christ be loosed by the power of God in us and in all eternity.

The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me . . . to proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

This sermon was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on March 3, 1985, prior

to the dictation, "The LORD's Prophecy unto the Philippines," by Saint Germain in Manila, the Philippines.



# Chapter 14

## Beloved Saint Germain - April 7, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 14 - Beloved Saint Germain - April 7, 1985

The LORD's Prophecy unto the Philippines by Saint Germain

Delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Ladies and gentlemen, heart flames of the great Light of Freedom, I, Saint Germain, will not withhold my blessing from this people and this land!

Therefore, I come today and I speak to your very heart, grateful for the instrument - your Messenger and mine. For I have anointed her to deliver unto you the prophecy of the LORD and the flame of freedom from my heart by which, if you take it and run with it as torchbearers in the night, you will discover what wonders the LORD God will work for you in this nation.

### **I Have Heard the Cries of My People**

Therefore know, as you call to me, Saint Joseph, that I have heard. And I have heard the cries of my people and I know the truth in this nation. So does the Messenger know the truth. And therefore, fear not, for the hearts of Light the world around are made one by the very rosary of the heart of praise of the Blessed Virgin.

Understand the meaning of the oneness worldwide of the freedom-fighters of the nations. Understand the power of peace and of the sword to cut free those who are bound by the cords of injustice and iniquity.

People of God, know that the prophecies are told and they are true. If you would be delivered from the toiler, you must deliver yourself from the toiler within - from the burden of personal selfishness and indulgence and the absence of the true fervor of sacrifice that must be made in order to galvanize a nation.

Beloved hearts, you are not helpless. And no power within or without, no foreign power - no matter how powerful - when misused, may turn back the time and the tide of freedom, whose destiny of every nation is in the hand of God.

Understand the meaning of the power of God and fear not the powers of this world. Fear indeed those who can destroy the soul in hell, but do not fear those who think they kill you when they kill the body, for they only destroy themselves.

Nevertheless, they shall not pass!

### **The Warning of God**

It is the God-determination of the hosts of the LORD who stand with you to do all in our power to help you. But if you fail to heed the warning of God, to take the mighty teaching and the rod of power of the science of the Word, we then will be bound not to enter. It is the force of oneness,

of love, of prayer, of purity of heart, and one-pointedness that has won every victory, spiritual or physical, in all history.

Let us not indulge ourselves as those who should set a better example do, indulging themselves in pleasure and in the love of money, which is the root of all evil - not money but the love of money. Beloved hearts, set the example! For this is a nation in mourning for the torture of her people, for the violence and the terror by night. And therefore we mourn, and I mourn with you. And therefore, let us play the part and let us understand the meaning of mourning, which is to take upon ourselves the sins and the karma of the nation and to submit it daily to the violet flame.

We are burdened by the sadness of the betrayal of our people by our people. Thus, beloved hearts, each and every man in this nation this day, by the presence of the holy angels, does stand accountable before the LORD God Almighty. Let there be the renewal of the understanding of the presence and the power of the LORD's hosts with the true Israel - who is the seed of Christ which has descended and reincarnated in every nation, for so were they scattered on the whole face of the earth.

### **Archangel Michael at Your Side**

Blessed hearts of Light developing the sense of the power of Archangel Michael at your side and the power of the call you give -

Lord Michael before, Lord Michael behind,  
Lord Michael to the right, Lord Michael to the left,  
Lord Michael above, Lord Michael below,  
Lord Michael, Lord Michael, wherever I go!  
I AM his love protecting here!

Do you know the meaning of having Saint Michael the Archangel at your hand? This mighty archangel brings with him not thousands but millions of angels! And they bear swords of blue flame and shields. And they come to bind the devils and the demons that are invisible, except you see the effects of the chaos which they have wrought.

### **Who Will Rescue the Children?**

Beloved hearts, chaos is in the land and it is high time that a movement be born for the rescue of the little children who are abused, misused, and sold early in life into prostitution. Beloved ones, when a nation desecrates the little child, what is there left of human dignity? For the child is always holy. The child is the vessel of the Manchild and is the one who comes bearing truly the Light of Christ - the infant who shall become the Son of God.

Let mothers and fathers and teachers and all those who serve as their representatives in government hear my call! For that nation shall not be spared which does not value the life and the body of the little child. Let not one of these be lost. For when you ignore this problem, you betray the child within your own heart - and that child is Christ.

Who has left Jesus? Who has left him for Herod's henchmen? I was the one who was visited by an angel of the LORD, and we fled in the night and retired to Egypt when the male babies were slain.

Beloved ones, they feared the coming of the Christ. And you ought to fear the coming of the Christ! You look for a liberator. You look for a deliverer. Well, look to the little child! Will that child, so abused, then rise up in the dignity of self-worth to deliver a nation, whose nation has already destroyed him and his sense of self-worth, which only lies in making merchandise of his body?

Beloved ones, this is the karma upon the nation. There ought to be torchlight demonstrations in this land for the little child and the casting out of those who come from around the world to enjoy the pleasures of these little children! Is this the kind of tourism you will put up with?



You cannot go your way any longer. This is a crime and a sin. And let those who are responsible be accountable this day! For I, Saint Germain, will walk the streets of this city and this land. And I will place my mantle upon these children, and it is an aura of Light. I may give them the spiritual Light, but who will rescue them physically? Who will be the flame of freedom that begins to build the foundations of a nation in the heart of the little child?

### **The Burden of Neglect**

So understand the burden and the difficulty. Understand that the burden of your neglect makes very difficult your salvation by the hosts of the LORD. Thus, how can we neglect so great a salvation?

Let the moneychangers be cast out of the government of this nation and its banking houses and its economy and its brothels and its gambling casinos!

Beloved hearts, do you understand that the fire of absolute one-pointed dedication to the truth of eternal Life must be the rock upon which you stand? And from that rock and by that rock you conquer.

It is very easy to become lethargic and to say, "We can do nothing! We are bound. We dare not. We dare not speak . . .," though many dare speak and therefore suffer martyrdom. When you assign to this or that flesh-and-blood individual the enemy or the devil, you then become irresponsible, your own sins are minimized, and it is almost a fatalism, waiting for the end. Let it not be so. Never was there a greater moment for action.

### **Your Cause Is in the Power of the Spoken Word**

What can you do? I say your cause is in the power of the spoken Word. You feel my power and I anchor it in your souls and heart. So do the mighty angels. Take the seed of Light. Fan it by the sacred fire and the holy breath. Fan it by love and fervor!

Rise in the morning, rise an hour early, and give that hour as a sacrifice unto God. Take the little book of decrees, raise the right hand and give the call of judgment. For the judgment of the LORD is a two-edged sword. It always divides the Real from the unreal. And the unreal must stand aside, and you may see what that unreality is - what that illusion is. And all may see and know [and choose this day whom they will serve: the Real or the unreal].

And the binding power of the LORD will come upon you with such a miracle and such a devastation unto those who identify with illusion that you will truly believe in the One Sent and the miracles of God and that the armies of heaven have never left off from defending the legions of Light on earth.

### **Hymn to the Sun**

Thus, beloved ones, at the hour of the dawn, face the sun. Call to God in the person of Helios and Vesta. Draw the light and the breath of the sun into your heart as you say:

Helios and Vesta!  
Helios and Vesta!  
Helios and Vesta!  
Let the Light flow into my being!  
Let the Light expand in the center of my heart!  
Let the Light expand in the center of the earth  
And let the earth be transformed into the New Day!  
Let the Philippines be transformed into the New Day!  
Let my heart, my family, my life, and this city,  
its government and economy be transformed  
into the New Day!

God will enter your temple and speak these words through you - words of a mighty deliverance,

beloved. And the power of the spoken Word will begin to be noticed as change, for freedom is a power of change and a power to move.

Trust in the violet flame and know that when you open your mouth and affirm that violet flame and that call and the calls given to you, I will be instantaneously in your room. I give you the promise that Jesus gave: Wherever two or three are gathered in my name, there am I in the midst thereof.

I am particularly and peculiarly involved in the destiny of the freedom of the nations, for God has given to me the dispensation to propagate freedom. And it begins with a free government and the sacred freedoms and the people's demands not only for human rights but for divine rights.

Human rights are only the beginning. They are a foundation. But the divine rights may not be gainsaid, beloved hearts. The divine rights must be called forth and you must understand the interpretation of the Word! You must understand that I speak to your hearts! Listen, for I transmit a fire unto you in this hour.

Beloved children of the Sun, return to the ancient calling. Return now to the quickening of your hearts, for I demand the fealty to Almighty God. The promises are as they have been from the beginning. Serve the LORD, obey His commandments, invoke the sacred fire, and He will deliver thee.

### **A Revolution in Higher Consciousness**

The teaching of the new age is at hand. And my deliverance of the flame of freedom to the nations, beloved ones, does effect the understanding of religion as well as science, as well as self-government. Therefore realize that the wine of the Holy Spirit - its fiery baptism, its violet flame - does now permeate all of the religious institutions of the world. And a revolution in Higher Consciousness is truly the way of the sponsors of heaven.

You face adversaries and conditions - world conditions, the imminence of war everywhere, and much worse: plague and famine and death and the dissolution of nations. These challenges must be met with dispensations of Light that exceed the prior dispensations. Thus, avail yourself of the teachings of the Ascended Masters and the Everlasting Gospel.

Take note that the people's misunderstanding and misapprehension of the message of Jesus Christ, whether through ignorance or whether through a conscious manipulation by their leaders - whatever - has not afforded them the means or the ability to deliver themselves from their conquerors or from their diseases. Therefore, realize that more Light and more enlightenment is the requirement if people are to seek God and discover in Him the solution to the world's problems.

It is the application of the Law which is wanting. The Light has ever been the same, but the understanding of that Light in your heart and being and soul has not been taught, alas, as it should be taught. And therefore, because it seems as though God does not answer prayer, men's faith has waned and they do not see that God and His Light and His Law is applicable to the human dilemma in the very streets of life.

And this failure to bring that Light into the very streets and into your hearts to challenge these conditions is the cause and core that we face today. It is the gap - the gap between the cause and the effect, the source and the solution to very dire problems.

### **The Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood**

In the name of Mother Mary, I come. For she has called me and she has said, "Surely, Saint Germain, you will not leave this people without a challenge and direction and the promise and the comfort of our hearts."

We represent the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood - a council of Ascended Masters in the etheric plane over Darjeeling, India. The Ascended Master El Morya, whom you call

Saint Thomas More, heads this council. This body exists for the training up of leaders in every nation.

You may apply to us when you take your rest at night. As your final prayer, ask your guardian angels to be taken to [to take you to] the Darjeeling Council, and there receive our wisdom and our understanding. And it will come to you when you awaken or after many days, perhaps not as a distinct memory but as the pressing through of Light and direction and an inner knowing of what is to be done and what is the realm of the possible.

We admonish you to seek, therefore, that which is most possible in the moment and then proceed with the more difficult. Be practical in your ways. Be careful. Be careful and guard thy life with prudence and divine discrimination. For we desire Keepers of the Flame in embodiment, and we do not encourage martyrdom but wisdom and a strategy of spiritual Light to face all of the foes and the common enemies of man, which surely are not confined to these borders.

### **A Prophecy Which Only You Can Fulfill**

Thus, beloved, look then for the preservation of the holy innocence of the child, and the innocence shall return to the nation and the flame fountain of purity shall rise in her midst. And thus it shall come to pass that an ancient people - yourselves - descended from the long-lost continent of Lemuria shall once again restore the Light and the golden age.

This is not a psychic prediction. This is a prophecy which only you can fulfill. God and His hosts reveal the divine plan and tell you that this is your destiny. But you have free will. Only you can fulfill your destiny!

It is clear that Christ Jesus desired all to see the choices of free will. Therefore, he selected one among the twelve to be the betrayer. And he hung himself for his betrayal, whilst Christ was resurrected as the Saviour of the world.

See, then, that there are betrayers of the Light and betrayers of freedom, and there are its champions. Play your role well, beloved hearts, for you shall meet your God not only in the hour of death but this day and every day. For it is the day of vengeance of our God, and the karmic cycles do return to each one's doorstep swiftly, as causes set in motion.

### **Your Decrees Are Our Authority to Step into Your Life**

Therefore, watch - watch for the signs of the LORD and His Law outpictured. Study the Law and become one with it. Meditate upon the law of the spoken Word and shout that decree from the housetops! For your decrees are our authority to step into your life, and no task or problem is too insignificant.

Therefore, do not be cursed by the false concept that you do not want to bother Saint Germain or Mother Mary or Jesus with the problem at hand. We are only troubled (not bothered) when you neglect to make the call. For then we cannot give to you the divine solution which is always there.

### **God Will Not Fail You When You Do Not Fail Him**

World movements of totalitarianism active today, beloved hearts, surely do prey upon the people's fear and doubt, which must be replaced now by a living faith that God will not fail you when you do not fail Him. This is my message. This is my comfort. This is my encouragement.

The people who love freedom in this nation are far greater in number than the original few who defended the United States or staged the Boston Tea Party and fought a revolution of Light. Is it numbers, then? Nay, it is not numbers! But it is a quickening of hearts, a determination to put all other considerations aside and to unite in the one flame of God.

So long as you are divided in the solution, how can we use you, the cracked vessel, for the fulfilling of the deliverance? Thus, let man propose, and heaven will dispose.

We are your Elder Brothers and Sisters, not magicians, though you have called us such. We may act only within the law of the will of God and cosmic law. Otherwise we may not intervene. We may not commit any act of injustice. We may not answer prayers that call for vengeance or the death of the enemy. We answer the prayer that asks for the will of God to be done swiftly, that justice be restored.

Thus, beloved hearts, the death wish is not a prayer of Light, but it is black magic. And that which you wish upon another will return unto you. Therefore, Moses said in his final sermon, "Choose Life, not Death." For Life itself, when it intensifies, delivers the judgment unto the death consciousness. And it is the death consciousness that will die, not merely in one individual but in all individuals in a nation.

See, then, that your hearts become the altar of the living God, and go before the high priest of that altar in the Holy of Holies - the beloved Christ Self. Offer fruits meet for repentance and prayers worthy of a son and daughter of God. Let superstition be dissolved! And let the Holy Church itself come into the New Day, for its house must also be swept clean of those who misuse the Light of the sacred fire.

### **Remember the Prophecy of Fatima**

Thus, remember the prophecy of Fatima whereby God and His saints are not even permitted to protect the Church when there is corruption within. So it is true of your soul. So it is true of the nation.

If your leaders have left your nation vulnerable to destruction by their corruption, will you do the same? ["No!"] Thus, let this corruptible put on incorruption! Let this mortal put on immortality! And walk in the dignity of the hosts of the LORD and know that thy deliverer is nigh and at the very door.

There shall not one be left who shall not give accounting for his thought and feeling, his word and his work. Therefore, fear the Law and the LORD, not with anxiety but with the love and the security that knows that the Law is just and will repay. And you are the instruments of that justice.

Therefore, hasten its day by your word and your work, for the time is short, as certain of your leaders have told you. They have known and seen the handwriting on the wall. And I tell you, this nation hangs true today solely by the long-suffering of her people and their patience and their love and their inner Light. And thus, the beautiful hearts of Light by the millions who gather here are surely gathered for a great victory.

Truly, beloved, the Light shall not betray thee. We shall not leave thee. Thus, do not betray the Light.

This is the meaning of the cooperation of heaven and earth. This is the meaning of the Great White Brotherhood. It is the fraternity of saints Above and below who move together. And those below know they are the instrument of those Above, and therefore their courage does not wane.

### **I Go to Minister to the Nation**

I take my leave of you, for I go to minister to those who are bound, those who are in prison, those who are in the hospitals. I go to every part of the nation and I send my angels for everyone who has passed from the screen of life in this cause. I take them, and I take them to our retreat of the violet flame and I instruct them. And I shall give them the Light and the understanding. And I shall send them back to you, sponsored by Mother Mary, to reembody - to reincarnate among this people, to rise up again, and to give their lives again - trusting that you will defend the newborn and the little children, trusting that you will see that your deliverers come in the face of the little child.

Thus, I ask you to keep the flame and the cradle of liberty, to protect life, and to know that these souls who come again to live once more again, to give their lives, are counting on you to see to it that

when they come they receive proper food and shelter and a teaching in the way of God-government and freedom and respect, that their chakras [spiritual centers of the sacred fire], their Light is not violated by the lusts of those who are nothing but devils in embodiment. And it is high time you awaken to know that there are devils in embodiment who lust after the Light of Christ in your little ones!

Now let us go forth as conquerors and let us slay the dragon in our midst. For the earth must become freedom's star, for the alternative is self-annihilation. There is no middle of the road. There is no other choice but to stand for freedom or to go down into that nothingness of ignominy.

In the Light of the Goddess of Liberty, I, Saint Germain, stand. I will not leave thee! I come with the hosts of the LORD! [applause, standing ovation]

Messenger's Comments Following Saint Germain's Dictation:

Thank you, beloved hearts, for providing this opportunity for Saint Germain not only to address us, but to release his Light to the nation. I am profoundly grateful. In his honor, let us sing "The Flame of Freedom Speaks."

The Flame of Freedom speaks -  
The Flame of Freedom within each heart.  
The Flame of Freedom saith unto all:

Come apart now and be a separate and chosen people, elect unto God - men who have chosen their election well, who have determined to cast their lot in with the immortals. These are they who have set their teeth with determination, who have said:

I will never give up  
I will never turn back  
I will never submit  
I will bear the Flame of Freedom unto my victory  
I will bear this flame in honor  
I will sustain the glory of Life within my nation  
I will sustain the glory of Life within my being

I will win my ascension  
I will forsake all idols and  
I will forsake the idol of my outer self  
I will have the glory of my immaculate divinely  
conceived Self manifesting within me

I AM Freedom and  
I AM determined to be Freedom  
I AM the Flame of Freedom and  
I AM determined to bear it to all  
I AM God's Freedom and He is indeed free  
I AM freed by his Power and his Power is supreme  
I AM fulfilling the purposes of God's kingdom

I would like to tell you that as I travel around the world and receive people and listen to their hearts, the two most oft heard prayers are: "Heal me of my fear and doubt" and "Tell me what is my divine plan - what is my mission in life."

I would like to answer this in the following way: To be healed of doubt and fear, you must cast out the coward of the lower self and stand firmly on the Rock of Christ and your meditation in him and with him - knowing his promise: He lives in us and we live in him in one point of Light, which is in this temple.

Your divine plan must be seen in light of the burden of your family and your nation. For your family and your nation is also your karma, and therefore we do not fiddle while Rome burns. We do not look for other diversifications or pursuits of this or that when our people suffer and when our nation must be delivered.

So the divine plan is actually to put on Christ. This may be done in many forms of service to life. We look at the greatest need and we say, "How can I supply it?" Therein we find our mission. We look at the brother and the sister, we look at the nation. We look at our talents and we say, "What can I do best to deliver this people and my beloved ones?"

And therefore, you offer yourself on the altar of the nation and of God, the community and the family, and you begin to supply the needs of others. And you find that others' needs are so much greater than your own that you will not remember that you ever had any fear or any doubt! For the fire of God pouring through you to meet others' needs will cleanse you not only of your fears and doubts, but also of all your diseases and problems.

Sometimes we place too much attention upon ourselves. We need to lose ourselves in concern for one another, nevertheless always retaining the inner dignity of our individuality in God.

I would like to say, then, that as I perceive this city of eight million, the greatest single need we have is to have a center where you can come twenty-four hours a day to pray and to worship - a house of Light. I ask you to deliberate with the Keepers of the Flame here and to see how you can designate so many hours a week to keep that vigil of calls to Archangel Michael to enter this nation.

Tomorrow I will return to the United States and I leave with you all my promise that in every twenty-four-hour cycle I will be crying unto the LORD God for the victory of justice and freedom in every man, woman, and child in this nation. And I shall work with the Filipinos and Filipinas in America who are a part of our organization there, and many whom I do not yet know but whom I will contact for the victory of that freedom. And on both sides of the Pacific, we will take our stand and we will rest confident that our victory will be secured. Thank you. [applause]

Let's sing our song, "O Philippines Awake, I AM THAT I AM." Let's wake up the people to the power of God!

O Philippines, Awake! I AM THAT I AM (7x)  
Awake! Awake!

Chorus: O Philippines, Awake! I AM THAT I AM

O Philippines, Awake! I AM THAT I AM  
Left, right, O Philippines!  
We march by Christ command  
Awake, arise, O Philippines!  
We come to free this land.

Just as in ancient days  
Awake, put on your strength!  
I AM the arm of the Lord  
God's freedom to defend.  
Marching with the hosts of Light  
Our freedom's now at hand

Our vict'ry's sure when we trust in God  
He's always in command!

Time now to congregate and  
Fan those freedom flames  
Conquer the fallen ones and  
Bind their evil ways.  
Awake, put on your sword of fire and  
Slay the dragon cold  
Our vict'ry's sure when we trust in God  
To win we must be bold!

March all you chosen ones  
El Morya's at the helm  
Ten thousand chosen ones  
Come to protect God's realm  
An army of Light - we come to fight  
Arise, come lend a hand!  
Our vict'ry's sure when we trust in God  
The name I AM THAT I AM. (Sing chorus twice)

This presentation today has given you the heart and spirit of Saint Germain. I wanted to give you his most recent teaching on the violet flame which was delivered in a dictation in Washington, D.C., in December, published in the 1984 volume of Pearls of Wisdom, number 61. It's a very excellent presentation on that violet flame, and I will read it to you when I come back later this afternoon. We will have a healing service and a blessing of those who have not yet received the blessing for healing, so do bring your loved ones.

Thank you again, and God bless you. [applause]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 3, 1985, at the Fiesta Island Ministry of Tourism Pavilion, Cultural Center of the Philippines Complex in Manila.





# Chapter 15

## The Beloved Messenger - April 14, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 15 - The Beloved Messenger - April 14, 1985

Saint Patrick's Day Address by Elizabeth Clare Prophet

So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

- Ezekiel 33

### The Example of the Saints

This day of days, March 17, 1985, brings us to that example so noted by Sanat Kumara of beloved Saint Patrick. And therefore, I deliver to you this Summit University lecture on the fire infolding itself in the very heart and life of Saint Patrick.

I deliver it to all the congregation of the righteous upon earth for many important reasons - principally that we must walk in the footsteps of the immortals, that we must see the goal of the ascension as being realized by ourselves - not as an exception to this path of striving but in fulfillment of it.

We see in the life of Jesus Christ and Moses and the prophets and the apostle Paul and the saints who have walked with us these two thousand years, as well as in that of the Masters of the Far East, that there are certain known factors in life and in what we face as we master each of the seven planes of being through the seven chakras.

These are not different, but they are the same tests given to all. They may be clothed in different guises in different centuries, but when it comes down to the moment of Truth, as for the testing, the temptation, and the trials, there are givens and there are knowns.

Therefore, by acquainting ourselves with the lives of the saints, we may know what to anticipate and not be dismayed when we ourselves as chelas, or our leaders or the Ascended Masters, come under the reproof of the fallen angels upon earth.

It is so essential, according to Saint Germain and to beloved El Morya, to understand our position in history. A long cosmic history precedes us - millions of years. We have been a part of that history. If you would like to hear my remarks on that subject made to Summit University last evening, I would be most happy to have this played for anyone in the community.<sup>1</sup>

It is important that we know as a whole, as a body of God and as a movement, what is the essence and the purpose of each quarter of Summit University. This we can come to understand through the dictations preceding and included in each quarter, and in the teachings given.

---

<sup>1</sup>Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Summit University lecture, March 16, 1985, "An Historical Perspective."

All who have been to Summit University and all who are preparing to attend ought to avail themselves of the opportunity of the continuing study which qualifies us as ministering servants, which qualification is by the Holy Spirit-not necessarily by ordination or by officially becoming a minister, but by the very cloak and mantle of the Brothers and Sisters of the Golden Robe and the Order of Francis and Clare-the spiritual anointing of our souls by God.

### **The Strength of the Individual in God**

The cape of responsibility for life and for one another and for our individual path is something we must keep constantly with us and before us lest we become a bit complacent because the body of God is so large, the movement is strong, the revolution is ongoing, and we do not see ourselves alone standing against the backdrop of the stark reality of the desert or the mountains or the darkness of the earth.

Yet these saints who have gone before us have been pillars of eternity standing in the mists of time and space. And as we study them, we see them in their aloneness, their all-oneness, standing out in relief against the complicity of the fallen ones.

And so, we understand, beloved hearts, that this message today is given to make us realize that no matter how many are our numbers, we must not number the numbers but consider that the individual clothed with God is the One and the Law of the One. Whether we are many together or whether we stand alone, we must count that the strength must be where we are, where the individual is.

We must see ourselves alongside Isaiah and Jeremiah. We must see ourselves as having to make it by the internal strength of the soul, the strength of character, and the courage necessary to face that energy veil in our own selves or in the world. For thereby will the community be strong, because the individual identifies himself individually and not collectively.

And this is what we underscore today: we must not become complacent in the sense that we are among many, but each individual must understand the supreme necessity of earning that ascension and marching forward on that personal path of Christhood.

### **It Matters What I Do Today**

Therefore it matters supremely what each one of us does each day, how we serve-that we come to decree sessions, that we meet Saint Germain's call Saturday evening, that we are here early Sunday morning, and that we understand that "through the Law of the One, I am accountable for the saving of the nations. I am accountable for implementing Saint Germain's call to the nations or whatever is the call of the hour"-which we hear in the dictations published in the current Pearls of Wisdom.

So let us see the example and the trial of Saint Patrick today and equate with it and run with it and not allow ourselves to be any less filled with fervor and soul-searching and God-mastering than this saint of the Most High God.

We are looking forward to our festivities and celebrations of Saint Patrick's Day and this, too, is important, but for now I ask you to meditate in the secret chamber of your heart with Gautama Buddha, El Morya, and Saint Patrick, and take this opportunity that we have on Sunday to contact the great Gurus, the World Teachers, to do our soul-searching, our meditation, our quiet confessions to the Almighty, so that we may know that we are truly on the path that is required of us and that we are meeting the requirements of the ascension and the goal set before us.

El Morya and Lanello, Saint Germain and Jesus, Mother Mary are very concerned that you pause to consider whether your spiritual life is in keeping with all that they have given and taught. Thus, do not be dismayed at the length of this lecture. You need to hear every word of it, and therefore please pay attention and stay awake.

I am going to read to you about the life of Saint Patrick, first from The Story of the Irish Race

by MacManus.<sup>2</sup>

### **The Life of Saint Patrick**

The coming of Patrick to Ireland marks the greatest of Irish epochs.

Of all most momentous happenings in Irish history, this seemingly simple one had the most extraordinary, most far-reaching effect. It changed the face of the nation, and utterly changed the nation's destiny. The coming of Patrick may be said to have had sublime effect not on Ireland alone, but upon the world. It was a world event.

I want your coming upon this planet to be a world event. I want you to know today, in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence, that your soul, your lifestream was sent to earth by God. And when you were born, it was a world event. And the second world event in your life is to be your confirmation, your externalization of that internal Light.

Let the history written of your soul's sojourn upon earth be noteworthy that the earth was changed by your coming. If it is not so, you shall not have fulfilled your fiery destiny. Such is the power of God in the individual. The Law of the One is about to proclaim the nova of your coming.

The man himself proved to be a world figure . . .

May you also prove that you are a world figure.

One of the massive giants who tower distinct and sublime above the dense mists of dim antiquity-one, too, of whom it may truly be said that the more intimately you approach him and the nearer you view him, the greater he grows. He was one of the greatest of Celts, became one of the greatest of Irishmen, and one of the very great among men.

Patrick first came to Ireland - as a captive - in the year 389, in the reign of Niall. It was forty-three years later, in the year 432, the reign of Laoghaire, that he came upon the mission which was so miraculously to change the Island's destiny.

An ancient Pagan prophecy attributed to Conn of the Hundred Battles says: "With Laoghaire the Valiant will the land be humbled by the coming of the Tailcenn (i.e., Patrick): houses across (i.e., churches): bent staffs which shall pluck the flowers from their high places."

In the period of Patrick's coming the great Roman Empire was crumbling, while Ireland, with fleets on the sea and armies in foreign lands, had reached the pinnacle of her political power - a time that would seem the least propitious for winning men to the meek and abnegatory doctrines of Christ. Yet was it, in His own mysterious way, God's chosen time for sending His chosen man.

### **Patrick Called into Slavery**

I will read to you from the Pearl of Wisdom of Sanat Kumara of November 18, 1979, concerning Saint Patrick.<sup>3</sup>

My Beloved Who Will Yet Go to the Mountain to Fast and Pray with Me That the Serpents Might Be Expelled from the Earth:

Let us go to the mountain in the land of Erin where a youth enslaved by pagans is in prayer through the day and into the night. So fervent is the love of God within him that the fire of his heart is a light midst snow and ice. He lived on the mountain, alone with God, tending his master's herds. And on that mountain I called my son Patrick, that out of the condition of servitude there might be produced the miracle fire of freedom.

It was late fourth century A.D. and the clans of the Irish - the reincarnated tribes of Ephraim

---

<sup>2</sup>Seumas MacManus, *The Story of the Irish Race: A Popular History of Ireland*, rev. ed. (Old Greenwich, Conn.: Devin-Adair Co., 1921), pp. 109, 112-15.

<sup>3</sup>Sanat Kumara, "The Judgment of Serpent and His Seed," in *The Opening of the Seventh Seal, Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, no. 46, pp. 313-16.

and Manasseh-were ruled by a host of kings. They served not the LORD God, nor had they the salvation of his Son. Therefore I, the Ancient of Days, called my son, freeborn, unto slavery that I might deliver him to freedom and to the mission of implanting the violet flame in the hearts of my true sons and daughters that they might one day carry it to the New World in the name of Saint Germain.

And therefore, unto slavery was he called and unto slavery are we called. We are called to the slavery of our own personal karma. The Law will not allow us to escape its bonds. Thereby we come to the realization of the need for liberation and the seeking of the Flame of Freedom and the one who delivers it, Sanat Kumara, and delivers it through his servant-sons, Saint Germain and Morya and the great Lights.

So we understand that there is a law of opposites whereby from unreality we are catapulted unto reality. And we are joyous to find ourselves in the knowledge of our obligations which we have incurred karmically, that we may draw upon the Light of God and prove that the Flame of Freedom and its Spirit is greater than all of these things.

### **The Vision and Preparation for the Mission**

To him I gave the vision of the people of Erin whose seed would one day ignite the fires of freedom on every shore and in every nation. Your own prophet Mark derived his fervor from that lineage of the Ancient of Days which goes back to the Emerald Isle. And the Irish eyes of Thomas Moore, poet and prince of my heart, yet smile through the sternness of El Morya and his twinkle of mirth always needed on earth.

Finally restored to his kinsfolk after six years of humbling himself before me on the mountain, tending sheep as he would soon feed my sheep, Patrick heard the voices of the souls of my children crying out from the land of Erin for deliverance: "We beseech thee, holy youth, to come and walk among us once more." Indeed they remembered him when he had walked among them as a prophet in Israel, rebuking their waywardness in the name of the LORD. Now they awaited the message of their salvation through Messiah's anointed apostle.

Patrick prepared for his mission under the lineage of the Ruby Ray and with the saints of the inner Church. And that mission, my beloved, was to subdue the seed of Serpent in Ireland and to raise up the tribes of Israel, the remnant of Joseph's seed who would be Christ-bearers to the nations. Empowered of the Holy Ghost and bearing the Staff of Jesus, he wielded such power and wrought such miracles that pagan chiefs and decadent Druids bowed in submission to this rod of Aaron that, in the new tongue, became the rod of Erin.

So perilous was the mission of the shamrock saint of the fifth ray that he wrote in his "Confession": "Daily I expect either a violent death or to be robbed and reduced to slavery or the occurrence of some such calamity. I have cast myself into the hands of Almighty God, for He rules everything; as the Prophet saith, 'Cast thy care upon the LORD, and He Himself will sustain thee.'"

### **His Consecration, Commission, and Reception at the Irish Court of King Laoghaire**

The reading from MacManus continues:

Having been consecrated Bishop, Pope Celestine commissioned him to carry the gospel to the land of his love-and conferred on him the Roman noble name Patricius.

He reached Ireland in 432 in the fourth year of the reign of Laoghaire, son of Niall, High-King.

On the eve of Easter, Patrick's party encamped at Slaine, on the left bank of the Boyne, opposite to and in sight of Tara; and Patrick lighted in front of his tent a fire which was visible at the king's court.

Now a great festival was beginning at Tara, coincident with the beginning of Patrick's Easter festival. And it was a gross violation of royal and ancient order that on this eve any fire should be

lighted before the court Druids should light their sacred fire upon the royal Rath. Accordingly, when Laoghaire's astounded court beheld in the distance the blazing of Patrick's fire before the Druid fire had yet been lit, great was their consternation and high and hot their wrath.

"What audacious miscreant," demanded the king, "has dared to do this outrage?" The Druids answered him that it was indeed the Tailcenn of the old prophecy, come to supersede his rule, and their rule, in Eirinn. "Moreover," they said, "unless the fire on yonder hill be extinguished this very night, it shall never more be extinguished in Eirinn. It will outshine all fires that we light, and he who lit it will conquer us all: he will overthrow you, and his kingdom overthrow your kingdom: he will make your subjects his, and rule over them all forever."

Then King Laoghaire, a splendidly determined old pagan, of like nature with Miliuc, angrily demanded that the transgressor should be dragged before him, with all the other foreign intruders who were supporting him.

Then Patrick's camp was raided by Laoghaire's soldiers, and he and his companions ordered to march to Tara.

An old tradition has it that, as, on Easter morning, the missionaries proceeded in processional order, toward the king's court, they chanted the sacred Lorica, called the Faed Fiada, or Deer's Cry, specially composed by Patrick for their protection.

It is said that as the minions of the Druids lay in ambush to intercept and kill them as they came to court, these evil ones now saw not Patrick and his companions pass, only saw pass a harmless herd of gentle deer, a doe followed by her twenty fawns. Hence the hymn's title, the Faed Fiada - Deer's Cry.

And through all the centuries since, the Faed Fiada - which many old authorities pronounce to be Patrick's own work, and the first hymn written in Gaelic - has been used by the Irish Race as a lorica for protection.

And so I shall read it to you so that you may also offer this prayer for your spiritual protection from all evil.

#### Patrick's Lorica for Protection

I bind me to-day,  
God's might to direct me,  
God's power to protect me,  
God's wisdom for learning,  
God's eye for discerning,  
God's ear for my hearing,  
God's word for my clearing.  
God's hand for my cover,  
God's path to pass over,  
God's buckler to guard me,  
God's army to ward me,  
Against snares of the devil,  
Against vice's temptation,  
Against wrong inclination,  
Against men who plot evil,  
A near or afar, with many or few.

Christ near,  
Christ here,  
Christ be with me,

Christ beneath me,  
Christ within me,  
Christ behind me,  
Christ be o'er me,  
Christ before me.

Christ in the left and the right,  
Christ hither and thither,  
Christ in the sight,  
Of each eye that shall seek me,  
In each ear that shall hear,  
In each mouth that shall speak me -  
Christ not the less  
In each heart I address.  
I bind me to-day on the Triune - I call,  
With faith in the Trinity-Unity - God over all.

### **Patrick Challenges the Court, Converts the Queen, Gains the King's Favor and Freedom**

And having been carried safe by the Lord through the ambushes prepared for them, Patrick led his host into the king's presence, chanting: "Let them that will, trust in chariots and horses, but we walk in the name of the Lord."

To impress and awe these foreigners, King Laoghaire with his queen and court, sat aloft in state, while his warriors, in silence, sat around in a great circle, with the rims of their shields against their chins.

Laoghaire, evidently apprehensive of the secret power of the Tailcenn, had warned his court that none of the marks of respect which were the due of a stranger, should be shown to this bold aggressor. But so impressive was Patrick's appearance that immediately when he came into their presence, Dubthach, the King's Ollam poet, arose, in respect for him; as also a young noble, Erc-who afterwards became Bishop Erc. And these two were Patrick's first converts at Tara.

In the presence of King and court Patrick was first confronted with the Druids, who, it was hoped, would quickly confound him. But matching his miracles against their magic he showed to all that his powers far transcended theirs. He dispelled a darkness, which they, by their magical powers had produced, but were powerless to dissipate-"They can bring darkness," he significantly said, "but cannot bring light."

He preached Christ to the assembly, and won to his Master the queen and several prominent members of the court. And, though Laoghaire's pagan faith was unshaken, he was so far won by the man Patrick that he gave him the freedom of his realm to preach the new faith where and to whom he would.

### **Patrick's Letter to the Soldiers of Coroticus on the Occasion of the Slaughter of the Newly Baptized**

#### **Continuing Sanat Kumara's discourse:**

Well might you emulate the courage and the humility of my son Patrick when he boldly challenged Prince Corotick, that serpent who dared plunder Patrick's domain, massacring a great number of neophytes, as it is written, who were yet in their white garments after baptism; and others he carried away and sold to infidels.

Patrick circulated a letter in his own hand pronouncing the judgment of Corotick and his accom-

plices and declaring them separate from him as the established Bishop of Ireland, and from Jesus Christ. He forbade the faithful “to eat with them, or to receive their alms, till they should have satisfied God by the tears of sincere penance, and restored the servants of Jesus Christ to their liberty.”

I am going to read to you now Patrick’s letter to Corotick, from “The Letters of the Holy Bishop Patrick,” in *The Steadfast Man*.<sup>4</sup> And I expect that as I am reading these accounts of Patrick’s life you are planning and visualizing how you yourselves will so fulfill your fiery destiny in his footsteps.

This book states that the letter is to the soldiers of Coroticus, the Latin name of Corotick.

I, Patrick, a sinner, unlearned, resident in Ireland, declare myself to be a bishop. Most assuredly I believe that what I am I have received from God. And so I live among barbarians, a stranger and exile for the love of God. He is witness that this is so.

Not that I wished my mouth to utter anything so hard and harsh; but I am forced by the zeal for God; and the truth of Christ has wrung it from me, out of love for my neighbours and sons for whom I gave up my country and parents and my life to the point of death. If I be worthy, I live for my God to teach the heathen, even though some may despise me.

2- With my own hand I have written and composed these words, to be given, delivered, and sent to the soldiers of Coroticus; I do not say, to my fellow citizens, or to fellow citizens of the holy Romans, but to fellow citizens of the demons, because of their evil works. Like our enemies, they live in death, allies of the Scots and the apostate Picts. Dripping with blood, they welter in the blood of innocent Christians, whom I have begotten into the number for God and confirmed in Christ!

3- The day after the newly baptised, anointed with chrism, in white garments (had been slain) - the fragrance was still on their foreheads when they were butchered and slaughtered with the sword by the above-mentioned people - I sent a letter with a holy presbyter whom I had taught from his childhood, clerics accompanying him, asking them to let us have some of the booty, and of the baptised they had made captives. They only jeered at them.

4- Hence I do not know what to lament more: those who have been slain, or those whom they have taken captive, or those whom the devil has mightily ensnared. Together with him they will be slaves in Hell in an eternal punishment; for who committeth sin is a slave and will be called a son of the devil.

5- Wherefore let every God-fearing man know that they are enemies of me and of Christ my God, for whom I am an ambassador. Parricide! fratricide! ravening wolves that eat the people of the Lord as they eat bread! As is said, The wicked, O Lord, have destroyed Thy law, which but recently He had excellently and kindly planted in Ireland, and which had established itself by the grace of God.

6- I make no false claim. I share in the work of those whom He called and predestinated to preach the Gospel amidst grave persecutions unto the end of the earth, even if the enemy shows his jealousy through the tyranny of Coroticus, a man who has no respect for God nor for His priests whom He chose, giving them the highest, divine, and sublime power, that whom they should bind upon earth should be bound also in heaven.

7- Wherefore, then, I plead with you earnestly, ye holy and humble of heart, it is not permissible to court the favour of such people, nor to take food or drink with them, nor even to accept their alms, until they make reparation to God in hardships, through penance, with shedding of tears, and set free the baptised servants of God and handmaids of Christ, for whom He died and was crucified.

8- The most High disapproveth the gifts of the wicked. . . . He that offereth sacrifice of the goods of the poor, is as one that sacrificeth the son in the presence of his father. The riches, it is written, which he has gathered unjustly, shall be vomited up from his belly; the angel of death drags him

---

<sup>4</sup>Saint Patrick, Letter to the Soldiers of Coroticus, in Paul Gallico, *The Steadfast Man: A Biography of St. Patrick* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Company, 1958), pp. 220-25.

away, by the fury of dragons he shall be tormented, the viper's tongue shall kill him, unquenchable fire devoureth him.

And so - Woe to those who fill themselves with what is not their own; or, What doth it profit a man that he gain the whole world, and suffer the loss of his own soul?

9- It would be too tedious to discuss and set forth everything in detail, to gather from the whole Law testimonies against such greed. Avarice is a deadly sin. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's goods. Thou shalt not kill. A murderer cannot be with Christ. Whosoever hateth his brother is accounted a murderer. Or, He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. How much more guilty is he that has stained his hands with the blood of the sons of God whom He has of late purchased in the utmost part of the earth through the call of our littleness!

10- Did I come to Ireland without God, or according to the flesh? Who compelled me? I am bound by the Spirit not to see any of my kinsfolk. Is it of my own doing that I have holy mercy on the people who once took me captive and made away with the servants and maids of my father's house?

I was freeborn according to the flesh. I am the son of a decurion. But I sold my noble rank - I am neither ashamed nor sorry - for the good of others. Thus I am a servant in Christ to a foreign nation for the unspeakable glory of life everlasting which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

11- And if my own people do not know me, a prophet hath no honour in his own country. Perhaps we are not of the same fold and have not one and the same God as father, as is written: He that is not with me, is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth. It is not right that one destroyeth, another buildeth up. I seek not the things that are mine.

It is not my grace, but God who has given this solicitude into my heart, to be one of His hunters or fishers whom God once foretold would come in the last days.

12- I am hated. What shall I do, Lord? I am most despised. Look, Thy sheep around me are torn to pieces and driven away, and that by those robbers, by the orders of the hostile-minded Coroticus. Far from the love of God is a man who hands over Christians to the Picts and Scots.

Ravens wolves have devoured the flock of the Lord, which in Ireland was indeed growing splendidly with the greatest care; and the sons and daughters of kings were monks and virgins of Christ - I cannot count their number. Wherefore, be not pleased with the wrong done to the just; even to hell it shall not please.

13- Who of the saints would not shudder to be merry with such persons or to enjoy a meal with them? They have filled their houses with the spoils of dead Christians, they live on plunder. They do not know, the wretches, that what they offer their friends and sons as food is deadly poison, just as Eve did not understand that it was death she gave to her husband. So are all that do evil: they work death as their eternal punishment.

14- This is the custom of the Roman Christians of Gaul: they send holy and able men to the Franks and other heathen with so many thousand solidi to ransom baptised captives. You prefer to kill and sell them to a foreign nation that has no knowledge of God. You betray the members of Christ as it were into a brothel.

What hope have you in God, or anyone who thinks as you do, or converses with you in words of flattery? God will judge. For Scripture says: Not only they that do evil are worthy to be condemned, but they also that consent to them.

Not Only They That Do Evil Are Worthy to Be Condemned

But They Also That Consent to Them

El Morya's Warning to His Chelas



Let us consider that statement again - "Not only they that do evil are worthy to be condemned, but they also that consent to them."

Keepers of the Flame, the law is written: Silence is consent. And this is the very heart and message of the life of Saint Patrick. Where there was evil, he challenged it forthrightly and directly. He did not remain silent.

And this is the great message of Saint Patrick and El Morya and Saint Germain today: that Keepers of the Flame who do not attend services and give their calls to Saint Germain for the Afghans, for Nicaragua, for El Salvador and for the burdens of the earth are in silence consenting to the ravaging of the earth and the lightbearers.

Therefore I am sent by the hierarchy this day to remind you of your covenant with the Magi, to remind you of Morya and Patrick and Saint Germain and Mother Mary, and to remind you of your responsibility in service.

For Morya said to me this morning that those who know the law and do it not in this activity and in this Fraternity of Keepers of the Flame already have written on their record of the Book of Life their neglect and therefore their consent to world conditions - having, as they do, the knowledge of the violet flame and the knowledge of the Call and failing to present themselves a living sacrifice in the testimony of the Word in this sanctuary or in their homes and centers around the world.

Withholding your life from the defense of innocent victims worldwide becomes an accountability, and that accountability is upon your lifestream this day. And therefore, be forewarned not to have the expectancy that by the momentum of the movement (the organization and its activities) you will arrive at the gate of Paradise.

Thus, as your Messenger, I divest myself of the responsibility of this knowledge and warning, even as El Morya, your Guru, does the same through me in this hour. Therefore, hear the law which was spoken by Patrick in the fifth century: "Not only they that do evil are worthy to be condemned, but they also that consent to them." The law is written - your silence is your consent.

Continuing Patrick's letter:

15- I do not know what I should say or speak further about the departed ones of the sons of God, whom the sword has touched all too harshly. For Scripture says: Weep with them that weep; and again: If one member be grieved, let all members grieve with it.

Hence the Church mourns and laments her sons and daughters whom the sword has not yet slain, but who were removed and carried off to faraway lands, where sin abounds openly, grossly, impudently. There people who were freeborn have been sold, Christians made slaves, and that, too, in the service of the abominable, wicked, and apostate Picts!

16- Therefore I shall raise my voice in sadness and grief: O you fair and beloved brethren and sons whom I have begotten in Christ, countless of number, what can I do for you? I am not worthy to come to the help of God or men. The wickedness of the wicked hath prevailed over us. We have been made, as it were, strangers.

Perhaps they do not believe that we have received one and the same baptism, or have one and the same God as father. For them it is a disgrace that we are Irish. Have ye not, as is written, one God? Have ye, every one of you, forsaken his neighbour?

17- Therefore I grieve for you, I grieve, my dearly beloved. But again, I rejoice within myself. I have not laboured for nothing, and my journeying abroad has not been in vain. And if this horrible, unspeakable crime did happen - thanks be to God, you have left the world and have gone to Paradise as baptised faithful. I see you: you have begun to journey where night shall be no more, nor mourning, nor death; but you shall leap like calves loosened from their bonds, and you shall tread down the wicked, and they shall be ashes under your feet.

18- You, then, will reign with the apostles, and prophets, and martyrs. You will take possession of eternal kingdoms, as He Himself testifies, saying: They shall come from the east and from the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven. Without are dogs, and sorcerers, . . . and murderers; and liars and perjurers have their portion in the pool of everlasting fire.

Not without reason does the Apostle say: Where the just man shall scarcely be saved, where shall the sinner and ungodly transgressor of the law find himself?

19- Where, then, will Coroticus with his criminals, rebels against Christ, where will they see themselves, they who distribute baptised women as prizes - for a miserable temporal kingdom, which will pass away in a moment? As a cloud or smoke that is dispersed by the wind, so shall the deceitful wicked perish at the presence of the Lord; but the just shall feast with great constancy with Christ, they shall judge nations, and rule over wicked kings for ever and ever. Amen.

20- I testify before God and His angels that it will be so as He indicated to my ignorance. It is not my words that I have set forth in Latin, but those of God and the apostles and prophets, who have never lied. He that believeth shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be condemned, God hath spoken.

21- I ask earnestly that whoever is a willing servant of God be a carrier of this letter, so that on no account it be suppressed or hidden by anyone, but rather be read before all the people, and in the presence of Coroticus himself.

May God inspire them sometime to recover their senses for God, repenting, however late, their heinous deeds - murderers of the brethren of the Lord! - and to set free the baptised women whom they took captive, in order that they may deserve to live to God, and be made whole, here and in eternity!

Be peace to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Spirit. Amen.

This letter, then, is the expression of the sacred fire of God through the heart of Saint Patrick upon a most burdensome and grievous crime committed-the slaughter of the innocents. Thus you understand that the testimony of the lightbearers in the face of injustice wherever you find it is your calling-subject to the direction of the Holy Spirit upon you and your own Christ Self.

### **Our Individual Responsibility to Fulfill the Requirements of the Law**

Remember that silence is agreement in any area of life and in the face of any crime. And thus, understand individual and personal responsibility for the rebuke, either of the seed of the wicked or of the burdens or grievances or sins of one another. This is according to the Old Testament where it is written in the prophecies of Ezekiel (Chapters 3 and 33) that if we keep silence and do not challenge and rebuke the wickedness of the seed of the wicked, their karma will be upon us.

And the same of the children of the Light: If we do not challenge their wrongdoing, their karma will be upon us; and we are responsible if, for our failure to preach to them, they are judged in the Day of Judgment and lose their salvation.

Thus, you see the little book that is sweet in the mouth and bitter in the belly that is given to John the Revelator by the mighty angel clothed with a cloud and a rainbow on his head.<sup>5</sup> He takes the book. He eats it. It is sweet in his mouth. He is filled with the glory of God - as you are filled with the glory of the Masters' dictations and the Light and the results of your meditations and dynamic decrees.

It is bitter in his belly. And the bitterness in the belly is his and our accountability in the new age. And the angel tells him exactly what is this accountability. He says: "Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings."

---

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 10:1, 2, 8-11.

Thus, it is the dawn of our responsibility in this life for the karma of our previous embodiments, for whatever is happening upon earth in the hour and the day of our incarnation, and for our taking on the burden of the LORD which is the preaching, verily the prophesying, to the nations.

The bitterness in the belly is the realization that we must face those wicked ones who transgress against the LORD and challenge them in their iniquities. And we must challenge the self-righteous to embrace the righteousness of the LORD Sanat Kumara. This is the calling and the office of those who are the Christed ones.

Following the directive of beloved El Morya and his dictation<sup>6</sup> to you prior to my leaving on the Pacific Stump, the one who holds the office of chela or is aspiring to the office of chela must already be acting the part of the office of Christ in order to inherit the mantle of Christ. Therefore you understand your unique and individual accountability rather than saying, "The Messenger is taking care of this. The Messenger is preaching the Word, therefore I do not have to do it. The board of directors is taking care of these burdens, and therefore I will not be necessarily involved in this action."

If we do not fulfill our calling and our office, wherever we are on the ladder of life, we will lose both the calling and the office.

Understand that individually, one by one, you must daily keep your peace with Almighty God in obedience to His laws. Though I am the Shepherd of your souls, I cannot be accountable for the misdemeanors which you yourselves are responsible for, because you are fulfilling your discipleship in the Aquarian dispensation of Saint Germain.

The knowledge of the Law itself makes you accountable. And therefore, realize that the disciplining of your soul, the watchfulness, the realization of Light and Darkness and right and wrong is a supreme responsibility which you have under your own Christ Self and I AM Presence.

Remember this. And do not tarry in passivity, waiting for someone who you refer to as a "hierarch" to come along and tap you on the head and remind you of your responsibility to be the incarnate Word. Remember that the Teaching itself has made you immensely responsible for a path on which you must set the example. And this path was nobly outpictured by Saint Patrick in the fifth century.

So you see, we cannot claim ignorance. All Patrick had was Jesus Christ, the apostles, the prophets, and his own I AM Presence, Christ Self, and his responsibility to the one who anointed him - the Ancient of Days. It is not as though he had any outer person goading him to these actions. They sprung from the wellspring within him of the sacred fire.

Saint Germain says to you, "Go and do likewise." The Masters have spoken. They have dictated. They have released their intents. They have called their chelas. They have called their Keepers of the Flame. Everyone who has heard the dictations stands accountable for fulfilling the requirements of the Law.

When you place yourselves at the feet of the Ascended Masters, know that you have the responsibility for the Light and the Wisdom and the Mandate given. These are the terms of chelaship. When you expect God to serve you through the Ascended Masters, you are expected to return in kind.

This is the quickening and the awakening that the Darjeeling Council brings to the body of God on this Saint Patrick's Day. It is the Emerald Matrix of Truth. And Truth is a two-edged sword and it cleaves asunder the real from the unreal. And we all need that fiery flame of Truth and the Science of Being it brings to us today.

### **The Taking Up of Serpents**

I would like to read you the concluding statements of Sanat Kumara on Saint Patrick.

---

<sup>6</sup>El Morya, February 3, 1985, "Chela - Christed One - Guru: Offices on the Path of the Individualization of the God Flame," Pearls of Wisdom, vol.28, no.11, pp. 123-25.

Such is the true Work and Word of the saints of the Ruby Ray who, with all due seriousness, receive the sign of their coming in the taking up of serpents. Thousands upon thousands of the descendants of Jacob's favorite son were baptized and confirmed by the Lord Jesus through my son Patrick. Like the apostle Paul, he bound the power of Serpent's seed that had invaded the land of Erin; and like him, he healed their sick, he restored sight - both inner and outer-to their blind, and he raised Abram's seed - dead in body and in spirit - to new life through the indwelling Christ by the Word of Christ Jesus, his beloved.

Now the Ascended Master Saint Patrick stands with me on the summit of Mount Aigli where, at the close of his earthly sojourn, he retreated forty days and forty nights, fasting in body and in spirit that he might be filled with the Light of the Ancient of Days. There on that occasion fifteen hundred years ago, I summoned all the saints of Erin - the light of Aaron's priesthood and the lightbearers of the Christic seed of Joseph-past, present, and future, to pay homage to him who was father to them all.

Again I call the saints to a pilgrimage to the mountain to bless and be blessed by Patrick, to be infilled with his Spirit, to receive his mantle, to pray fervently that the fruit of all of his labors might provide a plenteous harvest in this age unto the World Mother who labors long for her children and for the Manchild.

Now I say, saints of the Ruby Ray, let Mission Amethyst Jewel return to the shrine where there once burned in the heart of a youth enslaved a kindling light that was to light a world. Let him who is an initiate of the fifth ray and the Lamb who is worthy transfer to you the momentum of his light that by your dynamic decrees unto the living Word you might once again cast out of Ireland the seed of Serpent now persecuting the blessed seed of the Woman.

Let the violet fire of freedom ring through hill and dale! Let it restore truth and the true Church Universal and Triumphant that belongs unto the saints!

My beloved, many of you were among the souls of the saints who came to Patrick in his final hours on the mountain. You saluted him in the glory of God that was upon him, and to him you were the promise that his Word and Work would be carried to golden shores unto a golden age of Christ peace and enlightenment. It is time and high time that you go forth to bind the barbarians that have returned to the British Isles with their terror and terrorism and their age-old tyranny by which they would bind the souls of my people Israel.

### **I Call for a Prayer Vigil for Ireland**

This is a very great calling upon my heart that has burdened me throughout my trip as I have read daily the newspaper reports of more killings and deaths in Ireland. Surely God has placed in my heart in the past month, leading to this day, the great need of Ireland for the Light and the lightbearers.

And therefore, I call for a prayer vigil on behalf of Ireland once again that we may move with the saints and the holy ones of God to demand that the Light devour these murderers and assassins who have reincarnated for their final judgment and may very well have been a part of those soldiers who performed this dastardly deed in the slaying of the holy innocents in the time of Patrick.

Surely there is a battle raging of Armageddon, of life and death. And so, let us consider the suffering of the people of Ireland, whence came Morya and Lanello and many of your hearts-truly a land of angels, a land of Light, a land unique and that is under attack. Even adversaries siding in with the murderers and terrorists are in the United States today providing them with funds, as you know.

In the heart of all of this and in the midst of it is the presence of Saint Patrick. And yet we know that the key to unlock the power of his causal body, his shepherd's crook, his mitre and the sword of the Spirit must be the dynamic decree. And our dynamic decree is far more effective when, in

our hearts, we, too, have fasted and prayed and sacrificed that the Light might shine through us in the most efficacious manner, as it did through him. He came and he delivered that land of serpents. 'Psychic snakes' (formed on the astral plane) were driven out of Ireland, and thus the serpents-the fallen ones - likewise must be driven out.

Thus we understand what is the power of the raised shepherd's crook, the Kundalini fire, the crook which rises. And the crook itself is the shape of that rising flame that comes around the head and seals in the third eye the Emerald Matrix, the green of Saint Patrick.

### **Saint Patrick's Confession**

I am going to read to you Saint Patrick's Confession.<sup>7</sup> He wrote it toward the end of his life, and it is the main source of the information which we have today about Patrick. It was composed as the defense of his ministry in answer to charges that he was seeking profit for himself in his mission in Ireland.

In it he tells of his six-year captivity as a shepherd in Ireland during his teenage years, thus showing all of us by his example that in the teenage years we bear the burden of our karma and we are preparing for our mission and we are being initiated. And this is the great significance of becoming a teenager today. And would it be to God that the American teenager would understand this path from age thirteen to nineteen - as representative of the six years of Saint Patrick's imprisonment<sup>8</sup> - and understand that it is meet that the sacred fire be exalted in them and that they commune with God.

He speaks of his escape to Britain and subsequent calling to return to Ireland to minister to her people, his spiritual work among the Irish and some of the perils that he faced, including an attack by Satan and his persecution and betrayal by a close friend.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

1- I, Patrick, sinner, am the most illiterate and inconsiderable of all the Faithful, and am despised in the hearts of many.

I had for father Calpurnius, a deacon, one of the sons of Potitus, a presbyter, who belonged to the village of Bannavem Taberniae; for he owned a small farm hard by, where I was made a captive.

At the time I was about sixteen years old. I had no knowledge of the True God, and I was led to Ireland in captivity with many thousand others, according to our deserts, because we departed from God and did not keep his commandments, and we were not obedient to our priests, who were wont to admonish us for our salvation. And the Lord poured upon us the fury of his anger, and scattered us among many gentile nations, even unto the ends of the earth, where now my littleness may be seen among stranger folk.

2- And there the Lord opened the understanding of my unbelief, so that, though late, I might summon my faults to mind and turn with all my heart to the Lord my God, who regarded my low estate, and pitied my ignorance and youth, and kept watch over me before I knew him or had attained discernment or could distinguish good from evil, and fortified me and comforted me as a father his son.

3- Therefore I cannot now maintain silence (nor would it be fitting) as to the great favours and the great grace which the Lord vouchsafed to bestow on me in the land of my captivity. For this is the return we make: that after our chastening and our recognition of God we shall exalt and praise his wondrous works before every nation which is under the whole heaven.

---

<sup>7</sup>Saint Patrick, The Confession, in Oliver St. John Gogarty, I Follow Saint Patrick (London: Rich & Cowan, 1938), pp. 311-26.

<sup>8</sup>At the age of 16, Patrick was captured by Irish marauders and delivered into slavery. He escaped 6 years later, at the age of 22.

4- For there is no other God, and never has been, and never will be hereafter, except God the Father unbegotten, without beginning, from whom is all Beginning, who holds all things, as we say, and his Son Jesus Christ, whom we witness likewise to have been ever with the Father, spiritually existing in the Father before the origin of the universe, begotten inexpressibly before all beginning.

And by him were made things visible and invisible. He was made man, and after triumphing over death was received up to the Father in heaven. And he gave to him all power above every name of things in heaven and things in earth and things under the earth; and let every tongue confess to him that Jesus Christ is Lord and God in whom we believe.

And we look for his Coming any day now. He the Judge of the quick and the dead, who will render to each man according to his deeds. And he shed on us abundantly the Holy Ghost, the gift and pledge of immortality, who turns those that believe and obey into the Children of God and Joint-heirs with Christ, whom we confess and adore as One God in the Trinity of the Holy Name.

5- For he himself declared through the prophet, "Call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me." And again he says, "It is honourable to reveal and confess the works of God."

6- Yet, faulty as I am in many ways, I desire my brethren and kinsfolk to know what manner of man I am, so that they may be able to understand the dedication of my soul.

7- I know well enough the testimony of my Lord, who witnesses in the Psalm, "Thou shalt destroy them that speak a lie." And again he says, "The mouth that belies kills the soul." And the same Lord says in the Gospel, "The idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment."

8- Therefore I ought exceedingly, with fear and trembling, to dread this sentence in that day when no man shall be able to absent himself or hide; but all of us, every man of us, must give account of even his tiniest sins before the judgment seat of the Lord Christ.

9- Consequently I have long considered a written statement, but till this moment I have hesitated. For I feared to come under the censure of men's tongues, because I am not learned as others are, who have imbibed in the most approved ways both Law and Holy Scripture in one draught, and who from their infancy have never changed their speech but instead went on bringing it to ever greater perfection.

For my speech, my style, is translated into a strange tongue, as can easily be perceived from the flavour of my writing the degree of my training and instruction in the matter of words. For, says the wise man, "By the tongue will be discovered understanding and knowledge and the teaching of truth."

10- But what use is an excuse however nigh the truth, especially when joined to presumption? seeing that now I myself, in my old age, strongly desire that which in my youth I did not acquire; because my sins stood in the way of my mastering what I had previously read over. But who believes me even if I repeat what I have said in my prefatory remarks?

### **Conquering Fear and Illiteracy, Patrick Preaches the Word**

A youth, scarcely indeed a boy, I was made a captive before I knew what I should strive for or what I ought to shun (in language). And so today I blush and am exceedingly afraid to show nakedly my inexperience, because through lack of education I cannot express myself with brevity. For as the Spirit yearns, the disposition discloses the soul and the understanding.

11- But even had I had the same opportunity as others, still I would not keep silent, on account of the reward. And if perhaps it should appear to many that I am thrusting myself forward in this matter with my ignorance and my slow tongue, yet it is written, "The tongue of the stammerers shall quickly learn to speak peace."

How much rather should we covet to do this, who are, he says, the Epistle of Christ for salvation unto the ends of the earth, although not a learned one, yet ministered with all strength, written in your hearts, not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God. And again the Spirit witnesses, "And husbandry (or rusticity) was ordained by the Most High."

12- Whence I, at first illiterate, an exile, unlearned as is one who does not know how to provide for the future-yet this I do know with full certainty, that before I was afflicted I was like a stone which lies in the deep mire; and he that is mighty came, and in his mercy lifted me up, and set me on the top of the wall. And therefore I ought to cry out and render somewhat to the Lord for his benefits so great both here and in eternity, which the mind of man cannot estimate.

13- Therefore, be you filled with wonder, you that fear God, both small and great, and you lordly rhetoricians, listen and search it out. Who was it that called me up, fool as I am, from the midst of those who seem to be wise and skilled in the law and powerful in word and in everything?

And me, too, the abhorred of this world, did he inspire beyond others, if such I were, only that with reverence and godly fear and unblameably I should faithfully serve the gentile people to whom the love of Christ transferred and presented me, as long as I live, if I should be worthy: that in humility and truthfully I should serve them.

14- So it is right that according to the rule of faith in the Trinity, I should define doctrine and make known the gift of God and everlasting consolation, without being held back by danger, and spread everywhere without fear, confidently, the name of God; so that even after my decease I may leave a legacy to my brethren and sons whom I baptised in the Lord, many thousands of men.

15- And I was not worthy, nor such a one, that the Lord should grant this to his poor slave after calamities and such great difficulties, after captivity, after many years: that he should grant me so great a grace towards that gentile people-what formerly, in my youth I never hoped for or pondered.

### **Prayer, the Voice of God, Voyage to Britain**

16- Now after I came to Ireland, daily I pastured flocks, and constantly during the day I prayed. More and more there grew the Love of God and the Fear of him, and my Faith increased, and my Spirit was stirred up, so that in a single day I uttered as many as a hundred prayers, and nearly as many in the night, so that I stayed even in the woods and the mountain.

Before dawnlight I used to be roused to prayer, in snow, in frost, in rain. And I felt no harm, nor was there any slothfulness in me (as I now see), because then the spirit in me was fervent.

17- And there verily one night I heard in my sleep a voice saying to me, "You fast to good purpose, soon to go to your fatherland." And again after a very little time I heard the Answer speaking to me, "See, your ship is ready." And it was not near, but was far off about 200 miles. And I had never been there, nor had I knowledge of any person there.

And thereon shortly afterwards I took myself to flight and left the man with whom I had been for 6 years; and I came in the strength of God who prospered my way for good, and I encountered nothing alarming until I came to that ship.

18- And on the very day I came, the ship sailed from its anchorage. And I declared that I had to sail away with them. And the shipmaster was displeased, and replied harshly with anger, "On no account seek to go with us."

When I heard this, I departed from them to go to the hut where I was lodging; and on the way I began to pray. And before I had completed my prayer, I heard one of them. He was shouting loudly after me, "Come quickly, these men are calling you."

And they began to say to me, "Come, we accept you in good faith. Make friends with us in any way you like."

And on that day I refused to suck their breasts through fear of God; but nevertheless I hoped that

some of them would come into the faith of Jesus Christ, since they were gentiles. For that reason I stayed with them; and straightway we set sail.

### **Starving Shipmates Taught to Pray, God Sends a Miracle**

19- And after three days we reached land, and for 28 days we travelled through a desert; and food failed them and hunger overcame them. And one day the shipmaster began to say to me, "How is this, you Christian? you say your God is great and almighty. Why then can't you pray for us? We're in danger of starvation. Hardly are we like to see a human being again."

Then I spoke plainly to them.

"Turn in faith and with all your heart to the Lord my God, to whom nothing is impossible, so that he may send you food today for your journey until you can eat no more, for everywhere he has plenty."

And, by God's help, so it came to pass. Lo, a herd of swine appeared on the track before our eyes; and they killed many of them and spent two nights there, and were well refreshed, and their dogs were fed full, for many of them had fainted and were left half dead by the way.

And after this they offered the fullest thanks to God, and I became an object of honour in their eyes, and from that day on they had food in plenty. They even found wild honey and gave me a piece of it. But one of them said, "This is offered in sacrifice."

Thanks be to God, I tasted none of it.

### **Patrick's Call to Helias**

#### **His Deliverance from Satan in the Splendor of the Sun**

20- On that very same night I lay a-sleeping, and powerfully Satan assailed me; which I shall remember as long as I am in this body. He fell upon me like an enormous stone, and I was stricken nerveless in all my limbs. Whence then did it come into my unscholarly spirit to call upon Helias?

At once I saw the sun rising into the dawn sky, and while I kept invoking "Helias, Helias," with all my strength, lo, the Splendour of the Sun fell over me and instantly shook all the heaviness off from me.

I believe I was succoured by Christ my Lord and that his Spirit even then was calling out on my behalf.

If anyone ever asks you why you pray to Helios, you may cite them the record of this Christian saint and his deliverance. By the direct knowledge of the Holy Spirit, he was given the name of the Sun and the name of the Son behind the Sun, and Helios delivered him. Isn't it the great miracle of God that the doctrine of the Almighty One transcends the doctrines of men to deliver our souls?

And I trust that it will be so in the day of my trouble, as he says in the Gospel. "In that day," the Lord testifies, "it is not you that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaks in you."

The Spirit of the Father, our Father Helios, speaks in him and in us. Can he not also deliver us by the splendor of his shining from the works of the devil forever?

21- And a second time, after many years, I was made a captive. And so on that first night I remained with them. I heard the Answer of God declaring to me, "For two months yet you will be with them."

So it came to pass. On the sixtieth night after that, the Lord delivered me from their hands.

22- Moreover, on our way he provided us with food and fire and dry weather every day until on the tenth day we reached our journey's end. As I explained above, for 28 days we travelled through a desert. And on the night on which we finished our journey we came to the end of our food.

23- Again, a few years later, I was in Britain with my kin, who welcomed me as a son and in good



faith besought me that now at least, after the great tribulations which I had endured, I would not ever again go away from them.

### **Visions of Victoricus Bearing Tidings of the Irish**

And there verily I saw in the night visions a man whose name was Victoricus, coming as it were from Ireland with countless letters. He gave one of them to me, and I read the beginning of the letter, which was entitled, "The Voice of the Irish"; and while I was reading out the beginning of the letter, I thought that at that very moment I heard the voice of those that lived beside the Wood of Focluth, which is near the western sea. And thus they cried out, as if from one mouth, "We beg you, holy boy, to come and walk among us yet again."

"Victoricus," the vision - the vision of Mighty Victory, the vision of Sanat Kumara, the vision of his home star Venus and the hierarch who sent him to deliver this people.

And I was deeply broken in heart, and could read no further, and so I awoke. Thanks be to God that after a great length of years the Lord dealt with them according to their cry.

### **Jesus Christ Speaks in Patrick, the Spirit Prays within Him**

24- And on another night, whether within me or at my side, I cannot tell, God knows, in words of the utmost eloquence, which I heard but could not comprehend until the end of the prayer, he spoke thus, "He who laid down his life for you, he it is who speaks in you." And so I awoke with heart of glee.

Thus, by the direct transmission of the Ascended Master, Patrick has the revelation that Christ in him speaks. Christ within Patrick-the same Christ who was in Jesus-speaks through him: the true and clear teaching of the Ascended Masters in all ages.

25- And another time I saw him praying in me, and he was as it were within my body, and I heard him over me - that is, over the inner man. And there he was praying, mightily, with groanings. And meanwhile I was wonder-struck, and marvelled and considered who it was that prayed within me; but at the end of the prayer he spoke out that he was the Spirit.

And who is it that prays within us? It is the hidden man of the heart,<sup>9</sup> the Holy Christ Self who prays at the altar of your heart daily for the salvation of your soul and for the salvation of the souls of the world through you. This is the true guardian angel who prays without ceasing for your deliverance from the pits of Death and Hell that are physical on this planetary home.

How can you fail with an Advocate before the Father like your Holy Christ Self? How can you be absent of fervor and the desiring to enter this consummate union that entails the sacrifice, the universal call, the pain of surrender, the giving of oneself that millions might be healed?

So I awoke and remembered how the Apostle says, "The Spirit helps the infirmities of our prayer, for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered, which cannot be expressed in words." And again: "The Lord our Advocate makes intercession for us."

Ought we therefore not to make intercession for those who know not the way of the Holy Christ Self?

### **Patrick Prays for His False Accuser**

26- And when I was assailed by several of my elders, who came to urge my sins against my toilsome episcopate-certainly on that day I was sore thrust at that I might fall both here and in eternity. But the Lord graciously had mercy on the stranger and sojourner for his name's sake; and he helped me stoutly in that humiliation, so that I did not fall badly into disgrace and reproach. I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge as sin.

---

<sup>9</sup>I Pet. 3:4.

Thus, falsely accused by a fellow prelate, he passed the test of praying for that one and for himself.

27- For after thirty years had passed they found as an occasion against me a matter which I had confessed before I became a deacon. In my anxiety, with sorrowing heart, I disclosed to my closest friend what I had done in my youth on one day, no, in one hour, because I had not then triumphed.

I cannot tell, God knows, if I was then fifteen years old, and I did not believe in the living God - nor had I believed from my infancy; I remained in death and unbelief until I was thoroughly chastened and humbled in truth by hunger and nakedness, and that daily.

28- Towards Ireland I did not stir of my own accord until I was almost worn out. But this was all to my good, since thus I was amended by the Lord. He fitted me to become something which was once quite beyond my grasp; he made me take for my care and busy myself about the Salvation of others, whereas at that time I did not even think about myself.

29- Accordingly, on that day when I was rejected by the aforesaid persons whom I have described, during the night I saw in the night visions. There was a writing without honour over against my face. And meanwhile I heard the Divine Answer speaking to me, "We have seen with wrath the face of So-and-so." (I suppress the name.) He did not say, "You have seen with wrath," but "We have seen with wrath," as if in that matter he linked himself with me.

As he said, "He that touches you is as he that touches the apple of my eye."

"The apple of my eye" is an Old Testament reference to Christ, the Incarnate.<sup>10</sup>

30- So I thank him who has enabled me in all things, since he did hold me back from the journey on which I had resolved, and from my labour which I had learned from Christ my Lord; but rather I felt in myself no little virtue proceeding from him, and my faith has been approved in the sight of God and of men.

31- Therefore I say boldly that my conscience does not blame me here or hereafter. I call God to witness that I have told no lie in the matters which I have recounted to you.

32- Rather do I grieve for my close friend that we should have deserved to hear from God such an Answer. A man to whom I trusted even my soul! And I discovered from some of the brethren before that contention - at which I was not present; at the time I was not in Britain at all; nor will the story originate with me - that he, this friend, had fought for me in my absence. He had said to me with his own lips, "You are the man to be raised to the rank of bishop." Of which I was not worthy.

How then did it occur to him after to shame me in public, before everyone, good and bad, with regard to an office which previously of his own accord and joyfully he had conceded to me, and the Lord too, who is greater than all?

33- I have said enough. Still, I ought not to conceal the gift of God, which he bestowed upon me in the land of my captivity; since then I zealously sought him, and there I found him and he kept me safe from all iniquities (as I believe) because of his indwelling Spirit, who has worked in me till this day.

Boldly again I speak. But God knows if man had said this to me - maybe I would have held my peace for the love of Christ.

34- Hence therefore I render unwearying thanks to my God who kept me faithful in the day of my temptation, so that today with confidence I offer sacrifice to him, as a living victim, even my soul to Christ my Lord, who saved me out of all my troubles so that I may say, Who am I, O Lord? or what is my vocation that you have opened so great a source of divine aid? so that today among the gentiles I should constantly exalt and magnify your name wherever I may be; and that not only in prosperity, but also amid afflictions; so that whatever may happen to me, whether of good or bad, I ought to accept it with equanimity and always give thanks to God who showed me that I might

---

<sup>10</sup>Zech. 2:8.

yield him endless trust as one that cannot be doubted; and who heard me, so that I, ignorant as I am, and in the world's last days, should proceed to take up this work so holy and so wonderful; so that I might to some extent imitate those whom the Lord long ago prophesied would proclaim his Gospel for a witness unto all nations before the end of the world.

Accordingly, as we see, this had been so fulfilled. Lo, we are witnesses that the Gospel has been preached to the places beyond which no man dwells.

### **The Twelve Perils of Patrick**

#### **Initiations at the Twelve Gates of the Holy City**

35- A long task it is to narrate in detail the whole of my labour, or even parts of it. I shall briefly tell in what manner the most gracious God often delivered me from slavery and from the Twelve Perils by which my soul was beset, besides many plots and things which I am not able to express in words - lest I should tire out my readers.

The "Twelve Perils" of Saint Patrick we understand to be the twelve initiations of the twelve gates of the city, the New Jerusalem, whereby we are then anointed to enter into that Holy City, having passed the twelve initiations of the twelve lines of the clock, of our karma and of our Christhood.

But for voucher I have God, who knows all things even before they come to pass, as the Divine Answer frequently warned me the poor starveling uneducated orphan.

36- Whence came to me this wisdom which was not in me, who neither knew the number of my days nor had a taste of God? Whence after came to me that gift so great and so salutary, to know God and to love him, only that I should put aside my fatherland and my kindred?

37- Many were the gifts proffered to me with wailing and with tears. And I displeased them, and also, against my wish, some of my elders. But, through God's guidance, in no way did I acquiesce or surrender to them. Not my grace was it, but God who conquered in me and resisted them all, so that I came to the Irish heathen to preach the Gospel and to endure insults from the unbelieving, so as to hear the reproach of my going abroad, and to meet many persecutions, even unto bonds; and so that I should give up my free condition for the profit of others.

And if I should be worthy, I am ready to give even my life for his name's sake, unhesitatingly and most joyfully; and there I desire to spend it until the day of death, if the Lord would grant it to me.

38- Because I am greatly a debtor to God, who afforded me such great grace that through me many people should be regenerated to God and afterwards confirmed, and that clergy should everywhere be ordained for them-for a people newly come to belief, whom the Lord took from the ends of the earth, as he promised of old through his prophets:

"The Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, As our fathers have got for themselves false idols and there is no profit in them." And again: "I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth."

39- And there I wish to wait for the promise of him who never disappoints. As he promises in the Gospel, "They shall come from the east and west and from the south and from the north, and shall sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob"; as we believe that believers will come from all over the world.

40- For that reason then we ought to fish well and diligently, as the Lord forewarns and teaches, saying, "Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men." And again he says through his prophets, "Behold I send fishers and many hunters, saith God, and so forth."

Therefore it was urgently necessary that we should spread our nets to take a great multitude and a throng for God, and that everywhere there should be clergy to baptise and exhort the poverty-stricken and needy folk, as the Lord in the Gospel warns and teaches, saying:

“Go ye therefore now and teach all nations, baptising them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.”

And again he says: “Go ye therefore into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptised shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned” [which means judged].

And again: “This Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come.”

And in like manner the Lord, foretelling by the prophet, says: “And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith the Lord, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: and on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.”

And Hosea says: “I will call them my people, which were not my people; and the one that hath obtained mercy which had not obtained mercy. And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God.”

41- Whence Ireland, which never had the knowledge of God, but up to the present always adored idols and abominations - how has there lately been prepared a people of the Lord and the name given to them of Children of God? The sons of the Scots and the daughters of their chieftains are seen to become the monks and virgins of Christ.

### **Noble Lady Baptized by Patrick Becomes Virgin of Christ**

42- But once especial there was one blessed lady of Scottic birth, noble of line, very lovely, and of full age, whom I myself baptised; and after a few days she came to me for a certain purpose. She disclosed to us that she had received from God a private admonition, and it warned her to become a Virgin of Christ and live closer to God.

Thanks be to God, on the sixth day after, most worthily and zealously she snatched at that vocation, as all the Virgins of Christ do in like manner; not with the consent of their fathers; no, they endure persecution and lying reproaches from their kindred, and yet their numbers increase all the more and we cannot tell how many of our race are thus reborn there, besides widows and the continent.

But the women who are held in slavery are in the worst toils. They constantly endure even unto terrors and threats. But the Lord gave grace to many of my hand-maidens; for, although they are forbidden, they resolutely follow the example of the others.

43- Therefore, even if I should wish to depart from them, and thus proceeding to Britain - and gladly ready was I to do so - as to my fatherland and kindred; and not that only, but to go as far as Gaul, to visit the brethren and behold the face of the saints of my Lord-God knows that I used to yearn deeply for it - yet I am bound in the Spirit, who witnesses to me that if I should do this he would mark me as guilty; and I fear to lose the labour which I have started off - no, not I but Christ the Lord who bade me come and be with them for the rest of my life, if the Lord so will, and if he should guard me from every evil way, so that I may not sin in his sight.

44- Now I hope that this is my course of duty; but I do not trust myself as long as I am in the body of this death. For he is strong that daily strives to turn me away from faith and from the chastity of a religion without fiction, which I have resolved to preserve till the end of my life for Christ my Lord. But the flesh our enemy forever drags us towards death; that is, the baits of pleasure which can be enjoyed but only in woe.

I know in part wherein I have not led a faultless life; but I confess to my Lord, and I do not blush

in his sight, for I tell no lie: From the time that I learned to know him in my youth, the love of God and the fear of him grew in me; and to this day, with God's favour, I have kept the faith.

45- Let who will laugh or insult, I shall not keep silent or conceal the signs and the wonders which were furnished to me by the Lord many years before they came to pass, since he knows all things even before the world began.

46- Therefore I ought without pause to render thanks to God who often pardoned my folly and my negligence - and that not in one place only-so that he was not passionately angered against me who was given as a fellow-labourer; and yet I did not speedily acquiesce in accord with what had been revealed to me, and as the Spirit brought to my remembrance. Thousands of times the Lord showered mercy upon me, because he saw that I was ready but did not know what I should do in response, situated as I was with many men forbidding this embassy.

### **Patrick's Motives Questioned by the Brethren**

Behind my back they were talking among themselves and saying, "Why does this fellow push himself into danger among hostile folk who know not God?" Not for reasons of malice; but it did not seem sensible to them, as I myself bear witness I understood, on account of my illiteracy. And I did not quickly recognise the grace which was then in me. Now I see the right course which I ought to have seen before.

47- Now, then, I have with simplicity made these disclosures to my brethren and fellow-servants who have believed in me, for the reason which I told you before and foretell you to strengthen and confirm your faith. Would that you too would imitate greater things and perform acts more potent for good! That will be my glory, for a wise son is the glory of his father.

48- You know, and God also, in what manner from my youth onwards I have lived with you, in faith of the truth and in sincerity of heart. Even towards those gentiles among whom I dwell I have kept faith, and will go on keeping it. God knows, I have defrauded none of them; nor do I think of doing so, for the sake of God and his Church, lest I should raise persecution against them and all of us, and lest the name of God should be blasphemed through me. For it is written, "Woe to the man through whom the name of the Lord is blasphemed."

49- But though I be rude in all things, still I have sought in some degree to keep watch over myself, both for the Christian brethren and the virgins of Christ and the devout women who used of their own free will present me with their little gifts and threw on the altars various of their adornments, which I delivered back to them.

And they were scandalised against me because I acted thus. But I did it out of my hope of immortality, that I might keep myself cautiously in all things, that the heathen for one reason or another might accept me or the ministry of my service, and that I should not, even in the smallest detail, give pretext to the unbelievers to defame and disparage.

50- Maybe, then, when I baptised so many thousands of men, I hoped from any one of them even as much as the half of a scruple? Tell me and I shall restore it to you. Or when my trivial self had been the Lord's instrument for the ordaining of clergy on all sides, and I gave them my ministrations for nothing, if I required from any one of them even the price of my shoe, tell it against me and I shall restore you the price and more.

51- I spent for you that they might receive me; and both among you and wherever I travelled for your sake, through many dangers, even to outlying regions beyond which was no man, and where nobody had ever come to baptise or ordain clergy or confirm the folk, I have, by God's bounty, done everything diligently and joyfully for your salvation.

### **Patrick Seized and Put in Irons, Rescued by God on the Fourteenth Day**

52- At times I used to give presents to the kings besides the wages I paid their sons, who went round with me; and yet they seized me once with my companions. And on that day they most eagerly desired to slaughter me; but the time was not yet come. Everything which they found upon us they plundered, and myself they bound with irons. And on the fourteenth day the Lord freed me from their power; and whatever was our property was restored to us for God's sake and the sake of the near friends whom we had provided beforehand.

53- You know also from your own experience how much I paid out to those who were Judges throughout all the districts which I more regularly visited; for I calculate that I distributed to them not less than the price of 15 men, so that you might enjoy me and I might enjoy you ever in God. I do not regret it, nor consider it enough. Still I spend and will spend more. The Lord is mighty to grant me afterwards to be myself spent for your souls.

54- Lo, I call God for a record upon my soul that I lie not; nor was it that there might be an occasion for flattering words or covetousness that I have written to you; nor do I hope for honour from any of you. Enough for me is the honour which is not yet seen but is believed in the heart. And faithful is He that promised; never does he lie.

55- But I see that already in this present world I am exalted beyond measure by the Lord. And I was not worthy, nor am I such that he should grant me this gift, since I know with full certainty that poverty and affliction become me better than riches and luxuries.

Why, Christ the Lord was a poor man for our sakes. But I, wretched and stricken, possess no wealth even if I should wish for it; nor do I judge mine own self. For every day I expect either a violent death or to be defrauded or to be reduced into slavery, or some such disaster. But none of these things move me, on account of the promises of heaven. I have cast myself into the hands of Almighty God, for he rules everywhere, as the prophet says: "Cast thy care upon God, and he shall sustain thee."

### **Prayer of Commitment to God**

56- Lo, now I commit the keeping of my soul to my most faithful God, for whom I am an ambassador in my lowliness, only because he accepts no man's person and he chose me for this office, that I should be his minister, one of the least of them.

57- Therefore I shall render unto him for all his benefits towards me. But what shall I say or what shall I promise to my Lord? For I see no worth except what he himself has given to me. But he tries the hearts and reins, and knows that abundantly and strenuously do I desire, and have long been ready, that he should grant me to drink of his cup, as he has granted to others who love him.

58- For which reason may it never happen to me from my God that I should ever lose his people whom he purchased at the ends of the earth. I pray God to grant me perseverance and deign that I may render myself a faithful witness unto him till the time of my passing hence, for God's sake.

59- And if I ever accomplished aught in the cause of my God whom I love, I beseech him to grant me that I may shed my blood with those strangers and captives for his name's sake, even though I should lack burial itself, even though the dogs and the wild beasts most wretchedly should rend my corpse limb by limb or the fowls of the air should devour it.

With perfect certitude, I think, if such should be my fate, I have gained a soul as profit with my body. For beyond all doubt we shall rise on that day in the crystal brightness of the sun; that is, in the Glory of Christ Jesus our Redeemer, as sons of the living God and joint-heirs with Christ, conformed to his image which is to be. For of him and through him and in him we shall reign.

60- For that sun which we behold rises by God's command on our behalf every day. But it will never reign, nor will its Splendor endure; but all who worship it, wretched men, shall stumble upon their punishment. Whereas we, who worship and believe in the True Sun, Christ, who will never pass away-nor will anyone who doeth his will; but he will abide for ever, as Christ will abide for ever,

who reigns with God the Father Almighty and with the Holy Spirit, before all worlds, and now, and for all the ages ever to come. Amen.

61- Lo, again and yet again I shall briefly set forth the words of my confession. I testify in truth and in glorying of heart before God and his holy angels, that I never had any cause except the Gospel and his promises in ever returning to that people from whom I had before with difficulty escaped.

62- But I pray those who believe and fear God, whosoever has deigned to scan and to take this writing which Patrick the Sinner; verily of no education, composed in Ireland, that none shall ever say it was my ignorance which achieved whatever tiny success was mine or whatever I showed in accordance with God's will; but make your judgment, and let it be most truly believed that it was the Gift of God.

And this is my Confession before I die.

This sermon was delivered by the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet at Camelot on Sunday, March 17, 1985, prior to the dictation "I Call the Living Saints" by Saint Patrick.





# Chapter 16

## Beloved Saint Patrick - April 21, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 16 - Beloved Saint Patrick - April 21, 1985

I Call the Living Saints

Let the Deliverer come forth from the heart of the living saints! I bear the banner of Maitreya in the shamrock, in the scepter of the shepherd's crook, and in the emblem of the Emerald Isle and the Emerald Matrix.

### **Dare to Be Different!**

Blessed hearts of living fire, I did come and I come again. I call unto the living saints; for those who dwell here in this plane must show forth the living Spirit, else how will those deadened by the darkness of despair know that there is indeed a higher life and a higher way? Thus, some glimpse of eternity must be seen. Do not fear, then, to stand out in stark relief against the ways of death with some measure of hope for Infinity. With Truth and a scepter, thou shalt prevail!

Blessed hearts, the byword of the initiates of Maitreya must be Dare to Be Different! I say, how can we dare to disobey the command of the heart of Maitreya? We dare not go against the inner Word and the inner Light. Yet some of late have sought to silence that Word, to quench the Flame, knowing if they would hear it or feel the burning of the heart, they would be compelled to an action which they would rather shun.

Let not this founding religion of the age, O my beloved, become watered down by the firstfruits.<sup>1</sup> For those who come after will indeed desire to water down the path of the Ascended Masters and to say, "We also do those things, we also have the testimony," when they do not.

### **Humility and the Boldness of the LORD's Spirit**

Blessed ones, I am more grateful than I could ever have known that I would be in the ascended state that I did write my confession. For in it you perceive the consistency of the ardor and the necessity of union through God with an abject humility that instantaneously becomes the boldness of the LORD's Spirit with you.

Humility, then, is never that fawning, self-belittlement guilt sense. But rather it is the sense of the awesomeness of thy God where thou standest and the place of holy ground. Truly it is the commensuration of the messenger of the little self against the backdrop of the Greater Self.

How great is our God! How wondrous His manifest Works! And therefore, let the crystal be thy identity and let there appear truly the face of Christ. And let those whom you meet recognize that presence, that power, that authority - even by the light, by the aura, by the contact, by the fearlessness and the boldness of the simple word of Christ that does heal.

---

<sup>1</sup>Rom. 11:16; James 1:18; Rev. 14:4.

## **El Morya with St. Patrick and Mother Mary at Spring Quarter 1985**

### **His Reminder of First Things and Firstfruits**

Therefore, by El Morya, Chief of the Darjeeling Council, I am sent to remind you of first things and firstfruits. He who has founded this order of The Summit Lighthouse and this activity, he, the one who has called your souls and disciplined you, calls you again and calls you in this hour to his spring quarter of Summit University. For he is determined to make you worthy and to make you value the presence so great of Maitreya and the World Teachers in your midst.

And so, that blessed hierarch whom I adore as he adores the will of God - whom I adore for his life lived in the defense of holy Church and that will and that integrity and that honor - he has sent me to be with him and the Blessed Mother in this spring quarter, that together we might forge once again that union of hearts of revolutionaries, of fervent ones who recognize that the harvest waits, that the world is waiting, and that there are none others, save Keepers of the Flame who will make the call, to whom we can entrust so great a salvation and such a dangerous journey.

Beloved ones, I, too, bid you to the call of the prayer vigil for Ireland and for the saints of Ireland. For many a mother's heart and many a daughter and wife and child does weep this day for the loved one who has been slain. Truly, beloved hearts, there are serpents and devils in embodiment in that land this day who stalk about seeking whom they may devour.<sup>2</sup> This does not exonerate whether<sup>3</sup> the government of England or any man's heart who is not quickened by God.

Nevertheless, we come to defend those who are of the Light at the same time that we must place before the peoples of all nations the reminder, as Saint Germain said in the land of the Philippines,<sup>4</sup> that each one must look within and cast out the serpent if he would save his country and his nation rather than attribute to the leadership alone the fault and the blame - look within and recognize that the responsibility to raise up the scepter and authority of Christ has never, never been greater!

Heaven is opened and the bowers of springtime reveal the abundant blossoms of hope. Truly, Christ in all His glory descends in the very flame of the ark of the covenant. Truly the Son of God is with you! Truly those who are the fallen ones dissolve before the sacred fire of the LORD's hosts and the call of the faithful!

### **The Mighty Purpose of Confession**

Therefore, take heart and recognize the mighty purpose of confession. Recognize it in this hour: that every man's sin, whether recent or ancient, does accrue to him and therefore prevent the full covenants of God from manifesting. Why is this so? It is because God has made covenant with His beloved Son who is your own Christ Self, who is worthy of every offering and of the fullness of the Science of Being.

This offering the Christ, by His grace, does bestow upon your soul when the soul is ready and able to receive it, clothed upon with that wedding garment. Thus, you who have gained the wedding garment, if the garment becomes stained, do confess your sins in sealed letter to Almighty God, to the heart of Christ, and let it be burned. And if you desire that the Mother of the Flame should know this also to pray for your salvation, you may write to her as well in a separate letter.

And therefore, beloved hearts, understand that confession, remission of sin, repentance therefore does once again restore you to that alignment with the chalice of being who is Christ. For Christ is the crystal chalice, Christ is the Holy Grail, and the Light that is poured therein does become the nectar thou dost quaff.

Beloved hearts of living flame, therefore not once in a lifetime but daily, submit therefore the

---

<sup>2</sup>I Pet. 5:8; Rev. 12:12.

<sup>3</sup>either

<sup>4</sup>See Saint Germain, March 3, 1985, "The LORD's Prophecy unto the Philippines," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 14, pp. 155-56, 162-63.

past and the present into the sacred fire that the call might go forth and be answered as though it were the call of your Lord. And truly you are His vessel, His representative, His instrument, and His messenger as you keep your soul unspotted from the world.

Blessed hearts, it is efficacious truly to the spiritual life to understand the meaning of this confession. For truly, in the crystal clarity of the mind that does fast and pray weekly and cast those sins in the sacred fire, there does come the presence of holy angels and the recognition of the voice of Christ and the inner independence in the I AM THAT I AM.

### **Not Sin, but the Will to Sin Is the Destroyer of Souls**

Truly understand the housecleaning that comes through the realization “Not I but God in me is my Deliverer,” for herein lies the key to the forgiveness of sin. For inasmuch as God is the Deliverer, a man’s sins cannot hold him bound forever; for the deliverance of Almighty God is therefore the means to self-elevation in Christ.

Thus, beloved, recognize the opportunity of the moment, the opportune moment for the acceleration of Light. Recognize that a man’s sins are not capable of destroying him, but a man’s willfulness to continue in sin is the nucleus of self-destruction. Those who would go and sin no more, therefore, must know that when you cease to sin, instantaneously you are delivered from the toils of the tempter.

Understand, therefore, that the will that has a heart for God and His Path, the will that has a heart and a desire for loving and serving and passing through the fiery trial to be rid, then, of the old man<sup>5</sup> - that will is the fortification whereby the soul may mount and enter the arms of the everlasting Christ, truly the Bridegroom who does receive His own.

Therefore, not sin but the will to sin is the destroyer of souls and is therefore capable of placing the individual outside of the pale of faith and the holy Church and the Circle of Light and the means of entering in daily to the oneness of that communion of saints delivered to you in the very presence of the Ascended Masters and our God.

Know, then, that the strength of our movement and our revolution today is always the strength of the individual, as the Messenger has told you. Let the individual become the pillar of fire. Let him recognize the Rock of Christ within himself. Let him cease the human chattering and the human comfort which yet leaves him vulnerable. For the only point of invulnerability is the casting of oneself upon this Rock of Christ that the self, with all of its inadequacies, may ultimately be broken and the True Self appear as thy divine Reality.<sup>6</sup>

Just as quickly as you can let go of the former self, so the True Self does appear, beloved hearts. But it takes the leap of faith - faith in the Science of Being that was declared from the beginning unto the ending, from the Alpha to the Omega of thy life.

### **I Call for a Prayer Vigil for Ireland**

Blessed hearts of faith, I call, then, for a vigil - a prayer vigil for Ireland. And I ask not only that this be the foundation of calls to Light for that land of Erin, but that it be the foundation of a new dedication of thy life upon the altar of freedom, that it become the first of many prayer vigils conducted (whether by the Messenger or by yourselves) for the increasingly burdensome situations that have been placed upon the freedom-fighters of the world.

Beloved ones, never does the enemy rest; and there is ground that is being taken for want of defense. Let the spiritual defenses flow, and let my “Lorica” become your own. Let my prayer be

---

<sup>5</sup>Rom. 6:6; Eph. 4:22-24; Col. 3:9, 10.

<sup>6</sup>“The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord’s doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. . . . And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.” Matt. 21:42, 44; Pss. 118:22, 23; Luke 20:17, 18; I Pet. 2:6-8. See The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 1312, n. 2.

recited, for I will come to you through it and you will see the miracles of the LORD's deliverance and you will see the transformation of your aura as Christ in you and around you is truly the one who does battle.

### **Let Keepers of the Flame Bear the Burden of Saint Germain**

It is an hour of courage and of Light and immense promise. But I myself must note the record of the Keeper of the Scrolls that many who have heard or should have heard but have not even taken the opportunity to present themselves of a Sunday to hear the dictation have therefore become watered down, "backsliding," as they say, and truly out of the pale of the circle of the protection of Saint Germain.

And consequently, these also become murmurers and complainers and disgruntled and dissatisfied, declaring that they receive not the fruits of the living God and that the organization or various individuals within it have not rewarded them accordingly or given unto them their just deserts. Beloved hearts, it is for the want of the understanding of the path of sainthood that they thus complain. It is for want of preachers and shepherds and Christed ones who must take the offering of the altar and preach it unto every creature, beginning with the brethren.

And if there be some who, after this preaching and this direct challenging that must come through your hearts, still do not enter in to the joy of the Lord Saint Germain and the joy of his freedom and will not take up his mantle - then tell them, beloved hearts, as I say and as the Darjeeling Council does proclaim it this day, that those who are not here in this activity as chelas of Saint Germain, who are not bearing his burden of Light and his burden of world responsibility, ought not to remain connected with the holy order of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity.

For there are reasons for being for the establishment of this movement, and it ever has been the Guru/chela relationship between yourselves and Sanat Kumara which is enhanced and effected through your relationship with the Ascended Masters and the Messengers.

Therefore, it is a church with a holy calling and a holy purpose. And truly the last and least of these purposes should be the consideration of the mere physical survival of the self. Let none attach themselves to the community of the Holy Spirit who see this as an escape valve in time of trouble. For none shall be saved except by the LORD's Spirit and those who are in the LORD's Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM on the LORD's Day.<sup>7</sup>

And the LORD's Day is the Day of Judgment. And therefore, understand that the survival of the physical body is only as the envelope for those who are of the etheric octave and who are the saints of God.

I come, therefore, as the threshing does come and the mighty threshingfloor of the LORD.<sup>8</sup> For there must be a separation and there must be a dividing of the way.<sup>9</sup> For it is not meet that the heart of the Messenger, physical and spiritual, should carry those who refuse to carry themselves; for it is written, "Every man shall bear his own burden."<sup>10</sup> And you have agreed, as Keepers of the Flame, to carry more than your own burden - to carry the burden of the LORD and the burden of humanity and the burden of proclaiming freedom to the captives in all nations.

### **What Is the Mantle of El Morya?**

Let us return, then, to the first and founding principles of this order of The Summit Lighthouse. Thus, Morya comes to spring quarter, and he summons the devotees who truly understand that the purpose of the Darjeeling Council is to give advice to the souls of Light and to all who keep the flame of the nations for the government of God to come and the abundant life to manifest and, truly, this

---

<sup>7</sup>Isa. 2:10-22; 13:6-16; 34:1-8; 61:2; 63:4.

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 3:12.

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 25:31-46.

<sup>10</sup>Gal. 6:5.

world to be turned around according to the dispensations of Elohim.

Therefore it is meet, beloved hearts, that those who would walk in the mantle and the dispensation of the hour understand what is that mantle of the I AM Presence that comes to you through El Morya. Some chelas who have departed from his will have all but silenced him, for the unfulfilled dictation is the nonresponse of the chela. The dictations of El Morya have been spoken from the altar, yet they have stopped at the altar rail. And the infective internalization of that call has not been forthcoming.

### **Sanat Kumara's Message Concerning the Preaching of the Word**

It is apparent in many areas but let us go back to one, for a beginning, that is ever so close to my heart: it is the message of the Lord Sanat Kumara concerning the preaching of the Word, that does tell that the fulfillment of your individual Christhood is to be found in the speaking of the Word of God.<sup>11</sup>

Yet how many preachers of righteousness have prepared themselves out of this community to deliver that Word that comes forth out of the mouth of the Messenger? There ought to be many. And therefore, let the many appear and understand that it is integral to your integration with the I AM Presence in the union of the ascension that by you, as the Word incarnate, the Word should go forth in the preachments of the Ascended Masters' teachings, which ought to cover the earth as the waters cover the sea.

Thus, understand that when the call is not fulfilled, when the law of the hour (the law coming from your I AM Presence) does not resound in the hall in the temple of the community, this forestalls the coming again of greater Light. The nonfulfillment of the Word, which is the nonobedience to that Word, therefore prevents the entering in of the next level of the multitudes who would eat the flesh and the blood of the sons and daughters of God - the firstfruits of our calling.

### **You Yourself Must Fulfill Your Fiery Destiny**

How can you neglect so great a salvation? In your vernacular, I would say to you, "We never had it so good." We never had so much God and so much intensity. We languished in our aloneness and our persecutions, for God would underscore for us the great majesty of His beauty by leaving us in intervals to our aloneness, to our karma, to our facing of the seed of the wicked. And thus, in His Presence shining - the unmistakable splendor, the unmistakable Light that was not our own - we had no chance to take for granted His grace, but must keep the vigil against every foe.

Here the grace does flow as living waters perpetually, almost to the wearying of some who have said, "We have heard enough. We have heard it all! We may stay home because we know what is the Truth and the Law. We need not hear it repeated again and again. Let us live our lives and make our own ascensions, for we have the violet flame and the decree and we are devotees of Saint Germain. He will save us in the last day."

Hear, then, the lying serpent mind that does fool you when you have been told again and again that no Master can save you but only point the way, that you yourself must fulfill your fiery destiny. See how you are even unconscious that the serpent mind has spoken softly in great, beguiling wiliness.

And the soul has heard. And the consciousness has shifted into laxity. And thus, in place of identifying the LORD within, you come when the Messenger is present and absent yourself when she is not present. And, even then, you come not when she is present.

### **A Definition of the Condition of Sin and the Sinner**

Beloved hearts, all of this is the result of an absence of a sense of your position in history - the history of Light and Darkness from the beginning unto the ending. Understand the commensuration

---

<sup>11</sup>See Sanat Kumara, *The Opening of the Seventh Seal, Pearls of Wisdom*, vol.22, pp. 126-27, 129, 209-27, 265-66; and *Cyclopea*, July 2, 1982, "Unto the Watchman of the House of Israel," in *Kuan Yin Opens the Door to the Golden Age*, Book 2 (*Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, no. 41), pp. 403-14.

of your life against that of the Ascended Master and your own Christhood. And understand that it was not a false doctrine whereby I proclaimed myself a sinner. For when you have the perception of the absolute glory of Almighty God, by comparison, the very body you wear, the very plane and consciousness wherein you abide, has the taint of sin as the smell of smoke or of foul substance.

Realize that this is said not in self-condemnation but in the realization that until one is glorified in Christ and in the ritual of the ascension, one dwells in the temporal form, vulnerable and subject to decay and the things of this world. And the very subjectness of the self to these things is a condition of sin, even when thy works be filled with grace.

It is the reminder that in this state one can fail. One can make the mistake and drop back and lose touch with the reality of the battle as well as the reality of the absolutes of Good and Evil, as Gabriel has taught you.<sup>12</sup> Thus remember: nothing is guaranteed until you are the Ascended Master. Nothing is sure until it becomes both physical and spiritual.

The victory cannot be counted upon until you win it! And therefore you cannot say the Messenger will go forth and save the nations. You cannot count on it until it is done. And you cannot count on it being done until and unless you yourself do it.

### **The True Theology of the Aquarian Age**

You are therefore responsible for the "I" who is the I AM where you are. And let that I AM Presence live, I say! Let it live free and freeborn. Let it live to fulfill its fiery destiny with you as a concomitant and a concommunicant with that "I."

The I AM THAT I AM in you is the deliverer of the nations. And the only difference between you and the Messenger is that she has realized this I AM THAT I AM to the fullest as her own identity and identification with Elohim, as the means whereby heaven and earth meet where she is. It is the realization of the soul that "all in me is the I AM, and I AM that I AM." And that oneness is the ability to charge in the name of the LORD.

Blessed hearts, this is the true message, the true theology of the Aquarian age. Who will know it or understand it if only one does become it - or two? Who will understand it unless multitudes of sons and daughters of God walk the earth clothed upon fully in their Holy Christ Self?

Dare we consider that the Aquarian age should be another two thousand years of the lie of only one Son of God who died for all the sins of the others? Let us not perpetuate the lie by the self-indulgence which considers, "Lo, I am that Son," but fails to prove it, fails to live it, fails to be the example of that Son!

This is not a church of theory. The Word must be made flesh truly. The Light must be adored and shine through you. Therefore, cease from tarrying in indulgences in the comfortability of the lap of the Mother. For you may seek her and not find her and then require the mantle but not have it for want of seeing the necessity of the preparation.

### **The Celebration of My Life in the Taking Up of My Calling**

Beloved hearts, it is my desire to see my day a joyous one - joy in the flame and in the knowledge that the flame can conquer yet the serpents - not a reveling, not an intoxication of pleasure and alcohol, but rather the joy and rejoicing that our God is nigh and able to conquer. Blessed hearts, the celebration of my life for which I long is that some - the few and the many - will truly take up my calling for that land of Erin and for every nation which I seal in this hour by my heart's flame in that Emerald Matrix.

I, too, then, am forsaken until some and one and the few come to be Saint Patrick incarnate. For I AM that Word, I AM THAT I AM THAT I AM. Thus, call to me to enter your heart, and pray there with Christ for your deliverance. Pray for the perception, pray for the discriminating plumb

---

<sup>12</sup>Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, Summit University Press, pp. 129-38, 155-62.

line of Truth, pray for right regard and vigilance.

### The Five-to-Five Sabbath a Twenty-Four Hour Cycle of Re-Creation in God

I compel you by my Word to know the true meaning of the fruit of fasting. Let none consider himself the exception. Be empty that I might fill you. And do this with regularity on the day set aside by Lanello.

Saturday is the day to divest oneself by the violet flame and cleanse and to write the letter of confession and burn it, to observe the Sabbath beginning at five, to enter the temple with Saint Germain and return on the morrow to receive the holiness of God because you have come - if you will, if you regard it so - to give your penance on Saturday evening, burning the letter and giving those three or four hours to him. Thus, thy sins are not only set aside, they are consumed; and you go forth in the new week clothed upon with a light of the crown of the Buddha Maitreya and the Teaching and the Light.

And thus, the Sabbath - from Saturday to Sunday, five to five - is a twenty-four-hour cycle of devotion. And in that period, that day of grace and light and re-creation in God, you are totally restored to the newness of your Christ Self and may go forward to work the works of God in the five secret rays within the seven - the five days of the week that are building the mighty heart chakra, weaving the seamless garment. And every week is a cycle that exceeds the last.

### A Land Flowing with Milk and Honey - and with Opportunity for Christhood

Thus, forge and win and build, beloved. Thus, understand that I have come for the love of your souls, to commemorate the ancient memory, to restore the sight to those blinded by egoism and self-love, to restore truly the gifts and graces that you might deliver your brothers and sisters.

Look through the eyes of the Stump team. Look through the eyes of the news you see and hear and read. Look to the world that suffers and recognize that truly you live in a land flowing with milk and honey, where you are blessed and graced with opportunity to realize your Christhood.

But the purpose of this nation of Liberty is that you might realize that Christhood and lay it upon the altar of the world that this Freedom and this Truth, this Liberty and this Peace might, then, be the gift of God to all nations. How else can it be, if earth is to become freedom's star, that every nation should become that Light? And how shall they become that Light except the ones anointed to our calling fulfill it?

#### It Is Clear What Is to Be Done

It is clear what is to be done. Let the Elders of the Church commune and deliberate with all who desire to come now and place upon themselves and have placed upon them the robes white unto the sainthood of our God.

I bless you in the miracle Light of Christos. I bless you in that Light, for only by that Light are we blessed.

In the name of the holy Church, I serve. And I stand at the altar with the Messenger - the testimony and the witness to her Victory. By my Sword, by my Staff, it shall Be, it shall come to pass, it is done.

#### The Acceptance

Offered by the Messenger

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun,

O intense Light of the brightness of the coming of the angels of Saint Patrick,

O beloved Ascended Master Saint Patrick, beloved Holy Christ Self,

Pray for us now and at the hour of the death of ego and carnal-mindedness, all sin and disease,

in the hour of the death of Death itself, O God.

O Holy Christ Flame, Holy Christ Self, O Universal Christ, hear our call and answer through the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

So deliver the Church of God on earth as in heaven and His Mystical Body on earth as in heaven and His dearest Love in all disciples and saints on earth as in heaven.

We accept Thy deliverance, O God, in the name of the Ancient of Days, Sanat Kumara, anointer of Saint Patrick and of our own souls.

Even so, God, by Thy grace raise us up to the glorification of Thy name in this temple.

Even so, dwell bodily within us, O God, in fulfillment of Thy promises.

We accept it in this hour.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and in the name of the Mother, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Saint Patrick was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 17, 1985, at Camelot.



# Chapter 17

## Beloved Zarathustra - April 28, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 17 - Beloved Zarathustra - April 28, 1985

Palm Sunday 1985

The Mission of a Living Flame

The Triumphal Entry of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray

Beloved of the Light, I descend in the flame of Ahura Mazda. I come in this hour - Zarathustra. I appear to you out of the living flame of sacred fire and out of the tradition of all saints of the Most High to discover the symbol of their Divinity not only in the living Flame, but in the Sun behind the sun - to know the living God.

### **The Messenger's Translation by Fire**

I appear in the hour of the translation by fire of the Messenger. And I consecrate her life to the mission of a living flame that does blaze a trail in the name of Saint Germain until all who are called by God have heard the message and this Gospel is preached in every nation.

Thus understand the fire infolding itself. Understand the long history of your Messengers who have come after those of us who brought the teaching of the avatars in past ages.

### **The Religion of the Sacred Fire Delivered to the People of Persia**

Thus, this Woman of the Sun came after me to secure the teachings of Ahura Mazda, who is Sanat Kumara, transferred to the people of Persia<sup>1</sup> - who in ancient times were a people of Light but who have been supplanted in this hour by a people of Darkness, warring and making war in the name of Allah rather than making peace in the pure Spirit of Sanat Kumara.

And their karma is upon them!

And you understand that their leaders who have come forth sending Iran to war with Iraq in this day have caused them to be decimated and have brought bloodshed upon that land once consecrated to the consummate Light.

---

<sup>1</sup>Zarathustra (Gr. Zoroaster), born in ancient Persia c. 600 B.C., was the Messenger of Ahura Mazda 'Wise Lord' or 'Lord who bestows intelligence' (the Ancient of Days, known in the East as Sanat Kumara and Kärttikeya). Beginning at age 30, Zarathustra received a series of miraculous visions. His soul was led in ecstatic meditation into the presence of Ahura Mazda and the company of archangels, who instructed him in his mission as a prophet and initiated him into the sublime spiritual secrets of an emerging new religion. After ten years of prophesying, Zarathustra received the inspiration to convert King Vishtaspa, ruler of the vast Persian Empire. Ancient texts record that Ahura Mazda sent three archangels - Vohu Manah, Asha Vahishta, and the Propitious Fire - as witnesses to the court of King Vishtaspa and his queen, Hutaosa. The archangels appeared as effulgent knights in full armor, riding on horseback, radiating a blinding light and the sound of thunder. The monarchs embraced the faith, providing the platform for wide promulgation of the word of the LORD and the teachings of the sacred fire.

And in the hour of our coming, your Messenger also, as a queen in that day, promoted our teaching and accepted our emissary, the Archangel Gabriel, who came to inspire upon those monarchs, the king and queen, the necessity to promulgate a teaching whereby the people should understand the unity of Good and the all-power of Good to defeat the hosts of Darkness.

We brought a message of Armageddon. And thus, that message not having been kept to this day, we see this people devoured by their own karma, their own laggard consciousness, and the devouring of their very souls by the insanity from the infestation of demons.

Observe, then, how those in the Middle East have tapped into the violence out of the pits of Death and Hell. And thus, Archangel Michael has already come to you with the message of your own individual mission to become a chela of the Archangel<sup>2</sup> and therefore to be enlisted in the ranks of the legions of blue lightning to go forth while your bodies sleep at night for the binding of those denizens in the pit<sup>3</sup> who themselves hold a focus of Darkness for the aggressive activities of those in embodiment.

I come, then, to report to you that much has been accomplished already at inner levels as chelas of El Morya have been accepted in the ranks of the Archangel. And I assure you that as you press on and remember the words of Archangel Michael of the necessity for that perpetual marathon and the understanding of the forces abroad in the land in this year,<sup>4</sup> you will see that every protection of heaven will be upon you through every trial until you, with Maitreya in that mighty clipper ship, shall find yourselves united in this community of the Holy Spirit in such a strength and unity and purity of heart that the true message of all of the Ascended Masters of the Brotherhood shall be known upon the face of the earth!

### **The Spiritual Unity of Nations and the Building of Mighty Victory's Temple**

And all who are of the Light will see the Light and know the Light. And the strength of the spiritual unity of nations will shine in the living Sun.

As the living Sun does shine, then, you can anticipate that through this SUN activity one day Mighty Victory's temple shall be built.<sup>5</sup> And it is up to you to ratify the proposal of Almighty God and the Brotherhood as to the building of this temple and the consecration of your own living temple to Victory's flame. For when this people shall have realized the inner victory, then the temple outside that is made with hands becomes the inevitable expression of the God-mastery in the flame of Victory's love.

### **The Buddha of the Ruby Ray Consumes the Forces of Anti-Victory**

Thus, I come to consecrate you in Victory's flame to the victory spiral from the base to the crown, to the pure love of the ruby ray that you might know that truly our God in your midst is a consuming ruby fire. Thus, the Buddha of the Ruby Ray does appear in the sky and make known to you that the support from that level of the octaves of heaven is unto you in this hour for the consuming of the forces of anti-Victory that are bent upon the ruination of the rising Sun of these little ones.

And these forces are determined to create chaos and world confusion and cataclysm and war. But they shall not pass when one Christed one is raised up to become a central sun, that ye all might

---

<sup>2</sup>Archangel Michael, February 3, 1985, "The Summoning: Straight Talk and a Sword from the Hierarch of Banff," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 10, pp. 101-10.

<sup>3</sup>Isa. 14:5-27; 38:17, 18; Ezek. 26:1-4, 19-21; 28:1-10; 31; 32; Rev. 9:1-11; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1-3.

<sup>4</sup>On April 23, 1985, the Dark Cycle entered its seventeenth year, commencing the initiations of personal and planetary karma accrued on the four o'clock line of the cosmic clock under the solar hierarchy of Taurus. The key to overcoming all obstacles to this encounter with the LORD at the Taurus gate to the Holy City is Love through the flame of God-obedience and the Path of the Ruby Ray taught by Sanat Kumara.

<sup>5</sup>In his June 3, 1960, *Pearl of Wisdom* (vol. 3, no. 23, p. 3), El Morya announced: "A mighty Temple of Victory is to be built in this nation for all mankind, dedicated to the Presence of Almighty God! It shall be called 'I AM' the Temple of Life's Victory" - the "first temple of the Great White Brotherhood known to the outer world since Atlantean days."

also know the living Truth as the necessity of the hour.

### **Pallas Athena Defends the Community against All Enemies**

Walk, then, as children of Truth, as initiates of Pallas Athena and the sword and the shield of Truth. And know the meaning and the power of Truth to defend the individual and the community against all enemies whose case must be founded upon error or the lie or the murderous intent. Let them then be judged for the motivation of the heart. And by their own fruits let the Law act.

### **Run to Greet the Blessed Saint Francis**

We come, then, for the deliverance of the faithful from the self-conceived notions of limitation and remind you again of Kuthumi's promise, as he has received the dispensation to counsel you in matters of personal psychology and health.<sup>6</sup> This Master, the World Teacher with Jesus, does indeed have a mantle from Omega to assist you personally.

If you could comprehend the vastness of the Mind of God in Kuthumi and his ability to deliver you from age-old phobias and fixations, you would hasten to run to greet the blessed Saint Francis who, himself now in the ascended state, has long left behind him that self-condemnation for the failure of the Franciscan brothers.

Thus understand that in the hour of the crucifixion the saints have taken upon themselves that world condemnation for the failure of those whom they have led when they have not fulfilled the fullness of the path that was vouchsafed to them by the original founder. But in the hour of the resurrection they leave behind all that. Thus, the Ascended Masters progress. Thus, their chelas may also pass through the gate from the *via dolorosa* to the victorious golden Light of the Sun.

### **The Good Friday Message of Forgiveness for the Raising of the Planet into the Golden Age**

Blessed hearts, the fire infolding itself is surely the greatest shield. Comprehend, then, the message of Good Friday as world forgiveness.<sup>7</sup> I preach to you a message of forgiveness that you may consider under the heading of enlightened self-interest. But I see far beyond that side benefit to a universal momentum of Light that is for the raising of the planet into the golden age.

Consider, then, the absence of forgiveness, for instance, in this people of Iran and Iraq, whose original seed has been lost in the intermingling of the rebels against God and the laggard races. Understand that the reason for the war in each and every instance, the reason for terrorism and the killing of brother by brother in Lebanon is due to the absence of forgiveness and grace.

Beloved hearts, understand this message of living fire. Understand the message of the God flame. Realize, then, that forgiveness as a quality of the heart benefits the forgiver more than the forgiven. For when you forgive, you deliver yourself of the burden of holding within yourself the image of the one to whom you have given the power to hurt or destroy or maim or in any way offend your very own self.

Do you understand, then, that when you fail to forgive you cannot overcome within yourself the scar, the wound, the limitation, the psychological problem that was the result of the encounter of discord that resulted in nonforgiveness?

Thus, nonforgiveness as hardness of heart, beloved ones, is an activity that does bind your souls. You may not remember the hour and the day when you denied grace to any part of Life, when you took offense and erected a wall and said, "No more will I associate with this person!" From that moment on, that person that you have denied or failed to forgive has become one of your many gods. Another would be the carnal mind or the ego itself. For the soul in her purity robed in white has no

---

<sup>6</sup>See Kuthumi, January 27, 1985, *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 9, p. 82.

<sup>7</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Gift of Good Friday," on the 8-cassette album *Easter Conclave 1982* (A8224); also available on single cassette B8226.

blot or stain of nonforgiveness upon her garment.

This is why the beginning of the path of Jesus of Nazareth is seen in the changing of the water into wine. It is the forgiveness of the water of human consciousness that fails to act with propriety, with respect, or all due patience or politeness or in any manner or way that you deem proper, especially in regard to yourself.

Thus, the corollary in understanding the binding nature of nonforgiveness is the understanding of the principle of taking offense. He who can be offended by the acts of any man or woman or child is truly one who will be forever limited by his own offense.

Thus, beloved hearts, it is the eve of an hour of the consummate union of Christ in God. In this Passion Week you may fast and pray and come to the understanding that the meaning of Good Friday is the glorious gift of forgiveness of the violet flame. It is important to sort out what is known by the conscious mind and send oceans of mercy to every part of Life.

And then ask the Lord Christ within you to follow the tracks of the hidden ties, the tangle of roots of the subconscious that lead to other gnarled roots beneath the soil in the collective unconscious of the earth.

You Can Be Free Only As You Free All Life

Then understand that you can be free only as you free all Life. And this freedom is a freeing in the very solar plexus, in the feeling world, whereby you no longer separate yourself from any part of Life and you see all Life as only God: God in manifestation, God as Christ, God as Krishna, as Vishnu - Brahma, Shiva, as the Universal Mother.

### **The Mystery of Self as the Latticework of Light**

Think of this, beloved: the Messenger herself would not survive in the giving of her body over and over a thousand times a thousand to the hearts who come for healing except she long ago learned the lesson from Mother Mary to understand herself simply as a latticework of Light through which the sacred energies of heaven flow. Thus, not identifying as the Giver but only as the instrument, the exhaustless, pure stream of the Source never fails to meet the demand of the hour.

This is the great mystery you must learn - you who would be healers and ministers and instruments of grace. To be the latticework means that there is nothing left to be forgiven, to forgive for, in oneself or in anyone on earth. But the stream of the love ruby ray, the stream of Light pouring through is a blessing to oneself and to all who have sinned and come short of the mark.<sup>8</sup>

Beloved, understand that forgiveness, a tributary of Light through your chakras, does not obviate the necessity for the wrongdoer to balance his karma, make his peace with God, and also learn the higher calling of the way of forgiveness.

### **America's Sponsorship by the Great White Brotherhood**

Do you understand the difference between the people of the United States of America and of all other lands? This people consecrated by Saint Germain and Jesus Christ have therefore been given that initiation of the threefold flame of the heart by the Goddess of Liberty.

And you will find, no matter what the exception to the rule you may observe, that collectively as a people the charity of the heart of the American people and the ability to forgive and forget is greater than that of any other nation. And therefore, they are least beset by the burden of forcefields of black magicians manipulating the nation and the undergirdings of the psyche.

Beloved ones, you can always think of exceptions, but remember there is no nation that is free of the intermingling of the seed of the tares among the wheat. I speak of the wheat in this nation. It is a developed wheat, a developed seed of Christ, because of the intercession of the Great White

---

<sup>8</sup>Rom. 3:23.

Brotherhood. When you travel abroad, you will see the absence of this, and especially you will discover their nonforgiveness of America herself.

### **The Vulnerability of the Nonforgiving State**

Beloved hearts, there are people who have a national consciousness of hatred of America that has been programmed and indoctrinated in them, but only because of their vulnerability. Their vulnerability not to forgive this nation for whatever wrongs committed, real or imagined, must therefore be exposed. And the vulnerability of an individual to fail to forgive another is the vulnerability of the absence of forgiveness of oneself or even the recognition of the necessity to confess before the living Christ, the Holy Christ Self, and to ask for forgiveness.

The people, then, who are convinced that they are right, who do not know Christ the Mediator, whose pride exceeds all desiring for grace, have thus not understood that the threading of the eye of the needle of the soul unto the Cosmic Christ consciousness is in the act of forgiveness.

O blessed hearts, it may be difficult for you to understand the vengeance that is held in the hearts, generation after generation, by some of the peoples of the Middle East who will destroy the third and fourth generation for crimes committed fifty years ago or a century ago. Yet they still seek to kill those who are of this or that tribe or family.

Now understand that this has caused division in all the nations of the earth - within the nations and in their ability to unite to stand for the principles of Christ.

If ever, then, there is an initiative in this nation to stand for the people of Poland or to stand for the people of Korea or of Taiwan or for the oppressed, you will find that the children of the Light who desire to stand for freedom nation by nation are overcome by the fallen ones in leadership positions who refuse in any way to compromise the business-as-usual concept of the economy and international trade for a principle that must be fought for and won for the protection of life.

### **The Answer Lies with the Individual**

The answer lies, as always, with the individual. This is the message of every avatar, that has been proclaimed by that one and then disseminated by those who have come afterward with a great desire for the preservation of the teaching. You are counted among those who have served together with the Messengers to hold fast the pure principles of Truth. And you have been taught the lessons, whether or not you have ultimately learned them, that the only Truth that will ever survive is the Truth that is internalized in the heart and the soul and the mind and the being of that one individual.

As great revolutionaries, single-minded in heart and purpose, have turned the tides of nations, as communities have held the Light in the darkest hours of the earth, so in this moment know that the Great White Brotherhood yet looks to this community to hold back the tide of laggard evolutions before the incoming Light of each one's Christed presence that shall shine as the sun, become the Central Sun Magnet focus in the earth, and truly hold the balance against that karma which is returning upon the earth.

### **The Anointing of the Messenger and Keepers of the Flame**

Therefore, let us begin with the individual. Let the Messenger be clothed upon with the fire of Zarathustra as I place my presence with her to go forth to meet those who have prepared their trial, their accusations, their false witness, their calumny and gossip - all this for the purposes of God that shall be revealed.

For shall we neglect so great a salvation or an opportunity to stand for that Truth?

Thus, though the human may be vulnerable, the Divine is not. Stand steadfast in your own pure Divinity. Affirm it for one another. And let the people of God rally close to our representative that this activity and Church and nation unto God might go forward in all the holy purposes ordained.

Courage of the heart is a rare gift in this day. And you yourselves have seen that that quality was

essential to your staying power, even in this service here. Courage is the sign of the coming of age of the heart. The age of the heart is truly the age of the descent of the Messiah within you, even the Second Coming of Christ.

I, Zarathustra, anoint you. And with me always is Melchizedek and Oromasis and Diana, who lead the fiery salamanders and adepts of the sacred fire for the cleansing of the earth.

### **Your Friday Night Ascension Service**

#### **The Order of the Golden Lily under the Goddess of Liberty**

I would direct your attention to the fact that in this hour many pass from the screen of life in war or through famine and disease. Your Friday night service, the Order of the Golden Lily, under the Goddess of Liberty and dedicated to the ascension, was also instigated at the request of the Lords of Karma because of the great necessity for the weekly clearance of the planetary body of discarnates - those who pass from the screen of life whose astral sheath and lower bodies are yet earthbound.

In order for us to make progress in the Light, there must be the binding of these discarnates. There must be the calls made for the directing of these souls of Light by the power of the mighty archangels to the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood.

Let the earth, the astral plane, the mental belt, and the etheric body therefore be cleared utterly and completely, week by week, so that when the day dawns on Saturday the forces of freedom may march unencumbered and uninhibited by yesterday's responsibility, having to become the cleanup committee to clear the way of this astral debris and therefore not being able to function purely in the defense of freedom and for the rescue of souls of Light on earth.

Blessed ones, there is a time and a place for all who pass from the screen of life. Some must be taken to the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood and some there are whose time is up who must face the Final Judgment. Some prepare for reincarnation in the retreats on the etheric plane. Some pass through the mystery of the ascension in the Light after many weeks or months under the tutelage of Serapis Bey and others.

Understand that the calls given in the service on Friday evening are for each one to be in his proper place and for the remaining families and relatives to be delivered of their grief and mourning and their burden by the attachment to the discarnate and departed one, who himself or herself is not free to move on in spiritual evolution under the emotional pull of remaining family members.

#### **Cremation, the Lawful Means for the Disposal of the Remains**

Beloved hearts, there is much superstition concerning the passing of loved ones on this planet. And many cling to them, and therefore the progression of earthly and spiritual cycles does not accelerate as it should in the Aquarian age.

I remind you - as a spokesman of the sacred fire as God, the consuming fire who revealed Himself to Moses - that cremation is the lawful means of disposing of the remains of the lifestream who has passed from this octave, thereby accelerating and hastening the return of the entire consciousness that exists within the body cells to that one's Christ Self and I AM Presence for purification.

Blessed hearts, it is very difficult for those whose bodies are interred to afterwards perform the necessary rituals at inner levels to liberate their light and consciousness from that earth focus.

#### **Soul Liberation from the Planes of Earth through the Sacred Fire**

It is important that there be forthcoming in the revolution in Higher Consciousness a true understanding of the sacred fire as the nexus of the figure eight through which all must pass. Thus, the trial by fire<sup>9</sup> comes in the physical, the mental, the emotional, the etheric bodies. And all must pass through that sacred fire. That which is placed in the flame, then, is liberated to return to the Great

---

<sup>9</sup>I Cor. 3:13-15.

Central Sun of the I AM Presence to be recharged and sent forth for the new birth of that soul.

The consuming of the physical body has its corresponding effect upon the astral body that is demagnetized even by the physical fire. Thus it hastens the disintegration of the astral sheath that may wander about as a discarnate, disconnected and yet affecting others with a heavy sense of oppression and emotion. This is especially true in the case of suicide, beloved ones, because the one who has committed suicide, being close to earth and earthbound, may influence other members of the family and relatives [or those of similar vibration and wavelength] to also commit suicide.

### **Teenage Suicide - No Life Purpose without the Path**

Today there is a rash of suicide among the teenagers of this nation, and it is because the discarnates and the disembodied souls are not removed. The sheaths of the individual, the four lower bodies, must therefore be bound and the soul itself taken to the etheric octave to be given instruction concerning the laws of suicide - which are that the individual who commits suicide must immediately reembody to face and conquer all of the afflictions from which it thought it was escaping.

Beloved hearts, the children of this nation are taking suicide as an out because they see no purpose in life - because they have not been given the path of Jesus Christ to go to the highest mountains of the Himalayas, to find their reason for being, and to be of some value and service to their community.<sup>10</sup>

What they are being taught today does not give them the value of their spiritual beings, their divine beings, but only of themselves as humans. And no one can live and value himself as a human and survive in this age.

One's survival depends upon one's acknowledgment of oneself as a fiery, spiritual being, truly a Spirit-spark and a continuum that has always lived in the past and shall always live in the future - except by free will that one choose to cancel out the self through the denial of the Light and the God and the Truth in that very place of identity.

### **Pray for the Protection of Youth from the Choice for Suicide**

Beloved ones, I ask you to pray for the youth of America and of Canada in this hour and to understand that they must be protected from making that choice for suicide, both by the binding of the suicide entity<sup>11</sup> and by the clearing of the discarnates of those who have recently committed suicide who wander about attempting to make those who are in embodiment join them. And this is the nature of sympathy on the astral plane: Those who are confined to it desire to have others join them.

Blessed hearts, this is a very serious matter. And it has affected some who are close to you whom you know about; and others of you have been affected, for you have lost friends of Light and children from previous lives, not even being aware that this is a national epidemic in this hour.<sup>12</sup>

Thus, I tell you that never before has the Friday evening service been so important, because there is such a fury of action (through the efforts of Archangel Michael, his legions and chelas) of the descent of the white fire for the cleaning out of the pits. And there is much debris and much clearing

---

<sup>10</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, Summit University Press, \$12.95 (\$13.95 postpaid USA).

<sup>11</sup>The name of the suicide entity is Annihla, a female death devil. Call to Archangel Michael and Mighty Astrea to bind Annihla in the name of Jesus Christ and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

<sup>12</sup>See "Teen Suicide," *People Weekly*, 18 February 1985, pp. 76-89; *Surviving*, writ. Joyce Eliason, dir. Waris Hussein, prod. Hunt Lowry, ABC Theater, 10 February 1985; Michael Doan and Sarah Peterson, "As 'Cluster Suicides' Take Toll of Teenagers," *U.S. News & World Report*, 12 November 1984, pp. 49-50; Mary Jordan, "Suicides Plague College Campuses," *The Washington Post*, 12 November 1984, sec. 1; Allan Parachini, "An Alarming Picture of Youthful Suicides," *Los Angeles Times*, Sunday, 19 August 1984, sec. 6; *When Silence Kills*, narr. Martin Sheen, prods. Paul Bockhorst and Dianne Steinkraus, KCET Journal, Los Angeles, 25 April 1984; David Gelman and B. K. Gangelhoff, "Teen-age Suicide in the Sun Belt," *Newsweek*, 15 August 1983, pp. 70-74; Giovanna Breu, "A Double Suicide Adds to the National Tragedy of Teenagers Who Take Their Own Lives," *People Weekly*, 27 June 1983, pp. 32-34; Jeannye Thornton, "Behind a Surge in Suicides of Young People," *U.S. News & World Report*, 20 June 1983, p. 66.

of the planet Earth that can take place through calls to Astrea and the violet flame.

I speak also of the necessity to call for the binding of those whose time is up or who are actually devils in embodiment, when they pass from the screen of life. Their aim immediately when they are disembodied is to find a niche somewhere where they may reembody, and so they go to those vibrating at the lowest level of evolution. They seek those, then, who may be about to conceive children and they attempt to pry their way into that conception and into that body.

Thus it does come to pass that those who could be taken for the judgment to the Court of the Sacred Fire, whose time is up, who have no reason to be in embodiment, do actually reembody because those parents upon earth who have no protection for their auras or for their bodies are actually invaded by these disembodied spirits. And this is a great burden to the Lords of Karma.

### **The Judgment Calls for the Clearing of Entities and Records**

The Judgment Call that is given (decree 20.07), the blessing of Helios and Vesta (decree 20.12), the raising of the right hand of the Cosmic Virgin through Mother Mary (decree 56.02)<sup>13</sup> is an instantaneous call that can fulfill its mission and purpose and the purpose of the Friday night service by your attendance thereto.

And I speak to all Keepers of the Flame on the planet, that you might understand that the progress of your nations depends upon the clearing of the records of the astral plane of recent wars, bloodshed, torture, terrorism, and all manner of burdens that have befallen your societies. These can be cleared.

And the Friday night service with Serapis Bey and Astrea, the Goddess of Purity, the Queen of Light, the Goddess of Light, the mighty seraphim of God and all who serve on the fourth ray is such a quickening and so essential and will so advance your own disciplines in the path of the ascension that I would say, "If you knew, you would do better."

If you could see the blessing of the sacred-fire service as the apex and the climax of the week, you would know how that service may lend itself also to the concentration on areas of your choice that have been spoken of, such as the rock music and the drugs affecting and plaguing the nations.

These are aided and abetted by the discarnate entities and the devils themselves, as you know. And therefore they can go to judgment with a fierce determination on Friday evening. I ask you in the name of Ahura Mazda, I ask you in the name of the Holy Kumaras that when you attend this service you shall wear white; and therefore understand that that service commemorates the day and the hour of the victory of your own ascension.

### **Let Us Celebrate the Victory of Your Ascension and the Victory of the Sacred Fire in the Messenger**

Blessed hearts, let us celebrate that victory. Let us celebrate the victory of the sacred fire in the Messenger, in the organization, and in the Church to stand before the accusers who accuse you, each and every one, before our God day and night.<sup>14</sup> We are determined that this era shall pass and that the New Day and the new dawn of universal understanding of Saint Germain and his teaching shall come to pass.

By the grace of God, we have a Messenger who is also so determined. By the grace of God, we have chelas worldwide who are also so determined, who have seen so much of the Godhead that nothing, nothing that has come from the depths beneath or anywhere has been able to stop them in their absolute one-pointed service to declare Saint Germain to the world, to give the message of his

---

<sup>13</sup>Decree 20.07, "They Shall Not Pass!" by Jesus Christ (Section II); decree 20.12, "I Ratify the Judgment of Helios," by Helios (Section III); and decree 56.02, "The Right Hand of the Cosmic Virgin," by Mother Mary (Section III) in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Summit University Press. Sections I, II, and III. Each section also available separately.

<sup>14</sup>Rev. 12:10.



violet flame, and to not be put back or tempted or swayed to compromise their mission.

### **I Stand for Saint Germain This Day**

Beloved hearts, I stand for Saint Germain this day. I AM Zarathustra. I lay my crowns and attainment and sacred fire before him and before all who are his Keepers of the Flame. I tell you, beloved hearts, my heart is determined that this Master shall not suffer setback any longer by condemnation or by media or in any form, but that his chelas and his activity, his books and his teaching shall be known throughout the continents.

I urge you, then, to have a plan and a program for the translation of his works into foreign languages, that the people of the earth might be acquainted with his face and image and message and therefore live and be at peace and come to understand that they truly must overturn not only World Communism but all the powers that be in the West who are the cause of the support of that system, who feed it with their technology, their wealth, their subsidies.

### **Angels of Zarathustra Clear the Way to Shamballa**

Blessed hearts, I am determined by the sacred fire that not one of you shall be left without the anointing of the sacred fire of my angels. The angels of Zarathustra are devotees of Ahura Mazda. They bow before the Light of Sanat Kumara and exist only to clear the way for your arrival at the gate of Shamballa. Thus you are here in the physical. May your path in the inner octaves of Light be clear. For though you may be within inches of the kingdom of God physically, unless you have accelerated spiritually, you will miss the calling and the entering in through the nexus.

### **The Crown of Victory**

Thus unto the capstone I dedicate your souls. And I place the crown of victory, then, upon the head of the Messenger that you might know that in the individual is the sign by which all may conquer. May you earn that crown of victory and illumination and know that I, the LORD God, in the I AM THAT I AM and where I AM as Zarathustra, have come for the deliverance of this valley, this community, and every Keeper of the Flame of Sanat Kumara worldwide.

May you face the Sun of your Mighty I AM Presence and live. Call unto me, then, for I am self-appointed and received by God to go before you until the last obstruction is consumed in the ruby ray.

Peace, beloved, for This Too Shall Pass!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Zarathustra was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Palm Sunday, March 31, 1985, at the Royal Teton Ranch, North, in the Paradise Valley south of Livingston, Montana. The Messenger’s Palm Sunday Sermon on the Path of the Ministering Servant: “If Any Man Serve Me, Him Will My Father Honor” (taken from Matthew 20:17-34; 21:1-17 and John 11:47-57; 12:23-26) preceded the dictation. Dictation and sermon available on one cassette (B85072).



# Chapter 18

## John the Beloved - May 5, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 18 - John the Beloved - May 5, 1985

Easter Conclave at Camelot

“Come, leave your nets - I will make you fishers of men.”

I

Love's Fulfillment of the Law in Christ - His Messengers,  
His Apostles, His Disciples and His Community

Make haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.

Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward and put to confusion that desire my hurt.

Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

Let all those that seek Thee rejoice and be glad in Thee: and let such as love Thy salvation say continually:

Let God be magnified!

But I am poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: Thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, beloved Mighty I AM Presence, make no tarrying. - Psalm 70

Therefore we who love Thy salvation say continually:

Let God be magnified! Let God be magnified! Let God be magnified!

Let God be magnified! Let God be magnified!

I AM the disciple of Love and of the initiations of Love's heart in the person of Jesus Christ and in the person of the one who sent him and in the person of the one whom he has sent. Thus, I AM the student of the deep mysteries of Love in Maitreya, in Jesus, and in the Messenger of the LORD, for so is the Trinity fulfilled. And so I AM come to you in this hour of Love's fulfillment of the Law - the Law of Truth and of Peace and of Freedom and of Victory.

Thus it was I - my head upon his bosom, a part of the eternal heartbeat of God within his breast - it was I who asked, “Who is it, Lord?”<sup>1</sup> Thus, in me was fulfilled the promise of the bodhisattva of the Buddha Issa. For he was and is the Eternal One and the manifestation of Maitreya.

**Where Is the One Who Is LORD?**

Blessed Hearts,

---

<sup>1</sup>John 13:25.

In the beginning was the Word  
And the Word is GOD.  
Where is the one who is LORD?<sup>2</sup>  
Jesus, the incarnation of the I AM THAT I AM.  
Jesus, the One Sent to embody  
The First Principle of your Mighty I AM Presence.  
Jesus the Christ, crowned in the name I AM.  
He walked the earth in the Trinity of Love.  
To this aspire.

### **The Messenger of the LORD**

I AM the disciple and an apostle. I AM also an Ascended Master, having fulfilled all of Love's promises through this Christ. Thus I lived, and I lived to see him live. And I also lived to pen his Revelation to me. Thus, he also anointed me as his Messenger, even as he has anointed this Messenger to speak to you.

It is a lawful office and one necessary so long as the veil is not parted between the outer court of the physical octave and the inner Holy of Holies where [the embodied] Christ communes with the Mighty I AM Presence. Thus even the high priest, and Moses himself, was the Messenger before the living flame and fount of Reality and did deliver the Word of Sanat Kumara to the people.

Understand that your Christ Self is the high priest officiating before the altar of your I AM Presence. Descending, then, from that level of the Holy of Holies, this Christ does minister unto your soul. Thus, your Christ Self is the Messenger of your I AM Presence. And your discipleship is a path to be walked whereby daily you put on the robe whereby, through the intimations of the heart, you, beloved, become the messenger of your own beloved Christ Self to the world.

This Messenger comes to deliver the Word of the ascended hosts who have walked through the veils to the point of God Reality and who have been assumed unto God. The Messenger speaks in the name of your own Christhood and delivers to you the highest fruits of your own Reality.

On occasions you cannot perceive the wonder and the Light, and you are about to take a lesser road, a very low road in the valleys of life, and the Messenger speaks and gives to you the illumination of your Christ Self. And your response is: "I am sorry. I do not see it that way. I understand it in my way and I must fulfill my own desire, for my desire overwhelms me and I have the greater need to fulfill it than to be obedient to that First Love." And the Messenger replies, "I have fulfilled the office of communicating to you the Word of your Christ Self. I bow before the Light within you and before your free will. Go in peace."

### **The Grand Experiment in Free Will**

"That which thou doest do quickly!"<sup>3</sup> - the same message of the Master to Judas. For the one who must act in a certain groove of consciousness, let him go and do it quickly that he might quickly learn the fruit plucked from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, that he might begin at once, then, to learn the lessons of life and the grand experiment in free will to which our God has sent you.

Blessed hearts, it is still better to have heard the admonishment and the call by the Messenger to a higher and a holy calling; for in the day and the hour when the choice of free will becomes ashes in the mouth, you may remember the divine direction and then seek to fulfill it. Therefore, do not resent the call to Truth or the delivery to you of Reality, even as we, God forbid, do not resent your choice of the path of free will.

Let those who keep the hour with Jesus this night not weary, for it is an hour of prayer and transmutation.

---

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 11:3; Luke 7:19, 20.

<sup>3</sup>John 13:27.

## The World On Trial

In their sorrow they sought escape through sleep.<sup>4</sup> The escape they sought was from the facing of what Jesus was to face. He brought to bear at his trial the full momentum of the God incarnate within him and allowed those who thought they had placed him on trial to themselves be on trial.

And thus, the world is on trial today as it takes in turn its reaction to the Great White Brotherhood, to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters - not necessarily through this mouthpiece, beloved, or through yourselves, for these Teachings have been from everlasting to everlasting and from the beginning. The rejection of the person of Truth is seen everywhere, as they say, in man's inhumanity to man.

What is the greater guilt, beloved ones, in this hour? Is it the Soviet slaughter of the Afghan nation? Or is it the standing by of those in the West who see and do not do enough or give a token and say, "We have helped." Where is the greater guilt?

The guilt is already judged of the fallen angels, the gods who have come to declare war against the children of the Light. Have you never considered that the actions of the fallen angels everywhere on the planet are merely for the testing of the souls of those who are the initiates, of those who are earning their wings, of those who are destined to return to God?

Thus, beloved, you will see that the judgment here is not upon the fallen ones, for they are already judged. It will be upon those who stood by and did not feed the Christ,<sup>5</sup> did not defend Him, and did not know when was the hour to sell what they had to take the sword and defend that Christ.<sup>6</sup>

## The Defense of Christ

He gave the direction [read Luke 22:35-38]; and therefore, let none be passive and allow the murder of the Christ incarnate without the defense of Light. Let this nation be defended. Let the community be defended by the sacred sword of the spoken Word. Let all be alert to the murderous intent of the dark ones to destroy the souls and minds and hearts of little children.

Realize, then, that there is an hour for one initiation without purse or scrip,<sup>7</sup> proving the alchemy of the Holy Spirit, and there is an hour for preparedness. And thus you have been led, and thus you have sealed your community of the Holy Spirit. And Lanello is well pleased that the Royal Teton Ranch has fulfilled his direction to this Messenger in the hour of parting: a place prepared for the safety of the Teaching and of the students of the Ascended Masters.

Take care, then, that you understand the necessity of the hour. And remember that we are determined, as you are determined, that no trial or persecution or false witness or manipulation of the economy or any actions by the fallen ones to destroy the lightbearers shall prevail.

## Study Their Evil Ways

If you will study their evil ways, you will see that for every situation when there was a God-man on the earth, they sought to destroy and prevent and kill. When the Child Jesus was to be born, when prophesied by that astrology,<sup>8</sup> so Herod's henchmen killed all the male babies.<sup>9</sup> And so it was in the hour of the prophecy of the incarnation of Vishnu - the killing of the many sons to destroy the one. But the one was not destroyed, and therefore Lord Krishna incarnated.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 25:41-46.

<sup>6</sup>Luke 22:35-38.

<sup>7</sup>Matt. 10:9, 10; Mark 6:7-9; Luke 9:3; 10:4.

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 2:2.

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 2:16.

<sup>10</sup>Ancient Hindu texts record that Lord Vishnu, in order to assist the earth, sent into manifestation two aspects of his personality who incarnated as Balarama and Krishna. A voice revealed to King Kamsa, an embodied demon, that he would be destroyed by the eighth child of the newly married couple Devaki and Vasudeva. To save his wife, Vasudeva promised to turn over to the king every child born to them. The first six sons were put to death. When

Do you remember, then, that again and again in every situation, whether through wars or manipulation of food supplies or the taking of the jobs from the people or the ruination of their money, there has always been the attempt to prevent the full flourishing of the Christ in the abundant life?

### **The Fulfillment of Christ's Promises to His Apostles**

This is the hour and the moment of the fulfillment of the promise of Christ unto the apostles, the spiritual apostles who are anointed to sit with him at his table, to eat with him of his substance, and to judge the twelve tribes of Israel.

It is written once, it is written twice, it is written again: You who have been with the Son of God in his temptations - which are the initiations of the soul in every way of the path of the bodhisattva, initiations for which, although you do not even comprehend them in this hour of your service, you have tarried and kept the flame not only in this life but in past ages with the lightbearers - you, therefore, have been given the key to the binding of the fallen ones who come to destroy the incarnate Word in all people of God.<sup>11</sup>

For it is preordained in this two-thousand-year period that the Christed ones should be beheld. Understand the meaning of this Christ coming into the temple of yourselves, your loved ones, and your children. Understand that the guarding of this Light demands of you self-purification and the ability to meet every test.

### **The Judgment Call Compels the Answer throughout the Matter Cosmos**

Understand the meaning of the Judgment Call. And let it be heaped upon thine own head<sup>12</sup> that within thee the separation of Light and Darkness take place even as the call is sent. And the Call is the only and the great protection of the community of Light. You go over old ground. You transmute the trials, the accusations, and the murder of the lightbearers of all ages.

When you stand in the sanctuary and you offer that praise and these intense calls of the sacred fire, the judgment goes back 250 million years of the infamy of the fallen angels practiced against the children of God and mankind in this and other systems of worlds. And thus the offices and the patterns and the footprints of the blasphemous and the infamous are therefore judged and bound.

Understand this principle and teaching, beloved hearts. Come to understand the reality of the message. And recognize that when the records are transmuted - and those who have committed these crimes are judged and bound and gathered by the angels who come to gather the tares from among the wheat<sup>13</sup> - that then, in the present hour, this formula, this matrix of the false hierarchy will have no power over you or your Community or the Ascended Masters or their Teachings or their Messenger.

You are proving the Law in retrospect. You are going backwards in history and you are bringing that call as God directs it, as Jesus directs it, as the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood directs it into the very cause and core of those conditions that have happened again and again.

---

Devaki conceived for the seventh time, it appeared she had miscarried, but the child, Balarama, was miraculously transferred to the womb of Vasudeva's second wife. The eighth child conceived was Krishna. With divine assistance, Vasudeva safeguarded the life of Krishna by taking him to the home of another couple, secretly switching him for their newborn daughter, and returning with the baby girl. When Kamsa learned of the birth, he rushed to the couple, seized the infant, and dashed it to the ground. But the baby was transformed into a goddess and announced the survival of the feared eighth child. In his wrath, Kamsa continued his search for the infant. He ordered that every male child that gave signs of unusual vigor be put to death. In the meantime, the infant Krishna was taken by his new family to a different town and thereby escaped.

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 19:28; Luke 22:28-30; I Cor. 6:2, 3. See Jesus Christ, August 6, 1978, "They Shall Not Pass!" in Spoken by Elohim (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, nos. 32, 33), pp. 165-67, 175-76; Jesus Christ, March 13, 1983, "The Awakening of the Dweller on the Threshold," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 36, pp. 385-87, 390; Mother Mary, August 26, 1984, "The Power of God in My Right Hand," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 51, pp. 439-43.

<sup>12</sup>Josh. 7:6; II Sam. 13:19.

<sup>13</sup>Matt. 13:36-43.

Thus, the armies of the fallen ones are decimated. But you must understand they have built a momentum for a long, long cycling of their evil ways. Thus, in each turn of the spiral of their momentum there is the judgment that takes place on the lines of the clock. Be not dismayed, then, for the calls that you give go deeper and deeper into the akashic records, into the astral plane. And truly you serve with Archangel Michael to clean out the pit and that location of the pit under various areas of the world where the fallen ones reside.

In the cleanup of the planetary body there is a signal by crystal light that is transferred to other houses of light and mansions where many souls are bound and burdened. And I tell you that this Word of God, this Judgment Call given by Jesus Christ to you, does live forever. And when it is given it goes forth in concentric rings of Light. And the call stands for systems of worlds in this galaxy and in galaxies beyond whence the evil ones have come. And the call is as effective in those systems as it is here because there is no time and space. And the imprint upon Matter is repeated again and again and again.

Thus, you must know that there are millions of souls who send gratitude through my heart in this hour for the decree work that has been done. And they desire that I should be their messenger to you, the messenger from their far-off worlds, to tell you that the dynamic decrees given in this chapel, and in every place where one or two or three gather<sup>14</sup> with the holy angels to give these calls, have resulted in their liberation. And in each and every place where these calls have been given there is a transfer of Light, there is an activation.

No matter what is said to the contrary by any worldly opinion or any damnation from the fallen ones, it is true that the Call compels the answer throughout the Matter cosmos.

### **The Initiation in the Garden of Gethsemane**

Now I would point out to you that the initiation in the Garden of Gethsemane through the night following the Lord's Supper was a great test of endurance for the disciples. And there are many in this room who are so heavy with sleep that they cannot keep awake for my message. Thus, I ask you to stand in honor of Christ. And I ask that the windows and doors be opened that you might receive the refreshing wind of the Holy Spirit and know that it is indeed meet that you should pray to enter not into temptation and take seriously, beloved hearts, what it means to be a disciple in this hour of the Cosmic Christ - Jesus, Lord Maitreya, Lord Buddha.

Realize, beloved hearts, that with an abundance of Teaching there also comes almost a surfeiting as one who revels in a large meal or banquet and much wine. The surfeiting of the Teaching and the Work at hand may seem to make all of this almost commonplace, but I, John, urge you to realize that worlds and systems of worlds depend upon your successful passing through the course of Christic initiation. Each and every one of you holds in your heart and in your hand the ability to make this Teaching and Path available to the whole world. Consider, then, this hour and your decision. And consider the reward that was promised to us.

I directed this reading<sup>15</sup> to the Messenger that you might understand that Jesus did indeed say it was not possible for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven.<sup>16</sup> And thus beloved Francis and Clare, taking up the vow of poverty, did live a life in proof that God not only rewarded them abundantly but gave to them everlasting Life.

Note how Peter desired to know what reward they should have. And thus Jesus had the occasion to tell that this reward was indeed a reward on earth as well as in heaven.<sup>17</sup> The choices are the same, and I place before your own eyes your own ambitions which have come between you and a

---

<sup>14</sup>Matt. 18:20.

<sup>15</sup>The Messenger's scriptural reading directed by Beloved John prior to the formal dictation included: Pss. 70; Luke 22:14-20; John

<sup>16</sup>Matt. 19:23, 24.

<sup>17</sup>Matt. 19:27-30.

higher calling and a higher service.

How long do you actually think that you have to earn the good accounting for the reward of the Ascension? Do you really count on the fact that you have many decades before you and therefore can dally here or there in other projects and things and ambitions, so often done in the name of the Church but somehow the Church does not really enter into any benefit whatsoever?

### **Will You Drink His Cup and Drink All of It?**

Beloved hearts, you have come to this altar because you have declared yourselves to be disciples - and not only disciples but initiates of the path of Christhood, the resurrection unto the Ascension. Will you drink his cup and drink all of it? It is not enough, beloved ones, to have a Messenger and a few chelas who take seriously the whole cup of the Teaching while others treat it as a smorgasbord and take what they will and go out satisfied with little, forgetting that as they have been easily satisfied, so the Law itself is indeed not satisfied and the reward that they seek will not be forthcoming.

### **The Temptation**

When the temptation then comes to deny the LORD within your own heart and breast by any lie or misdemeanor or going away from that Presence, remember that the temptation is using your own substance of karma and dense desire of the past. And unless you are determined to overcome this and cast it into the sacred fire, you will indeed succumb.

And, beloved ones, there cannot be a test that is not difficult. There cannot be a test that does not demand pain or that you give up something of yourself. All who have gone before you and the Messenger who stands before you have had to surrender much in order to fulfill the office they have been given.

### **The Office**

You have an office waiting to drop upon you officially as the Chela of the Great White Brotherhood. Each one in his own time earns that reward, and no man knoweth it save the Father. And when the Chela is drawn into the heart of hearts of the Guru, there is a mutual recognition and a knowledge that you are fully engaged with the Master, and you are One. And it is not illusory and it is not based on a sense of favoritism or association.

### **The Opportunity**

Beloved hearts, recognize the meaning of fulfillment in Christ and know that this is the meaning of the Last Supper: that he offered unto us the blood of his Essence, the bread of his Life, and the opportunity to continue with him and to be with him in the Life everlasting. Some are still reincarnating to this hour. Some have sold their souls. Some have ascended. I was fortunate to have long life in the service of Christ and thus did ascend in my embodiment as John the Beloved. Others became lost through the centuries.

And, beloved, is there any greater opportunity than to have lived and known Jesus Christ? Yes, there is a greater opportunity. It is the opportunity today to know the Ascended Master Jesus Christ and Saint Germain and El Morya and the saints ascended without number. There is a greater opportunity to know the fullness of the science of the spoken Word, to have the transfer of Light and the empowerment [through the Messenger] to use that Word for the blessing of evolutions beyond the galaxies and to therefore balance karma swiftly.

### **The Attribute**

The greatest attribute of a disciple today in the fulfillment of Love is endurance - is staying power and a vision which sees that in the staying, all of the purposes of God are fulfilled.

### **The Tests**

Many tests will come and they will increase as you advance. God delights in observing your victo-



ries over puzzles that become more complex. He rejoices to see that you have, then, the attainment that surpasses the fallen angels when they fell and therefore can stand as warriors of the Spirit and defend the nations against their encroachments, their machinations, their psychological techniques to manipulate the people into thinking they are receiving some benefit from the government when in fact they are being taken and destroyed.

### **The Last Supper**

Blessed hearts, it is an hour of the celebration of the Last Supper, as though each disciple were then frozen in time and in stone. The moment of the trial had come, the moment of all of the outpicturing of what was the dweller of each one. The witnesses, the judges, the accusers, the council, the high priest - each one outplayed himself.

And so we also outplayed ourselves. Peter wept<sup>18</sup> and yet history records his tears were for himself, not for Jesus. Take care, then, that your tears are not in self-pity or sympathy for your plight of what suffering you may be required to endure, but see to it that your compassion extends to the Ascended Masters who have loved you and to their great desire to reach the little ones who suffer on earth.

### **(On the Eve of Good Friday - Darkness Brewing in South Africa)**

There is brewing a darkness in South Africa. I direct your attention to this base chakra of the continent, the last stronghold of Light. Great darkness has come upon that continent. And the configuration of forces East and West, and the interplay, is intended by the dark ones to result in a bloodbath and a destruction.

Blessed hearts, it is indeed a division of the very base chakra of that continent. I ask you to pray for the judgment of all that is not of the Light, known or unknown, and to take care that you become not embroiled on this side or the other, for we deal here not with recent times but with a very ancient conspiracy. And therefore, let the Law deliver its mandate in answer to the call that centers in the Mighty I AM Presence and allows the Universal Christ to be the Judge.

### **The Communion**

I come, then, sent by many, the most important of whom is our beloved Jesus himself who said to me this night, "John, my beloved, go and serve my own Communion in the sanctuary of the Holy Grail." This I have come to do, but not without the admonishment that you take the path of victory as a serious one. Thus, I shall give to you now this Bread from the heart of Jesus and this Wine.

By his hand through my own - through these hands thus - this Bread and Wine is consecrated to everlasting Life within you.

### **The Transfer of the New Testament in My Blood**

I ask the Messenger to read that which I have directed her to read, that you might have the words of warning of Jesus to the apostle Paul on the matter of Communion:

I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread:

And when he had given thanks, he brake it and said, Take, eat: this is my Body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

After the same manner also he took the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my Blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

"The new testament in my Blood," beloved, is the Teaching that Jesus transferred the Christic

---

<sup>18</sup>Luke 22:62.

Light of his blood and essence through that bread, that his consciousness might be with you also, that you might not lose the true memory of the new testament - the testimony of that living Christ with you.

Thus, he did place in the bodies of his own and does place this night the new testament of his Blood, which is that Christ consciousness who will bring to your remembrance, even as you do this in his remembrance, the true knowledge of God and the Law.

This do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

For as often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the Body and Blood of the LORD.

But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread and drink of that cup.

For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the LORD's Body. - I Corinthians 11:23-29

### **Confession of Sins before Taking Communion**

According to this Teaching, beloved, the holy Church has required confession of sins before taking Communion, that each one might be renewed and offer penance and therefore be whole in the taking of that Communion.

I invite you to sing a hymn and, through the singing of this hymn, to therefore confess your sins to your Holy Christ Self and determine your own penance from your heart of hearts, and determine that in taking this Body and Blood of Christ unto everlasting Life that you are indeed sitting with Jesus Christ at table and have his promises to be with him in heaven and to be judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Therefore, know what is fitting for one who holds such an office and know what is not. And make your determination in my heart - for I AM with you - to be strong and to go forth confirmed in the will of God and in the will of your heart. Thus, I shall receive these confessions in my heart, even as Jesus and your Christ Self receive them. And I pray the angel of God strengthen you in your resolve. Thus, in your resolve also do receive Communion, for it is indeed unto your Life everlasting and your Christhood.

Let us sing to the Everlasting City.<sup>19</sup>

Last night I lay asleeping/There came a dream so fair  
I stood in old Jerusalem/Beside the temple there  
I heard the children singing/And ever as they sang  
Methought the voice of angels/From heav'n in answer rang  
Methought the voice of angels/From heav'n in answer rang

Jerusalem, Jerusalem/Lift up your gates and sing  
Hosanna in the highest/Hosanna to your King!

And then methought my dream was changed  
The streets no longer rang  
Hushed were the glad hosannas/The little children sang  
The sun grew dark with mystery/The morn was cold and chill  
As the shadow of a cross arose/Upon a lonely hill  
As the shadow of a cross arose/Upon a lonely hill.

---

<sup>19</sup>The Messenger, choir, and congregation sing "The Holy City." Words by F. E. Weatherly, music by Stephen Adams, copyright 1943 by Carl Fischer. 13:1-35; Luke 22:24-71; Matt. 19:23-30.

Jerusalem, Jerusalem/Hark how the angels sing  
Hosanna in the highest/Hosanna to your King!

And once again the scene was changed  
New earth there seemed to be  
I saw the Holy City/Beside the tideless sea  
The light of God was on its streets/The gates were open wide  
And all who would might enter/And no one was denied  
No need of moon or stars by night/Or sun to shine by day  
It was the New Jerusalem/That would not pass away  
It was the New Jerusalem/That would not pass away.

Jerusalem, Jerusalem/Sing for the night is o'er!  
Hosanna in the highest/Hosanna forevermore!

Hosanna in the highest/Hosanna forevermore!

### **John Blesses the Bread and Wine**

#### **Out of the Heart of the Living Saviour and Serves Communion through the Messenger**

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Mother, I, John, bless this bread and this wine out of the heart of the living Saviour who is Christ the LORD, who is the incarnation of Vishnu.

Out of the heart of the Saviour I AM come! Through that heart I anoint you apostles of the Most High God. Receive the calling with grace and joy and perseverance and all purity and love to one another, preferring one another rather than the company of the ungodly.

In the heart of Jesus Christ, I AM come to you.

[Holy Communion is served by the Ascended Master John the Beloved through the Messenger.]

Let us sing the "I Love You Waltz" to beloved Jesus.

Jesus, I give my heart to you  
Come fill me with Love, my soul renew.  
O divine Master! show me the way to go  
Life's holy purpose I would know.

Dear one, send forth your Light sublime  
The ladder of Love I climb into your Heart.  
O my Beloved! hear my resounding Word  
Forevermore echo as "I love you."

In the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, in the name of the seven archangels and the servant sons and daughters of God, I, John, declare:

It is finished. It is sealed. It is done.

Pax vobiscum.

**Messenger's Prayer to the Eternal Christos<sup>20</sup>**

---

<sup>20</sup>offered during the candlelighting at the altar before the service and dictation

## The Mystery of Thy Light Dwelling in Us Bodily

O living Word of Light, eternal Christos, descend into our hearts. O sacred fire of seraphim, angels of the Abendmahl,<sup>21</sup> angels of the Holy Spirit, bearers of the sacred cup of the Bread and the Wine, enter now and celebrate in His name with us this Holy Communion of the saints.

Beloved Alpha and Omega, break Thou the Body of Cosmos. Let Thy Universal Consciousness now be broken for our understanding and assimilation. Let this living Flame which we ignite, O God, be in this hour truly the victory of Life.

Legions of the Central Sun, we call in thy name. Pillars of fire and of eternity, let this Flame, as the divine spark does burn upon the altar of our hearts, be for the universal understanding of the mysteries - even the great mystery of thy Light dwelling in us bodily: Divine spark of the Holy of Holies.

Bearers of the Flame in the name of Zarathustra, legions of the Buddha bearing now the cup of grace, angel devas carrying this Wine and all elemental life do attend thee, O LORD, that they might also partake of the sacred mysteries.

Beloved Mother Mary, angels of the sacred fire, prepare our bodies, our souls, our spirits and hearts and minds for the assimilation of the Word and Work of our LORD. According to the promise of the I AM THAT I AM in Jesus, Maitreya, Gautama, Sanat Kumara, so make of us a new creature in Christ. Let the Universal Mind of God endued fully with His Love be our portion tonight.

Saint Germain, Mother Mary, Jesus, John the Beloved, saints of the sacred mysteries - even so, come quickly, O God, into our temples.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by John the Beloved was delivered through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Holy Thursday, April 4, 1985, during the 5-day Easter Conclave at Camelot. The Messenger's scriptural readings prior to the dictation were Psalm 70; Luke 22:14-20; John 13:1-35; Luke 22:24-71; and Matthew 19:23-30.

---

<sup>21</sup>Abendmahl (German): Holy Communion.

# Chapter 19

## The Beloved Messenger - May 12, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 19 - The Beloved Messenger - May 12, 1985

Easter Conclave at Camelot

“Come, leave your nets - I will make you fishers of men.”

II

Archangel Michael's Rosary<sup>1</sup>

For Armageddon

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people.

Daniel 12

### **The Supplicant's Prayer to Saint Michael the Archangel**

(To Be Recited by the Supplicant with Archangel Michael's Rosary Each Time It Is Given)

O Light of the Ancient of Days, Send to us now the luminous presence of thy beloved Archangel Michael.

Legions of the Central Sun, Light of far-off worlds, Elohim: In this hour of our Lord's descent into Death and Hell, send to us therefore the armies of the LORD, the company of saints, the defender in battle, Archangel Michael.

Defend now, O blessed emissary of God, even the holy innocents, our precious children and youth and all lightbearers in the service of our God.

Beloved Archangel Jophiel, beloved Archangel Chamuel, beloved Archangel Gabriel, beloved Archangel Raphael, beloved Archangel Uriel, beloved Archangel Zadkiel, beloved Archangel Uzziel, hear our Call! Answer now in the presence of the Prince of the Archangels, Saint Michael, august leader of the hosts of Light. Let us welcome our beloved Archangel Michael and his many legions who gather in this city of Our Lady, the Queen of the Angels.

O hosts of the LORD from every system and galaxy and star, from the realms of Spirit descend to planet Earth for the deliverance of souls and children, and men and women and nations.

---

<sup>1</sup>Use this Pearl of Wisdom as your official text for Archangel Michael - s Rosary. Recite aloud everything that is in heavy (bold) type except the titles, following the instructions as given. You may begin right now with this first prayer and continue to the end, skipping everything that is not in bold.

Archangel Michael, in the name I AM THAT I AM, we bow before the Light within thee, before thy cosmic faith and diligence in keeping the vigil of our very life. Defender of the Church, Defender of the Faith and of the Woman Clothed with the Sun and her Manchild, blessed one of God:

Come now and hear our call and our longing to be with thee in the octaves of Light before the Throne of Glory, even as we desire with the deep desiring of our hearts to also descend with thee, in commemoration of the crucifixion of our Lord, to the very depths of Death and Hell, into the very pit itself. So we would go there with thee for the binding of the devils and the fallen angels, for the binding of those unclean spirits whose hour has come for the Final Judgment before the Court of the Sacred Fire.

O beloved Mighty I AM Presence, in the name I AM THAT I AM, we send love and light and the crown of our causal bodies this day in gratitude for the service of Archangel Michael and his legions of Light to all earth's evolutions and throughout the galaxies of Light.

Beloved Alpha and Omega, bless now our beloved Archangel Michael with dispensations and hosts of Light and armies sent from out of the higher octaves to assist in his service upon earth in the cleaning out of the focuses of the bottomless pit and the acceleration of that service, O God, for the very binding of Death and Hell and the casting of the entire astral plane and the false hierarchy into the lake of sacred fire.

Elohim of God and Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, Cosmic Councils of the Sun, we call forth thy intercession for and on behalf of Archangel Michael that all of the earth this day might render him praise and assistance, prayers and glory unto the LORD that he might fulfill his inner vow to defend the Christed ones.

We call unto the nine powers of the Holy Spirit and the angel choirs thereof. We call to the hosts of seraphim in the name of Justinius, Captain of Seraphic Bands, and to the mighty cherubim who keep the way of the Tree of Life at the Mystery School of Lord Maitreya. Hear our call in this hour for the hosts of the LORD to gather in the name of Vishnu, in the name of the Cosmic Christ, the Universal One, for the binding of all evil forces in this hour of the Kali Yuga and its Dark Cycle. (Stop tape and insert optional personal prayer here.)

Almighty God, let the power of Satan and the seed of Satan in the earth be bound this day in the full power and presence of Archangel Michael and his legions of Light! And let the resurrection of the eternal Christ be now unto every son and daughter of God upon earth.

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, beloved Mother Mary, intercede for us this day before the Father, before thy Son, Jesus, for and on behalf of every son and daughter of God upon earth - every child of God in whom there burns a threefold flame. Let them be visited by Archangel Uriel in the full, flaming presence of the power of the resurrection. Let them be visited by Archangel Gabriel with the annunciation of the Path of the Ascension and the revelation of the Mighty I AM Presence.

I call upon the Great Central Sun, the Four and Twenty Elders, the LORD God Almighty. Let there be a quickening in the hearts of all those who have descended from that Central Sun who are the Children of the Sun. And let the renewal, the elevation, the resurrection, the regeneration come forth now!

Let it be done, O God, according to Thy purpose!

In the name of the living Christ, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Mother, I AM the sealing of the sons and daughters of God upon this earth on the Path of the Ascension this day and forever. Amen.

### **Eternal Father, Strong to Save**

Good afternoon, everyone. We're going to sing "The Sweetest Psalm," the song of Archangel Michael's obedience, his great victory over the alliance of reprobate angels which he and his legions

cast out of heaven. It is sung to the melody of “Eternal Father, Strong to Save,” number 285.

The words of this song by Saint Germain are a tribute to beloved Archangel Michael, who made his decision - in the hour of that ultimate temptation that each one must face - to embrace the LORD God, to renounce the fallen one, and to move on in his service to become the archangel who is the protector of our life.

The very fact that we stand here today with the opportunity to serve Saint Germain and to walk the Path of the Ascension is due entirely to Archangel Michael. It is, therefore, with great joy that we celebrate his presence on earth in this moment.

(Songs 285 and 282 are optional inclusions in your Archangel Michael Rosary.)

#### The Sweetest Psalm

The sweetest psalm I ever knew  
Directed to the God I view  
“Obedience” - I AM to Thee  
O Law of Beauty, keep me free  
Command me now Thyself to see  
Command me now Thyself to be.

I AM, O Shepherd, so divine  
Abide within this heart of mine  
Pulsate, arise, O mighty fire  
Make every facet now all Thine  
Command me now and set me free  
Thy perfect image now to be.

O Freedom’s song will fill my soul  
For Freedom is Thy highest goal  
Thy way is love and great delight  
To steer my course to heaven’s height  
Command me now to shed Thy Light  
Effulgence of Thy wonder bright.

Obedience is not bondage chain  
Obedience will secure great gain  
Thy laws of Truth produce good fruit  
A holy science that is proof  
A heav’nly vision faith-inspired  
Of victory to free our youth.

Now sweep Thy beams around the world  
Command Thy Light to ever shine  
Thy holy rays to bathe the earth  
In Light divine, Thy comfort blaze  
E’er pouring forth God-energy  
Expand Thy love, great God I AM.

#### Traveling Protection 6.05

Lord Michael before, Lord Michael behind,

Lord Michael to the right, Lord Michael to the left,  
Lord Michael above, Lord Michael below,  
Lord Michael, Lord Michael wherever I go!

I AM his Love protecting here!  
I AM his Love protecting here!  
I AM his Love protecting here!

(Repeat decree three times)

Let us sing to the blessed seven archangels to the tune of “Holy, Holy, Holy,” number 282.

To the Seven Archangels

Michael, Michael, Michael, Prince of the Archangels  
From the grateful hearts of all do songs of praise arise.  
For thy heavenly presence, all on earth adore thee  
God from the Sun in all the name implies.

Michael, Michael, Michael, may the guardian angels  
From thy heavenly legions stand forth to set all free.  
Purify, illumine, manifest the glory  
Of Light’s perfection that each one may be.

Jophiel and Chamuel, Gabriel and Raphael  
Uriel and Zadkiel and mighty hosts of Light.  
Cherubim and seraphim from the realms of glory  
Rend now the veil that dims our human sight.

Blessed seven archangels, for illumination  
We invoke thy presence in hymns of praise to thee.  
Keep us consecrated to God’s plan fulfilling  
In purity, thy ministers to be.

### **Introduction to Archangel Michael’s Rosary**

The beloved Father has placed upon my heart for some time His deep desire to have a rosary to Archangel Michael. I am very happy that on this occasion we can recite a rosary not only to Archangel Michael but to those heavenly hosts toward whom he directs our supplications.

I would like to give you a bit of background on the service to Archangel Michael that has been held by the Roman Catholic Church. At this date, the prayers to Archangel Michael and others of the heavenly hosts have been officially removed from the rituals of many churches.

The fourth-century Synod of Laodicea “prohibited by a canon that prayer should be offered to angels” on the grounds that “it was a species of idolatry and detracted from the worship due to Christ.”<sup>2</sup> Because of these strong attitudes, festivals of angels were in general much less frequent than the feasts of saints.

The prayer of Pope Leo XIII to Archangel Michael traditionally said after the Roman Catholic Mass was deleted after Vatican Council II (1962-65) revised the liturgy. The ostensible reason for this was that the Council wanted to retain only the essence of the Mass, which is supposed to be the

---

<sup>2</sup>Synod of Laodicea, “Canon XXXV,” in Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, eds. P. Schaff and H. Wace (Grand Rapids, Mich.: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., n.d.), 2d ser., 14:150.



reenactment of the Last Supper. Therefore, all prayers which did not have specific reference to the Eucharist or the communion of Christ with his disciples were eliminated.

Now, in the first instance, the denial of the prayers to the archangels and angelic hosts is a misunderstanding of the three hierarchies of heaven: first, the order of the builders of form under Elohim; this plural noun for God as the Creator is the appellation whereby we call the Seven Spirits of God who brought forth the entire creation in answer to the command of the Logos; serving under the Seven Mighty Elohim are the builders of form, all elemental life - elementals of fire, air, water, and earth, and your own body elemental - and those who are known as the Four Cosmic Forces, who govern the forces in nature; second, the order of angels, i.e., angelic hosts, consisting of archangels, cherubim, seraphim, and various stations, hierarchies, and principalities of angels in the seven planes of heaven. The office and function of these two orders is to serve and care for the third - the sons and daughters of God, the Christed ones. Of course, there is complete cooperation between the three kingdoms and an overlapping of their mutual services.

And so, God created and manifested Himself through Elohim to build the Spirit/Matter universe and to make it habitable for the evolutions of His sons and daughters. He created the archangels and the angelic hosts to minister unto them as helpers and teachers. Therefore, sons and daughters of God anywhere in the universe do and should call upon, by the science of the spoken Word, by the creative command, these hosts of the LORD - both the builders of form in nature and the angelic beings. They are ours to command in the name of the Cosmic Christ to perform according to the Will of God and the Divine Design whatever service is necessary in life.

The sons and daughters of God were born to be co-creators with God, and the authority of the Word as the Threefold Flame of Life within us is that authority of God Himself. And so, you see, to have a Church council cut off the opportunity of the sons of God to speak to the angels and to bid them serve in ministering to life is a direct interference with the order of our own evolution and the mantle of the Godhead that has been placed upon us as a divine office.

I have thought it was a great tragedy that the calls to Archangel Michael were removed from the Mass and also a great tragedy that the Lord's Prayer has been removed from our public schools. After all, the latter is a prayer to the Father written by a Jew which demands no denominational affiliation whatsoever. Not a line of it should prove an offense to any member of the Body of God on earth, no matter what their religion, East or West.

And the reading of a psalm of David, which followed when I attended public school, is a study in the evolution of the soul of another of Abraham's seed who sought and found his God in the face of trial and temptation, karma and the world adversaries of the Light. The psalms are deep lessons in humility and strength and trust in the LORD, and as such they should be known and loved by schoolchildren at a tender age, that they may find courage for life to endure its tests.

It occurred to me the other day that actually there is another prayer that could be sung in the public schools today if someone would promote it - and that is the prayer that was written by Irving Berlin, "God Bless America."

It is a beautiful prayer from beginning to end, and that prayer itself is the invocation to the Father by the sons and daughters of God to bless America. And that call does allow the Father to assign His angels, His Elohim and nature spirits to truly bless this nation from sea to shining sea - "from the mountains to the prairies to the oceans white with foam . . ."

And so, I thought that we should have some of our citizens groups that function outside of the Church realize that this prayer was also written by a very famous and beloved Jew and therefore should not have any problem in gaining the support of all people.

I want to tell you that as we went stumping throughout Australia and the Philippines, each time I had the opportunity to sing that song, "God Bless Australia," "God Bless the Philippines," and "God Bless America," I felt such a fervor in my heart and such a descent of Light. It is really so

amazing to realize how the simple statement “God bless you!” opens the valve of the crystal cord and the Mighty I AM Presence. It opens the very fountains of heaven and lets the Light descend with that simple benediction, heartfelt, freely offered.

And so, we find that as the Catholic world has ceased to pray to Michael the Archangel, as our children have ceased to pray in the public schools, many calamities have come upon the planetary home. We can see an enormous change and especially in darkness covering the land out of the astral plane since the 1962-65 period when this prayer was removed from the Mass and since the 1962, 1963 Supreme Court decisions which disallowed prayer in the public schools.

Now I would like to go back to the experience recorded by Pope Leo XIII, which prompted him to write the prayer to Saint Michael that was said at the conclusion of the Mass from 1886 to 1964.

One day as Leo XIII had finished Mass he suddenly stopped at the foot of the altar as if in a trance. When asked what had happened, he explained he had heard voices - two voices, one kind and gentle, the other guttural and hard. These voices were speaking in conversation.

The guttural voice, the voice of Satan in his pride, boasting to Our Lord: “I can destroy your Church.”

The gentle voice of Our Lord replied: “You can? Then go ahead and do so.”

Satan: “To do so, I need more time and more power.”

Our Lord: “How much time? How much power?”

Satan: “Seventy-five years, and a greater power over those who will give themselves over to my service.”

Our Lord: “You have the time; you have the power. Do what you will.”

Leo XIII was given to understand that if the devil had not accomplished his purpose at the end of the time limit given, he would suffer a most crushing and humiliating defeat. Furthermore, the forces of Good would not be helpless in the face of the onslaught of Satan and his legions. They, too, were given a greater power for Good if only they would use it. Through their prayers and sacrifices and good Christian lives, they could offset the power of the devil and his human agents. It was then that he saw the great role St. Michael was to play in this mortal conflict.

As he had hurled Lucifer and the fallen angels out of Heaven after the “first revolt against God,” so, too, he would play a great part in the battle to come, and would eventually cast Satan again into Hell.

It was a result of this vision that Leo XIII then composed this prayer to St. Michael:

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle, be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil; may God rebuke him, we humbly pray; and do thou, O Prince of the heavenly host, by the power of God, thrust into hell Satan and all evil spirits who wander through the world for the ruin of souls. Amen.<sup>3</sup>

You are most welcome to use this prayer, incorporating it into your morning decree session to Archangel Michael, substituting the words “thrust into hell” with “thrust into the lake of sacred fire.”

Or, for a more precise and incisive fiat to include in Archangel Michael’s Rosary, I would say:

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in Armageddon, be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil; may God rebuke him, we humbly pray; and do thou, O Prince of the heavenly host, by the power of God, bind the forces of Death and Hell, the seed of Satan, the false hierarchy of Antichrist, and all evil spirits who wander through the world for the ruin of souls, and remand them

---

<sup>3</sup>St. Michael, Defend Us in Battle (n.p.: Marian Press, n.d.).

to the Court of the Sacred Fire for their Final Judgment. (Stop tape and insert optional personal prayer here.)

Cast out the dark ones and their darkness, the evildoers and their evil words and works, cause, effect, record and memory, into the lake of sacred fire “prepared for the devil and his angels.”

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

I would like to share with you my great joy in receiving from one of my chelas a rosary, a chaplet, to Archangel Michael and the holy angels - both the beads and the ritual. It is a very pretty rosary, and you can see that the one who created it consecrated it to the jewels of the City Foursquare and the hierarchies of angels. It has a medallion of Archangel Michael, and it is a very sweet focus of the following litany which I would invite you to give with me at this time. But first I would like to give you the story of this chaplet:

Saint Michael appearing one day to Antonia d’Astonac, a most devout servant of God, told her that he wished to be honored by nine salutations corresponding to the nine Choirs of Angels, which should consist of one Pater and three Aves in honor of each of the angelic choirs.

He promised in return to obtain for all who should venerate him in this way before receiving Holy Communion, that an Angel of each of the nine Choirs should be assigned to accompany them to the Holy Table; he promised, moreover, his continual assistance during life, and likewise that of the Holy Angels to all who should recite the nine Salutations every day, and also after death the deliverance of their souls and those of relatives from the pains of Purgatory.<sup>4</sup>

This rosary consists of responsive recitations, the Gloria Patri, the Our Father, and the Hail Mary incorporated into nine salutations to Saint Michael and the various choirs of angels. The method of reciting this is that I say, “O God, come to my assistance.” Then you repeat it. I say, “O LORD, make haste to help me.” Then you repeat it. And then we sing together the Gloria Patri - “Glory Be to the Father,” song 2. And then we go through these nine salutations. Each salutation consists of the Our Father, three Aves, and a special prayer of intercession.

I would like to begin this rosary to Archangel Michael with the singing of Beloved Jesus’ I AM Lord’s Prayer and the singing of the Hail Mary so that we shall have consecrated the entire recitation in these hymns of praise to the Father, to our Lord, and to the Blessed Mother.

I would like to make an invocation to Archangel Michael to consecrate our rosary to various needs on the planet and of our Church and of yourselves as disciples on the Path. As I am saying this prayer, you can affirm it in your heart and also recite in your heart the very specific personal and private prayers you may have today for beloved Archangel Michael as the servant of God and of yourself as the son, the daughter of God.

You are welcome to kneel in the Presence of God before the altar during this consecration.

### **Consecration of Archangel Michael’s Rosary to Planetary Needs, the Church, and the Saints**

(To Be Recited by the Supplicant Each Time the Rosary Is Given)

Our beloved Father, in the name I AM THAT I AM, in the name LORD God Almighty, we call forth Thy Light through Thy blessed servant-son Archangel Michael and his legions of Light, the seven mighty archangels, the choirs of angels and the principalities and thrones of angelic graces and hierarchies of Light. We ask the LORD’s intercession through myriad angels and bands of angels, including the Choirs of Seraphim, of Cherubim, of Thrones, of Angels, of Dominions, of Powers, of Virtues, of Principalities, and of Archangels.

We call now for the binding of Death and Hell and its denizens who have come to the hour of the Final Judgment. We call to Almighty God and to the legions of the Lord Jesus Christ and of

---

<sup>4</sup>Chaplet of St. Michael (n.p., Imprimatur 1897).

the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, all saints in heaven. We command this entire planetary body be cleaned out by the blessed legions of the LORD's hosts, the Cosmic Christ, Alpha and Omega, the legions of Surya and Cuzco, legions of angels of the First Ray of God's Will serving under the banners of Lord Maitreya and the World Mother, the Mighty Blue Eagle from Sirius and the Great Teams of Conquerors!

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, hear our call and answer in this hour of world need. We pray, then, for the deliverance of this nation under God. We pray for the deliverance of the planetary body, according to Thy divine plan, from nuclear war, from terminal diseases, from the genetic engineering of the fallen ones, from rock music and drugs upon our youth, from all strains of darkness and death devouring not only the physical bodies but the souls of God's people. (Stop tape and insert optional personal prayer here.)

In thy name Elohim, we command the deliverance of our planet this day from all infestations of demons and discarnates causing insanity and depravity, murder, assassination, and spiritual suicide.

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, we demand the binding of all fallen angels, beginning with the Watchers, their godless creation, the Nephilim gods and their mechanization man. Blaze the full power of the Great Central Sun for the binding of Serpent and his seed, for the binding of all seed of Satan and seed of Lucifer who remain since the Final Judgment of the latter.

We call upon the LORD God Almighty this day. We call unto the Great Central Sun Magnet. Burn through, O Powers of Light! By the authority of the Christ within us, we beseech you this day to give absolute God protection to the Church Universal and Triumphant, the Mystical Body of God in heaven and on earth, to every Keeper of the Flame and lightbearer and all who are destined to make their ascension in this life.

We call for the cutting free of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity, of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters, of our Camelot and our Royal Teton Ranch. We call for the cutting free of our Messengers and staff and all who are students of the Masters' Teachings. We call upon the LORD's host to clear the way for these Teachings to reach every man, woman, and child of God's heart upon this earth. Clear the way, beloved Archangel Michael and hosts of the LORD, for the quickening of hearts in the service of the Great White Brotherhood.

We call for God-victory now over all enemies of the Holy Church and betrayers of the living Word who - with avowed destruction - move against this Church, this Messenger and Teaching and the Body of God on earth. In the name of the Cosmic Christ, Lord Maitreya, Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara, we command that these individuals be bound in this hour, their evil intent nullified, by the full power of Archangel Michael.

And we call for the setting free of the lightbearers and the freedom fighters in every nation to Cut the economies free! Cut the governments free! Cut the societies free! Cut the people free! Cut the educational systems free! Cut the churches free! Cut the youth and children free!

Cut free, Archangel Michael and legions of Light, with your mighty swords of blue flame, each one gathered here in supplication. Hear our prayers, O God! Cut us free from all addiction and binding habit, all self-limitation and spiritual blindness, all selfishness and self-love that does not enable us to see Thee and Thy Will clearly, O God.

Blessed Father, we call in the name of Archangel Michael for dispensations from the Great Central Sun for this mighty archangel to enter now and bind the hordes of demons and discarnates and especially the entire crowd of fallen ones who plotted the betrayal and the judgment, the trial and the crucifixion of Jesus Christ and have continued to plot against the servant sons and daughters of God in this and every age.

Blaze the Light through! Blaze the Light through! Blaze the Light through! We demand the Final Judgment of their specific lifestreams in this hour, O God - and of all those whose names are

not found written in the Book of Life. (Stop tape and insert optional personal prayer here.)

In the name I AM THAT I AM, we demand the action of the sacred fire in this hour, O God. Come forth now, Thou WORD of God, Thou Faithful and True with the armies of heaven! Come forth in the Victory of the God Flame! Come forth now in the Victory of the God Flame!

O LORD most holy, LORD Sanat Kumara, descend into our midst in this hour. We demand the binding and judgment of all those who have ever stood as the false witnesses, the accuser, and the condemner of the brethren and of the Christed ones.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, we demand the binding of the Liar and the lie, the Murderer and his murderous intent in every conspiracy that is pitted against the Light of the United States of America, of the true God-government in every nation and the true religion undefiled before God and the Father that is manifest in our hearts and in the hearts of the faithful everywhere.

We call for Life and Liberty and the cutting free of God's people on the entire face of this earth from World Communism, from the bondage of materialism, from the infestations and cancers of evil and foul spirits possessing the souls and the bodies of the people.

We call to you, beloved Jesus and Mother Mary, Saint Germain and all the hosts of the LORD in this hour. We commit our prayers unto you. We commit our spirits unto you. We commit the spirits and souls of our families, our friends, our loved ones, and all to whom we are karmically tied, all lightbearers and all mankind unto the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the eternal Mother.

In the holy name of God, Amen.

(Here you may give aloud or quietly within your heart your private, specific prayer for the consecration of your rosary or novena to Archangel Michael.)

Please be seated.

As I was offering this prayer, Archangel Michael requested that at the conclusion of the three Hail Marys we introduce one Judgment Call, "They Shall Not Pass!" by Jesus Christ. And so we will begin the rosary now by singing the "I AM Lord's Prayer," song 10, and singing the "Hail Mary," song 92.<sup>5</sup>

Archangel Michael's Rosary

The Ritual

I AM Lord's Prayer by Jesus Christ

Our Father who art in heaven  
Hallowed be Thy name  
Hallowed be Thy name  
Hallowed be Thy name, I AM.  
I AM Thy Kingdom come  
I AM Thy Will being done  
I AM on earth even as I AM in heaven,  
in heaven, in heaven  
I AM on earth even as I AM in heaven.  
(I AM in heaven, I AM in heaven)  
I AM giving this day daily bread to all  
I AM forgiving all Life this day even as  
I AM also all Life forgiving me,

---

<sup>5</sup>You will find these songs sung by Excelsior on the 2 - cassette album Harpstrings of Lemuria (A7963). Send for your cassette of Mother and devotees reciting Archangel Michael's Rosary and start your prayer vigil with Archangel Michael today!

Life forgiving me, Life forgiving me.

I AM leading all men away from temptation  
I AM delivering all men from every evil condition  
I AM the Kingdom  
I AM the Power and  
I AM the Glory of God in eternal, immortal  
manifestation -  
All this I AM, all this I AM, I AM.  
(all this I AM, all this I AM)

Hail Mary

Hail, Mary, full of grace  
the Lord is with thee.  
Blessed art thou among women  
and blessed is the fruit  
of thy womb, Jesus.

Holy Mary, Mother of God  
Pray for us, sons and daughters of God  
Now and at the hour of our victory  
Over sin, disease, and death. (4x)

Holding the Archangel Michael medal, say:

The Messenger: O God, come to my assistance.

Congregation: O God, come to my assistance.

The Messenger: O LORD, make haste to help me.

Congregation: O LORD, make haste to help me.

Glory Be to the Father

Glory be to the Father  
And to the Son  
And to the Holy Spirit  
As it was in the beginning  
Is now and ever shall be  
Life without end  
I AM, I AM, I AM. (3x)

On the first single large bead commence the nine salutations, leaving for the end the four large beads.

**First Salutation**

**To the Celestial Choir of Seraphim**

I AM Lord's Prayer by Jesus Christ

Our Father who art in heaven,  
Hallowed be Thy name, I AM.

I AM Thy Kingdom come  
I AM Thy Will being done  
I AM on earth even as I AM in heaven  
I AM giving this day daily bread to all  
I AM forgiving all Life this day even as  
I AM also all Life forgiving me  
I AM leading all men away from temptation  
I AM delivering all men from every evil condition  
I AM the Kingdom  
I AM the Power and  
I AM the Glory of God in eternal, immortal  
manifestation -  
All this I AM.

### Hail Mary

Hail, Mary, full of grace.  
The Lord is with thee.  
Blessed art thou among women  
and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus.

Holy Mary, Mother of God,  
Pray for us, sons and daughters of God,  
Now and at the hour of our victory  
Over sin, disease, and death. (3x)

### The Judgment Call

“They Shall Not Pass!” by Jesus Christ

In the Name of the I AM THAT I AM,  
I invoke the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ:  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
By the authority of the cosmic cross of white fire  
it shall be:  
That all that is directed against the Christ  
within me, within the holy innocents,  
within our beloved Messengers,  
within every son and daughter of God  
Is now turned back  
by the authority of Alpha and Omega,  
by the authority of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,  
by the authority of Saint Germain!

I AM THAT I AM within the center of this temple  
and I declare in the fullness of  
the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood:  
That those who, then, practice the black arts  
against the children of the Light

Are now bound by the hosts of the LORD,  
Do now receive the judgment of the Lord Christ  
within me, within Jesus,  
and within every Ascended Master,  
Do now receive, then, the full return -  
multiplied by the energy of the Cosmic Christ -  
of their nefarious deeds which they have practiced  
since the very incarnation of the Word!

Lo, I AM a Son of God!  
Lo, I AM a Flame of God!  
Lo, I stand upon the Rock of the living Word  
And I declare with Jesus, the living Son of God:  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM

By the intercession of Saint Michael and the celestial Choir of Seraphim, may the LORD make us  
worthy to burn with the fire of perfect charity. Amen.

### **Second Salutation**

#### **To the Celestial Choir of Cherubim**

I AM Lord's Prayer

Hail Mary (3x)

The Judgment Call

By the intercession of Saint Michael and the celestial Choir of Cherubim, may the LORD vouchsafe  
to grant us grace to leave the ways of wickedness to run in the paths of Christian perfection. Amen.

### **Third Salutation**

#### **To the Celestial Choir of Thrones**

I AM Lord's Prayer

Hail Mary (3x)

The Judgment Call

By the intercession of Saint Michael and the celestial Choir of Thrones, may the LORD infuse  
into our hearts a true and sincere spirit of humility. Amen.

### **Fourth Salutation**

#### **To the Celestial Choir of Dominions**

I AM Lord's Prayer

Hail Mary (3x)

The Judgment Call

By the intercession of Saint Michael and the celestial Choir of Dominions, may the LORD give us  
grace to govern our senses and subdue our unruly passions. Amen.

### **Fifth Salutation**

#### **To the Celestial Choir of Powers**



I AM Lord's Prayer

Hail Mary (3x)

The Judgment Call

By the intercession of Saint Michael and the celestial Choir of Powers, may the LORD vouchsafe to protect our souls against the snares and temptations of the devil. Amen.

### **Sixth Salutation**

#### **To the Celestial Choir of Virtues**

I AM Lord's Prayer

Hail Mary (3x)

The Judgment Call

By the intercession of Saint Michael and the celestial Choir of Virtues, may the LORD preserve us from evil and suffer us not to fall into temptation. Amen.

### **Seventh Salutation**

#### **To the Celestial Choir of Principalities**

I AM Lord's Prayer

Hail Mary (3x)

The Judgment Call

By the intercession of Saint Michael and the celestial Choir of Principalities, may God fill our souls with a true spirit of obedience. Amen.

### **Eighth Salutation**

#### **To the Celestial Choir of Archangels**

I AM Lord's Prayer

Hail Mary (3x)

The Judgment Call

By the intercession of Saint Michael and the celestial Choir of Archangels, may the LORD give us perseverance in faith and in all good works, in order that we may gain the glory of Paradise. Amen.

### **Ninth Salutation**

#### **To the Celestial Choir of Angels**

I AM Lord's Prayer

Hail Mary (3x)

The Judgment Call

By the intercession of Saint Michael and the celestial Choir of Angels, may the LORD grant us to be protected by them in this mortal life and conducted hereafter to eternal glory. Amen.

Let us give the I AM Lord's Prayer for each of the remaining four beads in honor of Saint Michael, Saint Gabriel, Saint Raphael, and our Guardian Angel.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, I dedicate the Our Father to Saint Michael, Saint Gabriel, Saint Raphael, and our beloved Guardian Angel.

I AM Lord's Prayer (4x)

O glorious Prince, Saint Michael, chief and commander of the heavenly hosts, guardian of souls,

vanquisher of rebel spirits, servant in the house of the divine King, and our admirable conductor, thou who dost shine with excellence and superhuman virtue, vouchsafe to deliver us from all evil, who turn to thee with confidence, and enable us by thy gracious protection to serve God, ever more faithful every day. (Stop tape and insert optional personal prayer here.)

The Messenger: Pray for us, O glorious Saint Michael, Prince of the Church of Jesus Christ.

Congregation: Pray for us, O glorious Saint Michael, Prince of the Church of Jesus Christ.

The Messenger: That we may be made worthy of His promises.

Congregation: That we may be made worthy of His promises.

Almighty and Everlasting God, who by a prodigy of goodness and a merciful desire for the salvation of all men, hast appointed the most glorious Archangel, Saint Michael, Prince of Thy Church, make us worthy, we beseech Thee, to be delivered by his powerful protection from all our enemies, that none of them may harass us at the hour of death, but that we may be conducted by him into the august presence of Thy Divine Majesty. (Stop tape and insert optional personal prayer here.)

This we beg through the merits of Jesus Christ, Our Lord. Amen.

Let us give "I AM Presence, Thou Art Master," decree 10.11, nine times for the sealing of the nine series of prayers we have given.

I AM Presence, Thou Art Master

I AM Presence, Thou art Master,  
I AM Presence, clear the way!  
Let Thy Light and all Thy Power  
Take possession here this hour!  
Charge with Victory's mastery,  
Blaze blue lightning, blaze Thy substance!  
Into this Thy form descend,  
That Perfection and its Glory  
Shall blaze forth and earth transcend! (9x)

Let us give "Light Will Overcome" to Saint Michael the Archangel, 10.16, nine times, sealing the Judgment of Almighty God upon the fallen angels, the Watchers, the Nephilim, their mechanization man and the seed of the Wicked One on planet Earth.

Light Will Overcome

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Archangel Michael and Faith, the seven beloved archangels and their divine complements, their legions of white-fire and blue-lightning angels, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! I decree for a triple blue-ring protection around the students of the Ascended Masters, America, and the world:

1- Blue lightning is thy Love,  
Flood forth to free all;  
Blue lightning is thy Power,  
In God I see all;  
Blue lightning is thy Mind,  
In pure Truth I find

Refrain: Light will overcome,

Light will make us one.  
Light from blue-fire sun,  
Command us now all free!

2- Blue lightning is thy Law,  
Blaze forth as holy awe;  
Blue lightning is thy Name,  
Our heart's altar do enflame;  
Blue lightning maketh free,  
In God I'll ever be. (9x)

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

AUM

Let us give again the "Traveling Protection," 6.05.

Traveling Protection

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Archangel Michael, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! I decree:

Lord Michael before, Lord Michael behind,  
Lord Michael to the right, Lord Michael to the left,  
Lord Michael above, Lord Michael below,  
Lord Michael, Lord Michael wherever I go!

I AM his Love protecting here!  
I AM his Love protecting here!  
I AM his Love protecting here!

(Repeat decree nine times)

And in full Faith . . .

Won't you sing with me now song 283, the "Sword of Blue Flame," to beloved Archangel Michael, to the tune of "Beulah Land." Please stand and sing it with full voice and gusto and heart. Visualize the Central Sun above you, a large disk of sacred fire blazing. This is the Sun behind the sun, the Spirit of the living God. Standing in the center of the Sun is none other than beloved Archangel Michael, Prince of the Archangels.

Michael's Sword of Blue Flame

1- Blest Michael, great archangel bright  
To help raise earth to heaven's height  
Fashioned a sword of love's blue flame  
Let all adore and praise his name.

Refrain: O sword of blue, in love so true

We e'er invoke thy mighty stroke  
That cuts away by love divine  
All not of God's own pure design  
And in its place gives joy and peace  
To bring to all love's sweet release.

2- The sword of flame such freedom brings  
With gratitude each heart now sings  
Its mighty pow'r both sure and fast  
Transmutes all errors of the past.

3- Dear Michael's sword of flame so true  
Our vict'ry brings in all we do  
To it we bow and bend the knee  
And bless it now most gratefully.

4- O Central Sun and Lords of Light  
Give earth her vict'ry for the right  
And bless Archangel Michael, too  
For his great love and sword of blue.

(Repeat refrain after each verse. Sing entire song three times.)

### **The Sealing of the Rosary**

Our beloved Father, we call to the holy angels who serve at Thy Throne of Grace to receive now, by the heart of our own Holy Christ Self, the full-gathered momentum of our prayer.

Let this rosary to Saint Michael the Archangel be multiplied now by the immaculate heart of Mary, by the sacred heart of Jesus, by the purple fiery heart of Saint Germain, by the magnanimous heart of Lanello, the obedient heart of Godfre, the pure hearts of Saint Thérèse of Lisieux and all saints ascended, and the just and true and faithful and righteous hearts of all saints unascended.

In the name of the living Word, let our prayers be caught up in the very heart of the Cosmic Christ Lord Maitreya and be sealed in the very heart of Archangel Michael for use in those hours when loved ones and lightbearers are in need of an immediate transfusion of Light and the protection of the Captain of the LORD's Hosts.

So let this reservoir of our rosary of Light in your heart, O mighty angel of the sacred fire, O beloved Maitreya, now be for the healing of nations, the protection of the Holy Church, the faithful and true witnesses, and the Ascended Masters' activity on planet Earth.

In the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, I consecrate these hearts as chalices of the living Light of Archangel Michael and Archangel Michael's Rosary. So it is done in the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother. Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

Archangel Michael's Rosary was released through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Good Friday, April 5, 1985, during the 5-day Easter Conclave at Camelot and on May 12, Mother's Day, at Deer Park Chapel, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana.

# Chapter 20

## Beloved Archangel Michael - May 19, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 20 - Beloved Archangel Michael - May 19, 1985

Easter Conclave at Camelot

“Come, leave your nets - I will make you fishers of men.”

III

We Shall Have the Victory!

They Shall Not Pass, in the Name of Almighty God!

Hail, Lightbearers of the Central Sun!

I AM in the very midst of the fire aflame in your hearts. How, then, can the fire be aflame? Because it is fanned to extraordinary proportions by the devotion of the Mother passing through your hearts, and your heart's devotion passing through the heart of the Mother. Thus, it is truly the divine ritual of the saints' communion - “Drink me while I am drinking thee.”

O one most lowly, O blessed heart and rose of Sharon, fairest of all and yet tiniest flower, be comforted in this hour. For the victory of our God is nigh, even the full victory over Death and Hell.

### **My Electronic Presence Where You Are**

Thus, this rosary to me, beloved, is in fact the threading of the eye of the needle of the recitation of prayers and mantras to my heart. So I desire my saints and chelas and devotees and legions to also recite my dictations, both with [the recording of] the dictations and in the hours of the affirmation of my power [with the affirmations taken from the dictations].

For you see, beloved, I, Michael, Prince of the Archangels, am authorized by God to place my Electronic Presence where you are to step up your four lower bodies and your chakras for the fulfillment of the protection of this holy Church and the judgment of the seed of the wicked pitted against it.

So it is foreordained that God does allow the fallen one to attempt to destroy the citadel of His manifestation upon earth. And therefore in the very trying and in the malintent the fallen one is judged, and that judgment becomes the Final Judgment.

### **“For Judgment I AM Come into the World”**

There is no other reason for the descent of the living Christ in you than for the judgment of this world. And therefore, Jesus said when he descended trailing clouds of glory, “For Judgment I AM come into the world!”

Yes, I know you have heard it said that he did say, "Lo, I AM come to do Thy Will, O God!" And indeed he did. And in the infinity of the moment's descent, the pure, living Christ of Jesus said many things - affirmations of his reason for being, commitment, and the vow to fulfill holy purpose.

### **Preliminary Testings of the Dark Night of the Spirit**

Therefore, beloved ones, I am indeed come this day from the Central Sun. For I have journeyed to the Sun in your name and in your behalf whilst the Messenger did keep the Flame of Life. Understand how she has felt this day the momentum of Death and Hell. And this is because of my absence and therefore my insistence that her own causal body containing my own should carry the weight and the balance [of world karma] in the earth. Thus, that darkness is offset by the living Spirit of her causal body and mine. And you may witness, then, through a small glimpse of the initiation of the Dark Night of the Spirit, when one's own attainment must count for the holding of the balance.

Thus, from time to time, one or more of the ascended host who keep the vigil with the Messenger do withdraw and go to that Central Sun for many reasons. And in that hour it is then the testing and the initiation that the Messenger should hold the balance of our office in the flesh. These are the preliminary testings of the soul unto the fullness of that initiation [of the Dark Night of the Spirit].

### **Your Prayer Rituals and Rosaries Hold the Balance**

And you may also come to understand how from day to day the holy angels come to you asking for prayers for a certain virtue of Freedom or Truth or Healing, and you find yourself giving those mantras of the sacred fire. And thus you, beloved, keep the Flame for some part of Life as you are able and, in so doing, strengthen your spirituality and your self-awareness of your own attainment in the Light.

For you come to realize just how much worth does your ritual of prayer contain. And therefore, you give gladly and to overflowing the praise of the LORD, feeling how that Light does count somewhere - somewhere in Hell for the binding of a fallen one who does reach out to snatch one of Light yet walking the physical octaves. And you have been taught that this is accomplished from the very pit itself through the agents of the sinister force in embodiment.

And therefore, count not the cost but understand what a magnificent day it is when you can give anew and again the rosary to the Archangel Michael, who I AM. For I tell you, I give it unto God immediately, and all of my legions of Light may respond in answer to your call.

### **By the Sacred Nine the Call Goes Forth to the Greatest Need**

And we have responded in the power of the three-times-three, which is the sacred nine. And we may therefore go to those conditions which heretofore we have not been able to touch, beloved ones. For you will understand that when we receive calls and we receive the mantras to our heart, we must use them always on those situations most dire and of greatest necessity. And when there are not enough calls forthcoming, then some of lesser necessity but also of great peril to the earth must [perforce] not have our intercession.

As the quantity of the call goes forth, as the quotient of the sacred fire descends, as the hearts are one - as Above so below in our own hearts and woven together in the heart of the Messenger - so we may act and act again to prevent the untimely passing from the screen of life of many souls of Light who must play their role in this particular hour, which is critical even before the sight of Alpha and Omega, as the Father/Mother God have told me this day.

### **Strengthening the Spine of America**

For it is a critical turning point in the nations. You have realized that many hours and key dates in this century and past have been critical. But this is an hour for the mounting of the forces of freedom for a defense and for the strengthening of the spine of America and the spine of her leaders!

We take, then, this offering of your hearts for the strengthening of those spines, beginning with

the White House and the Congress.

We begin, therefore, and we are determined that the freedom fighters of this world in every nation shall have the full support of the people of Light in every nation!

We are God-determined that they shall have the supply, the food, the medical care, and those equipments that are absolutely necessary to wage warfare in the physical octave against those fallen ones and Satanists that move through Soviet forces to destroy Afghanistan, to take over other nations, and to come into this hemisphere!

We say: They shall not pass in the name of Almighty God! They shall not pass in the name of Almighty God! And we shall have the victory!

### **We Still Demand the Victory!**

But in this hour, beloved ones, the corrupt ones gather in Central and South America who have been corrupt for so long, who have taken advantage of the people and denied them in their condemnation and placed upon them ignorance. And even in some quarters the holy Church has promoted ignorance instead of enlightenment through the dynamic decree and through the call to me.

Beloved hearts, in the face of all of this adversarial contact that we face there, we still demand the victory! We still demand the overturning of the right and left extremists and the fanatics and the murderers who move against the children of the Light!

But, beloved hearts, it will take more than a miracle. It will take the absolute intercession of Almighty God through you!

### **We Must Have Archangel Michael's Perpetual Prayer Vigil**

And therefore we call and we demand and command in this hour the perpetual vigil of the hours for which we have called earlier in this year. We call, then, for the vigil to my name, Archangel Michael. For it does command the obedience of every angel and archangel in heaven. And all the hosts of hierarchies of the Central Sun do respond.

And, beloved ones, we must have this offering, for we must spare this hemisphere. For this hemisphere must be undivided from pole to pole, from sea to sea, and her waters and her lakes and her mountains and the places under the earth must be cleaned out!

And therefore we dedicate ourselves to the going forth for the remainder of this conference now into the pits that exist in this hemisphere and for the exposure of the fallen ones who come out of every nation to seek what they may find, whether for greed or money or lust for power or world dominion or World Communism.

They come to rape this hemisphere! They come to steal the Light! And the precious children and youth do not know or understand when their chakras have been raped, when their crown, third-eye, and throat chakra have been taken - when the Light has been taken from them.

Beloved hearts, I appeal to you and I tell you this is the beginning. Let us continue with the perpetual prayers. For we are ready at command of those in embodiment, and we cannot act in the physical octave if you do not implore in the name of Almighty God that He send us to the rescue of the souls of Light.

I thank you, beloved hearts, for your momentous attention, for the purity of your hearts, for the devotion of your life, and most especially for the enlightenment of the heart and mind that enables you to understand the science of the spoken Word.

I thank you for your understanding of the necessity of the Messenger and the protection of the Messenger that we might release to you this fohat of sacred fire. For it is one thing to read the dictations; [but] it is another to stand in our presence and receive that Light which is for your infilling, for your Godhood, for your ascension, for your resurrection.

## **The Archangels Must Step through the Veil**

Beloved hearts, work while you have the Light! For you must absorb into your very pores this day and always our releases of our dictations that you might know what it is to have that protection and acceleration necessary for you to be our very instruments. For we, the archangels, must step through the veil. We must show by the path of teaching and education of the heart what it is necessary to accomplish in America as that base for freedom.

And we can accomplish little when the representatives of freedom do not fight for freedom in every domain in the pure Krishna consciousness of the mighty spiritual Flame itself. For no battle that is physical must be fought except by the divine power of the Word and the mantra and the Universal Christ and the hosts of the LORD. The physical implements of war or security or protection, beloved ones, are only the final manifestation - a vehicle in itself through which the Light of God may vanquish all evil.

And I tell you there is evil in the earth. And there is no equality between the U.S.S.R. and the United States of America. There is none whatsoever! It is indeed a battle of Light and Darkness and an Armageddon, and it is the powers-that-be pitted against the children of the Light in both nations.

### **We Demand a Spiritual Revolution**

And therefore, where the preponderance of the power of Saint Germain has rested, let those who have received through the divine approbation the glory of God and the blessing - those who are in the United States of America and who are yet free to act - let them be the revolutionaries of the Spirit. For we demand a spiritual revolution of the sacred fire! We demand a victory of that divine All-Seeing Eye of God. We demand the Godhead manifesting now in action! And we demand that the world shall see and hear and know what is that perfect and possible sequence that can take place on planet Earth!

Riptide by riptide, we pull the cord of Light. And from the Central Sun the Light descends. So let the chalice be upraised. So let your hearts be full.

Let your hands be upraised now, for we pour into your being, as you have become the Holy Grail through your devotions, that Light of ten thousand suns of protection, perfection, white fire and blue lightning - even that of the God Star Sirius. And therefore, be sealed, beloved - be sealed!

I thank you and bid you good evening.

Hail, Archangel Michael! (5x) [applause]

Messenger's remarks:

Truly, if I had ten thousand lives to give, I would give them all to Archangel Michael. But since we have one, and that one is the equivalent of God, let us truly give it.

I do believe that this Church Universal and Triumphant is the foremost exponent of Archangel Michael on planet Earth!

If you so desire, you may follow your recitation of Archangel Michael's Rosary with a Prayer Vigil for Personal and Planetary Protection by the Hosts of the LORD by giving the blue decrees to Archangel Michael nine times each, continuing as you are directed by the Holy Spirit. For whatever cause or purpose you hold in your heart, give Archangel Michael's Rosary with supplementary personal prayers and dynamic decrees of your choosing.

A nine-day prayer vigil is called a novena. This ritual combined with fasting, abstention from worldliness, and the entering in to the Holy of Holies of one's being with God the Father will avail much to alleviate and heal world pain and personal problems.

Together with whatever else you may have in mind as the goal of your novena, please consecrate



Archangel Michael's Rosary to the Victory of the Great White Brotherhood on earth, the Victory of the Teachings of the Ascended Masters in every heart of Light, the Victory of Church Universal and Triumphant, and the Victory of the LORD's Word and Work through our Messengers, Keepers of the Flame, staff, students, families, and focuses throughout the world.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on April 5, 1985, following the giving of Archangel Michael's Rosary during the Easter Conclave at Camelot. In order to receive the full blessing of the Archangel's fiery release, it is important that you participate in the rosary and hear the recorded dictation (published on the 12-cassette album Easter Conclave 1985).

Send for your cassette of Mother and devotees reciting Archangel Michael's Rosary and start your prayer vigil with Archangel Michael today!



# Chapter 21

## Beloved Lady Master Venus - May 26, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 21 - Beloved Lady Master Venus - May 26, 1985

Easter Conclave at Camelot

“Come, leave your nets - I will make you fishers of men.”

IV

Profile of the Woman Initiate

The Hour of the Raising of the Feminine Ray

Gentle Light, piercing Light - Light of the Secret Love Star. I AM pleased to be in your midst, for the good angel, Archangel Michael, with your dear hearts has cleared the way. And thus I, the twin flame of Sanat Kumara, stand before you in gossamer veil and silken Light, clothed by the garment of his Love.

I come, then, the Lady of Love. Venus, you call me. But I, too, have another name sealed in the heart of the Father. I address you in the name of Vesta, my beloved. In the arms of our love and the origin unto the ending, do be seated.

These now are my words to you, beloved. For I come in the hour of the raising of the Feminine Ray. And as you know, from time to time the Lady Masters have addressed you concerning the momentum of Her Light and its effect upon civilization and the individual psyche.

### **The Matrix of the Divine Woman**

I come, then, bearing the Light of a noble birth and a noble one to be born. Thus, beloved, hear the call of the Secret Love Star! Hear the call of Sirius and understand the presence in your midst of Surya.

Beloved, in the hour of the appearing of the New Love of Vesta,<sup>1</sup> we send forth the matrix of the Divine Woman. We send forth the image of the soul and the raiment white of the bride of the Spirit. In order for the golden age to manifest as an age of love and wisdom as well as peace and freedom, beloved hearts, it is necessary and long overdue that the Divine Feminine be portrayed in a human way of dignity and grace, poetry and culture, and the administration so native to the order of the Mother.

We, the ladies of heaven, summoned again by Portia, desiring still to see the teachings of the Masters translated to the many ethnic groups in America and the world,<sup>2</sup> do call, then, the ladies

---

<sup>1</sup>See Vesta, January 1, 1985, “New Love,” Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 7.

<sup>2</sup>On July 2, 1980, beloved Portia, with the Lady Masters of the Karmic Board, announced: “We have studied the

among Keepers of the Flame to consider themselves - yourselves, beloved hearts - a nucleus and a very effective team, if you desire to meet on common ground, to create the matrix, the education, the example, and the opportunity for those groups of women and their clubs and organizations to come into the understanding of the application of the Mother Flame in every walk of life, beginning with woman herself.

We have seen so many form organizations or publications for the defense of women's rights in all areas. We desire to see a true profile of the understanding of the woman who is the disciple, who is the initiate, who represents mastery and the nobility of heart that can once again call to Vishnu, to Brahma, to Shiva for the divine ones to descend, for sons and daughters who will renew under Meru - the God and Goddess Meru - the understanding of the grace and the science of the golden ages of Lemuria.

Take, then, to heart the complex of teachings from the New Year's conference<sup>3</sup> and the vibrations we have sent forth. For the era of New Love and the era of the new etheric body for the earth and the dispensations of the Solar Logoi and of the Four and Twenty Elders should signal that the etheric body now restored to earth is truly the restoration of the bridal veil and that the inner blueprint of life can be lowered into manifestation.

We desire to see the elimination of the consciousness of the laggard woman, the woman who is crass and behaves like the lower order of the fallen male. We desire to see this example removed from the little children who are being born. And if it cannot be removed from the earth as a whole, then let it be removed from this community so that the little children see the archetype of the Divine Ones - of Meta, of Athena, of Kuan Yin, and Portia.

Let there be the restoration of music in every home, and let the classics build the inner code of life. Let it re-create the DNA chain. And by the power of the nine symphonies of Beethoven and much that should be known in the cell level of every lifestream, let the portals of Venus open once again. And let the culture of hell that has gone forth on this planet be utterly consumed by the living flame of Love, by the path of the ruby ray. Let earth be so bathed in the radiance of Love as to consume that which is gross, degenerating, causing decay and loss of life.

### **An Organization "Of and For Women"**

Blessed ones, let us begin, then, with woman herself. And let this community have established an organization of and for women whereby there is an elevation of all through the very unique talents of each individual. And let spokeswomen go forth, and let them address other women concerning the ancient tradition of Hinduism and the likeness of the incarnation of the World Mother through the example of Sarasvati, Lakshmi, Kali coming forth from Durga.

Beloved ones, the cardinal points of the manifestation of woman become the key to her complement to the masculine Spirit of God everywhere present. Woman, as the adornment of God, discovers the uniqueness of her identity and her purpose, for she manifests that nature which does give to Life the fertile soil in which the cosmos can implant the seed of every part of Life.

Let this unity of oneness, let this goal of ascension, let this path quicken and enliven all lesser

---

problems of many segments of society, not only of men and women but of those in varying ethnic groups, origins, karmic accountabilities, those on various echelons of development in the four planes and in the chakras. . . . Tremendous souls of Light are in these communities across America - San Francisco's Chinatown and the great Midwestern cities where Eastern Europeans gather and the Germanic peoples continue their traditions. We see, then, that those who are here from all nations of the earth, those incoming refugees out of Vietnam, out of Cambodia, out of the Far East now must have delivered to them in their own tongue, in their own understanding and traditions the great message of Mother Liberty. . . . The violet flame of freedom must be interpreted and addressed to each and every section, each and every economic group. . . ." See "A Council of the Woman Clothed with the Sun," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 23, no. 29.

<sup>3</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, nos. 1-7; and the New Year's Light of the World Conference, 12-cassette album (A85016).

paths and goals which are experienced by women in every walk of life as they approach the highest goal of the inner attunement of the heart.

We have spoken of our dispensations for the sponsoring of woman, for the raising of the temples of Lemuria and the restoration of priestesses.<sup>4</sup> Sanat Kumara has sounded the mighty intonation for the restoration of the height of Lemuria.<sup>5</sup>

### **Give Woman the True Realization of Her Storehouse of Light**

Now let those who are a part of this community, who are the women in this hour, look upon the women of the world and then recognize that they hold the key. You hold the key, beloved hearts, to give those who are still struggling to find their identity that true realization of the storehouse of Light - the causal body. Let those who are a part of this group seek to offer comfort, consolation, and illumination concerning the very real problems which women face today in every nation - whether in raising their children, bringing forth life, attempting to exist under economic duress, or receiving, therefore, the untransmuted elements whether of the female or the male elements of society.

As we have said before: For the nation, the home, or the planet to rise, there must be a raised ceiling of consciousness. And woman must come into her own as the one who represents the divine wisdom and the gnosis and the mysteries of Life. Even so, let her body remain the mystery and also the secret place of the Most High as she raises up that Kundalini fire and then produces out of this mighty Light truly the very electricity, the very energizing factor to restore every area of life.

That which you know, beloved hearts, so put into practice, so organize - so be able to use the knowledge that has gone forth from this altar in a way of answering with all practicality and comfort and understanding that which is applicable to the needs of those who may not have the development of the Universal Mind sufficient to agree with the Ascended Masters' teachings.

Thus, beloved hearts, to fulfill my request you will have to study, to organize, to implement, and to become effective in understanding women's problems, women's point of view. And you must reach people where they are.

### **Sons of Light Promote the God-Ideas of Saint Joseph**

Blessed ones, this is not to neglect the blessed sons of Light who are pillars of fire and examples throughout this organization. But it is by way of support that we recommend this order, so that truly that which does come forth does ennoble the Christ in your hearts.

You may then discover a fulfillment and truly an avenue for expression and expansion in founding your own organization for the promotion of the God-ideas of Saint Joseph and his example in every age. Finding role models for the sons of God today is essential, especially in the hour of the put-down of the male figure by the feminists who have well-intentioned ideas and goals but have not fully understood the place of the Spirit of God as the animating principle of the sons of Light.

Blessed ones, the Order of Francis and Clare is ideal for the formation of these organizations. You have no need to wait for our approval or the Messenger's signal. Simply organize yourselves, roll up your sleeves, and go to work. And use the sword that comes from the spoken Word to address immediately those situations in society which are so pressing and so urgent as to demand the full talents of both woman and man in this hour.

### **Uniting Lightbearers of Venus with Lightbearers of Earth**

---

<sup>4</sup>See Archangel Gabriel, April 20, 1984, on the restoration of the priestesses of Lemuria, *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 27, no. 30, pp. 235-36; Serapis Bey, December 29, 1978, on the opening of the temple doors of Mu, "A Fourteen-Month Cycle of Ascension's Flame," 8-cassette New Year's album *The Feast of St. Stephen* (A7906); single cassette B7909; Lady Master Venus, July 1, 1976, "The Rise of the Feminine Ray in America," 8-cassette Freedom class album *Higher Consciousness* (A7650), single cassette B7651.

<sup>5</sup>See the Seven Holy Kumaras, June 12, 1976, "The Resurrection of the Seven Rays of the Mother on Mu," 2-cassette album *Peace in the Flame of Buddha* (A7658).

We are here, then, in that very precious desire of uniting the lightbearers of Venus with the lightbearers of earth. Links have begun to be forged and there is a weaving of a gossamer veil and a filigree garment that begins at the etheric octave in the highest Light whereby this association may come full circle and be more apparent in the physical.

### **A Third-Ray Assignment to Rescue the Fallen Venusians**

Thus, it is the desire of Sanat Kumara that our own lifestreams be sealed and that there not be the contamination of those left in the etheric octave or on Venus such as has occurred to those Venusians who have embodied upon earth who have been swept away by the false culture of the fallen ones of the third ray who have perverted the Light of Chamuel and Charity and distorted all that is real.

Beloved ones, there are many Venusians of Light and yet, naive and lacking in God-mastery and desiring the full expression of the music and the love and the poetry and the song they have known in octaves of Light, they have followed after the lower beat and the lowering of their vibration. And the more they have become involved, the more they have been decelerated in their evolution and the more they have lost their sensitivity to the higher vibrations.

It is easy to lose touch with the harpstrings of the mind. It is so easy to lose the grasp and to think, "Whenever I choose, I may go back to the higher way." And yet it is not so, for densification comes quickly and therefore indulgence is dangerous. And those lifestreams who have had in the past a certain mastery on the third ray have in fact (not having the balance of the threefold flame) been caught in the vortex of the anti-force of that third ray.

This, then, becomes the assignment of the Holy Spirit, beloved. This becomes an action of Paul the Venetian and Heros and Amora and so many more of you. Eriel of the Light is one I think of often who so cares for the little children and those who pass early from the screen of life in his retreat. The beauty of Eriel and of John the Beloved is expressed in the flowers and the mountains over the desert of Arizona in these etheric retreats which are kept for the sealing of the love ray.

Yet, see how that love ray is inverted, beloved ones. Simply go to the neighboring area of Nevada and see this love turned to gambling, to the desecration of the body of both man and woman, and the turning of that life-force to a cult of Hedon that once existed on the now destroyed planet closest to the sun, which some have called Hedron. This hedonism, beloved hearts, side by side with the etheric retreats of Love! As you can see, heaven and hell are intertwined on earth and there are choices to be made daily and hourly by all who live thereon.

### **Ways and Means to Intensify the Publishing Arm of This Activity**

We see what the knowledge of the Spirit and the teachings of the Ascended Masters thus far published have done for those who were reaching for the Light and yet needed the steady hand and the protection of the Brotherhood. We have seen such advances and such acceleration of Light in this age that it gives us pause. And we must therefore concern ourselves with the ways and means of intensifying the publishing arm of this activity; for so many are ready and they take the first fruit offered, so many times from the false guru, or else simply accept half truths, not seeking farther.

Beloved ones, the markets are full of the Pied Pipers who pipe their tunes. And it is time and high time that you become more aggressive and intense, not only in your search for the lightbearers but in taking your stand that this Teaching does provide that which is truly necessary for the individual soul to pass through the initiations such as Jesus Christ passed through and are celebrated on this weekend.

And this very same hour the Passover is celebrated by the Jews - when the Death Angel passed over the houses of the Israelites and they were spared<sup>6</sup> - and therefore the deliverance of death is seen on both hands. Thus, Christ is resurrected and the intercession of the holy angels does save a people for the proving of their Christhood in another day.

---

<sup>6</sup>Exod. 12:1-14.

## **Close Proximity of Heaven and Earth in the Saints Appearing**

Thus all cultures and religions go back to the union of man and God in celebration of the hierarchies of Light and the avatars descending and the intercession of Moses and Gautama and Confucius and Isaiah and the apostle Paul. In each and every instance, what captures the people is this close proximity of heaven and earth and the saints appearing and the men of God appearing to Abraham and the angels descending and the opening of the chakras and the very crown itself and heaven, then, descending in the starry body.

Beloved hearts, this is what impels life to strive, to seek Truth and to champion her cause before the oppressed and those who have been dealt with unjustly. It is the desire to have the opening of the portals of the etheric octave. It is the desire so great in the human psyche to remember in the outer sense this connection of inner and outer planes and the continuity of life and the goal that is beyond all of this darkness in the sunrise and the golden dawn of a new day.

## **Preaching the Word and Making It Applicable to Personal Lives**

Blessed ones, it is important to therefore thrust forward and save a life and save many souls with the preaching of the Word and the understanding of making it applicable to the very personal lives of people everywhere.

First and foremost, it is important to impress anyone you meet with the understanding that there is a necessity for this Teaching in his life. There is a necessity to go back to first principles and origins and man's relationship to God and this integral unity by Love that must be pursued.

Thus, a reason must be seen [to be pointed out by you] in each individual's life why there is a necessity to insert a pillar of fire, an action of the Holy Spirit, a law and a prophecy for the resurrection of the soul and for the balancing of karma.

You see, when they took from the scriptures of the West the understanding of reincarnation, they also took from the souls of the people the understanding of the necessity for the cosmic law to be understood, for the balancing of karma by the violet flame or even the purpose of the mantra itself. By a process of pulling the threads of identity, the identity lost no longer recognizes the need for commensuration with the Infinite or the Deity itself.

Realize, then, how difficult it is to speak of the necessity of the Path to one who is an atheist or a Communist or one who is self-satisfied in the smugness of his gains in materialism. So, you see, many of those who consider themselves rich - whether in goods or whether in their false theosophy or philosophy or politics - are brainwashed into considering that their self-sufficiency can quite do without the knowledge or the need of the Mighty I AM Presence or the Christ Self.

## **Go After Souls Waiting to Contact the Great White Brotherhood**

Call to Archangel Michael and Sanat Kumara

The wise, then, go after those who contain the eternal and internal vision, who have it within, who hold it and are waiting to make the connection with that order of the Great White Brotherhood. How, then, do you find such souls and save them for grace in this life? The call to Archangel Michael and Sanat Kumara will suffice.

And the call to the two each day, beloved ones, to cut free the lightbearers and all who are to ascend in this life and all who are the sons and daughters of God does avail much and afford opportunity for all servants of God to act to draw these very ones into that central flame, the Central Sun Magnet - to draw them into the very heart of community to increase the intensity of the fire and the vortex of the mantra, that those who are destined to carry the banner of Maitreya in this age may also, then, know the strength of community and learn the fine points of the law of the violet flame, which they have not brought with them from their inner-level experiences or their past embodiments.

## **An Urgency to Cut Free Venusians Who Have Lost Their Way**

It is urgent. And therefore I declare an urgency, beloved, that you seek and find and cut free with the angels of the LORD all lifestreams who are a part of this Venusian evolution who came with Sanat Kumara and who followed after and who have lost their way.

The communications universally upon earth make this possible in this hour; but the fallen ones are so desperate to prevent the universal knowledge of the Word upon earth that they would rather interrupt a way of life - they would rather interrupt international communications or the monetary system or find whatever is the weakest link in the international scene to cause an abrupt cessation of the opportunity you now enjoy to take this message to the nations.

### **The Mighty Sifting of the Mother**

Let there be a galvanizing of this body of Light-servers worldwide. Let all hear me and know that I, too, come with dispensations from Helios and Vesta. And with Sanat Kumara, I AM determined now for the mighty sifting of the Mother. I AM determined, therefore, to draw out of the whole earth those who are the best and highest servants who must have this knowledge, this connection, and the protection which the tie to the Messenger and the activity affords every individual on the path of reunion with God.

### **Messengers with a Mantle and an Authority**

We have sent you a Messenger with a mantle and an authority to make the call that reaches the very Throne of Grace for your protection in dealing with the forces of hell rampant on this planet. Therefore, understand that the canopy of Light that the Brotherhood has been able to place over this activity because of the presence of this Messenger is not alone due to the dispensation of the Lords of Karma, but to the ancient inner attainment of her lifestream itself.

Thus you understand that the same attainment in the power of invocation is the mantle of Lanello; and their twin flames can sponsor, then, ideally and nobly so, the work of Archangel Michael. And when you see that there is a momentum and a mantle within your reach, you also should go after the same attainment. For many of you have come because you have needed to gain the momentum of association with Archangel Michael and the beings of the first ray who are here solely for the protection of the Word and the Word incarnate within you.

And thus you have come out of the East and out of all cultures and religions for the development of the threefold flame and the balancing of the love and of the illumination with that power of the will of God and of action and that understanding of the science of the spoken Word and that protection needed in order for you to draw down fully into your physical temples that Light and attainment that you have gained in past golden ages when you could concentrate on that wisdom and love ray and not have so much necessity for protection as is required in this Dark Cycle of the Kali Yuga when earth is heavy with the darkness of the fallen ones.

### **The Inner Attainment of Your Christ Descending Demands Protection**

Thus, you see, beloved hearts, the explanation for your progress is given from the hand of Sanat Kumara that many of you have inner attainment which you are not drawing forth solely because you have not established that fierce and determined oneness with El Morya and Hercules and Archangel Michael and Mighty Surya - that blue sheath of fire that will absolutely protect you and protect the Christ descending in your being.

If I can make you understand this one point, then all I have said this evening will come into focus. We desire and we are determined to see you manifest all that you are, beloved hearts! When you lack the protection and this Light begins to descend, it is very disturbing many times to the outer mind. You become emotionally unbalanced almost immediately, and therefore the Christ must step back up the ladder again.

And if you could visualize this consciousness of yourself and the previous garments you have worn in golden ages, it is like the Real Self descending a few steps and then running back up the ladder



again lest the lower self be overcome by all manner of darkness that moves in immediately to take that Light and to destroy the soul's potential to assimilate the Light, to become the Light, and to enter into the alchemical marriage with that inner Christhood with full mastery before the dark ones are able once again to overturn the soul.

### **We Are Fighting for Your Very Life and God-Mastery**

When you see this imbalance in your life and when you see how fastidious El Morya and Lanello and Mother are in going after you to be integrated, to be practical, and to overcome the devious ways of the carnal mind and the subconscious, understand, beloved ones, it is because all of us together are fighting for your very life in the fullness of God-mastery in this octave - not as something you must go after and attain as something you never had, but as something you do have here and now in the higher octaves, which once upon a time you forsook, going after the glamour of the fallen angels. And they stripped you of your garments even as they stripped Jesus Christ of his garments in this very hour of the crucifixion.

Beloved, understand they have desired to make you naked. And thus they crucified him naked, signifying that they stole the Light - or attempted to do so. In the case of Jesus, of course, they did not; but in the case of yourself, they did. And therefore, what you have also lost is the memory of the stature at inner levels of who you truly are.

Therefore, beloved hearts, not only do you require the attunement with Archangel Michael and the balancing of the first ray within your threefold flame, but you also now demand the mastery of the emotions and the psychology and the filling in of the gaps of those four lower bodies, the mending of the torn garment.

### **Teachings of the Messengers on Saint John of the Cross**

And thus I commend you to the teaching of the Messengers on the path of Saint John of the Cross, on the Living Flame of Love<sup>7</sup> that explains the alchemical marriage. For it is not as though you were not once tethered to the living Word, but it is now that you must reconsecrate your life to that marriage unto God. For once the full fusion is attained, beloved, it cannot be lost.

But you have been at that point - almost in the hour of the consummation with the Bridegroom, the living Word. And yet, the holding of the balance for that event was too much and the fallen ones sent the most clever of impostors of the Cosmic Christ Lord Maitreya. And [the initiation of the alchemical marriage] once again swept aside, it has meant for you cycle after cycle - the waiting again of two thousand years or five thousand years or ten thousand years when the cosmic cycles would once again bring you face-to-face with the initiation of Lord Maitreya.

### **Stay Very Close to the Initiator Archangel Michael**

Thus, I counsel you to follow the admonishment to reestablish the tube of light by the call to forgiveness, by transmutation, and to stay very close to the Initiator Archangel Michael, who will surely tutor you and show you why at every hand it is necessary to have that protection for the guarding of consciousness - the guarding of the nexus of the mind and the nexus of the heart, which means where Spirit becomes Matter, where ideas flow from the Mind of God, and the crows come to snatch those ideas as they seize the food from others and as they prey upon the innocent.

Understand, beloved ones, that the point of attack is at the nexus of each chakra - the nexus of vision where God's vision is about to become your own and is not quite manifest. Thus, they come to present the alternative vision, the alternative plan, and therefore the delicate, descending image is lost.

---

<sup>7</sup>Living Flame of Love, newly released 8-cassette album of transcendent teaching on the soul's mystical experience in Christ. The Messengers offer an in-depth study of "Living Flame of Love" - the literary and religious masterpiece penned by Saint John of the Cross in the sixteenth century. Indispensable teaching for all who aspire to the alchemical marriage.

See, then, that you consider all these things, beloved hearts. See, then, that you consider that whatever the Ascended Master El Morya and beloved Saint Germain have placed as priority of teaching and understanding, discipline and application in this activity, is for you who have the necessity to once more realize your great God-mastery as you had it or almost had it in ages past.

Beloved ones of the Light, if you can come through this eye of the needle and realize that higher Selfhood, you will indeed draw all men and women and children to this path of victory, immortality, love, enlightenment, peace, and true freedom for one and for all.

I AM in the Secret Love Star, your Lady Venus. Keep in touch with my heart, for I AM always ready to give myself to you, my own beloved.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Lady Master Venus was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Good Friday, April 5, 1985, during the 5-day Easter Conclave at Camelot.

To Beloved Venus

A Prayer for Loveliness

Beloved might victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, beloved Lady Master Venus, Lord Sanat Kumara, the Seven Holy Kumaras, Gautama Buddha, The Cosmic Christ, Lord Maitreya, beloved Jesus the Christ and Kuthumi, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! By and through the magnetic power of the immortal, victorious threefold flame of love, wisdom, and power anchored within my heart, I decree:

1- O Beauty supreme, thou Light of my soul,  
Envelop my form and now make me Whole.  
To Venus I call, thou matriarch true,  
O lady of Heaven, mold me like you.

Refrain: Come, come, come by all thy Love  
From our Venus star above:  
Flood thy Flame through my soul,  
With thy Love's beauty my being enfold.

2- With pink, blue, and gold radiance seal,  
By perfumed caresses, my Being reveal:  
Majestic I AM and one with thy glory,  
Direct, O God Presence, my life's wondrous story.

3- Living light of the morning star,  
Let not vain thoughts my being mar;  
I AM God's Flame, eternal youth,  
Mold me, shape me in heaven's truth.

4- I pray for loveliness, beauty, too,  
Oh, make and keep me ever like you -  
Wise, compassionate, loving, and kind,  
Beautiful form of the pure God Mind!

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now

with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, every expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!



# Chapter 22

## Beloved Justinus - June 2, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 22 - Beloved Justinus - June 2, 1985

Easter Conclave at Camelot

“Come, leave your nets - I will make you fishers of men.”

V

Called of God

Seraphic Purging of Sons and Daughters before the Living Flame of God

Hail, Sons and Daughters of God! Attention!

I AM Justinus and I address you in the full power of the white fire of the anointing of the children of the Light. I come with legions of seraphim and fiery salamanders and angels of the violet flame who are absolutely God-determined to purge the sons and daughters of Light of the very cause and core of that resistance and recalcitrance before the living Flame of God!

I AM here in the name of the Cosmic Christ to anoint you with the spikenard. And yet, some have not prepared themselves for the initiation of the sacred fire in that cosmic cross; and therefore I must instruct you first. And listen as I tell.

### **Instruction on the Path of the Great White Brotherhood**

Beloved hearts, some have taken this path to use the violet flame and the ministering servants of God above to their own pleasure, their own satisfaction, and their own indulgence - determining to use that Flame to their own purposes and to create an era and a lifetime of comfortability. Blessed ones, this is not the path of initiation or of the Great White Brotherhood, and this is not the purpose for which these two servants have gone forth or for which this Church Universal and Triumphant was founded!

And therefore, let us begin at the beginning.

You are here, if you are here called of God, to pursue the Path of the Ascension and to follow the lead of the ascension flame (which is the Mother Light) - to follow the lead of the initiations given to the Messenger, knowing full well that you too will pass through many of these initiations, if not all; for there are some that you will not pass through. Therefore, beloved hearts, understand that you must follow the lead of the Flame and of the sacred fire and not attempt to lead it or to tell it when it may or may not accelerate within you.

The release of the sacred fire from your God Presence is according to the divine plan of initiation. When you close the door to that Flame, preferring yesterday's self instead of the self that is tomorrow's Self of your very Christhood, I tell you, beloved, you close the door to that specific initiation. And in some instances, it will not come again in this lifetime.

## **Spiritual Laggards Say, “We Will Not Change!”**

Blessed ones, you have heard of laggard races who have sought the status quo of their materialism. Well, I tell you, there are also spiritual laggards who have positioned themselves in this organization who are determined to say, “We will stay as we are. We will not be moved. We will not budge, nor<sup>1</sup> for the Angels or the Masters or the Messenger, but we will do what we please and we will go thus far and no farther. And do not ask us to do anything more, for we will not do it - for our service and our acceleration is sufficient.” And therefore, there is the ironclad steel bar that says, “We will not change!”

Thus, beloved hearts, these individuals become a block to the release of Light to people throughout the world who are hungering and thirsting<sup>2</sup> for this teaching and this acceleration and who, once they find it, will come in as Arcturus has told you.<sup>3</sup> And they will accelerate and they will move through the path of the degrees, even as Mother Mary as a little child did so.<sup>4</sup>

Thus, beloved hearts, I will come and I will stand before you and my hand through the hand of the Messenger will touch your forehead with the spikenard this night. And I tell you, if you close the door to the full initiation of that blessing, it will not be given you again - no matter how many times you may come to the altar. The Light itself embodies the Law, and the Light and the Law will not be flaunted!

## **Human Stubbornness Will Not Stand in the Day of Thy God Flame**

Understand the true meaning of the path of initiation, for you are here as though you were at Luxor. You are here preparing for that union with God. And in that very coil of fire, beloved hearts, I can assure you that Serapis Bey will not keep you there if you dictate to him when he may or may not require of you the payment for some karmic debt or the payment for some burden to life.

Let us understand and go to the very heart of the matter, then. Let us go to the heart of the Mother Flame. Let us go to the heart of the sacred fire and realize that that human stubbornness that sways to and fro makes one decision today and forsakes it on the morrow. This will not stand in the day of the appearing of thy God Flame.

We have given a course and a study and a teaching and a path that is for your victory because you need it, not because we need to hear ourselves speak again and again and again - not because we need to have our Messenger offer the best fruits of heaven again and again!

Thus, take not for granted the moment of our coming through the Messenger or the preparation necessary for our coming. For, blessed hearts, your lifestreams have much to give and much to offer for the receipt of that Light. And we must preserve the instrument because when you are ready, we desire to have the instrument to give you those initiations that are due your lifestream - due it in the cosmic cycles. Understand, blessed hearts - not necessarily due as reward but because of the cosmic cycles which Maitreya has unfurled.

## **Lord Maitreya Teaches the Path of the Bodhisattva**

### **- Initiation: Fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil and Fruit of the Tree of Life**

Understand, then, the meaning of the coming of Lord Maitreya and the Mystery School.<sup>5</sup> The

---

<sup>1</sup>nor, archaic: neither

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 5:6.

<sup>3</sup>Arcturus and Victoria, July 1, 1984, cassette B84121, \$6.50.

<sup>4</sup>When the child Mary was presented at the temple at the age of three, it is said that her parents placed her upon the first of fifteen stairs symbolizing the initiations of the psalms of degrees (Psalms 120-134). Unassisted, she ascended the stairs one after another, “showing that she had passed these initiations in other lives and was spiritually prepared to fulfill her mission.” See Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *My Soul Doth Magnify the Lord!* Summit University Press, p. 33.

<sup>5</sup>In his May 31, 1984, Ascension Day Address delivered in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, beloved Jesus announced

great moment of his coming signifies a turning in the age and an unleashing of his causal body that does contain the formula of the path of the bodhisattva for all who would unite with him in love and receive the fruit of the Tree of Life, the initiation of Life in the heart, and also the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil - which is the awareness taught to you by beloved Archangel Gabriel of Absolute Light and Absolute Darkness, Absolute Good and Absolute Evil in Armageddon upon earth.

When you study the book of teachings of Archangel Gabriel<sup>6</sup> and have the understanding of these principles, then you will understand the meaning of the initiation when it does come to you. Thus, study to show thyself approved. For this initiation of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil is a very necessary one and a very difficult one, and you must take it in full conscious awareness of that whereof you partake.

### **We Are God-Determined That You Will Open Your Eyes and See**

Blessed ones of the holy Flame of God, I with my seraphim come in a mighty service to Life and we are absolutely God-determined that you will open your eyes and awaken and see when you miss your opportunity to consume that spiritual blindness and that spiritual self-love that does indeed blind you to the tremendous opportunity of the hour to be the instrument of Almighty God!

We are determined absolutely in this hour of the action of the Dark Cycle in Taurus forthcoming<sup>7</sup> that you, one and all, will clear the ten/four axis [of the ten o'clock and four o'clock lines] of the Cosmic Clock and that you will go after the false astrology and the misqualified energies under the hierarchies of Scorpio and Taurus [Initiators of souls in God-Vision and God-Obedience], which misqualified energies have caused so much burden to the planetary home and have actually brought forth the levels of the astral plane of Death and Hell into the physical octave.

Beloved ones, the clearing of this axis in your individual world can mean a tremendous turning of the tide in the earth. And therefore, stand strong in the power of Cyclopea and Godfre and Gautama Buddha and all of the bodhisattvas who have overcome on this line, for it does indeed represent the pit of Death and Hell.

We are determined as seraphim of God to join you with Archangel Michael's legions in the cleaning out of these pits and the denizens thereof.

But we desire the strengthening!

And in order for you to survive this path of initiation in this year, you must be willing to leave the old, comfortable ways of the human habit patterns and recognize rebellion for what it is when you see it - mental rebellion, emotional obstinance, physical rebellion in that which is taken into the body and in its habit patterns, and also that rebellion which still manifests as the record and memory in the etheric body.

Beloved ones, let us call a spade a spade! You must look into the very pools of the All-Seeing Eye of God. You must look into the divine memory. You must see who you are at inner levels and know that this is an hour when the fullness of the glory of God within you can descend if you will allow it so!

Blessed ones, be of good cheer. I understand that portion of yourself that has Goodwill and is

---

the dedication of the Inner Retreat as the Mystery School of Maitreya in this age. "You realize that the Mystery School of Maitreya was called the Garden of Eden. All of the Ascended Masters' endeavors and the schools of the Himalayas of the centuries have been to the end that this might occur from the etheric octave unto the physical - that the Mystery School might once again receive the souls of Light who have gone forth therefrom, now who are ready to return, to submit, to bend the knee before the Cosmic Christ. . . ." See Jesus Christ, "The Mystery School of Lord Maitreya," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 27, no. 36, pp. 316-17.

<sup>6</sup>Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, Summit University Press.

<sup>7</sup>Dark Cycle in Taurus: see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 17, p. 228, n.4.

Good<sup>8</sup>-intended. But I tell you, as all that I know and for all that is holy, that you could make more progress in the Light if you were absolutely God-determined to break that shell of the mortal consciousness! The law of mortality has no power over you and yet you give it power because you desire the rounds of mortality again and again.

### **The Pursuit of the Science of the Ruby Ray**

Well, we are the seraphim of God. And some of us have gone forth into physical embodiment and some of us have not, but we are washed in the sacred fires of the Great Central Sun. And understand, beloved hearts, that that initiation can come to you before your ascension if you will prepare yourselves. It is a matter and a question of the pursuit of the science of the ruby ray. Thus, make haste to take advantage of the offered gifts of God as the message goes forth to work while you have the Light.

### **The Meaning of the Resurrection for Planet Earth**

The meaning of the resurrection is profound for this planetary home because, you see, beloved ones, in order for the holy innocents to be out of harm's way - out of the vulnerability to Death and Hell itself - there must come an acceleration of the holy ones of God. In other words, the regeneration and the resurrection is for the spinning of the electrons and the atoms. It is for the increase of consciousness and the stepping-up of the vibrations of the physical body itself so that individuals are actually no longer vibrating at the lowest levels of planet Earth, to which there is a gravitational pull in this hour because of the nonfulfillment of the cycles of the Final Judgment on the part of all those who are not of the Light.

Thus, while Death and Hell yet prevail upon earth in certain quarters, the lightbearers must be above that plane in their consciousness, in their physical bodies, in their life patterns and therefore come apart from those lower vibrations. For the safety of the lightbearers and their children is in that coming apart by vibration, not necessarily by geographical location - unless you realize that in the higher altitudes and in the mountains of the earth, where greater purity is stored in the very fire of the rock, in the very devas of the elementals, of the trees, and of the fields and of the earth itself, there is indeed a higher percentage of the etheric plane and octave that is anchored in the physical.

You can understand that the etheric octave cannot manifest in the depths of the ghettos of the city and in the darkness that does prevail there. And thus, the geographical move is essential but is not sufficient unless the move and acceleration accompanying it is the acceleration in the paths of immortality! And therefore, put behind you the old ways and do not necessitate more and more rounds of self-indulgence before you finally get the message, before you are finally surfeited in the ways of this world.

### **The Addiction to the Human Ego**

I tell you, the surfeiting will never come, because the pit is the pit of bottomless desire and the more you indulge therein, the more you want more. And this is the definition of addiction. Whether to drugs or whether to the misuse of the sacred fire or to the rock music or all the ways of the world - the addictions do not go away! In fact, the addictions devour the very soul until there is nothing left and you see the decay and degeneration and death of those who die from their addictions.

Beloved ones, I speak to you because I am concerned lest you die of the addiction to the human ego and do not even know that the process has taken place before you have made the transition and have once more lost the opportunity of an embodiment! And I tell you, it is indeed a razor's edge and you must consider that the initiates of the past have had to be one-pointed in that final embodiment toward the ascension.

### **You Are Going to Earn Your Ascension!**

---

<sup>8</sup>The word Good is the equivalent of the word God. Hence, "... that has God will and is God - intended."



And no one is going to hand you your ascension on a silver platter! You are going to earn that ascension, contrary to all teachings of Christianity and Judaism. You will earn it in the way that Moses earned it. You will earn it in the way that Zarathustra and Confucius earned it. You will earn it in the way that the Lord Jesus Christ earned it. And in no other way will you climb the staircase to the supreme reality of the I AM THAT I AM.

Thus, beloved hearts, is it not better to have exceeded the requirement by generous measure than to fall short of the mark by a small percentage - being chary, then, in your giving? You never know what is the requirement of Law for your lifestream. You do not know what your karma of millions of years is. Therefore, how can you possibly calculate how much love of God is enough, how much love of your fellowman is enough, how much service is enough?

I tell you Infinity is enough! And that which is sufficient is Infinity and the infinite consciousness of God! And you ought to desire to be such a shining example, even a seraphim incarnate, that all the world cannot miss the example of those who are flying home to the heart of God.

### **Seraphim Concentrate the Sacred Fire and Cut Through**

Let them compromise! Let them water down! Let us be able to say that if we be watered down ten times, our example will still be enough to compel them to come Home! This is the mark of a seraphim and of the initiates of our order. And do not think that you aspire too high [when you aspire] to be like the seraphim. I can assure you that we are the angels who cut through the most dense conditions and we are hailed and called by all the legions of the seven mighty archangels to render our assistance in the deliverance of the trial by fire.

### **You Shall Not Escape the Fiery Trial!**

And remember, it is written and it is true and it is Law that the fire shall try every man's work. And therefore, You shall not escape the fiery trial! And it is written that some may suffer loss because their works are not acceptable and then, in addition to suffering loss, that the soul itself may burn and be consumed in that fiery trial because it in itself has not internalized the white Light and the heat thereof.<sup>9</sup> It is one thing to suffer the burning of one's efforts of lifetimes and one's work (and this indeed is a harsh lesson), but it is another to be utterly consumed by that fire because one has nothing of God within oneself.

I pray that you realize and that you become grateful when you receive initiations of the sacred fire and are stripped of that consciousness that is not of the highest Self. I pray that you do not sense [feel] a resentment for the suffering of loss or for the tearing down of the building that you have built, because the Great Law has determined that it is not in keeping with the plumb line of Truth.

Beloved ones, it is good to receive the judgment and the fiery trial daily that you may know what you have that is real, that you may know who you are and just how much of God's consciousness has actually become the real God-consciousness within you - and let all else go into the Flame. Those who are intelligent on the path of the initiations of the seraphim pray daily for the judgment of God upon their own souls that they might have an understanding, a recognition, and a reading from the very throne of God as to the measure of their perfection in the Mind of God.

This is the preference of the initiates who are determined not to make it by a hair but to make it, beloved ones, with an excess of Light and a cup pouring over that can deliver to all people the mandate of perfection. For those who are caught in the jaws of the bowels of the very pit itself need a tremendous power of Light from those who are moving forward.

### **Pulling Together**

Imagine yourselves pulling the whole world. Imagine yourselves pulling together on a mighty giant rope. You realize that the momentum and the geometry of the momentum of all lightbearers upon

---

<sup>9</sup>I Cor. 3:13-15; I Pet. 1:7; 4:12, 13.

earth is pulling against a tremendous weight.

Now, we desire not to have to pull against our own chelas, not to have to lead you around by a ring through the nose as pampered, indulgent little bulls of Taurus! Beloved ones, we will not pull against your pull. You must pull against your pull! You must pull with us as we heave a mighty heave together and pull those lightbearers that are in the farthest corners of the earth and have no idea of the path of Christhood that is waiting for them that they must tie into even in this embodiment.

This is an age of the turning of worlds. It is an age of the turning of cycles. It is an age when, in the darkest cycle of the Kali Yuga, we attend the descent of the greatest Light of the Great White Brotherhood. And this activity itself is bringing forth that great Light. And you see that great Light!

And the imminence of the greater Light is always here and always subject unto the bowl - who are the receivers [the chalice] in this hour, as you are indeed one Holy Grail. All lightbearers upon earth and Keepers of the Flame do form that Holy Grail and are facets of its crystal.

### **Rainbow Rays of God**

Let the crystallization of the consciousness of God within you be all of your desiring. And may you see that consciousness spreading its mighty Light rays through your chakras, through the seven rays, in all you do. And may you realize that this is not a rigidity, it is not a fanaticism, it is not some sort of path of asceticism. It is the full glory of the rainbow rays of God permeating, loving, purifying, manifesting the Truth in your hands, in your hearts, and everywhere! And let us move forward in the great rainbow rays of God that have come for the deliverance of this nation and the deliverance of the chakras of the earth.

And therefore, I, Justinius, stand in the heart of Los Angeles, stand in the heart of New York City. I AM determined that the mighty pillars of the Elohim of God<sup>10</sup> are there for the protection of America and the I AM Race. I determine that this people in America shall be awakened by my seraphim!

### **Seraphim from the Central Sun Stand in the Media**

And therefore, new contingents of seraphim descend from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, come now to earth drenched with the living fires of the Sacred One - truly the bodhisattvas. And they come to America. And they come to saturate this people and to cut them free from the lies of the fallen ones and all that has been told them regarding World Communism.

Beloved hearts of Light, I AM standing in all media and mouthpieces of the media - both in the press, in television, in radio and every form of contact with the American people. And our seraphim are standing there. And if you will call to us and call to the great causal bodies of the saints, you will discover how we will purge and purify. And the seraphim of God who have the authority of Serapis Bey and the Great Central Sun to stand in the auras of the people will do so in answer to your call.

Do you understand this teaching from Serapis Bey, beloved hearts? The seraphim may stand congruent where you are! They may release the sacred fire, purge and purify, renew your bloodstream, give you eternal youth. You have but to call for it and to live the path of the one who is ascending. And we will do it by cosmic law and by the Judgment Call of the Lord Christ sent through those individuals who are of the Serpents<sup>11</sup> and their seed, and we will give them that opportunity to bend the knee and confess the Christ within you.

### **God Is Determined to Save This Planetary Home - with the Speed of Light**

And if they do not bend the knee and confess that Christ, beloved hearts of Light, you will see

---

<sup>10</sup>See Hercules, December 30, 1983.

<sup>11</sup>The term 'Serpents' denotes a race of fallen angels called Serpents because they perverted and inverted the Kundalini, 'serpent fire' coiled in the base - of - the - spine chakra, focus of the Mother Flame.

the judgment come upon them. You will see the binding of the tares and you will know that God is determined to save this planetary home and that if He is going to save it, He is going to have to do it with the speed of Light. And you will be very grateful that He will do it with the speed of Light, beloved hearts, because I tell you, you will not want to wait the million years it will take to spend out the outplaying of these fallen ones.

And no one in cosmos desires to wait any longer, for they have played out themselves again and again and again, and now they are tormenting the little ones. And we must hide our eyes and hide our faces as we see the molesting of little children - not only their bodies but their souls and their minds and their nervous systems and their chakras.

We cannot bear it. We have gone before Almighty God and Alpha and Omega in the heart of the Great Central Sun. We are determined that the days of the [karma of the] elect shall be shortened<sup>12</sup> and the days of the wicked [the times of the tormentors who are the seed of the Wicked One] shall be shortened. And therefore, we need to intensify the Light within you.

### **I Anoint You with the Oil of Spikenard**

#### **- Pillars of Fire, Vessels of Seraphim**

And therefore, I am come to anoint you in this hour with the oil of spikenard because you must become pillars of fire, because you must be the vessels of seraphim, because we desire you to be seraphim of God upon earth and join the ranks of the initiates of the sacred fire.

And you understand that as I speak, I speak out of the Flame. And therefore, my words are zipping through to your very heart flame as a mighty coil of fire to enable you to understand just how slow and just how sluggish is your thinking, in that you can scarcely comprehend what I am saying, beloved hearts. And yet you do comprehend it because the Holy Spirit is upon you and you do understand that this indeed is the acceleration!

And when you ascend you will speak and you will work and you will think and you will go this fast,<sup>13</sup> and you will know that God is not limited to your present state of human habit patterns. Why should you subject yourself to these patterns any longer? Why should you indulge? There is no reason!

### **This Earth Must Become a Sun and You Must Rise**

I tell you, I AM a seraphim of God! I AM the captain of seraphic hosts. And we do know what is required for your lifestreams! And we come in the most intense fire and love of our being and we speak to you in the outpouring of Mercy's flame. We speak to you out of the love of Almighty God. We communicate to you that this earth must become a sun - that you must rise to the level of the etheric octave even while you are physical, as you have been told.

And you must understand that when that quotient of lightbearers who have risen to that level with the Messenger does so [in the physical octave], there will be a tremendous release of Light, there will be new initiation, and there will be a tremendous expansion of this activity!

Therefore, let those in the white fire core receive our blessing now.

### **Prayer of the Seraphic Captain to Gautama Buddha**

LORD Gautama Buddha, I, Justinus, bow before Thy Heart Flame and before the Heart of God in the Great Central Sun.

---

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

<sup>13</sup>The speed with which Justinus delivered this fiery address increased progressively throughout the dictation. In order to fully assimilate the intensity of his release, it is necessary to hear the recording. Published on 12-cassette album Easter Conclave 1985 (A85072); single cassette B85081. For further teachings of Justinus, Captain of Seraphic Hosts, see "The Predication of God: Seraphic Meditations III," in Serapis Bey, Dossier on the Ascension, Summit University Press, pp. 133-40; and "Legions of Purity in Defense of the Mother Flame," on 6-cassette album Portals of Purity (A7510), single cassette B7512.

I AM an emissary of Alpha and Omega. I bring good tidings of the cosmic spheres. Ten thousand times ten thousand seraphim bow before Thy Flame, Gracious Gautama.

I pray to Your Mighty Heart of Light for intercession on behalf of these Keepers of the Flame. Let them receive what Thou wilt, O Gautama.

Use me, O Lord, in this hour for the perfecting of the race of the I AM, for the ministration unto them.

Anoint, O Beloved Lord, my angels who are Thy servants. For we come, as Thou knowest, to deliver this earth of darkness.

I pray, O Lord, from Thy Mighty Threefold Flame the quickening, the increase according to Solar Logoi, that lightbearers may come now into a new dimension of the highest Self.

I submit myself to Thee and in the service of Thine own. Thus, bless me, O Lord, that I might minister in Thy name I AM THAT I AM.

[Holy Justinus anointed the brow of more than one thousand Keepers of the Flame with the precious oil of spikenard through the right hand of the Messenger - in twenty-eight minutes.]

”The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Justinus was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Holy Saturday, April 6, 1985, during the 5-day Easter Conclave at Camelot.

# Chapter 23

## Beloved Jesus Christ - June 9, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 23 - Beloved Jesus Christ - June 9, 1985

Easter Conclave at Camelot

“Come, leave your nets - I will make you fishers of men.”

VI

The LORD's Day

Jesus' Message for the Revolutionaries of the Spirit

In the full Light of the resurrection, I, Jesus, bring to you that Light of your own resurrection which is indeed the enlightenment of the Spirit.

### **The Meaning of the LORD's Day**

Beloved in the love of the Spirit on the LORD's Day, consider, then, what is the meaning of the LORD's Day.<sup>1</sup> Why, it is the appearing of your own I AM Presence! It is the internalization of the Word within you! And these are not mere words that I speak but the promise of your Father from everlasting unto everlasting.

And thus, the march of the Son of God moves on. Thus, the world, caught up in its usual compromises and dichotomies, is all around you. But in the midst of chaos, the fire infolding itself is the true Spirit of the Immortal One that you are. Now, as this is a Flame gathering more of itself, what we see is the equation of the soul entering in to the Flame-gathering process.

Do you understand, my beloved, that this is the mighty work of the ages - for which work you have been given, time after time, cycle after cycle, the new body, the new vessel, into which you would pour the new wine of the Spirit?

### **The Child Mind**

And thus, as the tiny babe comes forth, it is with full hope - hope within the soul that this time, in this embodiment, the renewal will take place. And the vow is made and the striving is begun and the child determines to master the movement of limbs, to master coordination, to go out and discover the whole world as that which is the world inside.

Thus, the child is born with a quest for self-mastery. And, by and by, there is limitation placed upon that very concept of self-mastery as others do for the child what only the child can do for itself or as others lower the level of excellence that is required and do not allow that child to reach for the stars and to discover just how high the reach must be in order to grasp the union with the I AM

---

<sup>1</sup>Isa. 61:2; 62; 63; Rev. 1:10. See Jesus Christ, May 8, 1983, “The Second Advent: ‘The Day of Vengeance of Our God,’” Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 43, pp. 511-19.

THAT I AM.

Let the systems of education contemplated by parents and teachers take into consideration that in the child mind there is no limitation. There is an acquaintance with Infinity. Time and space do not come easily to the child; and therefore, while you train him to work within these confines, do not forget to allow the spirit to soar and to contemplate dimensions that are indeed infinite: the largeness of God Himself, the magnanimity of God, the generosity of Life - space wide and open, the vastness of the seas and the valleys and the mountains! Let the child see and know the wonder of this expanse that is his in which to create.

Thus, beloved, understand that the balance between the indoor and the outdoor [activities] is the going within to the secret chamber of the heart, where the child may learn the inner disciplines of energy and the mastery of detail within the mind and within his world, and the going without to discover that there is an infinite potential in God, that there is an infinite potential in the fire infolding itself. And the challenge of life on earth is the wedding of the twain.

### **Balance within the Realm of the Possible**

Thus, the divinity ensconced in the humanity is the mark of the individual who is balanced. And those who are unbalanced in this society and civilization, as always, have either an 'over-sense' of self-importance as gods which they have made of themselves or an 'under-sense' of importance of themselves as human beings.

The equation, then, must be the realization of the hand in the glove: the glove being the body that you wear, the hand being that movable force of the Godhead that is yours also - a Power to be wielded, a Love that can be given, and a Wisdom that is the Bread broken for you.

For this is indeed my Body of Light. My Body of Light, beloved, is that Light which quickeneth every cell of the mind.

I come, then, for the breaking of the confines of your own version of orthodoxy - your own version of self-limitation and mortality and self-condemnation. For above and beyond and apart from that which the false pastors have chosen to give you is your own sense of self-limitation. And thus there is a doctrine of human values, the end of which is the exclusion in toto of the divine man or the divine woman.

And thus, for all intents and purposes, the evolution of the soul ceases while the development of the human increases. And in that increase there is more of the development of the outer self that is present at any moment to snuff out the tender inspiration of the soul about to reach into the fires of creativity and break the mortal coil and self-transcend.

Thus, it is a delicate balance, one concerning which you ought to pray. For this is the very mystery of Life:

Weaving in and out of the responsibilities which deal with the realm of the possible, with the practical life which can be lived - given all the so-called limitations; and in the very midst of these to recognize none of them and to know that the spirit as the revolutionary of God will cut right through - will not in any way allow to be placed upon itself interference or blockage or even the put-down of one's own karma or astrology, but has the sense of the Infinite within itself, able to penetrate, able to go beyond, able to catch the wind of the Holy Spirit and move to that infinite Source.

### **Signs of the Central Sun**

The stars have a goal and their goal is the Central Sun. They point the way to a Source no longer seen. You cannot see the Central Sun from your vantage, nor can you see the Sun behind the sun. And yet, every flower tells you there is a Central Sun. Every cell in your body tells you there is a Central Sun! And your physical, beating heart is the central sun of your temple and it also tells you that the repetition of centrality in the earth, even in the fiery core of its center, does remind and

bespeak of the infinite Sun whence you came.

Thus the mercy and the grace of the Father who does give you those crumbs of the loaf of Universal Consciousness which, when you take them into yourself, become the expansion of ancient self-knowledge and awareness of the foundations of Life. These things are the treasures in the heart, the very heart of a soul that is juxtaposed as delicately as a rose between time and space and infinity.

Thus, care for the tender child, care for the tender soul. And know that there is nothing more delicate in time and space than the soul merging with the Divine, the soul about to become the full awareness of God.

### **The Garment of My Self-Mastery**

O beloved hearts, so many things that are precious and delicate in life that are so easily lost! Thus, understand that the harshness of the world has become the ground of the fallen angels who by their harshness would take from you the delicate flower of hope or of faith or of charity - of gentleness and grace.

Let us ease one another's burdens. Let us remember the vision of the inner man of the heart. Let us know that the soul whom we meet has a Shepherd also and we may identify with that Shepherd as we identify with the Christ in ourselves.

I say "we," for I am truly a very living part of this community and of all the saints on the earth. For I must supply by love, by intimation of the soul, by comfort, by the Holy Spirit an infusion of the enlightenment of God that does not come through the normal channels of communication of religion. I must bypass tradition to convince, by the wooing of my heart, each and every soul whom I love that they have a right to be fully clothed in the garment of my self-mastery, fully apparent as heirs [heirs apparent] of the throne of grace of their own individual Christhood.

### **My Message of Your Coequality with Me in God**

I come with a message which the fallen ones have declared to be blasphemy and which they have declared as blasphemy from the beginning.<sup>2</sup> I preach it in the intimations of the heart to each and every soul of God. I come with a message of the living Christ within. And yet the outer preachers, with the shrill voice and with the subtle criticism, convince them that it is robbery for them to make themselves equal to my Light and Office and equal to God as I did.<sup>3</sup>

Beloved, I am therefore grateful for the mouthpiece by which I can deliver to you the vibration of my love and my determination. For there are yet the moneychangers<sup>4</sup> to be cast out of the temples of the world. There are yet the barren fig trees<sup>5</sup> to be cursed [judged] and withered because they do not bring forth the fruit of the Spirit.

You have the right to eat from a full fig tree each hour and day as you worship God. Each Sunday as you go to church, you have the right to eat from this tree. And therefore, if the pastors are the barren fig trees, let them be judged in this hour by the Universal Christ with them! For the Law itself does act and I, Jesus, do implement this Law. And yet, were I to withdraw from the universe, I tell you, the Law would still act.

And yet, the benefit of the Ascended Masters with you and of yourselves embodying that Christ is that through the incarnate Word - the Word that has been claimed and made your own - there can come the acceleration of the cycles of Almighty God in the earth. Thus understand: in the very midst of proving the dimensions of my own Godhood I had to meet precisely what you must meet.

Beloved ones, the conditions are present today. Yet, the challenging of those in authority seems

---

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 26:63-65; Mark 14:61-64; John 10:22-39.

<sup>3</sup>Phil. 2:5, 6.

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 21:12, 13; Mark 11:15-17; John 2:13-17.

<sup>5</sup>Matt. 21:18-22; Mark 11:12-14, 20, 21.

almost to be a fruitless, a thankless, and a useless engagement of time and energy. Why not leave it all and go about your business or education, for what can one voice do? Beloved ones, you seem to forget that the earth was not so sparsely populated as you might think in the days two thousand years ago. And tyranny was enthroned and people were enslaved and injustice was abroad in the land.

### **The Voice of the Living Word**

Now, you say, what did I accomplish - one voice? Well, I was not one voice. I was the voice of the living Word. I was the voice of God speaking. And that power and that voice has echoed from then backwards in time and space into the distant past and into the future of the present moment.

You also are the instrument of the Word. And when the Word is spoken and the Truth is declared, it impresses itself upon your soul and unites with the Word in all other children of the Light. And it is heard, it is known, and there is a self-correcting force in the very fabric of society which, when the Word does impinge upon it, forces the alignment of atoms and molecules. And trends in society change and are remolded and aligned with the divine force of the Universal Word descending!

Therefore, nothing is in vain and the challenging of injustice does go forth; and everywhere where that vibration of the Word is manifest on earth, there is the judgment of that point of injustice.

### **Let the Shepherds Feed My Sheep**

Fear not, then. For there is an adjunct to this service and that is that the Word strengthens all those who allow themselves to be used by it. And the Word therefore becomes the life-force that increases the sacred fire of the spine whereby you have the authority of the Shepherd's crook not only to "feed my sheep" but to demand that those who have made themselves secular shepherds in government, in the economy, and in education also come into alignment with the Mediator, who is Christ.

Let the shepherds rise up, then, and heal the people and challenge their oppressors! It is ever the work of the living Christ. This is the message: Feed my sheep. They must be fed first and foremost the spiritual Truth. They must be fed this Truth by a gentle teaching, a firm teaching, and a striving example on your part.

Beloved ones, the example shows the way of Truth. Therefore, be the example. And when the example is given, they will recognize those who are not walking the path of Truth. And they will grow in strength by your manifestation of strength, and they will grow weak by your manifestation of weakness. And they are demoralized as you demoralize your own reason for being in compromising that Word.

### **Perfect the Soul as the Bride of Christ**

Fear not, little flock, for it is the Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom of His Consciousness - of His Mind and Heart and Soul.<sup>6</sup>

In the hour of greatest frailty or greatest error or greatest out-of-alignment state - whatever your burden may be - in that precise hour, my beloved, understand that this is the moment when God reveals Himself, when His Spirit conquers, when your temple is filled with the Holy Spirit and you find that it is so not because you have become a human god but because you have made Him room; it is, in fact, because of your human frailty that the LORD God has raised you up to be His instrument.

Thus, perfect not the human but perfect the soul. And the perfection of the soul is known by God. Even when the exterior life may have burdens and problems and all manner of karmic challenges, it is the perfected soul as the bride that becomes the useful instrument.

Thus, beloved ones, it is always so that in your extremity God suddenly appears. Thus, the preparation is for that moment. And then, you see, the wonder of it all is that God Himself is always

---

<sup>6</sup>Luke 12:32.



the Doer. And when you observe yourself being His instrument, you know how gracious is our God - how bountiful, how beautiful, how majestic, how fulfilling of all the promises He truly is! And we know that “not by might . . .but by my Spirit,” saith the LORD.<sup>7</sup>

### **The Path of Human Attainment vs. the Path of Spiritual Attainment**

Beware, then, those who come with a path of human attainment, human development of super-human talents or mentalities. Beware of those who attempt to prove by science that there is no need for God. Beloved ones, God can never be contained in all of the extensions of human genetic engineering!

It is the Spirit of the LORD, and that Spirit only, that does raise you up - that is the door to heaven. Seek Him diligently and seek Him in the following of the path of the prophets and the sages of East and West. Let the unascended Masters, then, be the example. Let those who have therefore known the power of the Spirit within go before you.

Now, beloved hearts, your path of spiritual attainment is one to which you set yourselves diligently [to the realization of God] in the very midst of accomplishing the necessities of human life, yet not out of indulgence of that human but out of love - love of that consciousness of the soul working its way through the human plight and the human dilemma. And who can say, looking upon any man or any woman, what is the human and what is the divine? I counsel you truly: Judge not lest you be judged by powers higher than those of your neighbors.

### **The Coming of the LORD into Your Temple**

Blessed hearts, you may never know the day and the hour of my coming in to the least of these my brethren whom you have thought to be beneath you or not worthy of notice. Beloved hearts, the coming of the LORD into the temple of the devotee is a most wondrous manifestation of the consummation of Love on the shore of Galilee.

In the name of the I AM THAT I AM, I point the way, then. The path of self-mastery is to fail not to challenge by the cosmic honor flame whatever of injustice toward my little ones may cross your path. All things that come to you each day are there for the reaping of your soul and for the plucking of the fruit of the Tree of Life as it is given by the Cosmic Christ.

I promise you, as I have promised from the beginning, that before you enter a difficult situation, before you go forth in any way, if you will simply step back briefly and say, “Jesus, my brother, go before me,” I will then go before you. I will go before you in the LORD’s Spirit. I will draw you up in my garment. I will be one with you and in you. And I will, beloved, clear the way and prepare your soul. And in that moment of the soul’s poising for the victory, I will stand back and you will have the victory through your inner tie to the heart of the Universal Christ.

Thus, there is the wayshower and the example, and that I AM. But I never take from you the opportunity to prove the Law and to prove my Presence with you and to demonstrate the infinite Power, Wisdom, and Love available when you fulfill the law of grace and feed my sheep.

### **The “I AM He” Affirmation Taught by the Great White Brotherhood**

Thus, there is an understanding of working with the Great White Brotherhood, of the cooperation and the commensuration, as Above and so below - the realization where you are that “I AM He!”<sup>8</sup> And this affirmation, “I AM He!” is the affirmation of Christ in you and the declaration that the true “I” within you is that Christ. This is the razor’s edge of awareness of the divinity within the human.

The human can never affirm, “I AM He.” But then the soul merged with the Divine is no longer conscious whether of the human or the Divine, but merely conscious of the “I.” And when the I

---

<sup>7</sup>Zech. 4:6.

<sup>8</sup>John 18:4-8.

AM THAT I AM becomes the “I” within you and you are not compartmentalizing yourself into the subconscious or the ego or the libido or the id or whatever titles and names you wish to designate, including the four lower bodies - when you see yourself as a divine wholeness and a shaft of Light interpenetrating the octaves, there will no longer be heaven or hell or up or down or earth or sea or sky. There will only be the pulsating Flame - and it will be You, it will be I, it will be the Universal One, beloved hearts.

### **Enter the Universal Life - Possessed by Truth Alone**

Transcend and leave behind you the former sectarian and segmented consciousness of life. Enter, then, the universal way and the universal Life and be, in a universal sense, one with every part of being. This has a most practical application. And that practical application can be seen in my life as Jesus, in the life of John the Baptist, and in the lives of the prophets who did not fail.

We could not fail, for we were possessed by Truth. We did not fail to challenge the lie, the Liar - the injustice, the oppression. And for this, many paid the price again and again of mockery and shame and imprisonment, beheading, crucifixion. All these things did come to pass, beloved, both as the judgment of those who perpetrated the deeds and as the warning to each and every one of you of what befalls the disciple who is determined to put on the mantle of his Christhood.

Fear not, beloved. For the greater pain is truly to fail the Word that I AM, to fail the Light that you are, to lose the integrity of Being, to lose the integration with one’s Inner Self because one has denied that Self through cowardness, through going away from the encounter and the confrontation whether with Christ or Antichrist.

### **Fear Not, Move Forward, Stand on Principle**

Thus, my message of the Spirit of the Resurrection this day is to fear not, come what may: to move forward, to stand on the principle of Being and to be sure of that Principle, and then to not be concerned of the consequences. As one of my disciples has said, “Let the chips fall where they may!”<sup>9</sup> Be unconcerned, for this day go forth to be who you really are.

Fear not to express, then, the most intense love or the love that becomes the rebuke. And let your friends know where you stand in intense love for the beauty of their souls and Christ with them and in support of their own overcoming self-mastery every step of the way.

Be a brother to my brothers and sisters. Be a child of the heart to all of my children. Be mother, be father, be teacher - but love Life free! And fear not the challenge; for I tell you they quake in their boots at the coming of the very step of the Son of God.

Beloved hearts, in the international theater there are many disturbing situations. The Christ in you has perceived. I have perceived. Let us realize that the flaming Sons of God who allow themselves to reach that quintessence of Light, letting nothing deter them from that path, are able, as one with the universal Light, to yet hold the balance.

### **Free Will of Fallen Ones Taking Nations Far Afield**

#### **The Law Requires the People’s Vote of Confidence for God’s Kingdom**

I suppose you would say what concerns me most is the preponderance of free will of the fallen ones in another direction, in another social and economic philosophy that has taken the governments of the nations far afield from their reason for being. Free will, then, being the law of the octaves, we understand that it is the quickening and the acceleration to the white-hot heat of the Son of God, which does occur within these octaves, that is the very element in the body of God (“the body filaments”) that can ignite the world consciousness and draw mankind into that alignment with Reality.

---

<sup>9</sup>See El Morya, *The Chela and the Path*, in *El Morya on Discipleship East and West* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 18, no. 1), p. 1. Also in paperback: *The Chela and the Path*, Summit University Press, p. 13.

It will take a vote of confidence of the people themselves for the kingdom of God to come upon earth and for Christ to reign in all hearts.

Realize, then, that there is a commitment [on our part] to the transfer of this formula of identity, if you will, to many souls. There is a commitment [by the Ascended Masters] for the transmutation of darkness and bigotry and ignorance that is so entrenched as to deny the potential of divinity in all people of God. Thus, I tell you that this is the delicacy of the equation and the dire need that comes in the end of a two-thousand-year cycle when the karma that has been harvested must now be returned to the sower that he may reap his reward.

### **The Word and the Judgment of the Revolutionaries of the Spirit**

Therefore, we see the Easter message as the power of the resurrection in this hour - we see that that message becomes the Word of the revolutionaries of the Spirit multiplied by the Power and the Law of the One across the whole face of the earth.

And we also see within that heart of the Son of God the office of the judgment - the judgment by the apostles with the living Christ of the tribes of Israel and the tribes in the earth who mourn.<sup>10</sup>

Let the force of Light, independent of your outer consciousness of judgment, therefore manifest through you by the power of the fohat of my Word this day. And let the judgment be the diminishing of the Light in those who have misused it and the increase of the Light in those who have used it wisely and well.<sup>11</sup>

Understand that inasmuch as there is the spilling over from the astral plane - and out of the very depths of that astral plane itself - into the physical octave of the will of darkness and the destruction of the little children and the youth, those then who become the Christ must become that Christ in the full power and the office accorded to the apostles. And thus, let Christ in you be the Judge. And let the Word go forth and the Word be spoken for the shortening of the days of the elect of God<sup>12</sup> and for the judgment of those who have misused that Light.

### **The Effective Increase of the Light**

I AM in the counsel of the LORD on the LORD's Day. And I am with a council of Ascended Masters who look to intercede for mankind and who look to the outcome of this decade and the decades that are upon the earth. And thus our communication, one and all in agreement, is for the effective increase of the Light in those who have the Light, for the effective transfer of the Light to those who are receptive, and for the effective power of the Light in the binding of those who are determined to destroy both the Light and the little ones who should contain it and the very Message and the Teaching that is for the liberation of all souls.

Thus, the Law does ever act. And thus you understand that as you use the Light to the glory of God, so the Light will increase. I promise you, then, in this hour that in the turning of the year and the turning of the tide of the resurrection this Easter 1985, there is increased the Light that is available, the Power of redemption, and the Power of resurrection.

Resurrection is the step-up of Light from the transfiguration which has taken place within your body, beloved hearts.<sup>13</sup> The transfiguration and the resurrection are the means whereby you transcend the world that is dense and dark. It is the position of the Rock of the Christ consciousness whereby you draw to that Rock<sup>14</sup> those who are yet floundering.

---

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 19:28; 24:30; Luke 22:28-30; I Cor. 6:2, 3.

<sup>11</sup>Matt. 13:12; 25:29; Mark 4:25; Luke 8:18.

<sup>12</sup>Matt. 24:22; Mark 13:20.

<sup>13</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Healing through the Transfiguration," Heart (Winter 1985), pp. 50-59, 119-23; 2-cassette album Healing through the Transfiguration (A84070); and "The Spirit of the Resurrection Flame," on 12-cassette album Easter Conclave 1985, single cassette B85074. "Healing through the Transfiguration" and "The Spirit of the Resurrection Flame" are also each available on 1/2" VHS video cassette (28 min. ea.).

<sup>14</sup>I Cor. 10:4; Deut. 32:4, 18, 30, 31; Pss. 61:2.

I speak in the name of my beloved Mother. I speak in the name of the Holy Spirit. I speak for the increase of love within and without the community - a noncompromising love that compels souls to a higher self-esteem in God. This is the meaning of feeding my sheep. Those who are of the Light must esteem their holy office in the Light and in the I AM Presence.

### **The Religion of the Everlasting Gospel: The Dividing of the Way**

Therefore, my beloved, I bless you with the power of my heart. I send you renewed on that mission to which you were dedicated when you took embodiment. And I assure you that our oneness will now work as a leaven in the hearts of all for the religion of the Everlasting Gospel<sup>15</sup> to be internalized and known, self-known, by the lightbearers. For to be free from the binds and the burdens of orthodoxy is the greatest boon and blessing that could come to all people upon earth.

Therefore let it be known, as I have said: I came not to send peace but a sword.<sup>16</sup> The sword becomes the necessity for the dividing of the way in each individual's consciousness. And this dividing of the way must come through fearlessness. But it is only perfect love that casts out fear.<sup>17</sup>

This is the love that prepares the soul to understand my true doctrine of liberation. It is a liberation theology that has naught to do with the ideas of men and serpents. It is a liberation from that very orthodoxy which limits the individual's perception to defend himself, his right to be, his nation, and the New Jerusalem and the New Israel gathered here in North America.

### **America, Not the Middle East, Is the New Jerusalem**

Let America return, therefore, to an understanding of God's holy purpose on her shores and in this land as the place prepared for the gathering of all the tribes from all the earth. Beloved ones, the conditions of the laggard races in the Middle East and their instability must reveal to you that no government, especially this government, ought to place the preponderance of their trust or their money or their military matériel in the hands of those who have betrayed the living Christ again and again and again.

This is the citadel of the New Jerusalem. And therefore, let the people of America awake this day! awake in the fullness of the Cosmic Christ! awake to the fiery destiny of the holding of the balance of Light on earth! Truly the holding of the balance is the key. And the balance in this hour remains for you to forge and win.

I commend you to your own victory in this hour. For upon your victory - I tell you truly from the very heart of the Father this day - upon your victory hangs the future of this nation, and upon this nation the future of the earth. Let all behold the signs of the times and recognize the ultimate need for the individualization of the God Flame now!

It cannot wait, beloved. Therefore, fast and pray and be victorious. For I trust I will find you in the New Day where you must be to see that this earth is free in the Light. There are many lightbearers to be contacted, and there are many [false pastors] who have no right to deprive them of that Light[ - although they are attempting to do so].

### **We Are Ready for Tremendous Expansion in This Activity**

See to it, then, for you have Archangel Michael, you have the holy angels and all of the servants of God in heaven in answer to your call. We are ready for the tremendous expansion in this activity which is the requirement of the hour. And the question is: Are the individual vessels ready? The answer is: God in you is ready! Christ in you is ready! The soul is poised to take its flight.

Now, beloved, take the formula of the strength of Self in the vessel of selflessness and understand

---

<sup>15</sup>Rev. 14:6. See Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain: The Everlasting Gospel*, Summit University Press.

<sup>16</sup>Matt. 10:34.

<sup>17</sup>I John 4:18.

that God indeed will perform His mighty work through you in this age.

In this hour, then, of the springtime, I say to one and all: A very happy, happy Spirit of the Resurrection! For joy is the sign of mastery. And I behold joy! I affirm it! And I AM that joy within you always and always and forever.

### The Judgment Call

“They Shall Not Pass!” by Jesus Christ

In the Name of the I AM THAT I AM,  
I invoke the Electronic Presence of Jesus Christ:  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
By the authority of the cosmic cross of white fire  
it shall be:  
That all that is directed against the Christ  
within me, within the holy innocents,  
within our beloved Messengers,  
within every son and daughter of God  
Is now turned back  
by the authority of Alpha and Omega,  
by the authority of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,  
by the authority of Saint Germain!

I AM THAT I AM within the center of this temple  
and I declare in the fullness of  
the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood:  
That those who, then, practice the black arts  
against the children of the Light  
Are now bound by the hosts of the LORD,  
Do now receive the judgment of the Lord Christ  
within me, within Jesus,  
and within every Ascended Master,  
Do now receive, then, the full return -  
multiplied by the energy of the Cosmic Christ -  
of their nefarious deeds which they have practiced  
since the very incarnation of the Word!

Lo, I AM a Son of God!  
Lo, I AM a Flame of God!  
Lo, I stand upon the Rock of the living Word  
And I declare with Jesus, the living Son of God:  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
They shall not pass!  
ELOHIM ELOHIM ELOHIM

Posture for giving this decree: Stand. Raise your right hand, using the abhaya mudra, (gesture of fearlessness, palm forward), and place your left hand to your heart - thumb and first two fingers touching chakra pointing inward. Give this call at least once in every 24-hour cycle. Taken from a dictation by Jesus Christ, August 6, 1978, Camelot, California, “They Shall Not Pass!” published

in Spoken by Elohim (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21), pp. 165-76. Also published on Rainbow Rays: Dynamic Decrees through Elizabeth Clare Prophet (2-cassette album A83018), cassette B83019.

You Are a Child of the Light

You are a child of the Light  
You were created in the Image Divine  
You are a child of Infinity  
You dwell in the veils of time  
You are a Son of the Most High!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, April 7, 1985, during the 5-day Easter Conclave at Camelot. The Messenger’s Easter Sunday Sermon (from John 21 and Acts 1:6-12) and Holy Communion preceded the dictation. Service and dictation published on 12-cassette album Easter Conclave 1985 (A85072); single cassettes B85081, B85082.

# Chapter 24

## Beloved Surya - June 16, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 24 - Beloved Surya - June 16, 1985

Easter Conclave at Camelot

“Come, leave your nets - I will make you fishers of men.”

VII

The Sun behind the Sun

God-Government and the Dedication to Truth

... “We give Thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because Thou hast taken to Thee Thy great power and hast reigned.”

And the nations were angry, and Thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged;

And that Thou shouldest give reward unto Thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear Thy name, small and great;

And shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. -

Revelation 11

Out of the iridescent violet, I descend. I AM Surya of the Sun. “Surya” they have called me, but I AM the One internalization of the blue flame/God Flame/white fire of the Will of God, the centerpoise of galaxy - though not in the “center” by your perception. (The “centerpoise” is quite another geometrical point.)

Thus understand that I AM the Infinite One.

So I have blessed in the beginning and I bless now in the fullness of time one whom I have called, one whom I have sent, one who came by the ruby ray and the compassionate fire. Thus, I give my heart again for the lowering from the causal body of that one of the divine mission appearing to which she came into embodiment.

Blessed hearts, it is necessary that I speak thus in order that by the radiance of my Presence manifest in physical form with physical voice, the dispensations may go forth. It is not necessary to know for whom they are given but only to know that I do dedicate a lifestream this night to the ongoing fulfillment of the purpose of the love ray in America. And that love ray, beloved hearts, must be outpictured.

And therefore, I come to discourse with you this evening concerning God-government, concerning

the absence of awareness of Truth. Thus, let us pursue once again the satyagraha.<sup>1</sup> Let us understand the dedication to Truth, the practice of Truth, the meditation upon Truth, and the becoming of that Truth with the undergirding of Love establishing its true and holy purpose.

Beloved hearts, sometimes the one who knows the Truth feels drowned out by the babbling voices of error. These voices are like the crickets. Whether a thousand or ten thousand, they seem to occupy the night air with a certain sound that becomes monotonous and of which many then - becoming so accustomed thereto - also become unaware. And it is the unawareness of error and error as a constant that I come to pierce and to puncture, beloved hearts. For this droning on of the crickets of error becomes a hypnotic force that moves in the world and prevents those who have the receptivity to Truth from embodying that Truth now and each day and always.

I come, then, to underscore the power of Truth and the one who embodies that Truth by the expanded threefold flame, by purity of heart and oneness with Lord Maitreya and with our bands.

Truly, God-government is seated in the God Star Sirius. Truly, the cosmic councils and those who enforce the Light in these several galaxies are centered there. Thus having the Messenger anchoring the Light of Sirius, thus having the chelas giving daily the calls to me, does establish [on earth] truly an intensity of the causal body of the God Star - the origin of ye all.

Whether or not your souls have passed through various systems or planetary homes, beloved ones, you have come from that source. And from that source the greatest patriots in all nations, the founding fathers of the twelve tribes and of this nation have come. Wherever you understand the sight, the vision itself of one who contains and understands true God Self-government, you may know that that one learned it on the God Star and practiced it again, whether on Venus or Mercury or elsewhere.

Beloved hearts, God-government of and by and for the people through the Holy Christ Self must reign on earth. This is an hour, then, of the moving on of the old guard, both of the right and of the left wing. And therefore both sides seem to suffer loss.

And there comes a new generation of individuals who do not so identify with the rigidity or the fanaticism or the "impersonalness" of these causes; but rather, there do come to the fore those new-age lifestreams sent with the flame of Sirius and the violet transmuting flame and the beautiful aqua of the Mother and the power of the golden pink glow-ray.

These colorations of the aura are being seen now in the new babes that are born and in their auras as they come into the new dispensation that is heralded even in this very hour, that has to do with the great causal body of Sanat Kumara and the mantle of Sanat Kumara - that of Guru placed upon the Messenger by Padma Sambhava.<sup>2</sup>

And therefore, I speak of the celestial birth astrology of the Messenger that has to do with the signs of starry bodies and far-off worlds, far beyond the planetary systems of this solar system. Thus, beloved ones, at the turning of the hour and the turning of the tide of this birth year of the Messenger, understand the open door that comes from Sirius and the point of that God Star in relationship to the natal chart of the United States of America and of the Woman clothed with the Sun, who does indeed stand before you.

Look not, then, to the flesh but to the Sun behind the sun. For behind the form, behind the manifestation, there is the reality of the true Person of whom I speak. And the twain are one, and yet the seen and the unseen remain even the riddle of your own life.

Understand then, beloved hearts, that in this hour of all cycles turning it is necessary for the

---

<sup>1</sup>satyagraha [Skt.]: pressure for social and political reform through cheerful nonviolent resistance practiced by Mohandas K. Gandhi and his followers. As he defined it: "Truth (satya) implies love, and firmness (agraha) engenders and therefore serves as a synonym for force . . . that is to say, the force which is born of truth and love or nonviolence."

<sup>2</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 11, p. 132, n. 3.



new generation of lightbearers to hear the Word of El Morya and of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood and to understand, beloved ones, that the Truth that is proclaimed must be proclaimed by the full power of Love - by the momentum of Love that is not compromised by a sympathetic socialism or an impersonal republicanism that fails to apprehend the level of human evolution or fails to take into account how the divine evolution can enter the human and transform it.

And therefore, ultimately, the programs of governments and societies need not be based upon the lowest common denominator of the individual but upon the potential of that individual when harnessed to the God Star, to the Mighty I AM Presence, and to the causal body - which always contains the divine astrology that is ready to transmute that which is not of the Light [in the human astrology], even as it is ready to transmute that which is not of the Light in the astral belt, the electronic belt, of the individual.

Do you see, beloved ones? It is a question of whether we are going to plight<sup>3</sup> the fate of the planetary body based upon the lower consciousness of the human or based upon the Divinity entering that consciousness and transforming man and society right before his very own eyes.

I tell you that it is true that many of you who have come to the Path and who pursue diligently the Call and the sacred fire and the sacrifice and personal transmutation and service have come to see yourselves so transformed, so rejuvenated - with the cycles of burden and care literally swept from you by the solar wind of the polestar!

Beloved ones, the transformation is so great that I can only say to you that this is an example of exactly what can happen to the planetary home. And therefore, let us plan for planet Earth based upon the accelerating cycles of the lightbearers, for truly the lightbearers have become the ensign of the people - the sign of every man's highest potential in the pure Christ Truth.

Let us call Christ, then, "Truth" - for Truth is surely another name for the Universal Christ. When individuals espouse Truth at any cost and are willing to face the Truth of reality and unreality, then we have a strong foundation for golden-age man and golden-age woman to arise. Believe me, beloved hearts, when I tell you that so many social programs and solutions simply do not work because there is not a concomitant Reality that goes hand in hand with the development of the human potential.

Thus, we must go back to the path of true meditation and not that auto-self-hypnosis that is taught by the Maharishi and many others who come in the name of the Eastern gurus who have not the true link to the Source and are in fact false gurus and false teachers. And, I must say, they are also black magicians; for they have succeeded in securing<sup>4</sup> the lifestream and harnessing it to a rote performance of an ancient ritual that comes from the Holy Kumaras and is sacred and ought not to be given for the sake of outer gain or manipulation.

Beloved hearts, the entering in to the sacred fire is indeed a ritual and it is an initiation. Can man by himself pull himself up by his own bootstraps? It is not possible. There must be the divine intercession. And this is why we speak. And this is why the system of dictation, initiation, the washing of the waters of the human by the cleansing of the mind and the chakras does come about.

And blessed are ye who tarry for my coming. For, beloved, truly in the eleventh hour is the victory won. Truly does Maitreya appear! Truly, there comes the one to reward those who endure and who know the reality of Jophiel and the Mind of God and the wisdom of the Buddha and the full power of Nada in the love ray as she does come the advocate, the attorney, and the counselor at the bar - at the very Court of Cosmic Justice.

Neglect not, then, this training in law. For by the very law of cosmos, the law of music, the law of geometry, and the law of the Logos defending the right, human and divine, of the individual are

---

<sup>3</sup>to engage

<sup>4</sup>"sealing" the lifestream from the exercise of his own free will, as in "taking into 'protective' custody"

all things established. Therefore, define Morya's three dots as the three manifestations of the law of sound, geometry, and of the very science of jurisprudence whereby life is either on the right or the wrong side of the very line of time and space itself.

Beloved hearts, you who champion the cause of the people: I tell you in this hour, it is the spoken and the written Word combined with the fohat of the heart that will move the nation as nations have been moved before. Therefore, we vest in those whom we call - we vest the sacred fire and the potential for the development of Truth.

I place before each and every one of you representing the flame of freedom and God-government to America and the nations the opportunity to now accelerate through the very heart of Pallas Athena, who did begin the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness as an organized movement and delivery of the Truth in every area of life.<sup>5</sup>

Therefore, Heart magazine for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness becomes the forum and the format for the delivery of that Truth to the nations. And many have been quickened and ignited by the sparks that have flown through those articles.

Beloved ones, I, Surya, send the call from the God Star. Understand my plea. For we are determined to save the nations with a handful (relatively speaking) of Truth-bearers, of Christ-bearers juxtaposed against thousands by the ten thousands of the masses of the gray ones who come with their line, with their rationalization.

Whether in South Africa, whether in Afghanistan, whether in any nation or city, I tell you, beloved ones, the liar and his lie is always ready. Let the Truth appear in one individual and he will be cast down as you have seen the casting down of the one called to the Philippines.<sup>6</sup> And then who is left? When that one is cast down, beloved hearts, around whom shall the forces of Light rally?

Thus, they are divided and there is a babble of voices once again - each one saying, "This is what Aquino would have said! This is what Aquino would have done!" And therefore Aquino appears as a Communist, as a Marxist, as one in the right wing and the middle of the road. And all think that they know who is the real Aquino and what he would have done. This is the price to be paid when you have not the satyagraha, when you have not the fullness of the flaming presence of Truth.

Beloved hearts, understand that it is the sacred fire, it is oneness with Archangel Michael and all the hosts of the LORD, it is the building of those chakras and the raising of the Kundalini that does make the individual able to stand in the day when those forces come forth out of the pit and all of hell breaks loose to quell one voice and one heart flame.

These things ought not to be. Therefore, Maitreya has formed his army of Light. And that army of Light and lightbearers is you. You are the ones who move as the legions of The Faithful and True. You are the ones whose auras whitened John saw as he described these armies with white raiment and the saints in heaven.<sup>7</sup> Thus, when there is the army, then there is the protection of those within that very many who are able to carry the sword of Truth and to deliver the Word. And the sure defense, issue by issue - both of the Truth and the individuals who bear it - does come to pass.

Beloved ones, time and time again, those who espouse the right cause and that which we would defend come to the fore and have not the protection of the Great White Brotherhood and do not accept the blessing of the Messenger or the mantle of Saint Germain; and they are struck down in the very midst of their fight.

Sometimes this is because they are not cleansed and the ego does get in the way. Sometimes it is because they are so sure that they have the truth and that they have the right personality, that

---

<sup>5</sup>See Pallas Athena, June 30, 1976, "America: Ye Shall Know the Truth and the Truth Shall Make You Free," on 8-cassette album Higher Consciousness (A7650); single cassette B7650.

<sup>6</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 12, p. 148, n. 14.

<sup>7</sup>Rev. 19:11-14.

[they think] they need no other protection. And in some cases, beloved hearts, they are devout but their religion has been stripped, watered down, refined so that in the mere recitation of the rosary, as powerful as it may be, they do not have sufficient defense before the courts of hell itself and those who plot their murder.

Beloved ones, we have seen this especially in the last century. We have seen that many causes which could have been brought to fruition have not been brought to fruition simply because the ones who could have executed them were themselves executed.

Beloved hearts, this is a very serious plight of the planet. And even when those who are mediocre arrive at the top in many Third World countries (as you have called them), they are struck down by their rivals. And therefore, brother against brother defeat one another, and the cause of Truth in the nation is lost in a morass of human personality and vendetta and age-old vengeance that goes back many centuries.

How are we to save a planetary body? Those of you who have had experience in the world know that only when there is the mustering of forces and the decree patterns and a one-pointedness by Keepers of the Flame worldwide do those efforts succeed which challenge the entire downward course of politicking East to West in this civilization.

I advocate, then, that those who have a mind to understand what ought to be checked and a mind to see the strategy of how the force does move the chessmen on the board of life - point and counterpoint - come to an understanding<sup>8</sup> and present to the Messenger those things which must be looked to immediately and which, if they are not looked to immediately, will therefore be a part of the loss of the planet as a whole.

There are areas in this nation and in the world that must have constant work to forestall those events which should<sup>9</sup> come to pass that will have a lasting negative impact for centuries to come - if the planetary body does indeed endure.

Beloved ones, therefore understand that there are some things that can wait until tomorrow for the call, and there are other things that cannot wait. Therefore, let us understand the three dots of El Morya as these apply to the trinity of the government, the society, and the economy. Let us understand the meaning of education<sup>10</sup> as a foundation for all of these and as a major influence as to which way the nations go.

Let us come together and reason and see how, by the strategy of the God Star Sirius, we are able to turn back the tide point/counterpoint. Understanding how to play chess, then, you know that in each move you may have but one chance to check the enemy. And if, beloved ones, you misuse it and divert your forces to some lesser situation, you find that you will not come out ahead in the end. Thus, one takes the move that is most essential to protect one's position and to enter the point of vulnerability of the enemy.

One must understand that there is indeed a tide. And one can calculate the points of vulnerability. One must understand the time for negotiation and the time, beloved hearts, to stand fast and realize that there is no reason to give an inch, for you hold all the right cards - the right forces and the right moves.

Beloved ones, it seems that there is a pattern of self-hypnosis in the government of this nation and that the leadership has not understood for many decades the position of power it could have enjoyed under the aegis of the God Star Sirius and our posture of God-government. And the obvious reason why is that they were not of the Light and they loved the darkness, because their deeds were evil<sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup>reach a consensus as to which are the most vital issues

<sup>9</sup>are expected to

<sup>10</sup>In this case Keepers of the Flame can decree for the government under the Father, the society under the Holy Spirit, the economy under the Son, and the education under the Mother.

<sup>11</sup>John 3:19.

- no matter what face they have presented to the American people.

There have been very few lightbearers that have held a high office in this land, though many have taken the patine of Light by espousing right causes - at the very same time seeing to it that those causes are not supported, are not given the right appropriation, whether of money or of personnel, and are not seen through.

Thus, we are very accustomed to high-sounding and hollow phrases. We are accustomed to those who give speeches by speech writers and yet themselves do not carry a Sword or the Book of the Law and are not overshadowed by the Mighty Blue Eagle.

We cannot pump up and elevate any individual beyond his station. We have tried it. The Messenger has tried it. It has been tried in all past ages. Unless the individual have the sturdiness of his own momentum of the Light and can carry the balance of that Light, he will not stand up against the pressure directed against the one who is falsely elevated to a certain level of opportunity, nor will he have the wherewithal to meet the opposition to the office.

The only alternative, of course, is to invoke the sacred presence of Archangel Gabriel, the Holy Christ Self, and the full power of the Cosmic Christ over such individuals - not to mention the members of the Darjeeling Council and our own seat of God-government. This will work for a time, but the Great Law eventually bows to free will.

Blessed ones, you remember the era of the judges in Israel - when there were no kings in the land and God did send His judges to assist the people to maintain the standard of right conduct, right usefulness, and oneness with the LORD.

Beloved ones, understand the meaning and the purpose of Christ the Judge within you. There are forces in the earth who will surely destroy this planet unless they are brought to the judgment. Therefore, the Four and Twenty Elders have positioned themselves in the etheric octave over this city of Light that their direct presence might be invoked by you for a more sure and swift action.<sup>12</sup>

I authorize you by Alpha and Omega this night to perpetually call for the judgment of the lowest ten percent of the evolutions of the planetary home - the dark ones who carry nothing but destruction and viciousness and the malignancy of the murderous intent in their auras and in their four lower bodies. These individuals are in every nation, in every race, in and out of the courts of Church and State.

Beloved ones, the lowest common denominator of the bottom ten percent representing Absolute Evil must be brought to the judgment by perpetual calls. We need, in fact, a novena - a prayer vigil of the hours in consonance with that to Archangel Michael - of the judgment calls you have been given by Helios and Vesta and Mother Mary with Gautama Buddha.

Understand the meaning of the calling forth of God Justice. For the Judge himself, beloved Alpha in the Great Central Sun, has already judged these fallen ones when they were cast out of heaven. It remains for the Omega in the earth to ratify that judgment.

And who is that Omega? It is each and every one of you who raises up the Omega flame and the white fire. And some of you have a greater momentum than others on the flame of the Divine Mother, but all of you can acquire a mighty momentum of purity and sacred fire through the path of the consecration of that pure white-fire energy.

I urge you to consecrate, therefore, the sacred fire and the life-force and to raise it up the spinal altar and to use it in the spoken Word for the denouncing and the judgment and the bringing to trial before the Court of the Sacred Fire on the God Star Sirius - as the Messenger has done for so many a year - of these bottom ten percent of the evolutionary scale.

---

<sup>12</sup>See Archangel Michael, February 3, 1985, "The Summoning: Straight Talk and a Sword from the Hierarch of Banff," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 10, p. 112.

And I do not speak of primitive man versus developed or sophisticated man. I speak of the lower evolution in reference to those who have amalgamated the cause of Absolute Evil and therefore themselves become depraved even in their sophistication.

Beloved hearts, these individuals are for the most part criminals - even if they occupy key positions in the banking houses, the governments, the institutions of the nations, and everywhere holding a voice, a position, and a mask of authority when within they are ravening wolves. You will find more of them to be rich than poor, and more of them to be powerful rather than in the ghettos or on skid row. These are individuals that many times you would not suspect.

And your judgment calls have already brought forth a national investigation of the banking houses who have admittedly laundered the funds of the Mafia gathered in the purveying of drugs and the poisoning of the youth. And these funds, beloved ones, have been handled by legitimate organizations. And I tell you, those who have handled them and laundered these funds are criminals before the Court of the Sacred Fire, for they aid and abet the entire cause of Death and Hell to the ruination of the bodies and the minds and the souls of the youth and all people.<sup>13</sup>

Beloved ones, it is such a serious trial for us to observe those whom we might use in this nation beset with drugs that are eating away at the very fabric of the sheaths of the nerves and the brain and the chakras themselves, that we deplore each and every one and all upon the planetary home who are a part of this international drug ring - from the peasants who make the first portions of cocaine and heroin and prepare the marijuana to those who purvey it and sit as king of the mountain with their millions and billions of dollars and therefore are in a position to control nations and military forces and armaments and to give aid to the enemy itself: World Communism.

This, as serious as it is, is equally matched by the international holocaust [that is taking place] through abortion - taking the lives of the best servants, upsetting the economy, creating an imbalance in supply and demand for goods, [resulting in] an emptying of the houses of learning and education, an emptying of the cradles and the places where children and their joy and their laughter should ring from earth to heaven.

Beloved ones, the unbalancing of the planetary body by the hordes of Death and Hell is so great that, by the great causal body of the avatars who should be descending, I do authorize you in the name of Alpha and Omega to make haste and to enter speedily into those calls for the removal from the planet of those lifestreams who simply will without question cause the destruction of the earth unless something be done.

I come, then, with this knowledge as well as this dispensation in answer to a call that was made a number of years ago by the Messenger for that selective and discriminatory judgment whereby the aversion of cataclysm may come when the darkest of lifestreams whose karma is the very cause of that cataclysm are removed.

Understand that this can be done. And as the cycles turn and the divine astrology of the Woman clothed with the Sun does come to bear as a great boon and a grace upon all children of the Light,

---

<sup>13</sup>In its first crime study report entitled "The Cash Connection: Organized Crime, Financial Institutions, and Money Laundering" (issued October 1984), the President's Commission on Organized Crime stated: "The need to launder money has led organized crime to avail itself of the full range of banking services normally associated with legitimate, multinational businesses." Following a federal investigation, the Bank of Boston pleaded guilty to a felony charge in February 1985 for failing to report \$1.22 billion in cash shipments to and from nine foreign banks. According to the Boston Globe, the bank also had sold millions of dollars' worth of cashier's checks to the alleged Mafia family, the Angiulos (who often brought thousands of dollars into a bank branch in paper bags), and had exempted two Angiulos' firms from required reporting of cash transactions. A reported 40-60 U.S. banks are being investigated by the Treasury Department for failure to comply with the reporting law (Bank Secrecy Act of 1970), in which banks and other financial institutions must file a report when they accept a cash transaction of more than \$10,000. In March 1985, the Senate Subcommittee on Investigations held hearings on the burgeoning money-laundering problem, in which an estimated \$100 billion is laundered through U.S. institutions annually from drug trafficking and other crimes such as prostitution, illegal gambling, and loan sharking.

there is the opening of the way, then, to withdraw certain lifestreams from the earth who otherwise could not have been withdrawn; for their very death itself would have produced the imbalance and the cataclysm feared by God and man alike - in the sense of the awesomeness of Cosmic Law that should have been unleashed.<sup>14</sup>

You see, to truly take the dark ones from the planetary home, there must be the removal from that home of all of the roots of evil and karma and the interconnection of those lifestreams in a network of darkness. For they are a part of what is known as a “beast,” which is a conglomerate, an “amalgamate” of forces and consciousnesses that become part of a computer - a mind that has extensions [tentacles] and works simultaneously in many manifestations of individuals engaged in international organized crime, including World Communism, which is nothing but organized crime on the level of the state.

Beloved ones of Light, I speak to you in this hour, then, that you might understand that it is not the “death” of the seed of the wicked, but it is the removal of their momentum and the layers of their darkness and their karma that is essential. The passing from the screen of life of the body itself is of little consequence unless all that is behind it - in this case, the black sun that they have fashioned through the misuse of the Light - is also taken.

And therefore, let us work diligently at inner levels for the binding and the judgment of the “dweller on the threshold” - which means the entire momentum of the anti-self of these fallen ones. When that is judged and bound, then there is very little left that can operate against the good of society, save the shell itself, which [nonetheless] may become occupied by new possessing demons or by astral forces or extraterrestrial forces.

Therefore, ultimately the individual himself must suffer that judgment. But we are not standing here in advocacy of calling for the death penalty for individuals. We are advocating the call of the judgment, which is the binding of the momentum of evil. For that momentum itself is the darkness which is used by those who have the intent to destruction. When the momentum is removed and when those of virtue fill their [own] bodies and the planetary home with Light, you see, the mouthpiece of Absolute Evil then becomes no more significant than an ant or a colony of ants.

Beloved hearts, understand therefore that the equation is one of proportion and commensuration. Thus, we advocate the clearing of the astral plane itself and of the worst of these forces and of the worst of the momentum, as I have said.

Beloved ones, this is the best and highest solution that can be offered in this hour, given the state of the earth. And this is the deliberation of the Cosmic Council and of the Four and Twenty Elders and the Council of the God Star Sirius.

Understand that we have worked many months with the Darjeeling Council and with the Council of the Royal Teton. And under the advice of Lord Gautama Buddha, Maitreya, Lord Sanat Kumara, and the Cosmic Council of Alpha and Omega, we have come to this understanding and this decision within the framework of Cosmic Law and we fully believe that with the cooperation of the wise and prudent and harmonious lifestreams such as are gathered in this activity, we may make progress in giving this dispensation and authorizing your moving forward with the speed of Light to implement these calls.

Beloved hearts, this must be accompanied by great protection and tremendous devotion to the violet flame beginning with beloved Omri-Tas, [the Ruler of the Violet Planet, and] all the rulers of the violet planet, the 144,000 priests of the sacred fire from the violet planet, and the full powers of all beings of the seventh ray.

The violet-flame action sweeps through and does devour with a mighty conflagration of the seventh ray the cause, effect, record, and memory of the debris that is left when a nucleus of the eye of the

---

<sup>14</sup>could have been expected to have been unleashed

serpent in the core of the dweller on the threshold is bound and taken by the Mighty Elohim and the archangels.

Thus, understand that this is a cooperation of elemental life, of the hosts of the LORD, and of you yourselves. And I trust that we may count on you to perform this service in the full understanding that once you begin it, it is like being on a roller coaster of cosmic proportions - you must keep on moving with it, you must keep on giving the calls, lest you yourselves become vulnerable to the lashback that does surely come when these manifestations are abroad in the land.

Beloved hearts of sacred fire, understand the penetrability and the penetration of the Godhead.<sup>15</sup> Understand that the saving of a planet has many options. Some of these options are limited, beloved ones, because of the karmic entanglements of the lightbearers themselves [with the fallen ones whose judgment is nigh].

Therefore, as a corollary to these calls, the call to cut loose and set free the lightbearers from the entanglements with the seed of the wicked must be made. Many have not heeded the call to come apart and be a separate people.<sup>16</sup> And they have toyed with evil, they have been fascinated by the cult of death - and thus they have allowed themselves to be tied to a karmic juggernaut of the dark ones.

Thus, I pray that with Mother Mary you will see how necessary it is to cut free the lightbearers who themselves [because of their affinities with the dark ones] do not even resemble lightbearers. Even now El Morya does answer the daily calls of the Messenger and chelas to cut free all who must make their ascension in this life. These individuals are indeed being cut free. And they themselves know they are being cut free. And they even write in to Summit University saying they are being cut free and all things are being arranged for them to be a part of this community.

Thus, beloved ones, the diligence and the astuteness of the decreer is important. It is important that you make attunement with the highest Source of your I AM Presence. It is essential that you fast weekly - that your sensitivities beyond this octave be quickened and that you can determine easily what forces you are dealing with and therefore not be set back or, pray not,<sup>17</sup> be overturned by any attempt of the fallen ones to move in.<sup>18</sup> For the more you enter into this service, the more you become truly Maitreya in manifestation as the bodhisattvas serving under him, the more you become the most undesirable to the hordes of darkness.

They tremble in this hour of my speaking, beloved ones. They have attempted to deter this dictation, but I tell you, they shall not pass. And I hold none of you accountable but all of you to come into a greater attunement and alertness that you become one flaming sword Excalibur as an entire body and community moving with The Faithful and True and those Masters who call you from time to time.

---

<sup>15</sup> "The Penetrability of the Godhead," November 3, 1968, unpublished lecture by Mark L. Prophet.

<sup>16</sup> II Cor. 6:14-18.

<sup>17</sup> "God forbid"

<sup>18</sup> Keepers of the Flame fast weekly on Saturday with Lanello, using the violet flame, physical exercise and internal cleansing to give the physical body its Sabbath rest. Their 24-36 hour regimen varies from distilled water with lemon juice, to either vegetable or fruit juices, with or without vitamins and minerals. Those under doctor's orders not to fast may find an all fruit or all raw-vegetable day (including a variety of salads, seeds, nuts and sprouts with combination juice or protein drinks) to be a healthful adjunct to the rest and purification of the body. Fasting is a habit which the physical body and the body elemental take to easily and with delight. Herb teas made with distilled water provide a comforting spiritual fast for all one's members. Keepers of the Flame break their fasts Sunday morning with grated carrot and cabbage doused with lemon juice only. Three hours later they partake of fruit or a cooked leafy green vegetable with mineral broth. (The first full meal should be light and sensible. Avoid overeating and skip dessert. Do not partake of flesh foods until the following day; take yogurt and acidophilus to reestablish the friendly intestinal bacteria.) The goal of this ritual of fasting is for spiritual purification - the self-emptying, that the Holy Spirit may enter in. Many have discovered healthful side benefits, such as weight normalization, detoxification, mental clarity, and physical inner peace.

Beloved El Morya and beloved Saint Patrick have had great experience in many embodiments in waging strategic warfare against the fallen ones. And by strategy, sometimes strategy alone, they have been able to set back those forces of evil. And therefore, they have incurred the wrath of Serpents so much and to such an extent that Saint Patrick had no other choice but to enter into direct confrontation with these fallen ones in Ireland.

And I assure you that those Nephilim kings and those pagans were every whit as powerful, every whit as presumptuous as those who operate today at the highest echelons of world control. They were no small forces to be tackled.

Therefore, beloved hearts of Light, remember the advocate Oromasis and Diana. Remember Justinus - how could you forget him? Remember Serapis Bey. Remember all who have stood in all centuries and who have won. Remember that it was their faith in God. Remember George Washington and Moses and Joshua and those who have stood against enormous odds. And keep on remembering that it is the one who has carried the Sword and the Banner of Truth who has stood again and again.

And there is an electrifying and a quickening presence, and I will tell you a secret: The Universal Christ takes the aura of the one who pursues Truth and embodies it in the path of the satyagraha, beloved ones, and does duplicate that aura again and again and again, so that there is a quickening of the mind of that one. And that mind becomes the spark that ignites millions.

And therefore, you have seen in Francis Bacon how one mind could actually ignite a new age through the writing, through the science, through the determination, through the plays, through the cipher, through the code, through the mysteries. And yet, all of this, though we recount many works of Francis Bacon - it all comes down to the fact that above and beyond all that was done, there was the mysterious force of the Godhead that truly multiplied his presence on the earth far beyond that which one human being could ever accomplish.<sup>19</sup>

Why, the human being alone is nothing but the monkey mind, nothing but the evolved animal. It takes far more than this to change the course of men and nations and civilizations!

And therefore, let us leave off from thinking that we will ever accomplish this by the mere mortal manifestation of selfhood. Thus, I urge you to rise beyond it, to believe you can rise beyond it, to know you are rising beyond it, and to know that the Sun behind the sun of manifestation - truly the Son of God shining in all His strength<sup>20</sup> - is your divine Reality. And you are actually in a position today to move heaven and earth and cosmic forces and to bind the dark ones.

And if you will get this through your heads, beloved ones, and beyond your heads, if you will unite with the force of the Christ Mind with you - you will see this Revolution in Higher Consciousness here and now. And you will see those turning of worlds even as the Messenger has experienced (even with some astonishment, for God is always astonishing) how, when one presents oneself as a vessel and a mouthpiece, God moves in. God will use the individual. God will take command and perform such a mighty work that you can scarcely believe that the work has happened and is happening before your very eyes!

This is the nature of the divine afflatus of the descent of the Holy Spirit through the Great White Brotherhood. I say, Pull the ripcord! Take advantage of it. Plan not only for the human but plan for the Divine in manifestation. And see what wonders God will work through you.

Beloved ones, it is the astuteness of the Mind of Sirius to which I recommend your dear hearts. And I turn your attention to the God Star each and every hour. Let your attention be upon the All-Seeing Eye of God. Come to know and count as dearest friends the members of the Karmic Board. I daresay the Messenger has called upon them so many tens of thousands of times that their

---

<sup>19</sup>See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Golden Age Prince: A Lecture on Francis Bacon*, 2-cassette album (A83176).

<sup>20</sup>Rev. 1:16.



friendship is as near, truly, as heartbeat and yet also as far as distant star - which is not far either, for the calls to the God Star Sirius have brought that star as close as the very air that you breathe.

Beloved ones, the potential is present. You need to lock into my words. Believe them. Act upon them. Stand guard, do not let down your guard, and be the watchmen of the night. Thus is my message to you complete.

And thus is your service of devotion fully noted and recorded by the Keeper of the Scrolls, who stands to my side observing and writing with many recording angels who have observed your lifestreams and those of lightbearers, freedom fighters, and Keepers of the Flame throughout the planet. For the record of the saints is read in heaven long before the saints even consider that they are saints.

I salute you in the cosmic cross of white fire. And by the heart of the ruby ray, I now turn the cycle and I now release the divine astrology for the Messenger's birthday in this hour. And so, it is done. And so, may you leap to that divine astrology of the causal body and know that at inner levels it is a fireworks of blue lightning and of violet and of fiery pink and of golden yellow. And you can see now the release of Light. Thus, capture the stars and run, for truly the name "Woman Clothed with the Sun" derives from this cosmic astrology.

Rejoice, beloved ones, for things are different in this hour than they were ten hours before.

In the name of the God Star, I salute you. Rejoice!

[Applause, standing ovation]

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Surya was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Easter Sunday, April 7, 1985, during the 5-day Easter Conclave at Camelot.

Messenger's note to students: Study this Pearl from Beloved Surya carefully, outlining it and noting its salient points, just as I have outlined the previous Pearls for you with paragraph headings. This message from the Central Sun is too sacred to be touched; thus Surya requested it be sent to you as an integrated whole for your assimilation. The poetry and mystical communion of next week's Pearl by Beloved Gautama Buddha is also too transcendent to be divided. Nevertheless, neglect not its step-by-step revelation for your adeptship by taking carefully outlined notes.



# Chapter 25

## Beloved Gautama Buddha - June 23, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 25 - Beloved Gautama Buddha - June 23, 1985

Time Is Not

Wesak Communion 1985

In the stillness of the night, there descends a flame.

Abram saw that flame descending. He saw the smoking furnace. He saw the burning lamp.<sup>1</sup> And, beloved, it was given unto him to know God. For he rendered unto me<sup>2</sup> the elements for the sacrifice. And thus, it was an acceptable offering.

Beloved hearts, remember the acceptable and the unacceptable offering of Abel and Cain.<sup>3</sup> Thus, the Great Law has taught from the beginning that each one in his time is bidden to offer the sacrifice. And when it is the acceptable sacrifice, the initiation is given and the new name. Thus, Abram became Abraham.<sup>4</sup> Thus, unto him was given my seed as the seed of Sanat Kumara, for the seed of the Cosmic Christ is one.

It was a small thing, that sacrifice requested in animal form and the parts thereof. Yet, so great was the fulfillment of the promise. Thus, we see the unity of twin flames of sacrifice and obedience.<sup>5</sup> Cast, then, the unacceptable part of thyself into the flame. It shall prove to be the acceptable offering. Thus having evacuated thy temple of the unwanted presence, the Lord of the World may enter.

The seed of Light and promise, the Christic seed, therefore transmitted through Abraham so blessed - and blessed to become, then, your leader in this hour who knows what it means to sharpen the minds of his chelas, to prepare each one with utter love and the firmness of the ruby sword that does not allow that chela to retain to himself that which must be offered. For there is an acceptable hour and an acceptable day as the cosmic cycles turn, as the stars appear - auspicious, propitious.

Blessed ones, it has been said of old: Behold, now is the accepted time! Now is the day of

---

<sup>1</sup>Gen. 15.

<sup>2</sup>The use of the personal pronoun me indicates Gautama Buddha's identification with God and the person of the Godhead who initiated Abram. That person was the Ancient of Days, Sanat Kumara, who occupied the office of the Lord of the World which Gautama Buddha now holds.

<sup>3</sup>Gen 4. See also: the First Book of Adam and Eve, chaps. 74-79, *The Lost Books of the Bible and The Forgotten Books of Eden - an indispensable reference work for the earnest student of Life's mysteries* (New York: New American Library, 1926-27), pp.53-59.

<sup>4</sup>Gen. 17.

<sup>5</sup>I Sam. 15:22.

salvation!<sup>6</sup> What is the meaning of this Eternal Now? It is not the forever waiting of the LORD, I can assure you. For I have taken the Messenger into the point of timelessness to experience the utter collapse of time, and suddenly the awareness that all that has occurred in time is in Truth not real, for time is not in the point of Reality.

Therefore, why tarry and become the prisoner of time through karma, through inordinate desire and inordinate acts that offend me? For I am the one who is offended when thou goest out of the line of Reality.

Do you not know the eternal youth of the saints and the shining? It is because every act of Love and Light takes place in the timeless realm - yes, indeed, the ongoing cycle of cosmos, but not in time. And therefore time is not for the saint, whether on earth or in heaven. Therefore the saint can endure, for the saint is not the prisoner of time. But the sinner cannot endure. He cannot wait to expend his sinful sense and his light upon his lusts and therefore be the prisoner twice more.

Blessed ones, let not the temple be the instrument of the madness of inordinate desire, for thereby some have spent what has been counted as aeons in time. And with the passage of aeons, they have come to me again only to find I change not.

I AM the I AM. I AM the Eternal Now. In my heart is infinite opportunity for each and every chela of El Morya to transcend the former self, forged in a consciousness of time and little beginnings and even littler endings that amount to a handful of sand that the Prophet does take and raise up and pour out.

And the place of that man is known no more.

Beloved hearts, would you rather be an endless succession of little beginnings and endings or a God in the Eternal Now? Ponder in your heart, for Reality is just beyond the point of your nose.

And what kind of nose is it? A proud nose, an ambitious one? A gross and uncaring, surfeited? And how does the nose change with the indulgences of the world, becoming thick with the imbibing of the drugs, the alcohol? How does the babe become the gross and unseemly spent one in his old age and then begin anew in a new body - in the same course, almost identical, lifetime after lifetime, never surrendering those tatters of the astral plane, surfeiting again and again?

Will the Eternal Now eternally indulge those who waltz and dance to the fiddler's tune with Time? Time is their partner on the dance floor of life. Do they perceive the decrepitude, the old age of Father Time? Do they perceive the lines in the face? Nay! The mask he wears [is that] of the temptress, the beautiful maidens that also came to tear me from my point of the Eternal Now. For in that place I perceived Infinity and there I knew the vortex as the eye in the center of the fire infolding itself. That eye - that eye was the ordinate desire of God therefore turning and the worlds cycling to the center becoming God-identified, else consumed, one or the other.

Thus I knew that only time could capture old age, disease, and death. Where time is not, these do not occur. Thus understand the illusion of time and weary not. For, you see, those who are the prisoners of time live by the clock and the year and the day and the cycles of the moon and the rotation of the earth upon its axis and the revolutions around the sun. And these are caught. And when so many revolutions have passed, they say, "I am old. I will go to rest with my fathers."

Yet you, beloved, in the Eternal Now may not sense such an urgency to transfer the Light [or to transmit the Teachings]. But I say, take upon you the burden of those who are the prisoners of time - for compassion's sake, for love's sake. But enter not! For when you enter thus the striking of the midnight hour, you will quickly turn into the synthetic self and lose the power of the I AM to rescue, to deliver.

All the world is Saint Germain's stage. Now for a moment, remain offstage. Inject light, conscious-

---

<sup>6</sup>II Cor. 6:2.

ness, support to those on stage. Allow them to see your face now and then, but do not join those on the world stage who dance to the tune of folly and the wearisome beat - repetition of nonsense, ad nauseam.

Beloved, perceive with the eye of the Saviour. For I perceive you have been convinced - somewhat, if not utterly - that the Saviour dwells within you. How can he be the same yesterday and today and forever<sup>7</sup> and still be in time?

Thus, the key to adeptship is the conquering of time - not through the ignoring or the ignorance of time, but through the fulfillment of its mandates and the transcending thereof. Thus reach out the hand of the Divine Helper to those so imprisoned and realize you are emissaries of the Sun.

Now [we are] in the center of the Sun. Those who count time are on the spheres that revolve around the Sun. But in the center, where is the sense of time? There is none. It is the point of the pin that holds together a solar system - a tiny pin. There is no time in the center of Being.

Know this in the absolute sense and then begin by the power of the Absolute to transform thy life accordingly. Whatever, then, makes you the prisoner of time, consider - when will you dispense with it? For, you see, if you dispense not with it through the periodic table, offering sacrifice to the LORD in the table of the elements in the wilderness, then in the end when time does collapse, you will collapse with it and be no more.

Those wed to time die with time.

Thus, take a grand accordion, section by section measuring time - time, then, by vibration and beat and note. And suddenly it collapses in a very tiny space. There is no delineation, no further sound. But in the silence of the Law of the One, the player has become the All.

I do not abound in metaphysical truth this day, this night. I come. I come to give you my dissertation on three words of Morya: "Time is not." Thus, the perception of the Buddha's heart does give to those at the point of the eye a means of escape through the lens of the eye of God.

I carry you far from the burdens of time and space, for perspective is all. The distance between the eye and the outer events and eventualities is the perspective of the laser beam of the Mind of God.

In this perspective  
I AM the Eternal Youth  
In the heart of every lifestream  
of earth in all octaves,  
Yet I do not fret and mourn  
Nor decay with the bodies I inhabit.

I AM joyous  
I AM silent  
I AM filled with laughter  
I AM Beingness  
I AM at the pin in the center of the earth -  
Motionless, perpetually in motion.

I perceive beyond all maya,  
I penetrate all maya.  
I AM beyond all conflict  
And in the center thereof.  
I know no opposites,

---

<sup>7</sup>Heb. 13:8.

For I AM the Law of the One.

I AM Real,  
My waters flow through the unreal.  
I move in the stars,  
I AM unmoved -  
The Immovable One  
In the heart of Shamballa.  
I walk the earth through you.  
I make my escape from all of you!  
I AM always absent/ever-present  
In the point of the eye.

So is God the unperceived perception.  
So is Truth the absence of error  
In the midst and the teeth of the liar.  
Where the darkest of the dark is,  
There I AM the most brilliant Light.  
Thus the lie is perceived  
Because I AM there  
Not because I AM absent.

I AM The LORD Your Righteousness come to you with a new view in the sign of the year that is the sign of the builders.<sup>8</sup> Let us not submit to the limitations of any preordained notion of length of years, term of days, lifespan, cycles of necessity for the precipitation of this or that.

I come to declare, as I have said: Ye are immortal now in the Eternal Now. In the interval of the secret chamber of the heart where the threefold flame is suspended, there is no time. Yet the beating of the heart that results from the pulsation of Life through the threefold flame is the marking of time, of cycles.

Do you understand? Perhaps. Perhaps not. I speak the law of the calculus of Spirit's fire and Being.

And the devils laugh. And they dangle before you skeletons on Halloween, reminding you of a mortality. Stupid are they. Considering themselves clever, they march now in demonstration, in mockery of my coming.

Blessed ones, this most intense presence of Life which I AM - I AM the Keeper of the Flame of Life - does evoke the antithesis. Thus, they have accused Gautama of denying God, denying woman, denying all things - because I bear the Flame of Life, because I stand for Life.

Blessed ones, this is a night when Death and Hell must submit to the Son of God who declares once and for all, "I will have no part with thee! I seize my own outworn garment of Death and Hell and I cast it into the furnace of Gautama Buddha!"

Time is the author of mortality.

---

<sup>8</sup>Traditionally, when the sun is in Taurus - the sign of the builders - and the moon is full in Scorpio, Buddhist communities throughout the world commemorate the birth, enlightenment, and Parinirvana (final nirvana) of the Buddha. (See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 4, pp. 33-36.) This celebration, known as Wesak, derives its name from the month in the Indian lunar calendar in which it occurs - Wesak or Vesak (Sinhalese), from the Sanskrit Vaisakha. On this date, disciples and bodhisattvas, angels and elementals gather in a valley in the Himalayas to receive the benediction of Lord Gautama. Some say that the Buddha is seen physically by certain adepts and devotees as he brings his "flood of blessing" to the earth. Buddhists consecrate the day to prayers and mantras, holy processions and ceremonies, and the performance of compassionate deeds in honor of the Buddha. It is also the time for the sacrifice of the elements of the lower nature, that the higher nature of God may descend into one's temple.

The fallen angels had to be consigned to time. It was the ultimate condemnation and limitation. They swore enmity with the Woman, drew down Her seed in the veils of time and said, "If we be prisoners of mortality, so shall they be prisoners of mortality." They have decreed it. You must undecree it, you see. They have used their ill-gotten power of fohat to declare the ultimate curse that the children of the Sun should become prisoners of time.

Thus, they have intensified karmic temptation, testing - as though you were caught in a snarled string, your feet all tied, and the more you would struggle, the more you would become totally entwined with the endless knotted string of karma, creating all the more with each attempt and struggle to be free of it. For struggle is binding.

And thus, liberation is the Eternal Now. Dwell in it, as in a sealed chamber, as a sphere of Light suspended in the center. Weightless, you are in the center and heart of the threefold flame in the interval of that secret chamber of the heart.

Know the meaning, then. For I tell you, within your grasp is the demonstration of this law. And its demonstration is with the utmost practicality and sensitivity to the world of time.

We know no contradictions. We dominate polarities. We contain them. We subdue them. We allow not opposition but synthesis - always of Alpha and Omega. And the Serpent devouring its tail is Absolute Good devouring the antithesis of Absolute Evil. There is no shaking hands. The Serpent devours all.

For I the LORD thy God AM a jealous God.<sup>9</sup>

Thus, understand that God-Good will have all of thee, will devour thee even as the whale devoured Jonah - yet he came out whole. He was suspended there in the belly of the whale in the sense of timelessness in the threefold flame. How can this be? It is the symbol of Man entering the sacred fire, entering that spiral of Alpha and Omega, being not consumed thereby but stepping forth the Immortal One.

When Absolute Good devours the configurations and the figures mathematical in time and space of the fallen ones - when all of this Absolute Evil is devoured, it is assimilated. It retains no objectivity, subjectivity, self-identity. It is masticated. It is pulverized. And it is assumed by Light. It is demagnetized. And the Absolute God-Good becomes the One. And again, time is not, space is not: because it is unnecessary.

The Flame makes all like itself, else leaves the pile of ash that is held in the hand of the Prophet. The Prophet ascended holds the ash resulting from his own cremation fires. And in his hand the ash, then, is the crystal white, scattered to the winds. And the Light and the fragrance charges the earth - charges the earth, then, with that consciousness now concentrated in these that are called the remains, yet the nucleus of a consciousness that was and is and evermore shall be permeating, transmuting Matter.

So shall thy remains be - as thy soul soars Sunward to thy God - not dust to dust, but crystal fire mist to crystal. And the white crystal becomes the leaven in the earth. None can resist it.

Enter, then, the center - the very center of the belly of the whale. Retain thy individuality in God. Step forth. Step forth from the Flame, from the whale, from the interval. Step forth the master of time and space in the world, not subject unto the law of sin - sin meaning "without."<sup>10</sup> Without identity in God is the state of sin. Thus, the sin not forsaken can never be forgiven. For as long as it is engaged in, the individual is without an identity in God that can retain forgiveness.

Note the child appeased, forgiven without penance or discipline. The child repeats again and again and again the offense. Thus, beloved, the parent who reinforces repetitive misdemeanors is truly the greater sinner of the twain. The child seeks reinforcement of the Law of the One and yet

---

<sup>9</sup>Exod. 20:5; Deut. 5:9.

<sup>10</sup>sin [Spanish, fr. Latin sine]: without.

receives the reinforcement of repetitive acts of indiscretion, disrespect, self-denial.

This is not the way of the true Father and the true Mother in heaven and in earth. Thus, seize the errant son and daughter and let them know in the full fire of the Eternal Now the trap of time as it is the vessel of every sin.

Thus, come apart and be a separate people - separate from the cycles of time. Come apart, then, for the flame of forgiveness is an eternal flame. This is why it is written, "His mercy endureth forever."<sup>11</sup> It is the foreverness of the Eternal Now self-canceling time and space. Mercy does not eternally dwell in the sinner's realm but eternally gives the opportunity for the exit from that realm.

As the grass are the days of the man who will not disassociate himself from unreality. So the wind passes through that grass, over it. And suddenly the place thereof knows it no more.

Thus, time produces the self-canceling process, self-canceling ten thousand cans of beer shuttling on the conveyer belt. There is no reinforcement of Truth in a million cans of beer. Thus, why tarry in the cups of beer and the cusps of time? The multiplication of error is the multiplication of the canceling out of those who partake thereof.

I speak to the very core of self-delusion and the lie perpetuating the liar that is the mask and the synthetic self and the anti-Buddha force in each one of you. I step up the sacred fire. And I make you uncomfortable in the presence of that element which, when it is immersed in sacred fire, does experience pain.

Loose it! Let it go into the sacred fire. For it is the only acceptable offering that I shall receive this night. I stand ready to receive the charred self, the error self - the figure become a voodoo doll, a cheap imitation of thy Christ.

I challenge you to cast it into the fire this night.

And I say nothing more.

O Abram! Come, blessed one, that they might know thee in the hour before the new name given. Stand, therefore, in that very presence of thy life - thy strength of fire of the eye in the midst of adversity as thou didst do battle with fallen ones; did not shirk or cringe before their spacecraft, their advanced science, their threats and technology.

O Abram, I desire that thou shouldst show thy soul that all may see that covenant of faith, that vision, and thy acceptance of thy God as that shield, that exceeding great reward. Let them know that thou wert as they - a prisoner of time who broke its bonds. Come, stand.

Let this record of thyself, O Morya, teach them that they are not so far thy heart when thou didst pass thy test and offer Isaac even as the sacrifice.<sup>12</sup> For no sacrifice was too great for thee - even thy son, thine only son, the promised one.

Children of the night and the day, you may be a million light-years from the heart of Abram or one inch from his victory in thyself. You are the determinant factor. You are God as he was God! He made his choice. He became the fire infolding itself. Do not wait for events - make them happen!

Do not wait for some far distant day and a vision of some Master appearing to thee in the hills. Some of you have created with extraordinary drama and self-importance the scene when you meet Maitreya one day. In this reverie the stage of life is missing the hand of the Divine Director through you.

---

<sup>11</sup>I Chron. 16:34, 41; II Chron. 5:13; 7:3, 6; Ezra 3:11; Pss. 118:1-4; 136.

<sup>12</sup>Gen. 22. The Ascended Master El Morya was embodied as Abraham. Today he holds the office of Chohan of the First Ray of the Will of God and Chief of the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood. Master Morya is the hierarch of the etheric retreat of God's Will in Darjeeling, India, and the founder of The Summit Lighthouse. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Teachings of the Mother on Morya as Abraham" and "The Story of Our Father Abraham and of His Chela and of His Guru," on 12-cassette album In the Heart of the Inner Retreat 1982 (A82118).



Time is not! Maitreya is here! Let us get on with the Initiator.

Understand the impeccable nature of the mind that steels itself against erosion, encroachment. Pushed hither and thither as though upon an astral sea, you have no part with astral unrealities. You were born free to love, to be love - born free to be love, born free to love life free.

I AM THAT I AM. I speak now only to the Real Self. If you desire to speak with me, you must enter that Reality. I have spoken long enough to the time-conceived, -concealed self. Now I make demand upon the soul: Leave it behind. Let the wind blow and blow hard that thou mayest know thy mortality. Let the extremity and the danger of life compel the call! I will give my all and do anything that circumstance may prevail to liberate you, not to send you crashing to the rocks and down the precipice of life.

The choice is one: Upward! Onward! Scale the heights. Do not be dismayed by elements or elemental life or elements of Death and Hell. Subdue them. Bind them. Thou art the victor over Death and Hell. I proclaim it.

I AM the One. I AM the Keeper of the Flame of Life for earth. I compel you by the will of thine own heart founded upon the Rock of Buddha from the beginning. I compel you to embrace your fiery destiny in the Eternal Now. To that Light I bow. And I will have thee as thou art for my heart.

Yes, it is done. Yes, it is finished. I withdraw in the Flame of Shamballa, in the heart of the Brotherhood of Shamballa.

I challenge you to meet the requirements for membership in this Brotherhood of Shamballa!

As bodhisattvas of the Buddha, we receive now your petitions.<sup>13</sup> You may take a moment to write whatever you will write if you have not said all. May they be collected in time.

An angel is playing an aeolian harp. You may listen with your inner ear to hear this harp.

Light of the Central Sun, through these hands trace back this communication of the soul. Let Light contact the soul, separating pure and impure motive, casting upon the screen of the mind the image of the synthetic self and the Real Self.

Let each side of the question be played upon that screen of the mind. And let the individual, then, centered in God, so centered in Christ, enter the heart of the Judge and from the point of Reality answer the petition and render the offering acceptable/unacceptable. Thus shall the hearts of chelas be self-known at the Royal Teton Retreat this night.

I shall preside at this pretrial, that each one may know the posture of the eternal Judge who is the eternal Saviour, who is the eternal Christ, who is thy Self. In the presence of thy True Self, thou shalt know this night, O son, O daughter, the progress of thy path to the heart of the Buddha of the Western Shamballa.

Thus, let the fire receive the sacrifice.

O soul, thy story is self-told. But thou shalt live again another day to write a new history - this time of thy Cosmic Self.

As I AM God where I AM, I bid you:

Go be God where thou art!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Gautama Buddha was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White

---

<sup>13</sup>With this sentence, we understand that Gautama Buddha is receiving the chelas as bodhisattvas; in the office of bodhisattva, the Messengers (one on this side of the bank of the river and one on the other, Dan. 12:5) receive written, sealed petitions from the devotees calling for the casting into the sacred fire on Wesak of the “dweller on the threshold” of the ten/four (Scorpio/Taurus) axis of the planetary evolution and the chela’s untransmuted karma. The petitions are placed unopened in a physical fire outside the chapel.

Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Wesak, May 4, 1985, at Deer Park Chapel, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana.

# Chapter 26

## The Beloved Messenger - June 30, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 26 - The Beloved Messenger - June 30, 1985

A Vision of the World from Gautama Buddha

A Brotherhood of Light - One for All and All for One

Wesak 1985

I would like to speak to you this evening about the first time I became aware of Gautama Buddha as a presence of world force. It was when I was detained at National Airport in our nation's capital very early in my training as a Messenger. And as I was seated there - I was alone and waiting while Mark was tending to some business - I closed my eyes and I began to meditate on Gautama Buddha, and the music that played in the airport over the loudspeaker was the music that we sing to "Precious Gautama."

And as I was seated there, I was aware that Gautama Buddha had actually entered the airport. He entered there to make his presence known and felt to me, and he communicated to me a very important message. It was a message that has stayed with me all of the years of my mission. He communicated to me the urgency of the hour and the fact that the world and its conditions were hanging in the balance and these conditions could go in either direction.

He communicated to me out of the intimation of his heart. He communicated to me out of the all-knowingness of his mind. In other words, standing in the presence of Lord Gautama, I was drawn into the sphere of his being and I became the knower. I knew what he knew because he drew me to the point of his awareness.

And so, one can remember such an experience as a conversation. It was that but far more than that because I was contained in his vision of the world. And I saw for that period the world as he saw it. I saw the burden and the sorrow. We don't so much identify sorrow with the Masters and yet we hear reports of various statues of Mother Mary or Jesus perpetually crying. We hear of the burden of Mother Mary. And we realize that in their identification with humanity, as their beings and their auras mesh with world pain, they also experience sorrow.

And so this communion with Gautama Buddha was the awareness of world conditions - how far the mast of the ship was bowed down by the storm, how much it would take to right it again and how very important is the place of the individual in this configuration. And he was pointing to myself as the individual as he would point to each and every one of you. And what he showed me made it very apparent to me that the decisions I would make, the course I would take as a Messenger, could make a great difference and that my nonchoosing of that course would have certain dire effects and setbacks.

It is out of that perception of Gautama and much teaching from El Morya and Saint Germain

on the world geopolitical configuration that I have sought to impress upon all of our students for many years just how important you are as an individual in holding the balance of the planet. And this spark of initiation and illumination has carried far across the earth through this ministry. And this is why thousands of people today understand the Law of the One and the real import of the individual who is becoming the fullness of the presence of the Lord of the World.

It is because this has been communicated that we are a Body of God effective in world service. It is because it has been communicated not humanly, either in a humanistic or humanitarian way, but from the Lord of the World whose intimations on this subject never cease through the thread of contact that he maintains with the threefold flame of the heart of everyone on earth.

Some are sensitive to this impulse and some are not on that wavelength. And I think that the line is drawn precisely at that point where the individual has fulfilled the sense of selfhood, is at peace with himself, is not torn and sawn asunder and divided by emotional and psychological problems - all of which stem from an over self-concern, an over preoccupation with "me" and "mine" and "my problems" and "my this" and "my that" - whether they are physical or emotional.

When we can get beyond the frame of these perpetual distractions and therefore have an ear for someone else's needs, we begin to hear the needs of a planet. And we begin to hear those needs communicated to us through our threefold flame by the Lord of the World. This concern heightens our determination to know precisely what are the conditions on the planet and what are those things that are specifically encroaching upon the territory of God, the time and space of God.

There are some crises that are of the type that will always be there - as Jesus said when he was anointed with the spikenard, "The poor you have with you always."<sup>1</sup> We will always have certain global problems; they have been here from the beginning.

And then there are other global problems that are so fierce and so burdensome - things taking place today in Congress or in the White House, in the State Department, at the CIA, things taking place in Moscow - which are actually in motion, and unless checked will alter our future and the future of our children, almost irreparably. And it will take a great deal to move the mountains of oppression and the deprivation of freedoms that will be the result of what is going on today.

Surya's final dictation from the Easter conference tells us of the tremendous opportunity we have in making the calls for the judgment of the bottom ten percent of the dark ones of the earth.<sup>2</sup> Archangel Michael tells us of the great urgency of the hour, that he will have nothing else but victory, and that we must be as determined as he is to have that light and that help go to the Afghans.<sup>3</sup> When we realize that every day is a crossroads and every day is a turning point and every day someone is making decisions that will affect our lives, we come to the point of knowing that it is very important that we be current in the news and be educated so as to know the calls that we must make.

One of the things I would like to bring to your hearts today is that I feel for many years (we might even say since the ascension of our beloved Mark) there have beset us as an organization, me personally, and all of our co-workers, certain dire problems - challenges to the very office of the Messenger, to the corporation itself, challenges to the financial and legal structure by various individuals who have come desirous of seizing power and occupying positions of power to the destruction of both the office of the Messenger as well as that of the disciple, to the destruction of the Teachings and the organization. (Some of these self-styled enemies have told me to my face and in writing that they were sent to destroy me and vowed unto the death to do it. Unbelievable! Of course, they and the force they have aligned themselves with have no power!) We have been through twelve years of expansion and glorious fulfillment and yet we have had to meet the challenges of those situations

---

<sup>1</sup>Mark 14:7; John 12:8.

<sup>2</sup>See Surya, April 7, 1985. "The Sun behind the Sun:God-Government and the Dedication to Truth." Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 24, pp. 317-18.

<sup>3</sup>See Archangel Michael, April 5, 1985, "We Shall Have the Victory!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 20, pp. 267-68.

that threatened our right to exist and to represent the Great White Brotherhood.

And the greatest burden, to me, in all of this is not those problems but the fact that those problems, being so serious, have occupied a major part of our attention and decree work so that we could not direct a greater service toward those world conditions that are so imminent and so pending which Gautama Buddha communicated to me early in the 1960s.

And so I feel that as an organization and as a body of chelas worldwide today, we have reached a certain point of mastery and fearlessness, a tremendous decree momentum, an ability to roll back these encroachments and these various threats that come in lawsuits or the media or the betrayals or whatever they may be.

Personally, I feel greatly strengthened and greatly possessed of a consciousness of God that is not moved by whatever the world may do. I feel you also share that consciousness. And if at any moment you may become like Peter, fearful of sinking beneath the waves, you need only reach for the outstretched hand of the Master, go to the altar, the Teaching, read a Pearl, contact the Messenger, and you know again that perfect peace and equanimity that the Brotherhood has with us.

Truly my only lamentation concerning these burdens has been to the Lords of Karma and to the Masters: "Just think of how I might be spending my hours directing my attention to these world conditions when, instead, the attention and the decree work must be occupied so close to home concerning those things that do not seem to be turning points in the world but unless handled they may become turning points."

I believe, then, with Saint Germain's Ascension Day and our celebration of that day on May 1st that we now have a reprieve and an opportunity to stump Europe, to move across North America, to publish books, and to have a tremendous July conference. As you know, it will be at Camelot to save every ounce of work time at the Ranch for the building and for the meeting of Archangel Michael's "lifeline" of January 1, 1987.<sup>4</sup>

Having the conferences in Los Angeles allows us to attract many new people from the cities who do not have to journey so far to find out what we're all about. So it will be a conference dedicated to new people and, of course, whenever we have such a conference those of you who are students of some standing have a perfect opportunity to witness and to give forth the Teaching. So I see this moment of victory as a time when once again we may focus on those things that are a pressing need.

I feel that the greatest problem we face today, the problem on which all other problems are hung, is the international capitalist/communist conspiracy (as I have dubbed it, the ICC), including that of the international bankers, which is prophesied in the Book of Revelation.

I have given to you many dissertations on this subject under the headings of "Mother's Manifesto" and the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness which you may find useful to review. Surya has called upon us to give decrees on that which is the most dangerous and that which is the most threatening to world freedom.

I haven't had any comments or input from my staff or the field with recommendations as to those subjects and topics on which we ought to be making calls. We need organized information for prayer vigils. We need a watch on Congress, the bills that they are considering on defense. And the world movement needs to be united together in one force on each and every separate issue.

Updating this tremendous message and presence of our Gautama Buddha that took place early in the sixties, the presence that I feel from him and beloved Saint Germain this week is a communication of the tremendous power and rising tide of the momentum of the lightbearers and the fact that some of us may still have the perception that the problems in Nicaragua or El Salvador or Afghanistan or in Moscow or in the talks in Geneva are too far beyond us, or perhaps we think those who are the powers-that-be are so entrenched that they cannot be moved or that World Communism cannot be

---

<sup>4</sup>See Archangel Michael, April 11, 1982, "Because You Need Me," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, no. 28, pp. 285-86.

kicked out of the nations or that politicians who are anti-Christ - anti-Saint Germain, anti-Buddha, a force of anti-Maitreya - cannot be unseated.

The vision I have today is an update from that moment in National Airport. It is of thousands upon thousands of lightbearers such as yourselves, who only a few years ago were perhaps only mildly aware of Gautama Buddha, who now acknowledge him as the Lord of the World and as a moving force and presence and loved one in your lives for whom you will journey hundreds of miles and gather in this chapel on a day called Wesak, which you probably never heard of as children but now has become one of the holiest days of the year - that moment of the enlightenment of the one who was to take the torch of Sanat Kumara and whose own office enabled Lord Maitreya to be the Coming Buddha who is come into our midst.

It is a very momentous occasion, then, when we realize that in the years of your discipleship you have become bodhisattvas - disciples becoming the Buddha and the Mother - and that you have entered the path of God-mastery taught by the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood. And wherever you are, the fact that you are here today signifies that you have entered it as opposed to being outside of it watching the devotees pass by, almost like a parade that did not involve you because it was not understandable.

Moving on that track, a trackless track, you are disciples, then. And you know daily what your encounters are. And you have a perception of what is acceptable and right in the presence of Almighty God, your I AM Presence, and what is not. You have become your own disciplinarians. You have entered into the grace of God. You know where to go for help and you know how to become one with your own Saviour, your own Holy Christ Self, and to invoke the Word.

So my message to you of my awareness as a Messenger as to the posture of our movement today is that concentrating together on areas of the most urgent necessity to the Brotherhood, by the grace of God, nothing can stop the rolling momentum of this worldwide movement and force. It is a tremendous light - not of ourselves but, yes, of ourselves because we have chosen to engage ourselves in the Mind of the Buddha, to be extensions of Maitreya, to be that wondrous presence - the heart, head, hands and feet of Jesus Christ - the Buddha Saint Issa.

I previewed for you recently a movie which is most essential to give a dynamic picture of what is at hand. It is a movie on Andrei Sakharov covering his years from 1968 to 1984.<sup>5</sup> This movie was put out last year. I never heard of it, but it is in our possession today. And it shows this man's determination to take a stand for freedom and for witnessing. The greatest physicist the Soviet Union has ever produced, who invented for the Soviet Union the hydrogen bomb, is now confined and in poor health with his wife in Gorki - a city closed to all outsiders.

The systematic dethroning of this man, one of the highest and key figures in the entire country, is almost like the systematic destruction of the lightbearers of this country. The same tactics are used, the same disinformation, the use of the press, the assembling of forces against the freedom fighter or the lightbearer by the spreading of false information to ultimately steer public opinion against the individual so that when the state takes action against him they will have the vote of the people behind them by their planned prior indoctrination. This movie shows the insidiousness of World Communism and yet it shows that the system can be beat by the individual and by the forces of Light such as those that gathered with Sakharov and his wife.

It shows that this state of consciousness is a creeping cancer on the face of the earth and, though it may not be called Communism, the same force is abroad in America today with public acceptance, and that the totalitarianism of the forces of the astral plane are present as we view them whether in their blatant abuse of the power of the media and the sacred freedom of the press or in the taking of land or the manipulation of our money and in many other areas such as the labor unions. And I am sure we can name them - from the rock culture to drugs to what is working to break down society

---

<sup>5</sup>Sakharov, co-produced with HBO by Herbert Brodtkin and Robert Berger, written by David Rintels.

in the absence of respect for our leaders and in the type of unseemly behavior some of them engage in or in the spinelessness that Archangel Michael commented on.

What we see, then, is that the individual can stand and still stand. But in the end, if there is not a movement and a revolution behind him, although he has made his statement and he has won the Nobel Peace Prize, that individual is still confined to Gorki and for all intents and purposes is silenced because he stands alone as Thomas More and Becket and Francis Bacon and Jesus and Gautama have also stood alone.

So always there comes back to me from the heart of Gautama Buddha the message that this experiment in world freedom is unique because none of us is standing alone against world conditions. We are a Brotherhood of Light - one for all and all for one.

We may call upon one another for reinforcement, for help, for prayer. We have the force of our voice, we have the force of letter writing. We have the tremendous force of our dynamic decrees and we have the backing of the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood. The fact of the matter is that our presence is actually far more powerful than it is felt or than it is known because it is the power of the inner working of God.

You know, some people when they are fighting Communism are very shy about being religious or getting involved in such things as prayer, the deep meditation of the heart and dynamic decrees. But it is long past the hour when one can be a mere academician or an intellectual, having all of the systems down pat, able to discourse on them and prove why World Communism doesn't work.

It is a proven fact that World Communism doesn't work and it has been proven many times over. The defeat of the forces of Death and Hell which support World Communism through the capitalists and the international bankers comes through the violet transmuting flame at the altar of God, and it comes through the sponsorship of the Brotherhood.

We could be an organization gathered together independently of the Great White Brotherhood but using its Teachings. We could have inherited Theosophy or the Arcane School or any of these organizations started by the Masters. But without the mantle, without the sponsorship, without the Great White Brotherhood hovering with us, we still would make little real spiritual progress. In other words, even the mantra itself without the sponsorship of the Guru who gave the mantra is like the fruit cut from the vine. It no longer has the feeding of that energy and light of the parent tree. So our decrees are powerful because the Ascended Masters gave them to us and because we function under their dominion and under their sponsorship.

So the world vision I bring to you is the fact that the individual sitting under his own vine and fig tree today can make all the difference - the individual chela who is right with his God, with his I AM Presence, who is not in a state of compromise, who has not said in his heart, "Well, this road is too difficult," or "I am not going to fulfill the requirements of being a Keeper of the Flame. I'll take what I need. I don't need to say my decrees" and so forth. That state of mind puts oneself outside of the sponsorship of the Brotherhood and does not make one a world pillar functioning at the level that we need to function to defeat the entire planetary conspiracy.

But when you are right with your I AM Presence and you feel that mantle and swaddling garment around you of the office of chela, when you exercise the "sword" of the chela - the spoken Word - when you come into the aura of Gautama Buddha and become the knower through the assimilation of his presence, that Christ in you is truly the saviour of the world.

When you can come to that place of graduating from narrow-mindedness, from the preoccupation with oneself and one's little world and "What will I do today and tomorrow?" and "How will I plan for my future?" and so forth - which are legitimate concerns but should not be all-consuming - when you come to that point of the world consciousness of the Lord of the World, when you actually place yourself under the canopy of his office and you know as Clara Louise Kieninger knew as the first Mother of the Flame that she had to be up every day at 4:00 a.m. to give her decrees for the

world's children for three or four hours - when you know that Almighty God and Mother Mary and Lord Gautama take those calls you give and change the planet with them, when you have enough self-esteem and self-love and self-appreciation to know that you count with God on earth as much as Archangel Michael and El Morya count to us in heaven - you will see this planet change in the twinkling of an eye.

And this is the vision and the consciousness I want to share with you - not the sense that it's never going to happen or that it won't happen in the near future and we'll be huddled here on our ranch and everything will fall apart. I want you to have the sense that the golden age is imminent and that no matter who they are, no matter how high is their position of power in the United States or the Soviet Union or China or any nation, no matter how evil they are, the agents of the world conspiracy of darkness and the evil force they represent in this galaxy (and beyond this galaxy to many other galaxies, to the whole Matter cosmos) can be and are being defeated by the dynamic decree of the Word today.

And this is the amazing realization of the chela on the path of the Great White Brotherhood: that we are revolutionaries of the Spirit, that the revolution is in full swing and we must not let ourselves be defeated by distractions and diversions.

It's like the story that a teacher told me before I ever met Mark Prophet of how those who used to go out in their whaling ships distracted the whales from overturning those ships. They'd throw out big barrels and let them float on the sea. And the whales who were being harpooned would come and attack the barrels. They'd wear themselves out attacking the barrels until they were exhausted and were then easily taken by man, their predator.

So if we do not focus on the issues that must be dealt with and driven back until they are totally driven back, if we let ourselves get nebulous, give sessions of Astrea's 10.14 decree, give sessions of calls to Archangel Michael and the violet flame, but do not demand in a certain area that this certain bill in Congress or this certain move by the Soviets or this certain move in our government be dealt with by the hosts of the Lord, if we do not keep on top of it and become experts on it and watch it every day and watch the effect our decrees have on it, then we are not recognizing the power of God that is in our hands.

Now, some of you are doing well - you're researching, you're bringing to the attention of others certain conditions. And you focus on this and you focus on that and that's great. But what I am saying is that the whole movement, the whole planet together as one on each given weekend should be focusing on a certain issue or a certain two or three issues and we should be pouring our hearts out on that issue as if our lives depended upon it.

Sometimes I wonder how it is so easy for us to feel that we are far away from these problems. Even Solzhenitsyn said when he moved to America, went to New England and settled with his family in the Vermont countryside to write his books, how easy it is to be in America and to forget the urgency of the problems. I felt that way when I saw this movie on Sakharov last evening. Here is a man who round the clock for many years went out and demonstrated, put his life on the line, has been imprisoned ("confined") and probably treated with mind-altering drugs. And he and his wife are suffering and millions are suffering in the Soviet bloc today, and yet I can waste an hour. I can for two hours forget that Sakharov is suffering and that this man has given his life for freedom - for me.

I don't want to forget. And I don't want you to forget. And I want our lives to show it and our devotion at the altar on Saturday night to prove it.<sup>6</sup>

I happened to pick up a weekly news magazine and my eye caught a story of Jews in America talking about how they really won in the face of the evil that came through the Nazis because they

---

<sup>6</sup>Saint Germain's Vigil for Watchmen on the Wall of World Freedom is held every Saturday night by Keepers of the Flame worldwide.



are the survivors. And one woman talked about this marvelous Swede that I am sure you've heard about. His name is Raoul Wallenberg. And he dared go in, right in the very midst of the taking of the Jews, and pluck the Jews from the very hands of the Nazis on the way to the camps, and brought them into these houses of protection and filtered them out and got them into the free world.

Today Raoul Wallenberg is somewhere in the Soviet Union where he has been detained since the end of the war. The Allies have never effectively demanded that this man be freed. He is the great hero in the war as to the situation of the Nazis and the Jews in concentration camps. And for all the power that we have as a nation, we have never prevailed upon Stalin or his successors in Moscow all these years.

Some of the finest people that have ever lived for Christ are still detained. And Wrangel Island, which is lawfully the property of the United States of America, is occupied by the Soviet Union today. There are Soviet prison camps on that island, and it could very well be that Raoul Wallenberg (and others just as heroic) is there.<sup>7</sup> This is in the Arctic Ocean northwest of Alaska. The Soviets co-opted this island, and we have never demanded that they get out.

Such horrendous injustices as these are transpiring. I am sure that right now through your head there might pass a hundred different situations that you would like to decree on. And we could all fire every which way 360 degrees from our position and accomplish not very much. This is to me the purpose of Surya - the great wisdom he brought to us from the Central Sun, from the Court of the Sacred Fire, from that point of God-government. That imminence of his presence together with Lord Gautama makes us to know that focusing together on these situations, we can win.

We spent a weekend on the Mafia; the Mafia has never been the same. They have lost as not before. A couple of Christmases ago, we worked on traffic accidents and drunk driving. There wasn't a single death due to a traffic accident over Christmas in the Los Angeles area. No one could understand how that happened. We went after cocaine, and there have never been so many cocaine busts.

But, you see, they regroup, and we have to follow up. We have to sense these cycles and know when it's time to move again, when it's time to have our vigils on that subject. And we have to prove that we are the most privileged and the most enlightened, the most loved, the most worthy of lifestreams on the planet.

We have to realize that but for the grace of God we could be today in the Soviet Union in a prison camp somewhere. We could be a mother in Red China who is forced to abort her baby. We could be having to fight with our hands in Afghanistan, El Salvador or Nicaragua.

By what favor did Almighty God allow us to be born here? Was it because we are better than all of these people? I don't think so. I think it's because we demanded an opportunity and that we ourselves may have a very ancient and intricate karma that we needed a chance to balance.

And God said, "OK, instead of going through all of this war and torture in the nations that are angry, I'll send you to the free world and to America and I'll lead you to the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and I will give you the key whereby you can help the others. Whereas, by the decree of your karma, you might have been there in outer darkness, you may come and be here in the Light. And instead of going through that, you can make the calls for your brothers and sisters who are going through it. And you can atone for all these past embodiments and win your ascension in the process."

It wasn't so very long ago that I myself can remember being in the clutches of these fallen ones in various embodiments - not long at all - totally helpless and at their mercy. And in those hours and moments we do cry out and we do ask God to help us and give us an opportunity. And the moment

---

<sup>7</sup>In 1962 Wallenberg was reportedly seen in a Wrangel Island prison and then in a prison hospital in Moscow during the late seventies.

we're free, of course, physically, psychologically, spiritually and in every way, we enjoy that freedom and we tend to forget just how bleak it was when we were the ones being tormented or put out of embodiment.

For every one of us sitting here and sitting in our sanctuaries throughout the world today, there are at least ten thousand people who are crying out to God, to Jesus, and to that Universal Christ and that Christ Self of us and saying, "Help us. Where is justice? Where is God? Why are we being left to suffer in this manner? Why doesn't God help us? Why doesn't America help us?"

And what I feel is so very much a part of our mission is to not lose the sense of this and to think that the only thing we're here to do is to build the Inner Retreat or publish the books or give our lectures or have a daily decree session - where we put in the time and say so many decrees but really do not focus on an issue and wrestle with it. Because when you really get into a certain subject in your decree work - whether it's Communism or it's drugs in the high schools of Montana or whatever it is - and you really go after it and you really strike with those judgment calls into the core of those astral forces preying upon the innocent, you feel the backlash. And you know you have aroused those serpents.

And they start attacking, don't they? And they upset your family. And things get really hectic. And your children may have problems, and your loved ones. And somehow, even if it isn't a conscious awareness, you start shying away from those decrees that are really going to be effective.

Keepers of the Flame, you must go after them! Whatever the cost, you have to be willing to pay the price. Because somebody upstairs has already paid it for you. And that's why you're in the United States of America in this activity today. And if you do the job right as you have been taught and give the calls to Archangel Michael from his rosary,<sup>8</sup> your families will grow in Light's joy and not be overcome but confidently victorious.

This is the year of the release of great Light as well as the Dark Cycle of humanity's returning karma under the initiations of the Taurus/Scorpio Solar Hierarchies.<sup>9</sup> The great attainment of Scorpio is that of the third eye. You can visualize a laser beam of the emerald ray coming out of your Holy Christ Self and passing through the third eye and going into the very nests of serpents. The Taurus energy is a tremendous earth energy. It means our judgment calls penetrate the earth element and have the power behind them of Gautama Buddha, the Lord of the World.

Scorpio/Taurus is a very violated line as we chart it on the cosmic clock taught to us by Mother Mary.<sup>10</sup> Scorpio energies have been used to bring about death and destruction and the sting of sudden

---

<sup>8</sup>Ninety-minute cassette of Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon released through the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, with invocations, hymns, and dynamic decrees, plus dictation by Archangel Michael, "We Shall Have the Victory!"

<sup>9</sup>The Dark Cycle of the return of mankind's individual and collective karma began April 23, 1969. In this period of transition from the Picean to the Aquarian age, the Great Law requires that the evolutions of planet Earth deal directly with the momentums of personal and planetary karma set aside for centuries by the grace of God through his Sons incarnate (i.e. Jesus Christ and other avatars). Earth's karma is, therefore, currently being delivered to the doorstep of the people and the nations for balance, according to the cycles of the initiations of the Solar Hierarchies, through (a) transmutation by the violet flame and (b) mutual service to Life. In the face of the same preponderance prevalent before the Flood for wickedness in the earth and the imaginations of men's hearts to do evil continually (Gen. 6:5), the Lords of Karma implemented this action in order to deter an even greater abuse of Life's opportunity and to forestall that cataclysm which is the ultimate consequence of the rising tide of world sin. On April 23, 1985, the Dark Cycle entered its seventeenth year, signifying the return of mankind's karma through their misuse of God's light and their failure of Christic initiations under the hierarchy of Taurus on the 4 o'clock line of the cosmic clock. For further background on the Dark Cycle, see Kuthumi on Selfhood - Consciousness: The Doorway to Reality (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 12, 1969), pp. xi, 10, 30, 263-66.

<sup>10</sup>For more information on the cosmic clock, see The ABC's of your Psychology on the Cosmic Clock: Charting the Cycles of Karma and Initiation, 8-cassette album (A85056), 12 lectures; "Charting the Cycles of Your Family According to the Cosmic Clock," on 8-cassette album Family Designs for the Golden Age, cassette MTG7421; and "The Cosmic Clock: Psychology for the Aquarian Man and Woman," in The Great White Brotherhood in the Culture, History, and Religion of America, Summit University Press, pp. 173-206. This lecture is also available on 8-cassette

destruction coming through war or the plots of the dark forces, such as media attacks, lawsuits, etc.

Whereas the pure Scorpio energy is highly creative, almost unlimited in its potential and dynamism and can be used for the highest spiritual attainment and development of the third eye and release of light in the chakras, the perversion of Scorpio is a very deadly energy; it involves the perversion of the life-force, the base chakra. It spawns such things out of Death and Hell as the perversions of sex, the squandering of the life-force that comes through drugs and rock music by our youth, and so forth. And, of course, it's an energy of extreme self-concern. And those who are involved in drugs and sexual perversions and rock music have their attention entirely upon themselves and their pleasure cult.

That influence comes from the planet called Hedron, which was closest to the sun. It's a destroyed planet like Maldek. Mark used to speak about Hedron and how those who embodied on earth from Hedron exported their pleasure cult to this planet.

So the line of Scorpio is a year when we can get totally involved with ourselves in a very perverted way - too much self-attention, too much body attention, too much preening or whatever. Or it's a year when we conquer the lower self and rise to take dominion in the octaves of our Higher Consciousness.

And, of course, Taurus can find us locked into a human stubbornness whereby we take all of the light of the Lord of the World into ourselves to prove to this person or that person that we're right and they're wrong and that we're going to have our way and we're going to have our day - that microscopic consciousness, that minuscule little cup, that narrow room that digs in its heels and says, "I am who I am. I am going to be who I want to be. And I am not going to be pushed around by this Master or this Messenger or this Teaching, and I am going to do what I want to do." This energy properly channeled and fired by the divine will can become the God-determination to conquer oneself and one's world for Good to the glory of God.

So, Scorpio/Taurus is the most creative, the most dynamic, and the greatest open door to the turning of the tide. It's on the ruby cross - the 1/7 and 4/10 axes (axis). It is a very difficult cross because Love is the key and the only way to become an adept, to become a master, is through Love.

True adeptship is the path of Love. Gautama Buddha is an adept and more than an adept. One cannot pass the nexus to Almighty God and His powers, including His physical powers in you, except one pass through the door of the Christ. "I AM the open door which no man can shut. I AM the way. No man cometh to the Father but by me."<sup>11</sup> These are the words of Jesus. He was speaking of the Universal Christ, the nexus of our being and his. We cannot get to the door or pass through the door without love.

So the mastery of love on this 10/4 axis and on the 1/7 Aquarius/Leo axis in this year is a challenge to master those elements of stubbornness, self-love, hatred, ingratitude (which means insensitivity, inappreciation) - these elements which are found in every fallen angel and every rebel against God. They are there. So first we encounter the anti-Buddha "dweller on the threshold"<sup>12</sup> in our own

---

album Shasta 1975, cassettes B7528, B7529.

<sup>11</sup>Rev. 3:8; John 14:6.

<sup>12</sup>Dweller of the Threshold. A term sometimes used to designate the anti-self, the not-self, the synthetic self, the antithesis of the Real Self, the conglomerate of the self-created ego, ill conceived through the inordinate use of the gift of free will, consisting of the carnal mind and a constellation of misqualified energies, forcefield, focuses, animal magnetism, comprising the subconscious mind. The dweller of the threshold is the nucleus of a vortex of energy that forms the 'electronic belt', shaped like a kettledrum and surrounding the four lower bodies from the waist down. This electronic belt contains the cause, effect, record, and memory of human karma in its negative aspect. When the sleeping serpent of the dweller is awakened by the presence of Christ, the soul must make the freewill decision to slay, by the power of the I AM presence, the self-willed anti-Christ and become the defender of the Real Self until the soul is fully reunited with Him who is the righteous LORD, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, the true Self of every lifestream on the path of initiation. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, 1983, no. 6, p. 50; Jesus Christ, March 13, 1983, "The Awakening of the Dweller on the Threshold," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 36, pp. 383-91; and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Christ and the Dweller," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, 1983, no. 38, pp. 429-54.

worlds. We have to slay it because we cannot take on the planet if we are going to carry around the same elements in ourselves that are in the forces of the international capitalist/communist conspiracy.

And so this day of the Dark Cycle is really the day of the great Light Cycle - April 23rd, and now the 4th of May. This is a year when all of the perverseness, all of the backwardness, all of the self-concerns and selfishness and so forth will come bubbling up from the most ancient of records of your being - records that go back to Atlantis, back to Lemuria. I've seen them on the planet, I've seen them on the fire ring, I've seen the fallen ones, and I don't want you to get snarled in this energy.

I want you to be victors in this year. I want you to be mighty conquerors. I want you to get past that point of the release of your daily allotment of karma - first thing in the morning when you arise at dawn and take your decree book to transmute it - before it gets the best of you and your day. Get past your human creation and tackle those forces that are destroying our children, our youth, our civilization, and our world.

And they will destroy it, as Surya said, if they are not checked. This is why we have the authorization from Surya, from Alpha and Omega to demand the judgment of that bottom ten percent who have vowed to destroy us and the world, and by their very vow now have invoked upon themselves this judgment. So, you see, if we don't understand what is the focus, we miss the victory in our own consciousness and we therefore are not equipped to defeat it in the world.

I want to see you become super knights and ladies of the flame. I want to see you become so powerful in your decree work that you absolutely know that that fiat has gone forth, that God will fulfill it with all of His armies and saints, and the dark ones will go down and the golden age will come in. And we will see it in our lifetime. We will see it because we have the vision in the etheric octave. We see through the mists of the dying world to the golden age present with us. And we are so conscious of it that the force of our minds and our hearts, like that of Francis Bacon, is able to shape the consciousness of a planet. And this is our reason for living.

In a few short years we will be somewhere else. But I tell you, wherever that somewhere else is, we are going to say we lived a life most useful, heroic - a better life than we ever lived in any previous embodiment and all lives put together. We did more for God. We can stand there and say, "Because I lived and did that work and submitted that human creation to the flame, today children and twin flames and Masters are enjoying planet Earth, and the victory is there."

I see you all as Buddhas. And a planet having this many Buddhas cannot do anything but ascend! But, you see, you must see yourself as that Buddha and stop the moment you enter into the pettiness of the former self.

Nothing is worth the loss of this planet. But more terrible than the loss of the planet is to sit somewhere in some kingdom, some retreat, some level of Light, and to know that because we did not do our part that planet was lost. And we will have to go on and prove on some other planet, some other system, this defeat of the sinister force.

I cannot imagine a fate more terrible than arriving on the other side of the octave and knowing that I did not take full advantage of having had a physical body, having had the Inner Retreat, having had you, having had an organization, having had the power - the real power of God - and not having wielded it, not having mobilized the planet, not having mobilized the Keepers of the Flame to this one-pointedness.

We are an army - a tremendous army of Light. We are Maitreya's troops. The Revelation of Jesus to Saint John says he - the Faithful and True who is called The Word - wins the war with his legions.<sup>13</sup> We are those legions! And our counterparts are the saints in heaven, and they need us - they need our voice.

---

<sup>13</sup>Rev. 19:11-15.

The vision I want to give you in this sign of Scorpio/Taurus and the full moon of Wesak is the vision of the Lord's victory today because you live your life as Christ on earth.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds its Radiance O'er All the Wroldto Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom”

This sermon was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elisabeth Clare Prophet on Wesak, May 4, 1985, prior to the dictation “Time Is Not” by Gautama Buddha, at Deer Park Chapel, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana.



# Chapter 27

## Beloved Lanello - July 7, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 27 - Beloved Lanello - July 7, 1985

### Moving Forward

Precious ones of the Light, draw nigh to my heart. For I, Lanello, would take up my residence in a most extraordinary and physical way through your hearts in this place for the moving forward now of this movement and these Teachings of the Ascended Masters as the sole key to the deliverance of the lightbearers and the nations of the earth.

### **The Everlasting Gospel to Be Read Weekly from the Altar**

Truly our Lord Gautama has said that we present the Everlasting Gospel. I have requested and I do request, therefore, that this volume of Climb the Highest Mountain,<sup>1</sup> as that Everlasting Gospel, be read weekly as scripture from this altar by ministers serving in this Church, that all might realize that the Communion cup of our Lord - his Body and his Blood - is truly broken in this Teaching. It is for all people. And the firstfruits must have it and hear it, learn it from childhood and know the meaning of the Word, as it builds upon the foundations of the Old and New Testaments and those ancient teachings which have descended out of the East.

I bring comfort and healing in this hour. And I bring the Light for the kindling of a mighty movement of sacred fire. The cycles are turned. The Light descends upon my son Edward.<sup>2</sup> Moving forward, then, in the new astrology also of the Woman Clothed with the Sun,<sup>3</sup> understand the meaning of the Light of Surya and of the Great Central Sun.

### **The Power of the Light to Deal with Conditions in the Earth**

Withdraw, then, with me, apart from earth now in consciousness, high in the upper atmosphere. For I would have you gain perspective of the full power of the Light to deal with all conditions in the earth that move against the coming kingdom and the descent of the Universal Christ in every heart.

The power of the decree uttered by the lightbearer commands instantaneous action by all hosts of heaven - cosmic beings, Ascended Masters, angels and archangels. Pour, then, into your dynamic decree the all-faith of the soul wed to Christ in the heart of God. Be absolutely convinced of God's miracles and know that the vanquishing of this darkness shall come to pass as the Mystical Body of God upon earth does bear not only the conviction of Christ's own faith but his Body and Blood as well.

### **Fiery Yellow Tongues for the Celebration of Pentecost**

---

<sup>1</sup>Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, Climb the Highest Mountain: The Everlasting Gospel, Book I, Summit University Press, paperback and hardbound. See Rev. 14:6.

<sup>2</sup>The birthday dispensation released to Rev. Edward L. Francis.

<sup>3</sup>See Surya, April 7, 1985, "The Sun behind the Sun," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 24, pp. 311, 323.

This Body and Blood is translated in this hour as the Alpha, the Omega of the cloven tongues of the Holy Spirit - fiery yellow tongues descending now upon each one as that celebration of Pentecost which I bring.<sup>4</sup> The fire of illumination is the presence of comfort as the Holy Ghost does bring to you personally, each one, enlightenment. This sacred fire now penetrates the consciousness, burning encrustations of ignorance, forgetfulness, density, and the burdens of this world.

Cosmic Christ illumination is the call of the hour. It is the call of the Almighty unto the Third Person of the Trinity, that the Holy Spirit might infuse all movements of God upon earth with the new understanding of the Everlasting Gospel as it does apply to the conditions of politics and the economy, the governments, the education, and especially the correction of the misconcepts<sup>5</sup> in theology and doctrine which have bound individuals to a limiting form of self-expression of the soul.

### **The Holy Spirit's Gift of Knowledge and Empowerment**

Understand that the seeds of the Word come in this hour and the heavens are truly opened. And the Holy Spirit of God and of every Master and cosmic being, in the communion of all levels of consciousness, is poured out upon all lightbearers upon the earth. Pray, then, for the understanding of Truth, of Reality, and the gift of knowledge<sup>6</sup> - the perception of events and history and the understanding of what is acting behind and beneath the surface of appearance.

Beloved ones, it is a gift of the Holy Spirit to be able to interpret the events passing upon the earth and what they portend for the nations. Thus listen with the inner heart. Call forth righteous judgment. Pursue the discrimination. Pray for the nations. For God has empowered all of His people upon earth this day to deliver the prayer, the decree, and the action for world change and for the Revolution in Higher Consciousness. Accept this day as a new day of the Holy Spirit's empowerment of thy soul. Accept it as a day of the liberation of hearts and the Gemini Mind of God descending from the God Star.

### **Morya Determined to Work through You to Teach the Truth**

Morya, our beloved, is with us - more determined than ever to work through you as you determine in your organization of the holy Church to deliver God's mandates to His own. Be not afraid, for many hearts upon this earth know within themselves the Truth that you bear. Be not burdened for the sake of anyone's rejection.

One must knock and know that free will is the right of every soul. Out of respect for free will, let us champion the right of every individual to evolve toward Truth as he is able. But let us not neglect to preach and teach that Truth, that those who would have it might see it, might be God-taught and delivered of ignorance and ages-old burdens of misconception pressed in and upon this people through all organs of communication.

Beloved hearts, it does matter and count that you are successful and victorious in every area of fruition on this land. The lightbearers of earth in every nation wait for the coming of the LORD. They must see signs of His coming through His own. They must see His face smiling through your own, feel the heart contact of the Spirit, and be led out of the darkness of unconcern and ignorance as to those things which are coming to pass on earth and be brought into the Light of illumination and a higher awareness.

We see the signs of progress and fruit and victory. Therefore, cease not to pray and strive and proclaim the Mighty I AM Presence that you are.

### **A Thrust unto the Victory: January 1, 1987 Is a Spiritual Date**

Now in my heart I convey what is necessary to convey to your beloved Edward and our Mother for the ongoing preparation of this place according to the divine plan of Archangel Michael. From

---

<sup>4</sup>Acts 2.

<sup>5</sup>missed concepts, mistaken concepts

<sup>6</sup>I Cor. 12:8.



this hour, beloved, the thrust must be unto the victory of January 1, 1987.<sup>7</sup> Understand that this date is not so much determined by outer events but by the inner cycles and probabilities, the best and the worst of the outcome of the geopolitical configuration of the planet.

Realize, then, that this is a spiritual date such as those given unto Daniel the prophet. Realize it is a date when, concerning world karma and the Light descending, there must be a reinforcement of lightbearers who have taken up their place, their livelihoods, their families and become a part of this pillar of fire building in this chapel.

### **Dedication of Deer Park Chapel**

I take note it has been lovingly dedicated to Gautama with the name of Deer Park Chapel, which harks back to the hour of Siddhartha preaching that sermon at Sarnath.<sup>8</sup> Thus you have the replica here of the place and of the Western Shamballa. And let us, then, dedicate this chapel to the right of each individual disciple of the Holy Ghost and of the Lord Christ to sit beneath his own vine and fig tree,<sup>9</sup> to meditate upon the LORD God, to draw forth the solution to his life and his work and word unto his acceleration unto the One.

Let us understand that this place and this land is dedicated to the individual and his consummate union with God and his achievement thereof through the work and labor of his hands - the care of the sheep, the community life, the loving all free and, above all, the embodying of the Lost Teachings of Jesus Christ, which must be given, which must be proclaimed in the churches of God of every faith.

### **The Age of the Universal Christ**

This is the age of the Universal Christ descending, of The LORD Our Righteousness<sup>10</sup> in all hearts. Let this liberty be sealed and protected throughout this nation. Let it expand to all nations where it is now denied. And may you know the meaning of seraphim of God standing with drawn swords to defend the Light and the right of every manifestation of God to pursue Him in his own way and the right of those who have received the Holy Spirit to preach that which they have gleaned from the Holy of Holies. The path of individual Christhood upon this earth in this nation depends upon the preservation of liberty and the defense of her bastions.

### **The Fallen Ones Shall Be Stopped by the Hosts of the LORD**

Let us gain, then, the perspective, high in the upper atmosphere, as we survey the world and see that these fallen ones who have sought to take nation by nation must be and shall be stopped by the hosts of the LORD in answer to your call.

### **The Call Must Be Made Daily and Fervently**

The call must be made daily and fervently as from the heart of Moses or Elijah, Elisha and Jeremiah, as from the heart of the living Christ and Mary. Think upon the saints and the holiness of the LORD, and know that the angels consecrate thee, beloved, to the holiness of the LORD thy God I AM THAT I AM.

---

<sup>7</sup>On April 11, 1982, Archangel Michael announced a dispensation from his heart: "It is important that you find yourself exactly and precisely at the right place on this date. The date is January 1, 1987. I ask you to call to me personally for the protection of your life, your soul, and your family, that you are found in the right place on that date and that all things moving in your life in this hour will move toward your oneness with our bands in that hour. I do not say that place for you personally is the Inner Retreat. But I do say you have a right place, and you have a right to know what that place is when God desires to reveal it to you. And there are steps necessary for you to take in order to be present with your own Mighty I AM Presence on that day. You may be guided to take those necessary steps before it is revealed to you your ultimate destination. I make known to you that you have need to call to me to ascertain the point of your arrival." See "Because You Need Me," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, no. 28, pp. 285-86.

<sup>8</sup>It was in Deer Park at Sarnath, near Benares, India, that Gautama Buddha preached his first sermon.

<sup>9</sup>I Kings 4:25; Mic. 4:4; Jer. 31:33, 34; Zech. 3:10.

<sup>10</sup>Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15, 16.

## **Lanello: “Determined to Play My Role for the Victory of Life”**

I, Lanello - your champion before the flame of Camelot come again - I stand in the very heart of the Holy of Holies of each one's I AM Presence. I come bearing the God-determination to be so much a physical part of this universe that I might play my role once again for the victory of Life.

Let earth and her evolutions be preserved. Let the Light go forth. Let the indomitable one know the mystery of the God Flame. Let the cosmic womb of the Divine Mother bring forth truly the seed of the Universal Christ.

I AM releasing now with the Maha Chohan and El Morya a tremendous impetus for ye all, for each and every one who shall partake of this Word. I say: Claim the authority of God and your inheritance of the divine Sonship to now outpicture that which is thy Goal, thy Work, thy Reality.

### **Fulfill All Things before the Hour of Death**

The hour does come when each soul must migrate Home to the heaven world. I pray fervently at this altar that each one of you shall have realized holy purpose and made your contribution to world freedom without fail when that hour does come.

Go, therefore, and fulfill all things spoken to thee by holy angels, thy Holy Christ Self and guardian angel. Be diligent and watchful and understand that the proving of the Word in the sacred labor of the hand is the sign and the message to all people that God's kingdom is a present reality, a potential that can be won by all. Your demonstration of the Law will give hope and courage to others.

Let the Inner Retreat Be the Sign: the Phoenix Bird May Rise Again

Forget not, then, the honor of God. For by the honor flame this place may become a sign to the world that though civilizations and governments and economies may crumble, yet the phoenix bird of the soul who has set his mark upon the Light may rise again and build anew and build out of the Spirit for the enduring kingdom on earth.

May you rejoice, O blessed one, to know that thou art God in manifestation and that this, thy God, will do His will through thee and, perforce, bring about world change as in the twinkling of the eye. Let the diligent ones know that we count upon you to be our instruments in this victory.

The Breath of Holy Spirit, Nectar from the Crown Chakra

Now meditate in the heart of thy heart, O souls of Light. Receive now the fragrant breath of the Holy Spirit and the drop of nectar from the crown chakra. [pause]

In the holy will of God, I, Lanello, with El Morya, stand with these two and all - every devotee of God upon earth, no matter what religion. We stand, beloved hearts, to provide the determination and the power for each one to make his contribution, that the age might endure and the Light come.

We shall not leave those who forsake not the will of God and the call to Archangel Michael. Much has been accomplished. Much more is demanded. We shall fulfill.

Let us sing together words poured through my heart one day by the Holy Spirit, the Maha Chohan - “The Holy Spirit Streameth.”

The Holy Spirit streameth  
Its might and main for all  
Enfolds the star He beameth  
To answer hearts' own call.

The flow of Holy Spirit  
Delights the very air  
It is the breath God raiseth  
To free men everywhere.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Lanello was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 2, 1985, at Deer Park Chapel, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. The service included teaching by the Messenger on Revelation 11:15-19.



## Chapter 28

# Beloved Jesus Christ and El Morya with Saint Patrick - July 14, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 28 - Beloved Jesus Christ and El Morya with Saint Patrick - July 14, 1985

The Reason for Being

Father's Day Address 1985

The Olivet Discourse

And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!

And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? . . .

Mark 13

Think now, beloved. Think of the moment of eternity in Gethsemane<sup>1</sup> - I, the Christ, the point of the I AM in the hearts of my disciples. Did you think that my cautioning was because the Son of man had need for the support of disciples in this hour? From the point of the perspective of the disciple, it is necessary to so think, to so perceive, and to understand.

### **The Mystery of Gethsemane**

I tell you now the mystery of Gethsemane. It is the point of Christ working out the science of being, the equation of the surrender for and on behalf of the disciple. It is the moment when I, as the eternal I AM, enter the heart of the disciple. And the Light of my presence as the Teacher, the Initiator within that heart chakra, resonating through all the house of that being, wearies the electrons of the mind, of the body, draws up the sleepfulness of the ages.

Thus, watch with me. Watch and pray. For no man knoweth the hour of the appearing of the Son<sup>2</sup> - the Son of God within thy temple. I could not perform that initiation to the level of intensity of Light which I desired, for it could not be done unless they be in control of the senses.

---

<sup>1</sup>Gethsemane. Matt. 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46; John 18:1,2.

<sup>2</sup>Son's appearing. Matt. 24:4-51; Mark 13:5-37.

Thus, beloved ones, in the sleep state one cannot be a conscious participator in this mighty interchange with Maitreya. The outer sleep is only symbol of the inner sleep of the soul beset with the densities of that configuration which has become its own solar system which you have called the electronic belt. The soul has launched its satellites, and so they revolve around the lower self and the lower ego: encumbrances defining time and space, forging obligation which must then be fulfilled.

The proud desire to keep their word no matter what. Thus Herod agreed to give the head of John the Baptist to Salome.<sup>3</sup> And thus by thy word thou hast created vast holdings of the carnal mind and possessions. And these things, all of these things, cause sleepfulness in the watch of the dark, dark night of earth when the soul is awake. Even if the body take its rest, the soul is awake.

I have come to you from the beginning in vast ages of the past - all for the awakening. Watch and pray. The watchfulness is 360 degrees of the peripheral vision watching the points on the circle of Life. The porter at the gate must tend the points that are again divisible lines of penetration and guard all of these.

### **The Law of the One**

How can one guard all of these, beloved? It is very simple. You have heard the term the Law of the One. The Law of the One is thy defense. Thou art one. I AM one. Thou art in me, I in thee. Standing in the center of thy positioning beneath the I AM Presence, now fill the space of the circumference of being. Fill the circle of thy life with Light!

And thus, let the Light press out as the statement of being. It is the scientific statement of being, beloved. It is the auric emanation. Wherefore the science of the solar ring?<sup>4</sup> Draw it around the self. The circle of being must be well defined. Who am I? Not the narrow stalk but the full branches of the tree - this is the I AM WHO I AM.

When you draw the circle and fill it with sacred fire each day, the fire becomes more intense, compressing itself. And thus when individuals come within three feet or four feet, they experience the impact of the aura.

Now you see the circle of awareness, then, in the Law of the One. When all is filled with sacred-fire meditation intensity, no one can enter. No stray thought can long probe or penetrate the mind. Consumed on contact!

### **Your Alpha/Omega Consciousness**

Thus, in the law of oneness, centeredness in the Great God Self, beloved, the meditation on the principle of the One is the point of Alpha in the center that makes you victorious in the Omega of the periphery. Then understand how the single-mindedness of your Alpha consciousness is multiplied many times over in the Omega consciousness and in time and space. The Omegas of thy being must be equally strong as the single pillar of fire of Alpha, of the I AM THAT I AM.

And it is so. There is no dilution, no diminution. Beloved ones, there is no reducing of the force of that point of Light when you understand that the Law of the One can produce the full intensity as many times as you have the comprehension to be able to understand and focus the immensity of this dominion and this Christ-concept I bring to you.

Centered in the Law of the One in the etheric octave and in your own Christ Self, you are sealed! - sealed from the strife of time and space. Now you are born into physical Matter. Now you are sent forth, given the Alpha test, who says to thee, "Go be the Omega of myself everywhere in the Matter universe!"

Thus see thyself as many forms. See thyself multiplied, the same figure at every point of the circle, but always the One - the Son of God who may become the Son of man many times over on the circle

---

<sup>3</sup>John the Baptist's death. Matt. 14:1-12; Mark 6:14-29.

<sup>4</sup>Teaching given at the Class of the Solar Ring, December 29, 1983-January 1, 1984.

of Life and again in many incarnations. For time and space move on. I speak, then, not only of your todays but of many yesterdays and of the golden tomorrow.

I see the point of the One when, by Omega's assimilation of Alpha, you are prepared with sword in hand and the Book of the Law and the protection of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, symbolized by the Mighty Eagle. You are sealed in the causal body of Light. You are on any or every point of the circle of your being in the fullness of who you are. You are prepared to meet thy God<sup>5</sup> - and thy God in manifestation as He has been distorted many times over, appearing, then, as the distortions of Omega in the earth.

### **Meditation on God-Centeredness**

With God in the center, the Son of man finds that all things are possible. The man who exists on the periphery without this God-centeredness, for him it is impossible to pass the initiation of Christhood in the sign of Aquarius and the sign of thirteen.<sup>6</sup>

Beloved, the Law of the One needs be developed in thee - the Law of the One of Maitreya. Contemplate self seated, then, on Ascension Hill or Maitreya Mountain or anywhere. Extend the sense of self infinitely, yet retaining the sense of self and the ability to perceive and experience that infinity. Move back to the center. Rise now in this golden spiral staircase from the base chakra to the crown through thy Christhood and thy I AM Presence. Visualize self as this fiery coil, this dimension of being that is infinity, somehow mystically penetrating time and space as the rod of power descending - electrodes of power, pillars, if you will, in the temple of the universe. So be the vortex of fire infolding itself which signifies that consciousness always must return to the Law of the One.

Thus the integrating spiral is the counterclockwise spiral because it draws back to the center all that is, all that has gone forth - the daily exercise of rising in the morning, going out in the Omega domain, fulfilling all responsibilities well and returning to the center. Thus one is centered when preparing for sleep. Lying upon one's bed at night, as one passes into sleep one meditates on the third eye - focal point of all energies of the spine. One then exits by that meditation, becoming one again with the point of eternal Life, with the higher bodies, becoming rejuvenated in form while the mind itself renews the affirmation of being as the cause behind the effect.

### **Identity in You Is God**

You are not effect; you live in forms of effect. You are First Cause. You are the I AM THAT I AM. You are Father on the day of Father. You are Mother on the day of Mother. You are Son. You are Holy Spirit.

Thus remember: Identity, as the point of the "I," as the point of the rising cylinder of sacred fire in you, is God. This which you behold, and all of life, is the effect of causes set in motion by that portion of thyself that has gone forth that is known as the soul.

### **The Soul Is Omega on the Circle of Life**

The part of thyself which declares "I" in this world is the soul. The soul is intended to be the Omega many times over on this circumference of the mighty circle of Life - the circle whereby thou dost go out from the center in a mighty clockwise spiral and thou dost return in the ending.

Thus, the beginnings and the endings of thy days signify that in the ending of a life span thou dost return. All of thy going forth, all of the light emanations of Omega flung forth, now must come into the center. As the approach to the center, then, understand that only that which is the exact polarity of the Alpha may enter into the divine embrace.

---

<sup>5</sup>Amos 4:12.

<sup>6</sup>Refers to the Messenger's sermon noted above. "The Thirteenth Initiation" is published on 2 cassettes (K85062, K85063). The dictation is available on a separate cassette (K85064).

Thus Alpha does embrace that Omega that is the cup of kindness, compassion, and love. All qualities of godliness embrace the Father on the LORD's day, the true Father's Day of cosmos. But then, as the space and time narrow, there is left behind the afflictions of Omega - the unresolved astrological configurations that you would not force to submit to thy Alpha, thy Omega, and the Eternal Christ.

Thus, beloved, for want of wrestling with the outside self, all of thy energy and light and consciousness is not able to return to the center. That which does return is the portion of thy soul that has become Omega. Then the Father says unto the Omega soul, "What are these things? Thou hast cluttered space. Thou hast created relativity of time and space by sending into manifestation these Omega creations that are a mockery of Omega, for they lack the quality of the Mother's crystal."

And so, in another round the Father does send thee forth again to be the one who gathers, to be the one who does harvest: "Bring back all those things with which you have cluttered the hallowed space of God. Fetch them now! Go forth. Submit them to the sacred fire."

Each day thy Christ Self sends thee forth in the morning to gather the unfit fruit, somehow not according to the divine design - the bad harvest - to bring home at night those things that must go into the flame. And at the end of an incarnation, [there is] the review entire of what has not been gathered - and one goes out again. And this time thou hast come, O soul, to go out again no more, no more to go gathering that which is the debris, the desolate creation.

Thus, beloved, I remind of the reason for being, for I AM indeed Being itself. I AM the Universal One, the Universal Christ. I AM Jesus in the fullness of the joy of immortal Christhood everywhere I AM.

### **Wakefulness, Watchfulness for Initiation**

I come, then, to the garden. I walk and talk with thee. But when thou seest me kneel and pray, know that it is a sign that I, the Universal Christ, enter thy heart for initiation. Summon wakefulness, watchfulness. Be as the ancient prophet Ezekiel. Be as Jeremiah, Isaiah, and those who were the true prophets of God unto whom was given the assignment taken up by the prophet Samuel today in the person of Saint Germain to be the watchman of the night.<sup>7</sup>

What need is there of the watchman at high noon? All can see Christ coming. All can see the enemy. The watchman of the night must use alternative senses - the secret-ray chakras and developed soul faculties. The watchman of the night comes in the center of the dark cycle of world karma, keeps his head about him, his high attunement, and warns Israel of the enemy at the twelve gates of the city.<sup>8</sup> Twelve gates of consciousness must be guarded - twelve gates and all of the windows in between.

### **The Era of Noah: A New Covenant of God-Government**

Understand how the diverse lifestreams coming to the Inner Retreat must be fit for the task of the sealing of the lightbearers in the ark. Noah's ark, you recall, was a place of retreat.<sup>9</sup> It was the point in the center of the circle. The LORD God as the I AM THAT I AM in the person of the Universal Christ could initiate Noah and his wife and family. They prepared long years for the projected configuration of the coming of inundation and the LORD's decree and the destruction of the creation of the Nephilim gods and the experiments of Atlantis.

O beloved, understand how few heeded the call. For it was the call of the Universal Christ. It was the call of Maitreya, Gautama, Sanat Kumara, Solar Logoi: Come into the center of the Law of the One! For only in that point of the Law of the One is there safety from the calamities of former selves positioned in time and space - these relics of the past and skeletons strewn on the deserts of

---

<sup>7</sup>Watchman. Ezek. 3:17-21; 33:1-20; Jer. 6:17; 31:6; 51:12; Isa. 21:5-12; 52:8; 62:6.

<sup>8</sup>Twelve Gates. Rev. 21:12, 13, 21, 25.

<sup>9</sup>Noah. Gen. 5:28-32; 6:8-22; 7-9; Heb. 11:7; I Pet. 3:20; II Pet. 2:5; Enoch 64-66; 105: 1-2; Jubilees 4:28, 33; 5; 7; 10.



life. I speak of alternate egos of thyself yet to be withdrawn.

But Noah, a wise man and a good, retired then. And in the hour of the Great Flood the seed of the wicked, fearing for their lives, would enter also. They were not ready. They did not have the watchfulness nor the desire to surrender. They wanted only physical safety.

Beware those who go to our Inner Retreat for physical safety. For without the inner preparation, they will not receive the Light of Christ, the Initiator of Gethsemane; and they shall suffer greatly in the time of the delivery of the sacred fire.

So, beloved ones, the era of Noah and his wife and sons and progeny was the era of a new covenant - of God-government and the rule of the universal Law of the One, yet subject unto the free will of men and nations. This opportunity for new beginnings was shortly to be violated once again by the fallen angels. Understand that, as in the case of Abraham called to your attention by Lord Gautama at Wesak,<sup>10</sup> Noah himself wrestled with the Nephilim gods, had many interchanges, as these evolutions of the sons of God and fallen angels were abroad in the earth.

So, as Gautama commended Abraham for his strength and courage in the face of these gods, I also commend Noah for that determination and the strategy of the will of God to maintain life and renewal and newness of opportunity by the rainbow rays of the causal body of God, to survive lifetime after lifetime the interchanges and challenges of this evolution.

Beloved ones, this Noah I reveal to you in the person of your own beloved Lanello. Now understand the obedience of the heart of this prophet Noah who preached without response and yet remained one-pointed in his course.

The offspring and descendants of this one, according, then, to scripture, have peopled the earth, but also those of karmic evolution. The intermarrying of fallen angels and their seed with this seed resulted in the necessity of bringing forth the entire spectrum of the karmic evolution of this planetary home, no longer merely the offspring of four root races but the offspring of all others who must yet settle their accounts before all these things should come to pass.

I, Jesus, bring before you, therefore, the presence of Lanello as Noah - his full presence here on this platform that you might witness, as Gautama gave to you to witness Abram, [inasmuch] as he [Noah] wrestled and dealt with the same snakes. It is our desire that you should acquaint yourself with the resources, human and divine, of these two lifestreams at the time when they met the challenge of cataclysm and of the fallen angels.

Our desire is such and it is recommended by El Morya and given at his request as a divine teaching of commensuration, that you might measure your own exalted divinity and strength and courage and compare yourself to these standard-bearers - you who stand at the threshold of the ascension. See, then, that what one has done all can do, that it is possible not only to outsmart the fallen ones but also the cycles of returning planetary karma and to survive.

This possibility and the record that it is and was accomplished, that it was done through the very one, the Guru in the heart of this community who leads you this day, is designed to neutralize and consume by the violet flame all fears residual in the subconscious - fears of trauma, fears of sleepfulness of the soul, fears begetting rigidity and fanaticism which you see outplayed in the world so pointedly this week.<sup>11</sup>

Beloved, understand that fear must be slain in the body temple. It must be cast out and bound

---

<sup>10</sup>See Gautama Buddha, May 4, 1985, "Time Is Not," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 25, p. 332.

<sup>11</sup>Terrorism. See the Los Angeles Times: "Arab Terrorists Free Hostages, Blow Up Plane," 13 June 1985, sec. 1; "Suicide Bomb Attack Kills 23 in Beirut" and "Arabs Seize U.S. Airliner, 1 Killed," 15 June 1985, sec. 1; "Hijackers Free 64, Set New Deadline," 16 June 1985, sec. 1. Also William E. Smither, "Terror Aboard Flight 847: Muslim hijackers hold Americans hostage on a murderous journey" and "A day of 'Blood and Mourning,'" Time, 24 June 1985, pp. 18-26, 51; Mark Whitaker and Harry Anderson, "An Odyssey of Terror," Newsweek, 24 June 1985, pp. 18-27; and "Mideast Terror Strikes Americans," U.S. News & World Report, 24 June 1985, pp. 9-12.

by a testimony of our God with us, by the witness of the Immortals, the Ascended Masters, by your seeing of yourself reflected now in the image of the man Noah from whom it is said all evolutions subsequent to Atlantis have evolved. Indeed, this day of Father all the world can claim Noah as the one who sent them forth to conquer again.

### **Devotees of Father and Mother Pursue the Path of the Great White Brotherhood in the Two Witnesses**

Thus it is easy to call “Mother” one who has truly been the Mother to these many lifewaves. Thus at inner levels the souls of the people recognize the image. Those, then, who have the love of Father and Mother pursue in these Two Witnesses the path of the Great White Brotherhood. Others must go their way and make their peace with human fathers and mothers until the day when they recognize Alpha/Omega - the beginning and the ending of cycles within them - as the true presence of the Father/Mother God in action.

Thus, when that Father/Mother Life is within oneself, reasonably developed (not necessarily to the fullest), one can recognize the archetypes of humanity and of lightbearers in these two lifestreams who have stood to defend the right of the lightbearer, the chela of the ever-living Guru, to survive. Your right to survive in every octave is championed by your true God-parents - your right to be the Christ in the point of the center in the ark itself.

The desire to go within, beloved ones, must not be shunned or snuffed out, as the single burning within thyself, the candle burning, is the burning of desire. Does not the flame reach up for God - the flame desiring more of the flame? Thus go where the flame does take thee, for only the flame within thyself does contain thy true desiring.

Blessed ones, some of you may know that the Crystal Cathedral has been called a modern-day Noah’s ark. But this, in her outer mind, the Messenger did not know. Thus, when in recent months she entered there, instantaneously was the awareness, “I am in Noah’s ark.” It was the forcefield and a certain geometry.<sup>12</sup>

### **Nephilim Gods Misused Nuclear Energy**

The soul that has truly loved never forgets even the most ancient of feelings and self-knowledge nor the records of world events nor the records of this, beloved: that the Nephilim gods themselves misused nuclear energy on this planet long, long ago in their rivalry, in their war games, and in their noncaring of populations. Thus they have created the feared holocaust. But they have taken the secrets of nuclear energy from Sanat Kumara, from the servant-Sons of God. And in the physical octave the judgment has also descended from Solar Logoi for destruction according to the uses of nuclear energy.

Thus, in the records of fears carried by the lifestreams of earth and humanity, there is a record and a knowledge of the just judgments of the LORD God, and then, on the other hand, of the punishments and the ultimate condemnation whereby the Nephilim gods have unleashed their nuclear wars - so proud, so hateful, so great is their vengeance.

Beloved ones, I call this to your attention because I AM your Jesus. I desire you to understand that though all the peace-loving peoples in the world should succeed in avoiding nuclear war, it is yet possible for those in their spacecraft who believe they are ultimately threatened by the Light and the Great White Brotherhood on earth to themselves let loose nuclear warfare independently of the governments of the Soviet Union or the United States or other powers acquiring the use of the bomb or of nuclear energy. This, then, becomes the x-factor, the unknown which can be known by reading the past records of just such eventualities.

---

<sup>12</sup>Noah’s ark. Genesis 6:15 records the dimensions of Noah’s ark as 300 x 50 x 30 (L, W, H) cubits - or 450 x 75 x 45 feet. The Crystal Cathedral, located in Garden Grove, California, is 451 x 207 x 128 feet. The relative comparison is sufficient for the forcefield to approximate the vibration of the ark, especially since the “ends” each come to a point like the bow and stern of a ship or submarine.

## Noah's Ark: The Womb of the Father

Noah's ark draws us back to the concept of the womb - this time not the womb of the Mother, but the womb of the Father. For out of the Father and the spiritual womb of the Father there did come forth the souls of Omega. Out of the masculine twin flame in the white fire core of being, out of the masculine counterpart, there does come forth and there is born the womb-man, just as in the story of Adam and Eve.<sup>13</sup> For this reason the feminine is the passive side of the nature of twin flames. For this reason the feminine portion of thyself desires to return to the interior of the spiritual self.

The going to the ark, then, is more than the retreat to the womb; we are beyond this stage. We are retreating to the womb of the Spirit and of the Father. On the Father's Day in the cycle of Gemini we see portrayed, then, twin flames, as Above and so below. The Camelot of Los Angeles is the farthest reaching out and extension of the Omega of the Spirit of Alpha - so far extended that you first discovered Omega before you discovered Alpha. Is it not so that the children find the Mother who leads them to the Father who is in the mountain of God waiting for His children to come home?

Thus on the mount Ararat so Noah was. And so in the mountain of God he is, so in the spiritual womb of cosmos. And thus the retreat is prepared. It is stretched on land, elongated like a giant ark. Inside of this are all the plains and altitudes, forests, streams, rivers, mountaintops, the snow and the winter, the springtide and the summer - a replication of a cross section of life in the northern hemisphere.

Beloved ones, hear then: Visualize this land as though it were the interior of God, as though it were inside of a giant ark and the curve of space created the ark itself, this time an ark of Light, an ark of life and opportunity.

### The Soul's Initiation in the Father: Self-Transcendence through the Ark

The ark, then, becomes a necessity in the path of initiation, which has naught to do with outer calamity and cataclysm but has much to do with the mandate of the soul's initiation. Thus the sign of tribulation which I gave, written down, then, in the Gospel of Mark, is the sign of the hour of the retreat of the soul into the spiritual womb of the Father, there to take the initiations which must be taken. 6EN

Whenever the time and the age is come for the spiritual ones to take this initiation, there comes the great turbulence and tribulation and upheaval that is actually the alchemy - the chemistry and the chemical reaction - produced by the presence in the earth of the lightbearers whose time for self-transcendence is come.

Now, those whose time is come for self-transcendence have a right to the time and space and the point of Light in the earth. They have the right to the land. And the dry land does appear. They have the right to pursue that path of initiation.

Those in India who followed the ancient traditions of Lemuria have the sense of the timing and the cycles of life when they must go to that inner retreat of the womb of the Father and do so in the earth. They do not necessarily wait to the end of life, according to custom, but many come apart at age two or three or five or seventeen or twenty.<sup>14</sup>

See, then, that every soul does understand according to its inner cycles when is the timing, when Noah calls, when that one must go in to that ark of the Father's being. All of the noise and the

---

<sup>13</sup>Gen. 2:21-23.

<sup>14</sup>Four stages of life. As taught in the Vedas, the third stage of life (vanaprastha) is retirement and meditation, the life of a hermit or forest-dweller. In this stage - which usually begins around the age of 50 or when grandchildren are born - one withdraws from worldly concerns to pursue spiritual growth and inner life. (For the meaning of the four stages of life, see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 11, p. 132, n.4.) There have also been cases of children born with the spiritual attainment of a former embodiment who demonstrate sainthood from birth and whose only desire is to pursue the path of renunciation and devotion to God.

demands and the competitiveness of life and all those things that are set as the hurdles of world challenge, these interfere with the inner voice that says,

“Please, please, please let me leave off from all of this! For I have been through all of these Omegas so many times. And I will no longer be baffled by the demands of the standards of the fallen angels who tell me I must achieve and achieve and achieve in the outer sense, when within my soul and temple I experience the abomination of desolation standing in the holy place where it ought not.”<sup>15</sup>

It is in the holy place because the soul has not occupied that place of holiness. And thus leaving the place of holiness vacant, unoccupied, someone else does steal into the temple and occupy the place because it is the source of the release of the nectar of the lifestream.

### **The Soul Must Challenge the Dark Ones as Did Noah and Abram**

Demons like to enter and sit upon that throne of glory. And they taunt and tempt and take dominion and subjugate the soul until the soul does rise up as Noah did, even to challenge the Nephilim gods as Abram did. The soul must come to the place where she no longer fears the dark ones - their intimidations, their condemnations, and their demands for more and more and more human sacrifice, when it is not human sacrifice but divine sacrifice that is due the living God.

Thus, beloved ones, balance is the key in the hour, for one does require the gift of the Holy Spirit of the knowledge of the things of this world. It is indeed one of the nine gifts<sup>16</sup> and should occupy no more than one-ninth of thy attention, for the Holy Spirit will instruct thee in those things that thou needest.

And that Holy Spirit is capable of speaking and directing you through competent teachers and professionals, directing you in the course of the sacred labor of your hands, your heart and mind, as well as the knowledge of the troublesome ones who yet trouble the earth but shall not trouble it much longer. For the twin flames from the beginning to the ending of thyself and thy Two Witnesses have determined, in this week and in this hour and in this year's victory, to get the victory over Death and Hell through the binding and the judgment of Peshu Alga and his consort.

### **Your God-Determination Has Reached the Roof of the Sky**

Beloved hearts of living flame, your God-determination witnessed in these decrees has reached the very roof of the sky. And the roof of the sky is the tippy-top of the etheric octave where God in the pure sense of Spirit does respond with a permeation of the Matter universe through this heart of thine opened - opened as never before as you in love have received your Messenger and ours, as you have received your Mother, as you receive your Father in Lanello and the one who wears his mantle, keeping the flame for thee at the Inner Retreat.

### **A Fiery Momentum of My Causal Body Released for Your Victory**

Beloved, your joy, released as the clap of thunder, as a fiery determination, has made all the difference in this day and hour. The world may not praise you, but angels sing praises to your devotion. Let the vigil continue throughout this day, for I, Jesus, would let pass through you now a fiery momentum of my causal body which I have not been able to release because of the waiting for certain cycles now accomplished by the beloved Archangel Michael and chelas of the sacred fire, such as yourselves, in dealing with the dark ones.

I report to you that the goal of Archangel Michael set since winter solstice, coming then unto summer solstice, has been thus far a mighty accomplishment with your help. Archangel Michael is determined with you to conclude certain cycles by the time of summer solstice. Thus on that Friday, the twenty-first, I ask you to gather again here for the ultimate victory of Archangel Michael for the taking of all that can be taken.

---

<sup>15</sup>Abomination of desolation. Dan. 9:27; 11:31; 12:11; Mark 13:14.

<sup>16</sup>I Cor. 12:8-11.

I, Jesus, then come. And I come to be with you. And I come now unto that hour that we might maximize the opportunity to finish this cycle. I ask you to return to this sanctuary daily, for I will not remove my Electronic Presence from this focus. And I will work through you. And you will see wonders in your personal world. You will see wonders in the earth. You will see real change. You will see the collapsing of the walls of bigotry and hatred that have been erected around this movement. And then prepare for the coming of the lightbearers at our conference.

Beloved ones, I shall remain and I shall place my Messenger once again in the mountain to hold the balance for this service here.

We are victorious in the innermost sense of the word, on the very line of the Ancient of Days. We are victorious as we have sent Light together, as it were, down a golden thread of identity that has passed through the ages, back and back and back in the mists of time to the time of Noah, to the time of Atlantis, to the time of Lemuria. And you have sent down that thread of identity - through your calls, through your coming - this golden illumination's flame, this twenty-four-karat gold vibrancy, this electrifying quality of the sun, this ruby ray. And you have achieved at inner levels, at the depths of levels, the restoration of a continuity of being - the sense of self.

Thus, as selfhood becomes known, as there is a tying together of the separated members and events of all of these Omegas, one comes to the realization that throughout all of these which can now come into the center of Alpha, transmuted, one is delivered from the sense of self on the periphery into the arms of the living Great God Self in the center.

This is my message and my vision unto you. Fear not, for Abraham also called his own to safety. The ones who have been with thee from the beginning will not fail thee in the ending, from the least of these unto the greatest.

The Great White Brotherhood is One in the Spirit and the Matter of thy cosmos, One in the Alpha and the Omega of thy being. Thy going out, thy coming forth, thy return from this time and space henceforth forevermore is sealed in the heart of the Mighty I AM Presence and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, who are in the Law of the One.

[Let us sing to beloved Jesus the "Processional Triumphant." As you sing this song, will you visualize all of the 'Omegas' on the periphery of life processioning triumphantly to the center of the One - all previous embodiments, every manifestation of thyself being assumed by sacred fire unto the Law of the One. (Number 144 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs.)]

Beloved El Morya with Saint Patrick

Communion: Pearls of Wisdom - Daily, Weekly Bread

Beloved students of the light of the Will of God, my brother Patrick and I visit you in the hour of this consummate oneness of our Lord and Master and Saviour who did initiate our souls into the lineage of the Universal Christ as we made our way to the center of the One.

This day, therefore, I, Morya, and the one you call Saint Patrick, the Ascended Master of the Emerald Isle and ray - we do now serve Communion<sup>17</sup> as the Omega manifestation of the Alpha presence of the Universal One, even Jesus Christ. And thus in the conveyance of the Body and the Blood of the Lord, I take then, in serving you the bread of Life as I always have, Pearls of Wisdom - manna descending from the Darjeeling Retreat of heaven, daily bread. It has been my concern for more than a quarter of a century and through all the ages.

I AM the brooding presence of Abraham as Mother, as Guru, as Father with you. Thy daily bread, each basic need - thy soul shall be fed. I come to nourish my children at table. I sit at the head. I say the blessing. Sometimes you will not eat, as little children are wont to do - to reject what is good for them. And thus the Communion goes begging. I pray you will understand, my

---

<sup>17</sup>Holy Communion. [9]

Communion of the bread is truly the bread of angels. I trust you will understand that daily you require this bread, even as the body must also be daily nourished.

The Pearls of Wisdom come from the dispensation of the Great Divine Director through me for the forming of his massive grid of Light as the Great Blue Causal Body. Each point, then, of that grid of Light - twenty-four points of the circle all joined together - each one, you see, provides the initiation for the preparation of the thirteenth and the hour of this calling.

It is a very, very fortunate number, beloved ones. So fortunate are ye to know the nature of the number and the nature of the call and to have the Teaching. Fortunate also because God inspired me through my devotion to His will to provide weekly manna, Pearls of Wisdom.

They have expanded because the initiation becomes more intense. Greater mastery is required. If you weary of the more complex Pearls given, then I urge you, begin at the beginning and pass the tests here. But do not long always for simplicity, for God is indeed more than simplicity. Elohim contain the vastness of all cycles. Even to contemplate the physics and chemistry of the solar systems is to defy, then, almost in wonder, the Mind of God.

Therefore, beloved, I bless the bread. And beloved Saint Patrick, who inspired me when yet I was in embodiment, who helped me as I must pass through my trials, will serve the wine of the Spirit as the essence of Father this day and the essence of Lanello and the essence of the Mighty I AM Presence.

Thus, in symbol and token and in actual form, conveying as a cup the Light of the formless, receive our offering as the first step of Holy Communion, initiating the spiral of all the Path - of daily communion with the Word.

The Word given to you is the lost Word of Jesus, the lost chord of Christ. All of the Ascended Masters' Teachings in this dispensation<sup>18</sup> have been to give you the fullness of the comprehension of the dispensation of Pisces and Aries preceding it and of Aquarius to come. Having so fulfilled the law of Moses and the prophets and the grace of Jesus Christ, you are prepared to enter the Aquarian age. Do not skip these steps of your teaching, your understanding, your transmutation. You have lived through these dispensations all; therefore you have [to effect the necessary] transmutation on this path.

Do not consider that simply because the ages have turned there is an automatic entering in to the flame of Aquarius. The flame begets the flame. Your flame of the violet flame as the consummate manifestation in the seventh ray of all past ages and initiations will beget the flame of Saint Germain with you. Thus understand, the flame begets the flame, and only the flame can give birth to the flame.

And isn't it wondrous that every seed shall bear after its own kind,<sup>19</sup> so that the mother of any species may expect to see a reflection of her own face and geometry and proportion in her offspring? Thus nature is kind, but God is kinder. God is the author of nature. God has created you, and only God can create a god. And therefore rejoice that "ye are God's," as Moses has said<sup>20</sup> and as I said before him. Ye are God's - ye belong to Him and Him alone and not to the fallen angels. Remember who is the possessor of thy soul and give it not into the keeping of any other.

Thus, beloved, know the meaning of the walk of the path of the first ray. I say to each and every one of Summit University: Imbibing the will of God has presented its tests, and sometimes you were not always willing to let drop to the floor, with a clunking sound, those blocks to my entering in.

I enter in cell by cell. I enter in body by body, layer by layer, organ by organ. I bypass your

---

<sup>18</sup>in this Summit Lighthouse activity under the Two Witnesses, the Messengers Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet

<sup>19</sup>Gen. 1:11, 12.

<sup>20</sup>Ye are God's. Exod. 6:6-8; 29:45, 46; Lev. 11:44, 45; 26:12, 13. Ye are gods. Pss. 82-6; John 10:34.

resistance movements and seek to enter where there the crystal of the will of God may sparkle, and sparkle to your joy and happiness, and create then the portal for Saint Patrick to follow. Thus, where you have allowed him to enter because you have removed the clutter, he has entered. Where you have not allowed, he has not. So it is the Law. The Law seems cruel, but how shall the soul learn?

God is more interested in the life of the soul than the life of the body. And therefore, take heed! It is you who must be interested in the life of the body if you would have it as a receptacle for your soul. You must care for it. You are the caretaker. You must dress the vineyard as Noah did. So, then, the habitation of the soul will be, and it may prosper from the lessons of life. But the soul must move on.

Thus, it is a sad day for the onlookers and for the mother who must say goodbye to the son. And yet the soul has its timetables. The soul must move on by the mandates of its own free will and the exercise thereof and not by some preordained destiny. For destiny is in thy hands, O soul - fiery destiny, solar destiny, physical destiny! Make the most of it, for we desire to manifest ourselves in and through and among you in a unique and wondrous way. And those who understand the mysteries of Life may come to know from within that to which I only allude.

Beloved, seek the lost chord of Jesus and the lost Word. Set them forth, O ye ministering servants. Set forth the Lost Teachings of Jesus Christ. Preach them! Know them first! Preach them well, that we might be proud as fathers are wont to be of their children's accomplishment. Be watchful and pray. Follow the star.

Take now the Communion of Christ and the elements of our own Christhood which commingle now with our Lord's, for we are one. His Body is our Body, his Blood is our Blood; his Omega is our Omega, his Alpha is our own.

Thus this trinity of Master and two disciples does now quicken, intensify, disappear in the sacred fire. And from out of the mist of this fiery cloud, we say:

I AM the Law of the One. I AM THAT I AM.

Ascend to thy God according to thy calling and His command, and you will find us and know us as we are.

I AM the Law of the One.

[As our servers serve you now Holy Communion, please accept the wine of Saint Patrick, the bread of Morya - which are Jesus' own. (Holy Communion is served during the playing of "Panis Angelicus" by César Franck.)]

Messenger's Prayer

Beloved Father, when I think that I am weak, it is then that I am strong. When I think that I am strong, it is then that I am weak.

O be Thyself as Thou art within me now, beloved Father. Do Thou impart now Thy beloved Mother. So I AM THAT I AM Omega.

I return to the spiritual womb of the Father. Thus, as I return, I break the cosmic Omega wafer and I eat all of my lesser selves. Thus assimilated, I AM the Greater Self, no more to manifest as any lesser self.

As I have eaten Thy Body and Thy Blood, O God, so I have agreed to eat then the lesser manifestation of the misuse of Thy Alpha/Omega Light.

In the assimilation of Darkness, Thy Light in me has consumed that Darkness. Thus the consuming of the self unto the Greater Self is the way of Holy Communion.

[Let us have our Love Offering as we sing "O Mother of the World." Please meditate upon the

Alpha, the Omega of thy being and thy twin flame. (Number 549.)]

Blessing of the Love Offering

Beloved Mighty I AM Presence, I call forth the Sun behind the sun. I call forth from the very heart of Surya and the heart of the God Star the divine astrology of the Cosmic Virgin, the divine astrology of the Woman clothed with the Sun and her Universal Manchild.

I call forth the Light of Alpha and Omega and the Body and Blood of the Universal One to now bless this offering. Multiply it unto the fruit of the LORD's accomplishment at the Inner Retreat. Multiply it now for the gathering of the lightbearers.

Let Thy Light be released in this hour, O God, to cut free every child of Thy heart from all that is not of the Light, all prayers of malintent and maligning, all that would deter the soul from the victory of the Path.

Seraphim of God, legions of Archangel Michael, I charge you in this hour to protect the feet and the way, the soul, the heart, the mind, and the bodies of the devotees of Light on planet Earth, all who are the devotees of Sanat Kumara, all who are the true devotees of Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, Jesus and Kuthumi, beloved El Morya, beloved Lanello, and beloved Mother Mary.

Seal them in this hour!

Beloved legions of Light, protect their way unto the fulfillment of the divine plan, unto the thirteenth initiation.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

Beloved Jesus, beloved El Morya, beloved Saint Patrick, we thank you for your Presence, your Light. We thank Almighty God for the Word and the Holy Spirit this day. We thank you for the nourishment of our souls and our bodies, our happiness and our joy in this community of Light.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Jesus Christ and El Morya with Saint Patrick, the concluding address to students of Summit University Spring Quarter 1985, was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Father's Day, June 16, 1985, in the Chapel of the Holy Grail at Camelot. The Messenger's sermon “The Thirteenth Initiation” taken from Mark 13 preceded the dictation.



## Chapter 29

# Archangel Michael, Spokesman for the Hierarchs of the First Ray - July 21, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 29 - Archangel Michael, Spokesman for the Hierarchs of the First Ray - July 21, 1985

The Appearance of the Woman Clothed with the Sun

1985 Summer Solstice Address

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads . . .

Revelation 12

In this hour of the sun cycle turning, I go before the Woman. I usher in the Light of summer solstice. For this is the hour of the Lord of the First Ray and the Archangel thereof and the Elohim. For blue is the fire of the Mother, and the Light of the Sun descends. For the coming of the Light of Mother can no longer be hid.

### Great Wonders in Heaven

Let there appear, then, the wonder that appeared in heaven. Let it appear in the etheric octave out of the divine memory of the evolutions of earth. Let it appear now as the longing for the Divine Woman and the Mother who has sent thee.

O beloved, I AM the Light of the One, the Mother beyond the sun. I AM El Morya. I AM Archangel Michael. I AM the Elohim of the First Ray.

Understand the positioning of the hierarchs of the blue flame of God's holy will. From the Central Sun to the altar, the word does go forth announcing, then, the appearance. So let the Mother appear!

It is summer solstice 1985, as calculated in the earth. And the calculations of the sun are from the hour of the descent of the Mother unto Her return. Therefore marking the hour of the appearance, let all the earth recognize, then, that this woman is called "the Woman." For the Mother appears, then, in the presence of the Woman who shall come to judge in the name of the Father the tribes of the earth.

Thus, the one about to be devoured by Her Universal Manchild does also appear. Called the great dragon and Satan, that appearance must be of the dark seed who betrayed the Lord Christ whom I cast out of heaven.

## **A Fallen Angel Reaffirms His Enmity with Archangel Michael**

Beloved ones of the Sun, this event was so real that I did bring to your Messenger this very week one such fallen angel - one. And to her I gave the awareness of that very one who stood before her again in rebellion. And I showed her the record in heaven (in the etheric octave of earth) when I, Archangel Michael, placed my hand upon his shoulder and bore down and cast him into the lower octaves meet for his own rebellion and its vibration.

Blessed ones, it was indeed a shocking experience for your Messenger to realize in fact, in the flesh before her eyes, that these fallen ones yet move in the earth in physical embodiment and they do yet speak their rebellion and challenge even my very person as Archangel Michael. And as this one disclaimed his necessity for my protection, and as your Mother wondered in her heart why anyone might consider himself not needing my protection, I showed her exactly why. This one, having the memory of having been cast out of heaven, had no desire for my protection since this is what my protection had brought him in the first place!

Thus, beloved hearts, there are indeed those in the earth who have sworn enmity against Archangel Michael. But in fact, their original enmity against the Christ, the Manchild, and the Woman has become their reason for being, their cause célèbre.

### **Sanat Kumara, the Presence of Mother**

Therefore, beloved hearts, rejoice! Rejoice that the Father has demanded the judgment and that in this ending of cycles "the Woman"<sup>1</sup> who does appear is in fact the One - the One behind that Woman of the Sun, Sanat Kumara. For the Guru of the cosmos in which you abide, even that Sanat Kumara, is always the presence of Mother, is always the presence of the brooding one who cares for each and every heart.

Therefore see that, in fact, in the astral plane, the physical plane, in the mental belt, even in the houses of learning, in the universities and throughout the educational systems of the earth - everywhere they have positioned themselves, everywhere they are angry for my coming and for this cycle that has now turned.

Thus Her face, thy face cannot be hid. And those who are the spiritual devotees of the Mother who have called and called and called again for Mary and Durga, Kuan Yin and Lakshmi, the White Goddess and Sarasvati, Pallas Athena, Justice - the Divine Mother by any name - will now know and will chart the cycles that the appearance of the Woman clothed with the Sun, whose divine presence was revealed by Surya,<sup>2</sup> is now confirmed.

### **I Am Anchoring the Light of Summer Solstice**

And I am anchoring, as the champion of this Woman from the beginning unto the ending, the Light of summer solstice in your very chakra. Thus the Light of Omega goes to the base-of-the-spine chakra in those who can receive it, goes to the threefold flame in those who must first balance that threefold flame, and goes to the Holy Christ Self in those who have not shown responsibility in the retaining of so great a Light.

Thus, beloved, call upon this Light of the Woman and the Divine Mother. Call upon the Light of Omega. Let the energy of the base chakra be raised now. Let the fire of the center of the earth

---

<sup>1</sup>Path of the Ruby Ray, the Woman. Read Revelation 12, the entire chapter. In the Path of the Ruby Ray - the path of Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, Lord Maitreya, and Jesus Christ - Sanat Kumara occupies the position of the Divine Mother. He brings the Mother Flame, the science, the culture, and the religion of the Mother. He is positioned on the 6 o'clock line of the cosmic clock, holding the divine office of God as Mother, who is both Teacher and Judge - thus the Dispeller of Darkness, "Guru." Sanat Kumara through Padma Sambhava has placed his mantle upon Elizabeth Clare Prophet to use her as the instrument of his office and light on behalf of his initiates on earth. See Sanat Kumara, *The Opening of the Seventh Seal, Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, 1979, pp. 122, 153-54, 167, 202, 206, 212, 257; diagrams, pp. 136, 142, 186, 274-75.

<sup>2</sup>See Surya, April 7, 1985, "The Sun behind the Sun," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 24, pp. 311, 323.

kindle the raising action of the transfiguration of the Mother within you. Even so in this hour is the going forth of the Mother, the Woman and Her seed, in the new cycle of the rosary of the year. It is the cycle of the new age. It is the cycle of Aquarius.

O beloved hearts, thus the Woman and Her seed are made to bear the cross of Light, the burden of Sanat Kumara. And in the course of bearing the cross of the Great White Brotherhood, they gladly bear that which opposes that cross. They pay the price. This is the definition of the Guru and the Chela - each one willing to pay the price for the ultimate love relationship that does lead to the full marriage of the Lamb and to the union of twin flames.

### **The Judgment in the Ending as in the Beginning**

So in the ending as in the beginning, we go forth. But we must have the call. We did not act on our own. We were obedient to the Father's command to cast these rebellious ones out of the heaven. Therefore we must obey now the command of Omega manifest in the Woman, manifest in the Messenger and in each and every one of your souls and hearts and your Holy Christ Self.

Thus into your hands is placed the call for the judgment. When the call is given, the Light does go forth. Thus in the perpetual calling upon the LORD and the angel of the LORD, you will see the devils bound in the earth as they have been bound in heaven in the beginning.

The prophecy has been laid before you.<sup>3</sup> It must be studied, as the Messenger has said. Understand, then, that it is for the Woman in each one of you - for you to call, then, to the Sun behind the sun of the Divine Mother to act through you, to enfold you, to be the shining presence, and to go after the rescue of the little ones.

### **Goddess of Liberty, Archetype of the Divine Mother**

Thus we sponsor knowledge. We sponsor the exposé. We sponsor Mother's Manifestos in the name of Saint Germain and Portia - Pallas Athena. Pallas Athena must have her Revolution in Higher Consciousness. Let the publications go forth, let the message be understood. For on the heels of the publications will come legions of the Goddess of Liberty. Holding the Book of the Law in her hand, she becomes the archetype, then, of the Messenger of the Sun. She becomes the Divine Mother who is seen in this hour.

And how America rejoices to refurbish her statue, to gather round her and sing songs of liberty and freedom. What would America be without the national shrine of the Divine Mother - the Illumination and the Law, the crown of twelve stars? Thus, beloved, we see seven on the noble "Lady with a Lamp."<sup>4</sup> And the seven show the path that must first be won by her chelas in America ere they can attain to the mastery of the five secret rays.

Blessed hearts, understand the power and the presence of the archangel to go before you. Understand that the awareness of this organization as the vehicle of the Divine Mother through you all must come to the nations.

### **The Defense of Sacred Freedoms and the Right to Be Heard**

Pray, then, that Justinus will bring also the swift judgment of the Mother upon those who misuse the freedom of the press or freedom of religion or freedom of assembly or freedom of speech to denounce, deny.<sup>5</sup> And what is even more to be judged, beloved hearts, is the damnable misuse of

---

<sup>3</sup>As noted above, the Messenger laid before the congregation certain facts concerning the prophecies of Revelation 11-22.

<sup>4</sup>Goddess of Liberty. "A Lady with a Lamp shall stand/In the great history of the land,/A noble type of good,/Heroic womanhood." Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, "Santa Filomena," stanza 10.

<sup>5</sup>Seraphim in the media. On April 6, 1985, Justinus, Captain of Seraphic Bands, announced that new contingents of seraphim were descending from the heart of the Great Central Sun. "I AM standing in all media and mouthpieces of the media - both in the press, in television, in radio and every form of contact with the American people. And our seraphim are standing there. And if you will call to us and call to the great causal bodies of the saints, you will discover how we will purge and purify. And the seraphim of God who have the authority of Serapis Bey and the Great

the Word in lies created out of the whole cloth in the intent to assassinate the character of any and all who stand for freedom, who are in the marketplace of ideas - the ideas of God and man.

We defend the right of everyone to be heard. And we defend the right of El Morya and the Great White Brotherhood to be heard within this tent and canopy of the entire earth body. And therefore the lies must be consumed by the violet flame, by corrective statement, by right knowledge spread abroad, and by every representative of Truth speaking the Truth as he does know it and see it.

### **A Thirty-Three-Year Spiral for the Outplaying of Prophecy**

I therefore release a spiral this hour of thirty-three years for the outplaying of many of the prophecies of Revelation. I ask you to examine them, to therefore compose your calls and invocations, to see world and personal events in the context of these prophecies, and to know that this is an hour whereby the mandate of the Law declares that if these cycles can be met and transmuted, a glorious day awaits - even the golden age.

And if they must be transmuted by being outplayed, for want of sufficient numbers, blessed hearts, yet indeed that golden age shall be known by you. For the descending city, the New Jerusalem,<sup>6</sup> may descend to any level of thy being. Thus, as thou art caught up in the rapture of thine own Christ Self and I AM Presence, that Holy City is there. It is seen. It is known. You enter it while your bodies sleep; and one day in full waking consciousness, eyes wide open, you will then be face-to-face with the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Blessed ones, know this: that the kingdom of heaven is guaranteed individually for all those who fulfill the promises and the Path and the way of Christ in Sanat Kumara, Jesus, Maitreya, and Gautama. Each one shall have his reward. And the path of discipleship does indeed guarantee that whatsoever you sow, that shall you also reap.

### **A Path of Individualism That Shall Not Be Compromised**

Therefore, we do not espouse a path of collectivism but of individualism that shall not be compromised. When the hours are fulfilled, when the sacred labor is done, when the heart is purified, you personally shall arise to the Sun of Righteousness<sup>7</sup> - to your I AM Presence. You shall have the fulfillment of the gifts and graces, whether or not the world does follow suit.

But in the very process of ordering your lives and chelaship and the path of initiation, know this, beloved: that the very initiations themselves afford you the power to challenge world darkness and vanquish it if you truly believe in the Word that is in you, in the power of the Word that is spoken, in the Word that is sent in the persons of the Ascended Masters and the Messengers, in the Word that is your origin and your destiny.

Thus, pursue faith and the will of God and the power of God and you will know El Morya, Archangel Michael, and the Elohim of the First Ray. Pursue a striving such as you have never pursued it. Pursue, then, the God-determination to open the highway of our God, to clear the way for the saints descending into embodiment and those being rescued out of the very hellfire itself, from the astral planes of the cities and the mountains and the valleys of the earth.

### **Invoke the Power of the Messenger's Mantle**

Beloved, know the power of the mantle of the Messenger and invoke it. Demand that it stand with you, for it is our physical focus in the earth. Know the power of the mantle of the Chela that you wear and wield it. Know the power of your Christ Self and claim it and seize it and reach up and hold on to it! Even now, hold on to the feet of your Holy Christ Self until those feet are one with thine own feet.

---

Central Sun to stand in the auras of the people will do so in answer to your call." See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 22, p. 291.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 21, 22.

<sup>7</sup>Mal. 4:2.

The sign of the coming of the Christ be upon you. I, Archangel Michael, deliver to you the trinity of action of the three planes of choans, archangels, and Elohim. I deliver to you the fire and the will of God of the Sun! I deliver to you the mandate of Sanat Kumara! I deliver to you the legions of Victory! I deliver to you all of the hosts of heaven who indeed answer my call when you send your call to my heart. I tell you, the lightbearers are capable of meeting world challenge and every attempt and any means whatsoever which the fallen ones devise to their own demise against the Woman clothed with the Sun.

### **Go Forth to Catch the Manchild While the Woman Sits in the Judgment Seat**

Go forth, then, to catch the Manchild. Go forth to catch the first Light of the Universal Christ - to herald the star of thine own appearing. Go forth and recognize that the earth is indeed ready for the Mother. But the earth is not ready for the Woman who has become the officeholder [in the earth] in the Seat of the Judgment. The world is not ready for the office of Christ the Judge. But you may go forth as shepherds feeding the sheep, and you may gather in the Holy of Holies for the judgment of the wolves in sheep's clothing.

Be not dismayed! They know their hour is come. And at some level of their being they know who and what it is they assail. Thus, by the very reaction of the Darkness, one knows where the Light is. The Light cannot be hid. Therefore, let it be magnified. Let it intensify. Let its heat be felt. Let the all-chemistry of God reach the earth.

### **Pillars of Violet Flame Forestalling World Terror**

I pray only that as these cycles go forth, you will be the wise ones shining with the brightness of the firmament of God's kingdom.<sup>8</sup> And you will truly be pillars of violet flame forestalling greater calamity, cataclysm, and world terror.<sup>9</sup>

Blessed hearts, you can challenge, but you must do so with the fire of intensity of Zarathustra and legions of Light. So learn this weekend to step up your calls, to call out of the heart of the Messenger - to espouse, then, the one, Maitreya, out of whose mouth proceeds the two-edged sword.<sup>10</sup>

### **Mastery of the First Ray and the Mysteries of Maitreya**

Blessed ones, the path of the bodhisattva is the mastery of the first ray in the throat chakra and in the Word made flesh. The Word made flesh is the defense of God in the earth. Be grateful that the Father has sent your souls and so many lightbearers who understand the mysteries taught by Maitreya and the Holy Spirit and the Mother. Be grateful, then, that earth can be saved.

We give you this challenge as the initiation toward the office of Buddhahood and the very office of the Woman of the crown of twelve stars. Thus, in the ultimate manifestation of thy twin flames, it is once again the Buddha and the Mother who shall reign as Alpha and Omega [over and over again] everywhere in the universe of Light.

### **World Chemicalization Has Begun**

Understand then, beloved ones, that as this alchemy must come and this Light must penetrate,

---

<sup>8</sup>Dan. 12:3.

<sup>9</sup>Terrorism. See Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, Summit University Press, pp. 53-64; includes extensive footnotes on world terrorism and its financing, pp. 338-43. A listing of news articles on recent terrorist activities can be found in last week's *Pearl of Wisdom*, p. 374, n. 11. See also: "IRA Bombers Blast Car, Kill Officer," *The Washington Times*, 19 June 1985, sec. 1; "3 Killed by Airport Bomb in Frankfurt, 40 Injured," *Los Angeles Times*, 20 June 1985, sec. 1; "Gunmen Kill 15 in Cafes - 6 Americans," "Car Bomb Near Store Kills 60 in Tripoli," and "Blasts Strike Colombian Cities," *The Washington Times*, 21 June 1985, sec. 1; "6 Killed in Terrorist Bombing in Nepal," *Los Angeles Times*, 21 June 1985, sec. 1; "329 Feared Dead in Mystery Jet Crash," *Los Angeles Times*, 24 June 1985, sec. 1; "2 Killed in Tokyo Airport Explosion" and "Blast Rips Hole in Bayer Offices," *The Washington Times*, 24 June 1985, sec. 1; "An Attack on Civilization" and "Two More Strikes for Terrorists?" *Time*, 1 July 1985, pp. 8-9, 36; "A Cafe Massacre" and "New Terror in the Skies," *Newsweek*, 1 July 1985, pp. 38-40.

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 1:16.

the world chemicalization has begun. And the fury of it is now unleashed. And the greater Light of the Central Sun of summer solstice is unleashed.

Embody the Light. Swallow up the Darkness. Be the fullness, in the flesh, of “the earth” that “helped the Woman,”<sup>11</sup> [which prophecy refers to] the hierarchy of the Great White Brotherhood in the earth. (See Revelation 12:16.) Be the fullness of the Lord of the World, the God of the earth,<sup>12</sup> in the flesh, and you will see how the very aura of Light that is become first a pillar of fire and then an expanding, intensifying cloud does absorb all of the Darkness.

### The Return of the Nephilim

And their voice cannot be heard, for the sound of the rushing of the mighty wind, the sound of the waters descending of the River of Life<sup>13</sup> in each and every individual who is of God does drown out the babbling of those very ones who gathered with Nimrod to build their Tower of Babel.<sup>14</sup> Such are their ambitions in every age - the very same ones. They return. They desire to build their tower of power with the Light of the Woman.

### God Is Greater: Be Undaunted

Fear not, for God is greater. All of you have been prepared with courage and strength. Be undaunted in the giving of the Word, beloved. Thus may the God and Goddess Meru be with you. And may Morya’s chelas be worthy of his name.

My Sword Is Raised in Defense of the Woman and Her Own - Only Call!

I AM Archangel Michael. My sword is raised in defense of each and every one of you, of the Woman clothed with the Sun, of Her Manchild, and of the Messengers. I stand in the midst of the community of the sacred fire and the Church Universal and Triumphant. Only call. Only call! Only call for the answer and it is thine.

In the name of the Light of God which you serve and the One you adore, I remain your faithful defender so long as you are the faithful defender of the Great White Brotherhood and its Teaching upon earth. Thus this Light becomes thine own property. Serve it well. Do not lose it. Choose to internalize the flame. Thus it is done.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Archangel Michael was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, June 21, 1985, at Deer Park Chapel, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. In her “Summer Solstice Message” given before the dictation, the Messenger taught on the prophecies of Revelation, chapters 11-22, and how they are being outplayed in current world events.

## 29.1 Beloved Archangel Michael - July 21, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 29 - Beloved Archangel Michael - July 21, 1985

### THE RADIANT WORD

A MORE ABUNDANT IMAGE OF THE LIVING CHRIST by Beloved Archangel Michael through the Messenger Mark L. Prophet given at Colorado Springs, April 27, 1969

Hail, O mankind of earth! I AM Michael, Prince of the Archangels, and I AM come in these darkening days to bring to view a more abundant image of the living Christ.

---

<sup>11</sup>Rev. 12:16.

<sup>12</sup>Rev. 11:4.

<sup>13</sup>Acts 2:2; Rev. 1:15; 22:1.

<sup>14</sup>Gen. 11:1-9.

The Christ that was in the beginning the Divine Logos, the outpouring Word of universal radiance, is the full perfection of God. This Christ in all of His glory and magnificence is the image which God has given to mankind as the inheritance of life, the fullness of the divine domain and the abundance of Himself forever.

We, then, who serve the holy cause understand how the world has in this day created lesser images, idols of idolatry, and caused them to be conveyed all over the planetary domain. Now we say, when the hearts of men are hungering for Reality, let those idols fall! Let those idols be cast down! And let our sword of blue flame blaze forth the light not only to America but to the entire world!

For we are concerned with all that occurs upon this planetary body, that the outworking of universal evolution, of the spiritual fulfillment of the destiny of men, may be according to the Christ-design made eternally in the heavens. We are concerned also with the awful network of lies that are being spread across the face of the earth by those individuals who are wedded to psychic darkness and all of those conditions which are only based upon the machinations of the human ego. We are concerned with those who are dabbling in all manner of psychic activities and hypnosis and those who continually are surrendering the sovereignty which God imparted unto them to those spirits and forces of lesser magnitude in the universe whose purposes are darkness and who will come to naught.

Let me say, then, today, that the light of the living Christ must be magnified, that the light of the living Christ must expand, that the light of immortality must cover the consciousness of men with that beautiful swaddling garment of pure light - the divine image, the cosmic essence, the purity of God, and the tangibility of that which is real.

I come to you today, then, to let you know how much heaven has loved you, to let you know that the love of heaven is not reserved merely for those who are following the spiritual path, but also goes out into the world to those who sit in darkness that they, too, may see the Light. And therefore the activities of the Lords of Karma go forth steadfastly, and there is an activity now actually being accomplished in the world whereby mankind are being drawn toward the never failing light of God. Even as the Karmic Lords cause to be delivered unto them the necessary balancing activity of their karma, they are finding a renewed hunger in their hearts for Reality.

Some of you at times may cry out in pity for the conditions that are coming to the world. But we say to you, Rejoice for the kingdom of God is at hand! And when individuals are able to see and perceive light they will be able to free themselves from the darkness and to stand fast in the almighty faith in God that was the forte of the Lord Christ and is the forte of every God-realized man.

Accept, then, our grace as our sword of blue flame now expands to ten times the dimensions it has ever expanded before and goes forth to shatter the psychic activities that have sought to prevent the manifestation of the divine idea in the world. We are radiating forth into the world our light today! We are radiating it forth in an intensification of the magnificent Christ-concepts which the Father holds for all. And you ought to understand how these concepts can expand, for they expand infinitely into the light which is the limitless light of God.

I come to you, then, in the faith that you yourselves will call to me and to your own mighty I AM God Presence for the perfection of the universal purpose within you - that you will call forth that perfection, that you will demand that perfection in action in your world, and that you will surrender yourselves to that Light daily and hourly so that the Light may cleanse you of all imperfection, healing all your diseases and discomforts and producing the miracles of the God-ideal in mortal manifestation - because the Immortal will swallow up mortality, and Death herself will be swallowed up by Life, which is the ever radiant, ever magnificent outpouring of God's life from the very heart of the Great Central Sun.

The angelic host salute you, our legions salute you, and we are confident that your grace will grow and that you will manifest each day a little more of the divine image, of the Christ image. And thus the appearance of God upon this planetary body, the appearance of Christ upon this planet will

actually be made through you and through others who serve this cause - the cause of the Light.

And our light expands yet further! And we are determined that the earth shall feel this day the shattering power of our sword of blue flame that goes forth in the midst of darkness to bring about the light of transmutation and freedom.

In God's name, be free! I thank you.



# Chapter 30

## Beloved El Morya - July 28, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 30 - Beloved El Morya - July 28, 1985

To Keep the Vigil for America

Beloved chelas of my heart, I have come from Darjeeling to attend the session being held in the Royal Teton Retreat here with Archangel Michael, Mighty Victory, and all the members of our council.

At the Royal Teton Retreat

We come to keep the vigil for America and for the Messenger and for yourselves. We come because we have a vested interest in seeing to it that neither the Teaching nor the nation should be caught - caught off-guard, caught in the jar of the frame and the frame-up of the fallen ones.

Their determination to move this way and that in a zig-zag fashion, imitating the mighty Z-ray of Cosmos, enables them to move here and there on the planet and strike as terrorists - whether through the media in a blitz prearranged in the councils of darkness to discredit our mouthpiece and therefore yourselves and ourselves, or through the taking of hostages or the holding hostage of the American people to an economic decline that is also preknown and forewarned.

Blessed ones, the failure of individual man to anchor himself in the heart of hearts of God but to always defer to the kings and princes of this world has resulted in great burden to that individual man. Multiplied over and again, it has therefore become not only the burden but the threat to civilization.

Understand, beloved hearts, that we can only do so much. The rest is up to you. For your taking dominion over the earth, God has provided the raw materials - a science, a mathematics, even a religion from ancient times. Thus the equation of man against the backdrop of the unknown is not realistic, for his backdrop is known. Within his being - and as we have vested in certain places of the earth certain individuals and organizations with our sponsorship over the centuries - there has always been, whether from within or without, the means for the individual to conquer himself and his environment and to find his way out of the dilemma of time and space.

### **The Postponement of So Great an Opportunity**

Earth is not a sealed casket, beloved. Therefore understand that the postponement by the people of earth and even the children of God of so great an opportunity in the face of such an oncoming darkness is tragic indeed. Each and every day we examine by the computers available to us what adjustments we must make in the will of God according to that day's neglect of the divine plan by embodied humanity.

As the days and weeks and years and decades and centuries pass, one can see that humanity has forfeited great blessings. They have bypassed not only their divinity but a golden-age order and that

which has been envisioned by Saint Germain for America. His plan is in great jeopardy in this hour. As you know, we have already sent Messengers in this century; and it was through the same plot through the media that this particular I AM movement was itself set aside.

The compromise of Truth and our standard-bearers by those who place themselves to be judged is unfortunate. But this too is cosmic law. For God gives the Messenger to the people for the people to dispose of that Messenger as they will. And so it is with the message, not only through this organ but through all fields of human endeavor where there have always been those single individuals who have come to teach man the way to go, even in this century, beloved.

### **The Single Voice of Truth**

Therefore, the one voice who directs and reveals the right way for the economy or the affairs of state becomes the messenger of the Darjeeling Council, the single voice of Truth in the field of genetics, biology, oceanography - every area, including education and the fundamentals. The Truth is there. This is the very point of the Lamb that has been slain from the foundation of the world. This Lamb of God comes first as a principle to be espoused by Christed ones. Then it is embodied, that the little children might receive the impartations of that communion.

Would to God that our chelas and our body of chelas were so vast that in fact the concentrated decrees that are given here today and in all of our sanctuaries might be multiplied ten thousand times, that every area of endeavor, every challenge, might be met by the concentrated action of those who know what is acting and who move with deliberate intent to direct that Light into those situations until it is deed - the dark ones and their darkness is consumed.

### **Time to Contemplate the Mystery of the Word**

Now I ask you to understand that it is a privilege to be so close to the Messenger,<sup>1</sup> but you must understand the point of Zen meditation and that your own awareness of the control of the mind, the heart, and the body is something that is a part of being about the Father's business.

When Morya speaks, it is time for stillness. It is time for reverence when you contemplate the mystery of the Word descending like blessed drops from the ampule of oil as the nectar of Life is imparted in the very secret chamber of the heart through the light of the Buddha, of the crown chakra.

Many have sought by force to take the Mysteries and the Light. Many have come as the destroyers in the earth. Today you deal with terrorism. Tomorrow, what? More terrorism or war or dark cycles appearing?

### **“Morya, What Shall We Do Now?”**

Many call to me and say, “Morya, what shall we do now?” The plan was foreknown by Jesus two thousand years ago and by the Lord Sanat Kumara tens of thousands of years ago. Thus this Place Prepared is no longer an idea, but a fait accompli whose time is come. You are in the right place, but the Ranch itself remains yet the raw material of that which is to come.

You who wonder and say, “What is my divine plan?” understand the vastness of the causal body of the Great Divine Director. In this sphere of Light the cosmic clocks and cycles move. In this great blue causal body for which the Divine Director is also the custodian you will find that each individual's divine plan is his integration with the Whole of the purposes of the Great White Brotherhood in the earth.

When there is a battle the patriots leave their businesses, their handiwork, their homes, their families, and they go to fight the battle. They do not ask Krishna, “What is my divine plan?” They understand the Law of the One. So may you know that when the cycles of destruction descend, as they do periodically on planet Earth, there is not the moment to take action. The suddenness of

---

<sup>1</sup>At Deer Park Chapel, Keepers of the Flame sat within a few feet of the Messenger.

accident and death so tragic does tell us that in this age there is no time to fasten one's seat belt.

Beloved ones, therefore our answer to "What shall we do?" is given. We have desired to see you in a secure place, a place long prepared, for many reasons. We have not announced these reasons, for we believe that our Messenger does have enough to deal with concerning the Law that is released and the dispensations which must be known by the faithful and stated for the judgment of the unfaithful.

### **Come to This Camelot of Our Heart**

Therefore we direct. We show the beauty. We have held our conferences. We have spoken of our dreams. We have revealed the ancient history and the cycles. We have spoken through Mother's Manifestos of the conditions which are grave in the earth. And we have said, "Come. Come to this Camelot of our heart, of the Spirit, and of the earth. Come, beloved! Take up your tasks, your livelihood. Bring forth the lightbearers, establish your families and intensify your chelaship. For in the day and the hour when no man knoweth, the light that you garner now will be the essential key to your victory, to your survival in all octaves."

Blessed ones, among those who have passed through the hardships of a holocaust, a cataclysm, a nuclear war, among those in the very midst of these terrorist bombings, there is a fragmentation on the astral plane of the souls who are not sealed in a sheath of white fire. These problems and records then endure for many centuries, as I gave that instruction in Australia.

#### Australia - Ancient Scene of Nuclear Holocaust

And I now reveal, beloved, that Australia herself was the ancient scene of a typical nuclear holocaust long, long ago. And the barrenness there in certain parts is the protection of incoming lifewaves from living in those areas where the radioactivity is no longer physical but astral from the cause behind the effect, the evil forces themselves.

### **Fear Is Binding**

Then I taught the Messenger and gave to the Keepers of the Flame there the lessons of fear - fear from such experience that now in this hour renders the people incapable of dealing with anything but the most surface activities. Fear is binding in all directions, beloved. And most of all it is the fear to delve deeply within oneself, to come to grips with oneself and all of those previous incarnations.

But you see, it is known that this is the very plot of the fallen ones: not only to wreck a civilization or take power or see and enjoy the destruction while seizing the Light, but to set back the very soul, the psyche - the psyche that must be able to stand and face Absolute Evil, to remain in the Light strengthened by the Light. It is no longer even a matter of the virtue of courage or of the stalwart, beloved hearts. It is a mode of the mind that has become automatic because one has become the Light - one's Presence is the Light.

### **The Light within One's Being Is God - God Is Where One Is**

So whether it is the waves of human emotion or the astral plane or world condemnation, such as the fallen ones have attempted to generate through their media campaign against the Messenger and the Church, one must be prepared for all types of energies and changes. One must know the signs. One must know, above all, that the Light within one's being is God and that God is where one is.

This knowing, of course, is not an intellectual knowing; it is an awareness born of a flame that grows day by day by the tending. Each day you increase the sacred fire. And there is nothing to retard its growth or hold back its intensity except the interruptions of human consciousness and especially the admittance of violent emotions or doubt or extreme self-condemnation, depression, and so forth.

### **Black Clouds Take Their Toll**

These black clouds take their toll. They cannot so easily dislodge a fire that is built and roaring within the temple. Thus, the greater the power of the Spirit with you, beloved, the less impact these

make. And yet, the greater the Light, the more delicate the instrument. And thus the shattering also becomes dangerous. It works in many ways, beloved.

It is not merely bodies escaping cataclysm or tragedy whom we would attract. We do not desire these in our midst, and you will note these do not come to keep the flame day after day and week after week. Thus understand that that fear, that very fear for survival, will be the undoing of those - even those who have come to the state of Montana at our behest.

### **Survival by the Concentration of the God Flame**

Blessed ones, the only way you can survive in this earth or in the next, in any world whatsoever, is by the concentration of the God flame. Can you not see in the history of the earth or the development of technology or the proliferation of nuclear weapons by irresponsible nations what may lie ahead as a sudden act, instigated by fallen ones who have found no other means to stop the golden age now dawning through the Teachings of the Great White Brotherhood?<sup>2</sup>

Thus, beloved, we encourage you truly to pursue the path of the holy ones of God and to be most practical in every way in securing this place financially, in securing your families, your health, your land, your industry, and in securing the protection of the Messenger, her image, and the Teaching sent forth.

### **The Chemicalization and the Intercession by the Violet Flame**

This is an equation of Absolute Evil mounting, of the necessity of the descent of a tremendous light to counteract this Evil and for you therefore to know that this will produce the chemicalization which you see in these very happenings. Knowing full well that the chemicalization will be forthcoming, we must count on you and Almighty God to intercede with violet flame, with all of the calls you have been given so that the chemicalization itself, the reaction of Darkness to the Light, does not become that which destroys civilization and the opportunity to find the blessed lightbearers and bring them here.

### **The Supreme Sense of Time and Timing**

We are in a race. I am in the heart of the Buddha and yet I have the supreme sense of time and timing. All victories have been won by timing. All battles have been lost by the absence of the sense of timing. When one is in the midst of the battle it is not always clear what the timing ought to be. Thus I tell you that at all costs let us lay the foundation and secure the image of the Teaching and of the Brotherhood in order that those who need this Truth to survive will not shun it because of the malicious maligning that has gone forth.

Beloved, I am in the heart of each one of you. A Guru is very close to his chelas always in the time of the threatening woes.<sup>3</sup> I can tell you with great peace and love that we have already set in motion that which is necessary for your victory. Therefore only your own folly could deprive you of that victory, and the slip that so often occurs twixt the cup and the lip.

### **A Strong Movement of Light with a Thriving Ministry**

You would like to know what Morya would have you do. Morya would have you become a strong movement of Light based and centered here with a thriving ministry going forth two by two into all reaches of the earth. Morya would have you take the word of Light and rescue souls. But first secure the base. Without the base, the knights and ladies cannot go forth on the quest for the Grail in the hearts of God's children.

Thus the flame must be tended. Let those who feel my call and see my eye, wherever you are on

---

<sup>2</sup>Nuclear response capabilities. For an investigative report into the Defense Department's emergency communication system, see Daniel Ford, *The Button: The Pentagon's Strategic Command and Control System - Does It Work?* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1985).

<sup>3</sup>Rev. 9:1-12; 11:13, 14.

earth in this hour and in the hearing of this dictation, respond to my impulse and know: "There were two laborers laboring in the field; one was taken, the other was left."<sup>4</sup>

### **My Call to the Messenger**

This is the verse which Jesus and I chose to give to your Messenger in her hour of decision in Boston. And so, as she opened her Bible, this verse was highlighted. And she read, acted on the instant, went to Washington within twenty-four hours.

So is the ray of my heart. And the Messenger remembers well, even as I remember well, how I entered her apartment to assist her in packing and moving. This was an extraordinary experience, for she had only known me personally and directly through a very recent contact that I had made with her.

Thus, feeling my presence and person and aura, the outer mind did its usual somersault and said, "Can it really be him? No, it can't be. I'll see." And thus she stepped right through me! Somehow the outer mind would prove that this was no ordinary experience and therefore could not be. But, of course, I was still there as big as life, and therefore in the confirmation of my presence all things happened. And suddenly she was taken as by the Holy Spirit out of one life, one experience, one circle.

### **Episodes of Many Lifetimes**

Beloved ones, we all have lived many lifetimes in our final embodiments. The world is not ready to hear about these episodes. The world would like to judge people by a formula. Thus, beloved, realize that in the many compartments of experience to which we have assigned this lifestream, there has been a purpose. There has been the place on the path of the bodhisattva, the strengthening, the balancing of karma, the facing of the electronic belt - so many tests that she herself has not been aware of, so many turns in the road, so many challenges, so many reasons why that which seems wrong is right because cosmic justice must be outplayed.

I have counseled her not to be concerned concerning any of these past relationships or involvements or activities or jobs she has held - necessary experiences. For all of this has been walking the tightrope of balancing personal and planetary karma and bringing to the earth a vessel suitable for our release of your initiation and the judgment of those who have misused the Light so long.

### **Our Purpose Is to Rescue Souls**

Our purpose, of course, is not popularity, though we may be grateful for the kind word. Our purpose is to go to the heart of life to rescue souls of lightbearers and to see to it that the destroyers in the earth and the dead<sup>5</sup> may not have the opportunity to place their marks on this Aquarian age. For we desire that Saint Germain - blessed Francis Bacon, Christopher Columbus and our own dear Merlin - and all of these might therefore bring fulfillment to the destiny of the ages.

### **Violet-Flame Action in the Seventh Cycle**

For it is in the seventh cycle and every seventh cycle, beloved, that the violet-flame action may therefore consume the previous six.<sup>6</sup> It is such an opening and an opportunity in cosmic cycles to transmute personal history and all of the histories of the infamy of the fallen ones, to transmute the records of the psyche that have been waiting, waiting like the thing stored in the basement, for a thousand or ten thousand years.

These fears, these records of holocaust could not be removed until this century. You have no idea how heavy and dark life has been in those years when the violet flame has not been in the hands of the people. It has been grossly misused, even in this activity, as individuals have come who would

---

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 24:40, 41; Luke 17:34-36.

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 11:18.

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 10:7.

never have had the opportunity to be received in any of our retreats, so heavy was their karma, so rank their aura. Yet they have been received with love by the Messengers and staff and all the congregation.

They have been washed clean, initiated, new suits placed upon them, rents in their garments healed - all this in the matter of one or several quarters of Summit University and a time of service - only to come to the place, as that point of pride, where they have said, "I do not like the way the Messenger is doing this or that. I do not like the actions of the board of directors. I was not treated well when I went here or there." And thus in this colossal misuse of divine opportunity they have gone out, lost all they have been given, which was taken up then by the holy angels, and received once again their karma and more upon it for their abuse of opportunity.

And then in this state, beloved, where they see they no longer have the power wherewith they may condemn or decry, they now experience the bitterness of gall, the outer darkness to which they have cast themselves. And now they cast themselves in the role of expert eyewitness of the Messenger, her family, yourselves, the activity. And from the jaded eye of their own greed and their own darkness, they tell the world "what it is like to be at Camelot."

### **"Tell Them!"**

Thus, "Tell them!" - the opening words of *Climb the Highest Mountain*.<sup>7</sup> Indeed, you are climbing.

If I might point to one particular area of some neglect, I would say that our call to you to preach the Word, Sanat Kumara's call even to our staff,<sup>8</sup> has not been fully answered. Nor have you fully dealt with that timidity that says, "I am not a speaker. I cannot give forth the Word. I will let so-and-so do it."

Beloved ones, Paul himself had no excellency of speech. Moses stuttered and required a spokesman. The mighty ones of God were not chosen by outer excellency of anything but by humility and purity of heart. And when they showed themselves willing to stand, trembling, knees knocking, before a single soul or a group or birds or rabbits in the field, when they have said, "I will speak, though I know not how," we have empowered them.

### **The Empowerment**

But if the empowerment does not come, for the diligence must first be served, what is that to thee to stumble and falter? Are you too proud to make a fool of yourself? Fools for Christ, you see, beloved.<sup>9</sup> When one retains the pride of person and what some one or the many will think of oneself, one is not made of that material whereby and wherewith the saints do face this persecution that does rise proportionate to the Light that is carried.

It is good to be able to laugh at oneself and laugh with others who laugh at oneself and be not perturbed. For sometime, somewhere you must come to realize that the outer shell is not the real man. I trust it will not be, then, when the death rider comes shaking before you the skeleton and reminding you that you are mortal. For in that instant you should have already learned that you are not mortal but immortal. The immortal spirit is not offended, is not concerned at the foibles of the human, moves on and is more concerned about the survival of a soul, the rescue of a brother, than how he will look in delivering the message.

Our Lanello desires me to remind you that his own knowledge of grammar was not perfect, or far from. Yet he did not hesitate to speak, because Jesus told him that if he had to wait until Mark was perfected, the cause would be lost. Is it not true of us all? When were we ever perfected enough to

---

<sup>7</sup>Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, *Climb the Highest Mountain*, Book I, Summit University Press, pp. xxiii-xxv; paperback and hardbound.

<sup>8</sup>Preaching the Word. See Sanat Kumara: October 7, 1979, "A New Era for The Summit Lighthouse"; January 1, 1980, "As Life on Earth Hangs in the Balance"; February 26, 1980, "There Are Temples to Be Built"; and *The Opening of the Seventh Seal, Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 22, 1979, pp. 126, 209-27, 265-66.

<sup>9</sup>I Cor. 4:10.

be recognized as Christ? When, beloved?

### **The Gift of the Violet Flame - Opportunity to Be at the Point of Aquarius**

It is because of the oncoming cycles of karma and calamity that Saint Germain determined before the Lord Sanat Kumara (and the same Cosmic Council before which Sanat Kumara had appeared so long ago) to deliver the gift of the violet flame as the only means and way of escape in swift order for the lightbearers of earth, to give them that opportunity to be at the point of vibration which is the vibration of Aquarius and a golden age.

Blessed hearts, the way is hard. It has been so in the inner retreats. In the etheric octave the testings have been long for souls to overcome that human pride and the misunderstanding of oneself as the self instead of as the greater God Self.

The violet flame is the keystone in the arch of being. All other rays, especially the first ray and all servants thereof, have come to protect or teach or lead or heal or guide or purify or serve those souls of light that they might be free to invoke the violet flame and then to apply this flame to God-government, to the free economy, to free education, to the freeing of the mind, the freeing of the press.

But who has taken the flame? Why, the serpents, of course. And they have taken that freedom as license to do what they will and to overtake the lightbearers at every hand against all principles of justice and truth and law and order well defined. Is it always the case? Most of the time. The fallen ones do not pay as they go. They want the Light without price, freedom without price or responsibility. Irresponsible is the word - and further, it is crass - voiced against the Messenger.

### **Souls Bankrupt, Absolute Evil Incarnate**

Such souls are bankrupt and were long ago bankrupt. They must be brought to light and seen for what they are. And by this seeing, you may finally believe that Absolute Evil incarnate is a present possibility, even through the shell. When the soul has long ago died, the shell may remain, may procreate itself, bringing forth more hollowed-out ones that become vessels for hordes of darkness and black magicians of far greater adeptship than the shell or the former individual who occupied that shell.

Blessed ones, how far can the dispensation of the violet flame go in the face of its abuse by the fallen ones or its neglect or abandonment or desecration by those who have been given its opportunity? Those who may look into the face of Saint Germain and call that face "Satan" are creating a god out of the very image that lies within themselves. Those who denounce the blessed Master must deal with that karma, beloved. And karma comes due in cycles and the judgment descends. It may tarry in order that the flame might gather all of the elements from the four corners of the earth of the karma of that one. For that one shall not return to earth.

### **The Law Will Be Satisfied**

Thus the Law desires to be satisfied. And the Law will be satisfied even while the saints cry out, "How long, O Lord?"<sup>10</sup> But you are also the embodiment of the Law. And we are chohans of the rays. We embody the Law of each ray. When we bring to you our Electronic Presence, we bring to you a grid of the Law to magnetize all of your being, to stretch every muscle and organ and chakra to come as far as we dare step up that one so that you may be the embodiment of our ray.

### **Do Not Neglect to Call for the Assimilation of Our Light**

Each time we come, with each Pearl or dictation you receive, our Light is given precisely that you might now become more of the manifestation of God that is held in the heart of that Guru, that Initiate, that Ascended Master. Thus, by the ones who dictate, you may see what priority we are placing upon your chelaship in that week. Do not neglect, then, to call for the assimilation of that

---

<sup>10</sup>Rev. 6:10.

Light of our Electronic Presence and for the stretching of your capacity to assimilate that Light. This very stretching, beloved ones, comes through the use of the violet flame. The violet flame expands the capacity of the mind to embody the mind of the Great Divine Director.

I AM El Morya of the first ray with a heart filled with compassion for each one of you, with a heart filled with joy and gratitude and true satisfaction that the cycles being fulfilled through the office of the Messenger and the body of chelas are on time in many areas and may soon become more on time as pertains to the Inner Retreat and its building and its builders.

Those which are on time concern the inner cycles of the lightbearers and the judgment. These may be accelerated in answer to your call and to your application. I have charged the Messenger to demonstrate these decrees to you and to reflect into your auras and hearts an inner intensity of fire that I have placed there, not for her alone, of course, but for you. For all that I do for the Messenger is to reach you, beloved. For this is our agreement and our joy.

### **The Challenge of Cutting Free the Lightbearers and Establishing a New Camelot**

We then look at the vast challenge of the cutting free of the lightbearers and establishing this great sphere of a new Camelot. Let all occupy the proper niche and the grid of Light. Let none delay the calling when it comes. And let all consider that each and every dictation itself has been a call. Therefore do not always expect that more than this will be given.

The funds are needed, it is true - greatly needed. With a greater outlaying of supply and more capable hearts and hands, we can be ready. But the hour is late, almost too late as we see it, to be at the finish line of what we desire to see here by the first of January, 1987.

### **Humanity's Karma of Neglect**

I pray that some will understand the priorities and understand that they must count for the many. Just as God does not descend to control the immediate downpour of weather or thunder or lightning but allows the forces of nature to act<sup>11</sup> (for they too are the outpicturing of causes), so we cannot stand in the way of many conditions that will come to pass in the earth. For it is humanity's karma of neglect to deal with them, their failure to take the opportunity of the presence of Saint Germain - that opportunity well known in America, mind you, since 1930 and even before.

Thus the postponement of which I spoke in my opening remarks - the postponement of seizing the opportunity - must also be the karma. And the lightbearers and their decrees may not always stand between individuals and their responsibility to do more than play or take earth as a playground. Unfortunately, many of the adults of this nation and all nations spend their entire adulthood playing-playgirls and playboys - behaving as children or worse. And the cycles roll. And the fallen angels occupy more ground and influence more millions.

### **Preparedness for the Plane of Another World: Fear Not**

The escape is there. We will not forever subject our chelas to the Darkness. But when we desire to take you to the plane of another world, you must be ready. You must have fulfilled all of our challenges, our plans, our directions. You must surely be ready, encapsulated in the sacred fire, sealed in the violet flame, each one standing in the Electronic Presence of Archangel Michael.

Truly you know not the day nor the night when the Bridegroom cometh as a thief in the night.<sup>12</sup> The preparedness of self and community is the major force that must occupy all of your hours, all of your concerns, all of your goals. For in so engaging in this our work, which we assign you on behalf of many little ones shortly coming, not only will you win your ascension but you will win your God-mastery and your adeptship.

---

<sup>11</sup>El Morya's address was interrupted by a sudden storm. Earlier in the dictation the Master paused to allow protective coverings to be placed over the chapel windows.

<sup>12</sup>Thief in the night. Matt. 24:42-51; 25:1-13; Luke 12:35-40; I Thess. 5:2; II Pet. 3:10; Rev. 3:3; 16:15.



Fear not the Work: it is the LORD's.  
Fear not the Word: it is the LORD's.  
Fear not Thyself: it is the LORD's.  
Fear not the Judgment: it is the LORD's.  
Fear not the Vengeance of our God.  
Fear no thing, neither in heaven or earth,  
Nor in Death and Hell itself,  
For the fear will be thy undoing.  
Therefore, the fear of the one LORD  
Is the beginning of wisdom.

I take this phrase for you,<sup>13</sup> for the one who wrote it knew that a man's fears are his god. A man's entire life revolves around his preoccupation with his fears and securing himself against those fears. When you are free from fear in the subconscious level, beloved ones, as well as in the emotional body, you are free to create, to move, to be a revolutionary of the Spirit, to speak out, and to become truly an Ascended Master.

Fearlessness flame is the key to the slaying of all other beasts on the lines of the clock. Where is there a greater hour or moment to slay this beast than as you stand squarely now with the Sun releasing the initiations of the hierarchy of Cancer? It is the sign of the Mother, the sign of the opening of the astral plane, the sign of the opening up of the hatch out of which shall come all of thy fears parading, causing the sense of injustice and self-pity and indecision. The fears are so numerous, beloved, it is like determining which ant to go after when you have fifty ants crawling on the table. This is indecision, when you are not focused on God but on the manifold ploys of the enemy.

Be enveloped in the cloud of God, beloved. Be at peace. Be in love. My sword goes before you. It is the sword I have always borne in thy name. I wield it this day in thy defense. The will of God never fails! Espouse it! Abide within it! Proclaim it! Place thy feet firmly in its very heart.

### **The Will of God Never Fails**

Beloved, the will of God never fails to deliver you from all treachery and intrigue and the enemies of Light. The will of God will deliver you into the arms of the everlasting Father. Keep, then, thyself out of harm's way. Cease thy experimentation with the fires of Death and Hell. Cease the fantasy that you do not need Archangel Michael or his protection, that you ought not to take the signs of events as a portent of thine own future.

### **Read the Karmic Cycles**

Read well the karmic cycles. And learn of me and mine, for I am in the heart of the I AM THAT I AM. And I, Morya, reveal myself to you in the flow of events and the outplaying of history. If you would learn God's will through me, observe the karmic cycles of thyself in the earth. Observe the acceleration of testing. Be strong and firm and determined. Look neither to the right nor to the left but up into the face of God, whose face I AM.<sup>14</sup>

Beloved, no man need tell you, no Master need tell you what is coming upon the earth. I AM WHO I AM. And that I AM is where you are. For a wicked generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given, save the sign of the prophet Jonas. It is indeed a wicked and adulterous generation.<sup>15</sup> Do not touch them, go after them, or imbibe their food or drink or their sounds or their visuals or their images. For this is the poisoning of the soul.

### **The Soul Is Vulnerable Before She Has Entered the Alchemical Marriage**

Thus contemplate that the soul, as she is vulnerable before she has entered the alchemical marriage,

---

<sup>13</sup>Pss. 111:10; Prov. 1:7; 9:10.

<sup>14</sup>Deut. 5:31-33; Josh. 1:7.

<sup>15</sup>Matt. 12:39, 40; 16:4; Luke 11:29, 30; Mark 8:38.

can be poisoned, can be violated, can be perverted. Thus come apart where you are free to be who you really are.

I withdraw now and return to the council chambers to see what has been the conclusion reached concerning certain events and situations. I will be here in the intensification of my aura at the Grand Teton for seven days and perhaps longer. This, then, is the period of time when you may magnetize my presence. For I make available a certain ring of my causal body of the will of God to you in each of your endeavors, in each action that must be taken to bring all into alignment and to throw off all that opposes that alignment.

With the sign of the heart, the head, and the hand, I salute you forevermore in the name of the Cosmic Virgin. [applause]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by El Morya was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 23, 1985, at Deer Park Chapel, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana. During the service - “We Will Pay the Price!” - the Messenger commented on terrorism and led songs, invocations, and decrees to El Morya.

# Chapter 31

## The Unknown Master of the Himalayas - August 4, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 31 - The Unknown Master of the Himalayas - August 4, 1985

### The Spiritual Defense of the Soul

Sons and daughters of the Most High, even the offspring of Sanat Kumara, I, in the Light of the Universal One, I, in the very center of Krishna, address you concerning the spiritual defense of the soul in the Kali Yuga.

I speak, then, of the equation of God and man. I speak of the equation of dark forces and bearers of Light and dangers to earth's children. And I place before you, out of the original Word, the means and the end to integration with the Word through Sanat Kumara.

I admonish you, beloved, that the spiritual defenses of the aura and the chakras, the centeredness in the Light, will afford much in the very protection of thy life. Out of this consciousness of Krishna, out of the point of Light, there is begotten the divine consciousness for defense in all octaves and the victory over Darkness. Neglect neither the one nor the other but receive, then, the impartations of the Divine Mother which I bring unto you.

I come in the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood out of the East. Out of the Himalayas, I speak, beloved. And therefore let us arrive at the point of peace and freedom.

### **Initiations of the Divine Mother**

Let us understand, though all the world be illusion, this illusion, spun out of the initiations of the Divine Mother, must be taken as real and dealt with as though you were in higher octaves. This is the plane and the level of thy karma. Therefore thou art here. Therefore, take dominion in this plane of consciousness and in this time and space through the understanding that illusion is not real - and, nevertheless, so identifying that illusion that you realize it is the point of Light in the heart and the release of that Light that does truly dissolve all illusion.

Therefore let us set about finding the lightbearers in the earth. Let us go forth for the fusion of the paths of East and West. Let the Light of the Ascended Masters shine forth as the gift of the violet flame to all unascended Masters and their chelas. Let the dispensation of the hour of this sacred fire become the Oneness.

The spiritual unity of the lightbearers as the tribes in the earth, as the devotees of the Mother was never more urgent. We do not see an endless ongoingness of incarnation after incarnation. We see the acceleration of the earth body and the drawing of Light upwards and that new age and new civilization that is not in the same kind of matter which you occupy in this hour.

It is an exalted and an accelerated matter. It is the next plane of consciousness and awareness

where the evil that besets you cannot dwell. For the Light does not dwell in the Darkness; and the Darkness cannot ascend, it cannot accelerate. Therefore the acceleration of Light in your heart as the expansion of the divine spark and the threefold flame is, above all, paramount.

When we say this, therefore, we call to the elect who know the meaning and the call of the divine decree, who know and understand the Word - that if you fail to gather and affirm that Word but perceive only intellectually the solution, then you have not made your body the habitation of the Most High God.

### **The Light in You and Mastery of the Sacred Fire Carries the Word**

#### **- Not Mere Intellectual Knowledge or the Power of Siddhis**

I speak, then, out of the heart of the Guru Morya that you might understand that he does deem indeed cowards those who fail to admonish the Light,<sup>1</sup> to assemble, to give the call and the mantra, and to practice the precepts - cowards, then, who remain at home and sleep and do not participate in the Light! For only the Light of the ascended hosts when it is in you, sealed and secure - only yourselves transformed, carrying the momentum of the Word, can make the difference in the earth.

Therefore, shall all of the Teachings of Sanat Kumara released down through the ages through all of the Masters of India, through all those who have come forth from Lemuria - shall all of these Teachings now be put to naught and be wasted because of those who imagine that because they have an intellectual knowledge of the Word they therefore have attainment?

Let there be mastery of the sacred fire and not merely of siddhis.<sup>2</sup> Siddhis may be the instrument of power, but by no means the guarantee that Lord Krishna dwells within that temple. For even the devils may usurp the light of the Mother and imitate. But they are forever imitators; whereas you, when you imitate the Word, desire to become that Word and are willing to make that sacrifice and put aside your preconceived notions and enter the heart of the living flame.

### **The Word Incarnate Defeats the Anti-Krishna Consciousness**

Blessed ones, only the Word that is incarnate can defeat the Darkness of Antichrist and the anti-Krishna consciousness abroad in the world. We are not satisfied, our chelas are not satisfied to simply stay and watch and say, "It is only illusion, it will pass away." We are determined that the activation of the Divine Saviouress and the activity of the Shakti within you will make you realize that here on earth the Word and the Work of the LORD belongs to the Divine Mother within you!

And this Divine Mother must be exalted. And your bodies must be raised up and resurrected and purified. And you must pursue the path of the initiate, the yogi, the one who is determined to go with Jesus all the way to Lord Himalaya and to return again and to walk the earth in the masterful presence of that order of initiates known as the Great White Brotherhood. Then, from the posture of Light and the raised sacred fire, you may transfer a mission, a cause, a teaching, and the vibrant health and science of the Almighty One.

Thus it is the gift of Light in the earth, beloved. Thus it is the power of the Masters. Let their chelas recognize that in order to maintain an activity of Light and to draw forth more Light of the Central Sun, one must deal with the forces of Darkness who do not desire that Light in the earth and who have set themselves to destroy it each time it has appeared in the Divine Manchild.

### **The Manchild in Your Heart**

Therefore Krishna is here in your heart as the Divine Manchild that comes forth from the Woman Clothed with the Sun, even out of the Great Causal Body of the Universal Mother. Understand the meaning of the descent of the Manchild in your heart. Understand that if you are not careful, the opposition to the Light in your heart will take you from the screen of life.

---

<sup>1</sup>admonish, obsolete: to call to mind, inculcate.

<sup>2</sup>siddhis [Skt.]: supernatural powers acquired through the practice of yoga.

Even so, Joseph had to escape with the Mother and Child. And so it was true of the mother and father of Krishna<sup>3</sup> and all who have come who have had to escape the evil forces who would put out that light of the Christ, whether in abortion or war or evil magic or out of the demons of Death and Hell.

Beloved, remember that God in you is the Light that does conquer, that must conquer in this age. For it is the ancient prophecy of Sanat Kumara. It is the hour of great darkness in the earth. And this darkness can be overcome.

And therefore let us hear the call to Archangel Michael!

Let us hear the call to the children and youth!

### **Morya's Judgment to Cut Off Those Who Go after the Ways of the World**

Let us hear the call to El Morya's chelas, who has said and will now so execute his judgment to cut off from this fountain and flow of the Mother and this altar those who are entrenched in their darkness, who go after the ways of the world, who indulge therefore in their drugs and rock music and then desire to return when they are spent to receive this Light again.

I tell you, neither Sanat Kumara nor Gautama Buddha nor El Morya will any longer suffer those who so occupy themselves, balancing both worlds. For one cannot balance Reality and illusion, beloved hearts.

And therefore this activity is for the chelas of the Mother in the West and in the East, in the North and the South. It is for those who recognize the danger and are not afraid to call it and are not afraid to give their lives and hearts in the call to the Great White Brotherhood.

Beloved, there is the moment and the hour for the fusion of East and West. It is a moment of challenge. It is a moment of dignity to the spirits of God. And it is a moment when those who are the cowards, those who fail to come and present themselves because they have spent the night indulging themselves, may then turn and look to other sources. For the source of Light is now dried up to them and they may manifest their own darkness. And they may come before the Divine Mother in some time and beg forgiveness and pursue the way to Her heart.

Those who have seen the Truth and heard the Teaching, those who have stolen into the trust of the Messenger and chelas and sought the Light and the blessing without paying the price - let them know that as of this hour, I and the Lord Krishna say, "They will pay the price!" And it shall be upon them and their own heads.

And they have not perceived the warning. They have not perceived the sign. They have not perceived the very presence of the judgment of Almighty God. And therefore, if they will not take world events and events close to this activity as the sign of their own jeopardy and danger, then let it be upon them. For we have preached and we have sent forth the Light for many a year.

And let the chelas of the sacred fire know that if El Morya is to be upon this platform, if the Masters are to continue to give blessings, there must be a cutting-off point and a cutting off of those who are a damnation unto their own lifestreams by their dallying and dalliance in Death and Hell and the vibrations thereof.

### **One Mission - the Saving of a Planet**

We are about one mission - the saving of a planet. And we will work with everyone, no matter what the imperfection or the weakness, who is determined to try, to stand with the Brotherhood, and to perform the service of God. And we have no Light from the fount of the Divine One, the Buddha - we have no nectar for those who are not the initiates.

And therefore let this circle be sealed. And let the light-bearers come forth. And let them give

---

<sup>3</sup>Krishna. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 18, p. 242, n. 10.

the call. And let the new ones be welcomed and taught and given the opportunity to choose yea or nay. And let their choice be respected and let them go forth if they do not find this activity to their desiring.

For we are determined by the hand of the LORD and the sacred fire and the seraphim of God and Serapis Bey to prepare each and every one for the ascension in the Light, for the balancing of your karma, for the increase of the violet flame and the raising of the Mother light. And we are determined not to give, therefore, that momentum of our victory to those who still have the desires of the world. Let them go forth and let them have the world as their guru.

I have spoken from the very heart of the Eternal Guru, Sanat Kumara. And I come, then, as the Unknown Master of the Himalayas. And you may or may not know me, but in your heart you know the vibration and the Word of the Eternal Shepherd whom I represent.

And I stand in the very fire of the Mother and I say: How can anyone who has been acquainted with the Ascended Masters' Teachings at all or with the Great White Brotherhood or with the knowledge of the Law or the vibration or the initiations that have gone forth therefore come in the way and begin to criticize and condemn all over again?

### **The Way of Noncompromise - We Are Here for the Fiery Spirits**

We are not here for the lukewarm. They were cast out two thousand years ago and ten thousand! We are here for the fiery spirits who are determined to go into every nation to cut free the children, to rescue them from the very grips of Death and Hell, and to bring them to the feet of their own Mighty I AM Presence.

There is a way of escape and it is the way of noncompromise. There are many other organizations in this world, God knows, for compromise. And therefore none should be bereft of comfort, for there will always be sympathizers with the compromisers. There will always be those who will tell you it is well to indulge yourself in all of your psychological problems and your physical desires and indulgences. Go after them - you will be in good company. You may have them to the surfeiting of your senses until one day you find yourself alone and bankrupt and may desire the LORD God. And then, pray, may you call upon Him in earnest and never look back, and desire to receive Him and be received into His arms.

### **The Mystery School - For Acceptance of the Word in the West**

Beloved hearts of Light, there is no necessity for the Great White Brotherhood or the unascended Masters of the Himalayas to in any way indulge a lesser path. We know what the odds are. We know what the ways of Darkness are. We know the dangers of illusion and the very illusions of the ego itself.

This is a living school and a Mystery School. And it has the sponsorship of those who are the graduates who know the course and the way. And they are the Teachers. And they stand to reinforce and witness to our Messenger and to the fact that the Word must be accepted and retained in the West.

And therefore, you must heed the call and never again have to be told that you must also give the Word. You must be filled with the Holy Spirit, as the Messenger is. You must strive for it and live for it. And you must go after it! Even when you do not have it, you must open your mouth and expect that the Word will flow forth.

You have been called. You have been given the Word. You must be sent. It must be transferred.

And therefore let the whole world hear me this day as I speak to you out of the heart of the Divine Mother, as I speak to you out of the heart of the Great Central Sun. For earth can now self-transcend or can go down into another phase of the darkness of the Kali Yuga.

### **Commanding the Word of Brahman to Re-Create This World**

There is nothing to prevent the Guru and the Chela in Light from commanding the Word out of the heart of Brahman to re-create this world and to draw it into Light. For you are not subject either to ages or to time and space or any condition. You may draw forth the Light from Almighty God to transform this world.

### **The Age of the Mother Has Come!**

It is not even necessary to consider that it is fatalism to indulge these dark spirits forever that move against the Light. [You need not place your attention upon negativity.] For truly the age of the Mother has come! And the Mother in you is your victory and your freedom. The Mother within you is Truth and Light and energy and consciousness. And it is high time you demanded and lived upon it and followed in the path of the saints of East and West who sacrificed to achieve the attainment that they have. And they have let go! And they have put aside all else and they have said:

The Saying of the Saints of East and West

I will sit beneath my Bo tree.  
I will sit beneath my vine and fig tree.  
I will meditate upon the LORD.  
I will release into the sacred fire  
All that must be purged from me.  
I will be delivered of all this human creation.  
I will be God in manifestation.  
I will be the Mother in manifestation.  
I will deliver the Light to Her children!  
And I will not stray,  
I will not be lukewarm,  
I will not sit on the fence.  
I will be on fire by the Power of Shiva within me now!  
I will now take the sword of Durga  
And I will take that sword and fierceness of Kali  
With the wisdom and the mind of Lakshmi,  
With the pure power of the Christ in Sarasvati -  
I will go forth.  
I will be the redeemer of the children of the Light.  
And not one of them will be lost.  
And the Divine Mother will be furious<sup>4</sup> in me.  
And the wrath of the Divine Father shall descend.  
And I shall rescue the children of the Light!  
And the fallen ones shall be overturned by Her Power.  
And lo, I AM THAT I AM in me  
Is the pure Power of Krishna now made manifest.  
And I AM the bearer of that Light to the world.  
So I AM THAT I AM.  
So I AM the consciousness of God in the earth.  
So they shall not pass!  
So it is said in the name of  
Sanat Kumara, Maitreya, Gautama Buddha.  
So it is said in the name of the Avatar.  
So it is said in the name of the Mother.

---

<sup>4</sup>furious: intense; in a state of inspired exaltation; as the avenging angel of the LORD delivering his just judgments; the wrath or fury of Kali, Mother Deity of Hinduism who destroys the demons which taunt Her children.

## The Tremendous Opportunity Afforded by Sanat Kumara

So in the name of the legions of Light: children of the Sun, sons and daughters of the Most High God, sons and daughters of the free, sons and daughters of the Sun, come forth in this hour! Come with the victory of the fohat<sup>5</sup> that I release to you now.

For this is an hour when you have the opportunity and the opening of the very heart of Sanat Kumara for initiation and acceleration. And it is between you and your God Presence and that Sanat Kumara to accept or reject. And I tell you, as an observer to your own evolution, that should you neglect and reject so great a calling and salvation in this hour, you shall be among all people most miserable to expect that God will come according to your beat and your timetable and the piping of your tunes.

Beloved ones of the Light, I impress you with the tremendous opportunity that Sanat Kumara affords in the turning of this age. I impress you with the great darkness that awaits those who continue to experiment with illusion. And I impress you with the zeal to now be accelerated beyond the present capacity because the LORD God Most Holy is in His temple. And the Holy Spirit will come unto you. And you must have the faith, the perseverance, and the science of the Law and not look back any longer.

I AM in the heart of the Word  
And Brahman from the beginning.  
I AM in the soundless sound.  
I AM in the Eternal Name.  
I AM in the OM.  
I AM in the One.  
But I AM in your heart.  
I AM in your heart as the flame of God.  
Go there and find me,  
For this is your assignment,  
This is your challenge,  
This is your livelihood:  
To find the point of God,  
To become that God,  
To serve Him in these little ones.

Do not wait till it is too late and the door of opportunity does close. Do not wait. Behold, now is the accepted time. Now is the day of salvation. Enter and be at peace. [applause]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by the Unknown Master of the Himalayas was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, June 30, 1985, at Camelot. The Messenger’s sermon, “The Physical and Spiritual Defense of America,” included a scriptural reading from Joshua 2, 6 and 15:13-15 and TV newsclips on spies and high-technology theft.

---

<sup>5</sup>Fohat. Concentration of sacred fire released from the chakras of an Ascended Master or an adept.



# Chapter 32

## Beloved Chananda - August 11, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 32 - Beloved Chananda - August 11, 1985

Born Free to Love

“What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.”

I

Twin Flames on the Path of Initiation

How to Join Forces with Your Twin Flame for Freedom

To the heroes and the heroines who have survived the ages I impart love - love from the home of love, love from the sacred tryst of the divine Guru and the divine Chela.

I am, of course, Chananda, Chief of the Indian Council of the Great White Brotherhood. I come in the midst of the fire of love infolding itself out of the heart of every true devotee, East and West. Thus the vortex of divine love builds out of the inner ashram of the Divine Mother of India and the Divine Mother of the Americas.

Thus there is now building upon the forcefield established by our chelas of the sacred fire in Malibu and throughout the world a momentum called forth by Elohim as that necessary offering of twin flames in the earth - twin flames who come in the name of Shiva and Parvati and Durga.

Thus, twin flames of the Father/Mother God and all who represent that Flaming One, I seal you in the heart of hearts of the immaculate design of holy purpose. You were sent forth to fulfill a vow unto God's holy will. You went forth into the mists of maya determined not to forget. Those who hear me physically or in spiritual octaves are attuned and attentive because you have not forgot - else you have been awakened by Maitreya, Gautama, Sanat Kumara, and his Messengers.

### **To Purify the Desire**

Happily, then, we greet you, O blessed souls. We come to purify by the fohatic light, by sacred fire in this hour. Now, beloved, we come to purify the desire, for it is false desire that has enabled you to achieve the feat of going out of the way of the Godhead. It is a feat, beloved - self-defeating, because it is hard to go out of the way of the Godhead and simple and childlike to remain within the Godhead.

Thus, by the complexities of the philosophies of the fallen angels, you have let go the hand of your Mighty I AM Presence, thinking you could run and laugh and play in the streams of life with your twin flame without that fervent anchoring in the very depths of the cosmos and the cosmic causal body and the very deep penetration of the plane of Spirit.

How subtly, how carelessly, how thoughtlessly you have let go of the Divine Light, thinking to find it only in one another. Ah, the fallacy of it all! For, you see, in the purest estate of light, there

is great light in the two halves of the whole. And therefore, they may abide for a season in the embrace of the divine lovers and yet not realize that the light they now do enjoy and employ in their lovemaking is in fact no longer connected to the Source. And therefore when that light and love and life is spent, beloved, there is no recharging of the lower vessel that is become like the ship cut off from the mother ship.

### **The Beginning of the Search**

Thus all seems well and you can imagine for a while that you remain in the divine embrace, but it is not so. Thus, when bankrupt, eyes and chakras hollowed out, no longer the candle of sacred fire lit, you begin the search, whether for God, whether for twin flame.

I counsel, then, that souls evolving in the earth in this hour of jeopardy to the nations realize that to reestablish contact with the Divine Mother, with the I AM Presence is the single most important means of reestablishing the tie to one's twin flame.

Those who seek for immediate satiation, those who seek instant comfort for their poor, sagging egos and incomplete identities: go, please, to another self-styled expert on soul mates, but come not here.

For I am Chananda. I am an initiator of twin flames and I am a Master of the Himalayas. And I am concerned with ultimate gains for your twin flames and not temporary enjoyment. For this temporal plane is truly a dangerous place to tarry. All goes well for a season, just long enough that you become complacent. And then - then the fallen ones who have sought to tear thee from one another come in to bind thee more.

### **Safety in the Movement of the Spheres**

Thus, beloved, the only safe place for twin flames ascending to God is in the upward movement of the wings of angels and the cloven tongues of the Holy Spirit. The only safe place is in the movement of the spheres. When you are still - when you cease to dream, to imagine, to create, and to will - then you are the target. Then you are like the ball that has been thrown into the air, that comes to the point of stillness and immediately thereafter descends. Thus, stillness begets the drop in vibration and subjects oneself to the magnetic pull of earthly karma.

Stillness in the divine sense is another matter entirely. I speak to you who seek the status quo and desire to arrange your lives all according to the enjoyment of one another. When this relationship does not have the actual meditation upon dedication to the Spirit of the living God, it is doomed to terminate. Even if sustained, it continues in the maya of astral illusion - in that illusion of the titillation of the senses that comes from every form of stimulus and the inordinate release of the seven chakras' light.

### **Opportunity for the Divine Ascent**

O beloved of the sacred fire, I come to give to you, then, this opportunity for the divine ascent and the acceleration of the sacred fire in the heart for the purpose of the soul's individual union in God, for the soul's balancing of the threefold flame and the Divine Light within. This above all, then - to thyself be true, and thou canst not be false to thy twin flame.

Seek not the twin flame to provide<sup>1</sup> thine own neglect or the results thereof. Blessed hearts, love God enough to supply unto Him the balance in the earth of love. Then love twin flame enough to intensify the spheres of light and hold the balance for that one. For even cosmic beings who have an unascended twin flame embodied upon earth require that balance to be held for them and, in fact, send forth a most excellent light into the chalice [of twin flame] waiting below.

### **Through Wholeness Complement Your Twin Flame and the Godhead**

Thus, the duty of love becomes paramount on the Path - not the gaining or the getting, but the

---

<sup>1</sup>compensate for

manifestation of Wholeness in the full knowledge that when you do embody the light of the Father and the Son, of the Holy Spirit and the Mother, you in your Wholeness complement not only your twin flame but the Godhead, and you hold the balance for all incomplete manifestations in the world.

If the path of service is not your reason for being or seeking your twin flame, you have come to the wrong place! You who were born free to love, know this: This freedom carries with it the responsibility to set life free, to direct the light garnered in the third-eye chakra into the denseness of selfish substance, exclusivity, hiding oneself, removing oneself from the universal community of the Great White Brotherhood, from the path of discipleship.

Let not those who have failed as disciples of the Universal Light seek solace and sympathy in the embrace of one whom they call soul mate, counterpart, or whatever term is chosen. If you are hurt, if you are bruised, if you are burdened by the encounter with God, with His emissary, with the living Christ abroad in the world, then I say take a deep breath, recite the mantra and run into the arms of your God. And let yourself be stripped and pummeled,<sup>2</sup> for thus you prepare to become the bride of Maitreya, of the Universal Light. Thus you are adorned. Thus you must prepare yourself also for the Beloved.

### **Why Join Forces with One's Twin Flame**

Precious ones, let us consider, then, why it is paramount to join forces with one's twin flame, especially in this hour, and why the Lords of Karma in recent years sent forth the dispensation<sup>3</sup> for quickening, for acceleration of the uniting of twin flames - discovering one another for a holy purpose and a physical one - and releasing the light of the causal bodies of those who are of necessity separated in time and space but must serve, then, during the hours when the soul may take flight of the body and move at inner levels, or twenty-four hours a day; for the spiritual self is always one with the counterpart when and only when it is first one with God.

Thus, the reason for the joint service of twin flames is this: The assignment from the beginning wherewith and whereto you were sent is something that must be fulfilled in the physical universe, in the physical Matter spheres, requiring the Divine Wholeness for the impetus of the movement of the T'ai Chi and the sphere of light. Thus, when causal bodies of twin flames merge and they are one, "as Above and so below,"<sup>4</sup> it is the manifestation of the fullness of the Godhead dwelling bodily in the twain. For the twain embody the Light [Christ Consciousness] of Alpha and Omega, you see. No physical self has the capacity to be all in one. Thus the principle of helpmeet is balance, is helping each one meet the requirements of the Divine Wholeness for the mission.

### **Two Halves Do Not Equal One Whole**

Now in this case, two halves do not equal one whole. Two halves equal two wholes. When the twin flame enters thy auric sphere, thou art whole. When you enter the auric sphere of the twin flame, he or she is whole. Thus, you see, in the completeness there are two manifestations of the fullness of the causal body - one therefore unlocking the light of the other's. It is a divine interchange at the nexus of the Christ of both.

Thus the union of the sacred fire in the Mighty I AM Presence anchored here below enables each one to receive the release of light from his or her own causal body. This is why some have said - as poets, as initiates, as devotees - that one is not complete without the twin flame.

---

<sup>2</sup>"purified and made white, and tried" (Dan. 12:10)

<sup>3</sup>Dispensation for twin flames. On March 12, 1978, during the Twin Flames in Love seminar in Miami Beach, Florida, Lady Master Venus announced: "I am come with a dispensation of love and light whereby love might increase upon earth. And as I have stood before the Lords of Karma and the Cosmic Council and as I have heard their deliberations concerning a greater release of love, they have said: 'We would long ago have increased the light of love upon earth, but always when there is even the increase of the presence of love in the presence of the avatars there is that intense misqualification among mankind as the love comes upon the aura and by their own momentum of hatred that love is turned to darkness.'

<sup>4</sup>on earth as in heaven, in outer manifestation as it is in the inner blueprint

The twin flame, you see, in other words, is the only one in cosmos who holds the key to your causal body. These keys are held in the Holy Christ Self alone, for the LORD God would not allow even one's twin flame to violate the heights of one's causal body, just as you yourself are barred from access to that cosmic light until you have become the initiate of the sacred fire.

Nevertheless, the inner union can produce that release, as Above so below. And in the meantime, the divine sharing below of the momentums garnered of mutual attainment works together for the fulfillment of the original assignment, the reason for being and for going forth.

### **The Requirement That Twin Flames Balance Their Karma**

Beloved, it is the requirement at the end of the cycle of the age of Pisces that twin flames balance their karma with one another. And in order to do this, they must balance the karma which they have with others - various co-workers, companions, brothers, sisters, those of intense karma. If you truly desire the highest union and desire it with all of thy heart in all of the levels of being, pursue diligently the balance of karma with those who stand in the way, those whom you may have wronged, those who are the enemies of your love, your mission, your oneness.

The force of love within you unto the Divine Wholeness through the entering into the heart of the Eternal Guru must impel and infire<sup>5</sup> your God-determination to give the violet flame and the calls to Astrea and the judgment calls for the binding of the enemies of your Divine Wholeness and its manifestation on earth as in heaven. When it does manifest on earth, you will say, "Truly Thy kingdom is come on earth as it is in heaven! Thy kingdom, O God, is our kingdom - the kingdom of our joint causal bodies now manifest on earth as in the planes of light."

Thus some have sought heaven on earth by joining forces with a soul mate. As I have said, this is but temporal unless all other requirements of the Law for the service of twin flames be met. Thus begin at the beginning, beloved ones. For the necessity of union in this hour is not only to the perfectionment of the soul unto the fulfillment of that very unique assignment, but in order that you might stand in the earth as twin flames do stand - to become pillars in the temple of our God,<sup>6</sup> to hold the balance for the nations, to hold the balance for the alliance of Himalaya and the God and Goddess Meru and the perfect union of the flames of Titicaca and the Himalayas.<sup>7</sup>

When the force of light of the masculine and feminine ray of these cosmic beings is held by you - to the right, to the left, and woven as the fiery blue, as the fiery yellow - these intertwining then create the magnet for the rising in the center of the pink fire itself. Pink fire rising, then, completes the triad.

### **Twin Flames Called in Service to the Saving of the Earth**

Blessed ones of God, it is to the saving of the earth that we call twin flames in service. It is to the saving of the earth that all have come. Focus, then, thy desiring and thy love to this end. Give thy life to the cutting free of India, America, first and foremost holding the balance of heart and head unto the planet.

See now mighty Sun of Light, focus of Central Sun and Central Sun Magnet covering the entire nation of India and that of North America. See this as the Great Central Sun Magnet demagnetizing specifically, as it is so charged, all forces that move against the union of light of God in Divine Wholeness as Above so below, all forces opposing the legitimate and lawful union of twin flames.

### **Every Marriage Is a Celebration of Twin Flames**

We seek to direct the flames of the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother in the earth. This we seek

---

<sup>5</sup>infire: obsolete variant of entire, "kindle"

<sup>6</sup>Rev. 3:12.

<sup>7</sup>Titicaca and the Himalayas. The feminine ray for the planet is focused at Lake Titicaca through the God and Goddess Meru, Manus for the sixth root race. The masculine ray is focused in the Himalayas by Lord Himalaya, Manu for the fourth root race.

to do through companion souls, partners on the path of life. Truly it matters not whether (exactly) in the flesh you may be wed to your twin flame. What matters is that you maintain harmony, that you anchor the light of that twin flame, and that you are happy, joyous, serving, free and full of the knowledge of the LORD with the one you have determined to share this journey with in earth. For, you see, in one respect every marriage is the marriage of twin flames. For every union is a celebration of that light.

Thus remember the aura. Remember the holy cloud.<sup>8</sup> Remember in the beginning in the center of cosmos - remember that you always carry the full momentum of the Divine One even as you carry the I AM Presence. Thus you become - with spouse, with family and children - a molecule of light focusing the Wholeness of twin flames, counterparts to each one. And what matters not is who is who in flesh and blood. What matters is, then, that you are in the divine harmony that carries through all spheres and unites you in service to that which is the Divine Whole of this mandala of your service.

### **The Flame of Community Multiplies the Strength of Family**

This, then, is multiplied as the flame of community multiplies the strength of each unit of family and each unit of disciple and chela. No one is ever alone or incomplete or without the presence of the beloved Christ, the beloved I AM Presence, or the beloved twin flame. Increase thy God-mastery and the one who comes in thy life may be the counterpart of that attainment. Without the attainment of the light in the chakras, that which you attract will be a meager portion of the Divine Whole which is thine.

### **By Violet Flame Reestablish Your Tie to Saint Germain**

Thus take a moment, an hour, six months for the internal cleansing by the violet flame, for establishing and reestablishing your tie to Saint Germain, the great God of Freedom, the initiator of the Aquarian age, and the one who holds with his own twin flame, Portia, the key to your union. Realize what it means to become a God-free being, to transmute karma, to cut the old ties, to move forward in the Light and gain that certain momentum that is fitting for your receipt of the Master.

You see, at inner levels you are all masters at the level of the Cosmic Christ, of the higher bodies. You have, beloved, that attainment and that oneness. Thus, if you would meet the masterful being who is thy counterpart in this life, become the masterful being and you will be all the more the androgynous one. For by thy attainment of mastery, the ascended twin flame descends into thy temple - the only one who can abide there with the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, except it be the Guru himself.

Thus the vertical bar of the cross is for the union of the twin flame as Above and so below. The horizontal bar is for the union in these octaves of those souls who have the affinity of light, the affinity of the commasurement of the development of the aura and the spheres of the aura and of the causal body.

Above all, accept thy worthiness to ensoul this light and to work with cosmic forces and the Great White Brotherhood. And know and be of good cheer - be at peace, beloved, that God always unites souls whose destiny is intertwined at spiritual octaves.

God does not ordain the union of the dark ones or those with whom you have intense karma. For the Law itself and karma itself and wrong desire provides all the attraction necessary for the fulfillment of that karma and that cycle. Thus, to the extent that the Law acts, God has entered

---

<sup>8</sup>The Cloud. Learn how to draw the cloud of sacred fire around yourself and your twin flame as taught by Saint Germain in his Intermediate Studies in Alchemy, thus re-creating the forcefield of your original oneness from the heart of God in the Great Central Sun. Send for your 2-cassette album *The Creation of the Cloud* by Saint Germain and *Meditations on the Alchemy of Constructive Change and the Control of the Aura* by Elizabeth Clare Prophet (A8063). Abbreviated version available on single cassette with accompanying booklet, *Sacred Ritual for the Creation of the Cloud*.

in. But to the extent of initiation and blessing and the impartation of the immaculate image and the spheres of the causal body, this is done only when twin flames individually reach a certain level of attainment. Thus, when you are among those who ascend the mountain of God and seek your ascension in this life, the initiation of twin flames is entirely different than that [karmic initiation of entangling alliances with fallen ones] which is found in the world.

### **Saint Germain - Sponsor of the Union of Twin Flames**

Without the tie to the Master Saint Germain - who is the sponsor of this dispensation of this conference dedicated to the union of the soul with God and the union of twin flames - there may be only the outpicturing, then, of karma and karmic cycles and attractions and repulsions. And thus they have called these, and rightly so, "soul mates." For it is at the level of the seat-of-the-soul chakra, where the karma collects in spheres of energy, that the attraction takes place. And in the course of the working out of these relationships, from time to time the twin flame is found - merely by the similarity of vibration. And this, of course, is most fortunate indeed.

### **The Highest Path Is Taught by the Ascended Masters**

Thus, I am Chananda, one with the Ancient of Days. And I say to you: If you seek a path of initiation, understand that the highest path is taught by the Ascended Masters, free from the round of rebirth, who have accelerated the light in the atomic structure. A very few Masters unascended have attained to the levels of the ascended ones. Thus be on guard.

If you desire the highest path and will take the most rugged and the most difficult course, know that at the point of the initiation of Maitreya, of twin flames returning - returning, then, to the Mystery School - you will be reunited with the highest manifestation of thyself whom you are prepared to receive. This is the definition of initiation unto Wholeness. We are here, then, to help those who by this union and by this path may attain the highest and thus be of unique and singular assistance to the evolutions of earth.

### **I Initiate a Spiral of the Ruby Ray**

I initiate a spiral of the ruby ray from the base-of-the-spine unto the crown chakras of those who are able to receive it by prior application of the science of the spoken Word. This is a purging light, purging records and misuses of the spinal altar and the Kundalini fire.

This ruby-ray action will be increased in you as you are able to receive it and internalize it. You may experience a certain chemicalization in the body, even manifesting physically. Use the violet flame, take pure water with lemon juice<sup>9</sup> and then other juices if you become uncomfortable. Herb teas are also helpful when seeking to gain a new level of balance that truly does also affect the physical octave.<sup>10</sup>

Fear not, for angels attend you and regulate the cycles so that there is no danger. This is something, then, which can be repeated at intervals, for the ruby ray is intense and is used guardedly by the gurus.

Sanat Kumara has so sent me. And thus I say to you, our recommendation for the focus of light

---

<sup>9</sup>One teaspoon per 6 or 8 oz. glass is sufficient; taking more is optional and safe; rinse teeth with plain water to avoid harming the enamel.

<sup>10</sup>Swedish Bitters and herb teas. One teaspoon of Swedish Bitters with a cup of the appropriate herbal teas neutralizes uncomfortable chemicalizations in the body. Although physical benefits cannot be promised, spiritual stimulation may be experienced and may result in physical healing - just as many have reported such results from homeopathy and reflexology. "Spiritual stimulation" is the activation of the light of the chakras for the self-healing of glands and organs as well as the regulating of the functions of the physical body. It is important to remember that all agents of healing are merely a medium acting as a catalyst for the body's own self-transforming powers. The recipe for Swedish Bitters was found among the writings of the well-known Swedish physician, rector of medicine, Dr. Samst, and is believed to go back to the remedies of Paracelsus. For testimonies of healings through Swedish Bitters and classifications of herbal teas for health, see Maria Treben, *Health through God's Pharmacy* (Steyr, Austria: Wilhelm Ennsthaler, 1980).

that is to be worn until you have a certain attainment is always the focus of the violet flame, the holy amethyst; for comfort and peace in the body, the jade or the coral.<sup>11</sup> We do not recommend that our students wear rubies indiscriminately. For the ruby, you see, may activate at astral levels more than the physical body can handle. Thus, beloved, a word to the wise is sufficient.

We begin, then, on the path of the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood. And you must understand that if any world religion today were complete, it would not be necessary to inaugurate this Teaching once again. All of the world's religions have allowed themselves [in practice] to fall back into a certain materialism or a certain rote. Past dispensations are not adequate for the hour of Aquarius.

#### Saint Germain Offers a Step-up of Traditions of East and West

With this two-thousand-year dispensation, it is Saint Germain and the figure of the Divine Mother appearing that does offer to you the stepped-up version of the traditions of both East and West. In both traditions you will find truth that will work; and in both you will find error or incompleteness or simply that which is for another age long past or another dispensation. Just as you no longer burn sacrifice, so, beloved, there are many practices which are behind the level of vibration of the lightbearers in the earth in this hour.

#### The Greatest Need of the Initiate Is the Gift of the Violet Flame

The greatest need of every initiate and chela of the Masters is the gift of the violet flame. It supersedes all others. And those who use it shine as the stars of heaven in the earth. There is no comparison of any school or tradition, East or West, to the initiatic path of the disciples who follow (and those who follow the invocation to) the Holy Spirit and the release of violet flame from the heart of Saint Germain.

Wherever that violet flame is diligently applied, the greatest spiritual and physical progress is made because it is indeed the highest vibrating of the spiritual light as well as the most intense action in the physical spectrum. It spans all octaves, liberates the light of the Mother, cleanses the chakras, pours through [flushes out] the organs, and transmutes karma before it outpictures in disease.

If you really knew what is the extent of the preventative medicine that is the violet flame, you would pursue it as the elixir of life. You would go and drink from it daily and hourly. Why, simply thirty seconds of a mighty fiat to the violet flame can fill your house with joy, with strength, with whatever is the requirement of the four lower bodies.

Thus we see twin flames in the love of the violet flame making the most valiant progress toward that point of world service which is greatly to be desired and ought to be desired by you. Putting first things first, all others shall be added. You have departed from the highest light; you must return to it according to the laws of God taught by the Great White Brotherhood. Having let go the hand of God and His representative in the Guru, thou must first put thy hand in the hand of God to fulfill the inner vow. All things that have been done [in error] must be redone from the beginning.

#### Nearer to God, Nearer to Your Beloved Twin Flame

Thus rejoice, for the nearer you come to God, the nearer you are to your beloved twin flame. In this I rest my word to you. In this I seal my vow to hold you in the heart of the Cosmic Christ, twin flames of love forever.

To your initiation I am dedicated. Call unto me. I am Chananda. I will respond.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Chananda was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, July 5, 1985, during a free public lecture at Born Free to Love

---

<sup>11</sup>peach-colored, not red

- the Freedom conclave held July 3-7 at Camelot. Following Chananda's address, beloved El Morya also delivered a dictation (published as next week's Pearl of Wisdom) and the Messenger answered questions on "How to Join Forces with Your Twin Flame for Freedom." Dictations on single cassette B85093, questions and answers on cassettes B85094, B85095.

"And therefore the Lords of Karma have withheld love until there might be found among mankind the very firstfruits of love - those who would come forth to understand the great disciplines required to hold that flame within the heart and to keep it steady hour by hour. And therefore the dispensation is an opportunity for all souls of light who hear or read this dictation to know that unto you is given the opportunity before the Lords of Karma to prove your use of love in the highest order and light of service for a period of twelve months.

"During this twelve-month cycle, you will know the initiations of love under the twelve hierarchies of the sun according to the unfoldment of the cosmic clock. . . . Now, this will be for the purpose of unfolding within you the understanding of the movement of the energy of love, the sealing of love in the chakras, the turning and the acceleration of the chakras by purity and by love, by decrees to the white flame and the pink flame wrapped, then, and bathed in the violet and blue light of Alpha and Omega. Then at the conclusion of that twelve-month cycle just before the resurrection flame comes again a year from now in 1979, those who will have passed the initiations of love and sealed the love and light and who have been a focus for the transmutation of world hatred and fear and doubt and discord and inharmony will find that the Seven Holy Kumaras will come to accelerate and to seal within your seven chakras a most extraordinary manifestation of love that comes to you by the love of the evolutions of Venus, of Victory, of the Ancient of Days. And in that love you will know a fuller manifestation - an infilling and an infringing of your being with the light of the Holy Spirit. . . .

"Beloved ones, your brothers and sisters of light, your ascended twin flames - those who are on the etheric plane and those serving upon Earth - are one in this hour in our flame. For we have provided the flame of Sanat Kumara and Lady Venus as a chalice, a giant chalice unto Earth's evolutions, to hold the souls of twin flames that twin flames might come into the union of the divine embrace for a moment now during the release of this dictation. And some of you have not been together - separated by astral momentums - for even hundreds and sometimes thousands of years.

"We are calling, then, to the souls to come into this chalice of light as the guardian angel and the great cherubim now escort your soul as it transcends the body temple and enters into this joy of the eternal reunion. This oneness of the flame is yours to share with a cosmos. And as you have heard the aria of the singing of twin flames, you have heard the longing, the compelling love, the action of that light as the singing, one unto the other, causes the caduceus action in the seven chakras and the rising of the energy. And thus the building, spiral by spiral, of light is indeed the goal of life for twin flames.

"Now in a moment of silence in the white fire core of our being, seal then the love fires and embrace the one that you have always loved. [14-second silence.] The sealing of that love is by Father and Mother, Son and Holy Spirit. Blessed ones, forevermore keep the flame of love on Terra in the remembrance of the fond embrace and in the understanding that you are never alone but at inner levels your hearts beat as one in three-quarter time. Two hearts beating as one in the heart of God form the nucleus for the light that is the victory of the age. . . .

"O beloved ones, let the petals of the rose, as the velvet, caress your souls and wrap you now in that grace, in that mercy, and above all in the kiss of promise whereby you know that you will meet again in the hour of the victory and in the hour of the ascension but that from this moment on there is established once again the indissoluble link - the thread. And so, beloved ones, remember that for every service that you perform there is the arcing and the pulsation of light unto the Beloved; and for every disservice or misuse of energy, you have burdened not only yourself but the one that you love and hold so dear. . . .



“Now let us draw forth, by the command of love, the light of the heart: (Give this as a  
mantra)

In the name of the living Christ,  
I command the Flame of the I AM THAT I AM  
To send forth the light, the quickening, the energy.  
O Lords of Love, Lords of Creation,  
Lords of Mind and Lords of Form, Lords of Individuality,  
Reconsecrate life and all lightbearers  
Who are part of the evolution of twin flames.

“Let this release of energy then be as a giant cable - an acceleration of love whereby instinctively, intuitively, by the wisdom of the heart reinforced now by Helios and Vesta who stand in the sun to radiate their love and light, this dispensation will be the empowering of twin flames to stand in the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit to command all life free! . . .” See “Keeping the Flame of Love on Terra: The Greatest Challenge of All,” Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 21, nos. 34, 35.



# Chapter 33

## Beloved El Morya - August 18, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 33 - Beloved El Morya - August 18, 1985

Born Free to Love

“What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.”

II

The Mission of Twin Flames Today

How to Join Forces with Your Twin Flame for Freedom

Hail, flaming ones who have come to the knowledge of the first principles of holy love, who desire then this holiness of love's early dream and are willing to endure unto its completion.

I am El Morya, sponsor of these Messengers and of the path of your chelaship through the will of God. I salute Chananda, as he has delivered the opening address from the Darjeeling and Indian Councils of the Great White Brotherhood, sponsoring the light out of the East unto those gathered here on the very edge of the Motherland.<sup>1</sup>

Thus tarry with me an hour, for I would speak to you of the mission of twin flames today.

First, I would tell you that the Ascended Masters always address the question of what is most necessary to the God-realization in the chela and to the meeting of the demands of urgency of the hour - urgencies which engulf nations and leaders and families and solitary souls climbing the mount - the Mount Olympus or the Himalayas, Mount Shasta or the point of Everest.

Blessed ones, climb the mountain to the I AM Presence and understand that the need of thy soul complementing the urgency of world need is for a greater Wholeness, a greater Love, and a greater Light.

“Incompletion” is the stamp that has been stamped upon many a file of many a chela whose records we keep in Darjeeling. “Incompletion.” Beloved, understand that this means that the divine plan cannot be completed because of personal karma or world conditions or the separation of twin flames. Understand that at one point in the career of your Messengers their reuniting hung by a thread. Its possibility was present by a thread of contact and a thread which, if broken, could become buried deep neath the tides of the sea, as deep as the transatlantic cable.

Thus realize that not all have found one another. Some have passed as ships in the night, producing tension, frustration, sweating, bad dreams, psychological conditions, the sense that all is lost, and ultimately the obsession and more severe psychological problems which in fact are not truly resolved in the presence of the Beloved but often exacerbated.

---

<sup>1</sup>refers to Lemuria, lost continent of the Pacific, of which the California coast was a part.

## **The Union of Twin Flames**

Thus I come to pierce the illusion that all problems are resolved by the meeting of twin flames or even soul mates. But I come with a statement of truth: that all problems may be solved by this union when it is founded upon the Rock of divine reality.

We come and we sponsor because your hearts have yearned, your souls have prayed, your minds have sought - sought to fulfill the reason for being in this life, sought to attain oneness with the perfect one. We will connect those for whom the connection results in a positive force for one another and for society. Where it would be detrimental in all ways or some, we recommend the accelerated path of the chela, humility before the Teaching of the Great White Brotherhood, which does give to you the knowledge of the violet flame and the call to Astrea which is the most powerful mantra to the Divine Mother that has been released in this octave.<sup>2</sup>

## **The Power of the Universal Mother**

The power of the Universal Mother carrying the circle and sword of blue flame that is released in this mantra is great indeed, capable of fulfilling every manifestation of the Mother, East or West, and capable of driving from you evil spirits that lurk, addictions, self-indulgences and all pettiness that snatch from you that precious love which comes so gently, so powerfully, and yet is as fragile as crystal and can be broken and will be broken by the forces of the night unless you keep the tryst with Astrea and Archangel Michael and 'K rttikeya', whom you know as Sanat Kumara.

## **Personal Karma Separates Twin Flames**

The Master Sponsors Twin Flames, Bearing their Karmic Burden

Understand that the highest and most perfect love begins with your individual expression of the heart, the expansion of that flame of love until all irritation is consumed and pride is not and you stand before your God truly worthy of whatever blessing can be given. Inasmuch as personal karma is the key factor separating twin flames and inasmuch as it is desirable that twin flames unite in service, the x factor that can make the difference is the entering in of one of the Ascended Masters or of Padma Sambhava or Gautama or Sanat Kumara to sponsor that union by pledging to take on the karma that does keep apart those souls. This sponsorship is like the sponsorship of the individual chela except it is the joint sponsorship of the twain.

## **Pledge of Twin Flames to Balance Karma, Serve in Harmony**

This, then, is a call you ought to include in your prayers. It is a call that says:

“O God, I desire to perform the best service and to fulfill my inner vow with my twin flame. If it be that karma does separate us and therefore our service, I pray, let the LORD God set it aside for an hour and a year that we might show ourselves worthy, plow the straight furrow, enter into the service of our God and our country and of world freedom that together we may choose to balance that karma. And we do choose to do so, LORD God.

“We pledge, then, no matter what may come, that if we be united, we will serve in harmony by the grace of God to first balance the karma taken on by an Ascended Master that that one need not carry for us the burden that is truly our own.”

Thus having so said, it is important to record on paper in your own writing this prayer and whatever you have added to it with the date carefully inscribed and with your signature. You may insert it in the book of the Everlasting Gospel.<sup>3</sup>

You must remind yourself to call to Archangel Michael to defend the highest encounter and to

---

<sup>2</sup>“Decree to Beloved Mighty Astrea 10.14” in Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Summit University Press, Sections I, II, and III.

<sup>3</sup>Climb the Highest Mountain, The Path of the Higher Self, The Everlasting Gospel, Book I, Mark and Elizabeth Prophet.

bind all impostors of your twin flame. For as soon as the desire is set and the sail is raised on your ship, the false hierarchy will send in those of attraction, of glamour or of heavy karma or even the initiators that come out of the depths of darkness posing as the Krishna, the holy one of God that is thine own.

### **Prepare for the Perfect Union - Keep the Prayer and the Call**

To prepare for the perfect union, one must have the vision and the inner tie to God that tells one of the lurking danger. Thus keep the prayer and the call. And when all tests have been passed and the one sent is sent, remember that the purpose of that togetherness is truly first and foremost the balancing of that karma and the setting free of the Ascended Master that indeed has sponsored you and paid a price, the understanding of which will not be yours until one day you stand to offer yourself to pay the price for another.

### **The Ascended and Unascended Twin Flame**

Now, it does often occur that this very call results in the ascended twin flame approaching the unascended one. And thereby the union of hearts, as Above so below, can be fulfilled as the ascended twin flame does hold the balance of the karma while the unascended twin flame accelerates on the Path. This union may become so great that the Ascended Master and the unascended chela may walk the earth as one at inner levels, and the Electronic Presence of the ascended twin flame may be upon the unascended one. Thus that unascended one, having an aura of completeness, presents therefore to others a strength, a love, an ability to give because the source is wholeness, is oneness.

### **Relationships - Too Personal, Impersonal**

This path must be prayed for. Some of you are not able to unite in a very personal way with the Ascended Master who is your twin flame because of intervening personal relationships that have become, if I might tell you, all too personal. And as a result, even the most intimate communion in the secret chamber of the heart with your Christ Self is too often interrupted by the sympathetic heart that is more attuned to the sympathies of other human beings than to the Christ of those human beings. The [auric profile of the] sympathetic heart, the heart of self-pity, has been drawn in pastels through the Messenger by Saint Germain. You can see its downward pull and the muddy aura that it produces.<sup>4</sup>

The antithesis of this type of misqualification of the heart is expressed in the one who is all too impersonal and therefore does not have a momentum for the release of the fires of the heart in love to brother or sister or pilgrims upon the path of life. Thus, whereas the nonexercise of the heart results in hardness of heart, its misuse makes it become emotional and bowed down with that vibration of pity - pity, I tell you, that is not able to raise up oneself or the friend.

### **Burdens of India and America: False Gurus**

Now understand that as I am El Morya and the Chief of the Darjeeling Council, I represent God-government and I counsel the nations. And I perceive in this hour the great burdens upon India. And one of the greatest burdens of this nation in this hour is what we have called the Black Brotherhood of India. Not only are they the impostors of the true Gurus and Masters, but they are the impostors in government, in the economy, in the educational institutions - they are impostors in the sense that everything they do is to oppose the divine plan of twin flames from coming into manifestation.

Much of this comes from greed or the desire for power, even if that power is impure; the desire to control - the desire even to control individuals on the spiritual path by limiting their knowledge of the true science that comes from the God Himalaya. Thus they may entertain followers and disciples or chelas, but they may limit their knowledge of the Law and the use of the Light, telling them it is

---

<sup>4</sup>See Djwal Kul, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, "Muddied Aura" illustrations, plates 11 and 14. The heart is depicted dripping with a red - orange human sympathy, which falls to the solar plexus, colors the soul and soul awareness, and eventually results in misuse of the base - of - the - spine chakra.

for their good, even as in the West in some circles Communion is served without the impartation of the wine of the Spirit; or the Teaching of Christ is incomplete because it stops before the Teaching of the internalization of the Word is given.

In this case, then, the false teacher brings but a little of the Path and withholds the rest, doling it out crumb by crumb merely to keep the followers tied to himself. He, having no Light [i.e., Christ] of his own, does live upon the Light [Christ] of others. And thus these mechanisms are highly refined - the enslavement of souls by the Black Brotherhood of India drawing a dark circle around them and seeing to it that they cannot press through to the Brotherhood of Light.

This false hierarchy, then, has come in the person of many false gurus to America, to the English-speaking nations - to Australia, the British Isles, Canada. Through the nations of the world they have come. They have taught siddhis<sup>5</sup> to those who have not the Spirit incarnate of the Lord Krishna. They have given initiation of mantra to those who have not surrendered their souls and hearts to God, who have not paid the requirements of the Law. And yet these false gurus, beloved ones, they do not - they do not indeed actually transfer the highest light.

Thus a network of false hierarchs, false gurus, and false chelas is being built around the world, establishing the antithesis to the Masters of the Great White Brotherhood by promising immediate results - the results of energies in the spine or the chakras or certain powers or certain relief from suffering - all of this without the required balance of karma or the path of reunion. This, then, becomes a limitation to the divine government of India and of America, for it is the best servants and the lightbearers who, seeking the Light [the Cosmic Christ], become encumbered by and often even fascinated with the false guru.

Beloved ones, I counsel you, then, to know that we have given to you in the path of our Teaching that which will secure you and protect you from any idolatrous cult or association which has as its foundation the avowed determination to keep you separated from your twin flame but tied to the false guru. Thus the allegiance is mandated by these false teachers to the person of the unascended guru instead of to the Person of the Godhead and the I AM Presence.<sup>6</sup>

We warn because we have seen the going astray of lightbearers into these avenues. And it has cost them, sometimes for several embodiments, the scheduled union with the twin flame, the scheduled initiations with Maitreya. And the world itself has suffered; for these lightbearers have belonged at the very heart of their nation's government, educational institutions, sponsorship of motherhood, and in the holding of the balance of the economies.

Divine Wholeness: The Mandate of the Hour

We have called this conference, then, and we have called it for this very purpose, that you should understand that the necessity of the Divine Wholeness is the mandate of the hour to solve the international crisis of war, of the last plagues, of the fourth horseman of the Apocalypse who rides as the death rider in this hour.<sup>7</sup>

### **Maitreya Initiates Twin Flames Who Left the Garden of Eden**

Whatever you see in the world can be healed by the science of the spoken Word through the soul's union with the I AM Presence, with the Ascended Masters, and with the twin flame, first at the level of the Christ Self and then in all levels of being - each decree and mantra therefore being offered in the defense of this community dedicated by Maitreya to the reinitiation of twin flames who left the

---

<sup>5</sup>siddhis [Sanskrit]: supernatural powers acquired through the practice of yoga.

Lady Master Venus, "Keeping the Flame of Love on Terra: The Greatest Challenge of All"

<sup>6</sup>False gurus. [10]

<sup>7</sup>Death rider. In his New Year's Eve address, December 31, 1984, Gautama Buddha warned that "it is the year of the Four Horsemen and of the fourth," signifying that the karma of the death cult and consciousness would ride this year, with famine, terminal disease, war, terrorist raids, storm, flood, and fire in its wake, bringing sudden death to many. See Rev. 6:1-8 and Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 6, p. 64.

Garden of Eden and did not take the advancing steps on the Path.

Maitreya has come. He has set up the Mystery School, choosing the Royal Teton Ranch as the place for that light. He has come to call ancient souls, twin flames back to the initiations where they left off on the continent of Lemuria. Here was the Mystery School. Here was the opportunity. Here it is born again.

Do not fear and do not withdraw when Maitreya recounts to you at inner levels what are the requirements of the return to this opportunity. It comes once in many thousands of years. And each and every one who hears my voice in these rooms - you must know that you are here because you need this initiation in order to be effective with your twin flame and to make your ascension.

Do not be concerned that life may be hard or situations may be painful. These are outer things and outer circumstances. Live in the eye of the flame in the center of the heart. Perform thy duties with joy. Fulfill all things. And win thy freedom, not to escape but to be free to heal the world.

Access to the Ascended Masters through Maitreya, Sanat Kumara, Jesus, and Gautama

Thus we are come. Thus we place ourselves at your service. May you know the meaning of having access to the Ascended Masters through Maitreya, Sanat Kumara, Jesus, and Gautama - the Lion, the Calf, the Man, and the Flying Eagle.<sup>8</sup> So these are the symbols of the ones who hold the divine office in the four quadrants. So let your heart be opened to the Mysteries of Christ. And do not deny them before you have tasted of the nectar of thy Christ Self.

You Have Been Indoctrinated with a False Theology

Yes, I tell it to you straight: you have been indoctrinated, both East and West, with a false theology - at best incomplete, at worst in error; at best by the well-meaning ignorant, at worst by black magicians who have stolen the light of the Universal Christ of Jesus.

Rejoice that you have found the Light in your heart. Lament not the years of Darkness, for these too were the karma of thine own neglect. This is the day of the opening of the temple door. Walk through, for the Lord Christ beckons thee. Fear not, for to fear the Ascended Masters and the Christ and to feel secure with the false pastors is of all conditions most reprehensible.

### **Learn the Discrimination of the Heart**

Thus let us turn the tables. Tarry with us, then, to learn the discrimination of the heart. Take in the light, for the words of the decree are pure.

In the name of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, we have come that his star might appear within you - twin stars of hope for future bright.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by El Morya was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, July 5, 1985, following the address of beloved Chananda (last week’s Pearl). Both dictations were given at the free public lecture “How to Join Forces with Your Twin Flame for Freedom” at Born Free to Love - held July 3 - 7 at Camelot. After El Morya’s dictation, the Messenger answered questions on the subject. Dictations published on single cassette B85093; questions and answers on cassettes B85094, B85095.

(excerpt continued from footnote 1 of the previous Pearl of Wisdom)

...Beware, then, of the impostors of your twin flames. You have heard of the impostor of your Light and your Christ Self. Well, beloved ones, the jealousy of the fallen ones for the love of twin flames is well known, and out of that jealousy there has evolved the pleasure cult, the cult of sensual thralldom whereby the fallen ones have promoted - with a mammoth energy and momentum - all

---

<sup>8</sup>Lion, Calf, Man, Flying Eagle. See Sanat Kumara, *The Opening of the Seventh Seal*, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 22, 1979, pp. 91-128, 201-8; diagrams, pp. 136,142, 186, 274-75. Also, Rev. 4:6-8; Ezek. 1:5-10.

of the cult of death, attempting thereby to subject twin flames to the unnecessary release and expenditure of energy whereby their life could be siphoned from them. These fallen ones in their jealousy, then, have gone forth to imitate your flame, your name, your image, your love; and they have been on hand to steal that light of love.

Understand, then, that you may stand together in this very moment as we stand and as Helios and Vesta stand in the center of the solar system, and you may in the name of the Christ and the I AM THAT I AM give this command: (use as a decree, giving the mantra in the previous Pearl as a preamble)

In the name of Almighty God  
And in the name of the Christ,  
I challenge the fallen ones,  
The impostors of our twin flames.  
I challenge them in the darkness of the night!  
I challenge them in the noonday sun of Helios and Vesta!  
And I call to the seven archangels  
For the binding and the judgment of these fallen ones  
On earth and in heaven  
As it is decreed by Almighty God  
According to His will, wisdom, and love.  
I call forth the judgment.  
And I demand, then, that accountability  
Be set before those individuals  
Who have attempted to usurp the throne  
Of kings and priests unto God -  
Twin flames united in Love.  
I seal this call this day  
In the Light of the Holy Kumaras,  
And I decree it  
For the fulfillment of cycles  
And the Piscean age.

Beloved hearts, this call will set in motion the decrees of the Lords of Karma for the result in the fullness of time of the removal of these fallen ones from this system of worlds as they will stand judgment before the Four and Twenty Elders at the Court of the Sacred Fire. You have a right to bring to court in heaven as on earth those who have wronged your lifestream, those who have been engaged in practices of injustice by the usurpation of your light, your identity, your supply, your energy. And so, beloved ones, all is submitted to the will of God, and God is the eternal judge; but by your fiat you therefore compel those who trample upon your blessed consciousness to give accounting of their works which are done in darkness to subvert the union of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

Now I desire with the deep desiring of my heart to seal you each one, and therefore as I touch your forehead I will also touch the forehead of your twin flame. And in some cases the twin flame is a cosmic being of Light who hovers above you sustaining the polarity and the flow of contact; in other cases the babe in arm, the soul evolving, and a few whose twin flames are yet lost in the ways of death and darkness.

Beloved ones, you whose twin flames have not yet found the Path must make fervent calls that you yourselves be sustained on the Path, for you become the vital link of the wholeness of your being. ...Your acceleration of the flame of love will result - as in heaven so on earth - in the reunion of



your twin flames for a cosmic consciousness and for the energy that is needed in this hour of cycles turning.

Blessed ones, I leave you with one thought, that if some among mankind as the sons and daughters of God do not pass the initiations of love and that swiftly, earth will not move into an age of light but into an age of darkness. The decision rests in the hands of the few who can perceive the Teaching and understand the challenge of the hour, the few who understand that the twin flame of love is the constancy of truth. The constancy of truth is the day-by-day application of love even when you are weary, even when life seems sometimes to be the repetition of episodes. . . .

#### DECREE TO BELOVED MIGHTY ASTREA 10.14

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Selves of (give names of people for whom you are decreeing), by and through the magnetic power of the sacred fire vested in the threefold flame burning within my heart, I call to beloved Mighty Astrea, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, Elemental Life - Fire, Air, Water, and Earth! to lock your cosmic circles and swords of blue flame in, through, and around: my four lower bodies, my electronic belt, my heart chakra and all of my chakras, my entire consciousness, being, and world.

Cut me loose and set me free (3x) from all that is less than God's perfection and my own divine plan fulfilled.

1- O beloved Astrea, may God-purity  
Manifest here for all to see,  
God's divine will shining through  
Circle and sword of brightest blue.

First chorus:\* Come now answer this my call  
Lock thy circle round us all.  
Circle and sword of brightest blue,  
Blaze now, raise now, shine right through!

2- Cutting life free from patterns unwise,  
Burdens fall off while souls arise  
Into thine arms of infinite love,  
Merciful shining from heaven above.

3- Circle and sword of Astrea now shine,  
Blazing blue-white my being refine,  
Stripping away all doubt and fear,  
Faith and good-will patterns appear.

Second Chorus: Come now answer this my call,  
Lock thy circle round us all.  
Circle and sword of brightest blue,  
Raise our youth now, blaze right through!

Third Chorus: Come now answer this my call,  
Lock thy circle round us all.  
Circle and sword of brightest blue,  
Raise mankind now, shine right through!

And in full Faith . . .

\*Give the entire decree once through, using the first chorus after each verse. Then give the verses again, using the second chorus after each one. Conclude by using the third chorus after each verse.

# Chapter 34

## Beloved Saint Germain - August 25, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 34 - Beloved Saint Germain - August 25, 1985

Born Free to Love

“They took their lamps and went” forth to meet the Bridegroom.”

III

The Great Gathering of the LORD’s Chosen People

For the Initiation of the Ruby Ray

I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there red horses, speckled, and white.

Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest. . . . - Zechariah 1

Keepers of the Flame, attention! I have come, your Knight Commander Saint Germain, to address you in this hour and to release to you the fire of freedom for this Independence Day 1985.

I come with the power of the Central Sun. I come bearing that light of freedom. I come drawing forth from the inner Holy of Holies of Alpha and Omega the fire of the Grail, the Shekinah, and the flame infolding itself.

It is the flame of freedom, the flame of Aquarius, the flame that is also native to your soul. For the swaddling garment with which you were swaddled by the Cosmic Virgin in the beginning was indeed the violet flame of freedom. For the first covering of thy soul was the awareness of free will - free will to affirm in the flame of God-freedom your divine inheritance, the will of God.

To become God was your mission.

Therefore I stand now in the very midst of this holy people. I stand before every one of the holy ones of God upon earth, irrespective of religion or race or background or past sin. I stand before the lightbearers to transfer now the sacred cup of Communion - the wine of the violet flame that is not only the Blood of Christ but also the Blood of Christ that is transmutative, purifying, transforming - to restore in you the right-mindfulness of the Son of God.

To this end I nurtured him, trained him, and brought him up in the way he should go.<sup>1</sup> For even the avatar requires the strong and firm hand of the father that he might know the Father above. And this was my prayer - that through my heart he might see the face of the One toward whom he would direct his gaze and his gait all the way to India and the Far East.<sup>2</sup>

### **The Message of the LORD unto Zechariah**

**“Turn ye unto me, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.”**

Blessed ones of the Most High, bear with me as I wield now the sword of Maitreya and that of Morya, and as the mantle of the prophet Samuel now begins to unfold to you the meaning of the message of the LORD unto Zechariah.<sup>3</sup> It is for this time even as it was for that time. For in the end of ages and in the beginning of the new,<sup>4</sup> there is a requirement of the Law that the sons of God and the seed of the Ancient of Days who have come again and again to pronounce his name must gather to defeat the anti-self, the not-self, the aliens to the will of God.

Understand, then, the meaning of this prophecy. Understand the meaning of the point of sacred fire. Thus, many who had heard the word of the LORD, the Ancient of Days - the LORD of hosts, Sanat Kumara - were not obedient to that word. This was the relationship of Master/disciple, Guru and chela. All of Israel and Judah were anointed chelas, disciples unto the Ancient of Days - their Comforter, their Lawgiver, their Leader in battle against the dark ones who had long ago invaded this planet - they, the fallen angels, and their miscreation.

Thus understand why the Lord Sanat Kumara would command Moses and Joshua to engage in the very endeavor.<sup>5</sup> It was for the annihilation of the seed of Antichrist and not a command to kill. The seed is the consciousness. As every man's seed is contained in his blood, so the seed of the Son of God is contained in the Holy Communion of the Body and the Blood and the Grail.

(Lest I weary you, will you not be seated, beloved.)

Now, therefore, all things may come in good fruit to the one who engages his will with the will of God if in this divine relationship he does master the initiations that become harder - more complex, more challenging and difficult. In the case, then, of Israel and Judah, they did not entirely annihilate their desire, their fascination for the consciousness of the peoples of “Cana.”<sup>6</sup>

Canaan therefore became the symbol of the ringing about of the people of God by an alien force. And as you have been told by Lord Gautama Buddha,<sup>7</sup> even Abraham stood before them unflinching, bowing not to their gods. Even when his father, Terah, did worship other gods,<sup>8</sup> he himself denounced these aliens. By their fruits he knew them, for he was the representative of the Ancient of Days.

Understand, then, that the greatest privilege unto any man or woman, child or nation is the opportunity to be engaged with the mighty Work of this LORD God, this one who is the deliverer of the lightbearers and the seed of the Universal Christ. Those in Israel and Judah, both king and false prophet, who did not accept the fullness of that Law thus compromised the relationship, even as the relationship to that LORD God had been compromised by twin flames, initiates in the Garden of Eden, the Mystery School of the Cosmic Christ.

Understanding this, recognize that Zechariah does prophesy of the coming of the red horseman

---

<sup>1</sup>Saint Germain was embodied as Joseph, protector of Mary and Jesus.

<sup>2</sup>Jesus in India and the Far East. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *The Lost Years of Jesus*, Summit University Press.

<sup>3</sup>As noted above, this dictation followed the Messenger's reading of Zechariah 1.

<sup>4</sup>The latter twentieth century marks the end of the two - thousand - year dispensation of the age of Pisces and the beginning of the two - thousand - year dispensation of the age of Aquarius.

<sup>5</sup>Conquests in the wilderness and Canaan. Exod. 23:20-33; 34:10-17; Num. 21:1-3, 21-35; 25:16-18; 31:1-19; 33:50-56; Deut. 2:24-37; 3; Josh. 6; 8:1-29; 10; 11; 12.

<sup>6</sup>Entanglements with Canaan. Judges 1:21-36; 2; 3:5-8, 12-14; 4:1-3; 6:1-10; 8:33-35; 10:6-16; 13:1; 17; 18.

<sup>7</sup>See Gautama Buddha, May 4, 1985, “Time Is Not,” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 25, p. 332.

<sup>8</sup>Josh. 24:2.

and many with him. This signifies that whether or not the disciple or the initiate is fully prepared, the cycles have turned in the age, and the hour is come today, as then, for the initiation of God's people under the flame of the ruby ray.

### **The Red Horseman and Those with Him**

#### **Karmic Initiators Invoked by the People's Disobedience**

Thus the red horseman and those with him represent the initiators which the people themselves have invoked - not the Cosmic Christ, not the Master, the LORD God or the Ancient of Days, Sanat Kumara; but, because they have forsaken Him in these things small and great, now the world must become their initiator.

Thus it was in the case of Israel and Judah and so it is in the case of America today, the Promised Land fulfilling the call unto the I AM Race - those who have the seed of the name I AM THAT I AM within their heart. They have not hearkened unto the LORD, nor have they fulfilled the wholeness of the Law.<sup>9</sup>

Thus, as the days pass, you see the unpreparedness of those who hold the reins of government or of the people themselves to deal with an insidious power of Darkness that comes, whether through the Soviet Union or the Middle East or terrorists. What-ever the source in Central or South America, there is a vexation unto this mighty people! They will not, they would not: now they can not deal directly with the challengers to the integrity of the nation and the New Jerusalem.

#### **Initiates of Sanat Kumara**

Understand, beloved, that some among this people must be and become direct initiates of Sanat Kumara, for always there has been the requirement of the ransom. Let those who are the inner circle of the devotees, those who are the firstfruits who come and stand as the ensign of the people, raise up the banner of Christ as the one whom they serve, the one who by his very Communion promise at the Last Supper designated each and every son and daughter of God for the internalization of the Word.

Wherefore to deliver the Body and Blood of Christ in Communion if it is not for the goal of the full implementation, the full manifestation, the full incarnation of that Christ within the seed of Abraham, within the seed of Light embodied in every race and nation!

#### **The Scattering of the Christic Seed of Abraham**

##### **Their Reincarnation throughout the Earth**

Thus, the scattering abroad of the seed and their reincarnation throughout the earth shows that the chosen people are not confined to one religion or race or physical descent but, in fact, are the

---

<sup>9</sup>Red horseman. Scofield's interpretation of Zech. 1:8-11 reveals the rider on the red horse as the "angel of the LORD," none other than Archangel Michael who, with his assistants, delivers the karma of a people who have forsaken Sanat Kumara, intercedes in their behalf through the initiations of the ruby ray thereby enabling them, thus strengthened in the spirit, to overthrow the complacent Gentile (alien, i.e., fallen angel) domination of the lightbearers through the Judgment of the Ruby Ray which must come to pass but can only come through those who successfully overcome by the Path of the Ruby Ray their own karma of neglect and complacency toward the LORD, the Mighty I AM Presence: "The 'man' (v. 8) is the 'my lord,' 'the angel that talked with me' (v. 9), and 'the angel of the LORD' (vs. 10, 11). The 'man' 'stood among the myrtle trees' (v. 8). The prophet addresses him as 'my lord' (cf. Gen. 19:2), but when the 'man' answers he perceives that he has addressed an angel - 'the angel that talked with me' (v. 9). In verse 10 the being of the vision is again 'the man that stood among the myrtle trees.' In verse 11 he is called 'the angel of the LORD,' and to him the (riders on the) 'red horses, speckled and white' say: 'We have walked to and fro,' etc. Then (v. 12) 'the angel of the LORD' (i.e. the 'man,' 'my lord,' 'the angel that talked with me') intercedes for the land against a world at ease. The date of the intercession was at the end of the 70 years captivity of Judah. Taken as a whole (vs. 8-17), Zechariah's first vision reveals Judah in dispersion; Jerusalem under adverse possession; and the Gentile nations at rest about it. This condition still continues, and Jehovah's answer to the intercession of the angel sweeps on to the end-time of Gentile domination, when 'the LORD shall yet comfort Zion,' etc. (vs. 16, 17; Isa. 40:1-5)." (The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 965, n. 1.)

Christed ones who have played their roles in all nations to bring the very presence of that standard to those nations. Therefore they come disguised to this land America. They come with many faces and expressions, but it is the quality of the heart, the light of the eye, the development of the threefold flame that determines who indeed is the seed of Abraham.

Learn this lesson well, therefore, and denounce no evolution. For in the midst of any whom the LORD may choose, there does come the anointed of Sanat Kumara. Therefore, beloved, it is required that while the nation sleeps and until the hour of their awakening, this initially awakened of the firstfruits, this band, this people hold up the standard of The LORD Our Righteousness, bear the banner that signifies their origin, and begin to seriously enter in to the Path of the Ruby Ray.

This is the path of initiation designated for those who have balanced or are about to balance fifty-one percent of their karma. This, then, beloved, is an office and a calling which you must reach for. For you know not the hour or the day of the fulfillment within you of the fifty-one percent; and by the assumption, by assuming that you are at that point, you will be on guard. And you will have the mantle and the armor itself to intensify that Call, that Presence, and that Light.

### **The Path of Aquarius: the Violet Flame and Training on the Seventh Ray**

Now, then, perchance fifty or five thousand may become the nucleus of the leaven, leavening the nation in the perfect Path of the Ruby Ray. This path begins with the violet flame, with the path of Aquarius, whose initiation comes from my own heart. The Cosmic Christ will not administer this path or initiation to anyone who has not first taken the training of the seventh ray, which is the ray of the priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek. It is a path of refinement by the inner fire.

When a nation, when a people - such as Israel and Judah then, such as America and the I AM Race today - does not voluntarily and lovingly seek their God first, seek a path of sacrifice, of surrender of the lesser will to His, of service and selflessness, then, beloved, by the very rejection of the Great Initiator, the alternative must be administered.

Now we see why the initiations of the ruby ray have come to this nation. World Wars I and II and the other conflicts of this century in Korea and Vietnam, the defense of freedom in the world - these have been a part of this initiation.

The Path of the Ruby Ray is the path of the Blood of Christ. This Blood is a sacred fire. Either the sacred fire is released from the chakras and the power of God does go forth and the defense of the nation is established - because all of the nation has recognized themselves as disciples of the Ancient of Days through Jesus Christ and all manifestations of that Universal One - else there must come the direct confrontation with the seed of the wicked who were not utterly defeated by Joshua or subsequent ones.

### **The Mandate of Personal and Planetary Karma**

#### **Delivered by Emissaries of the Great Law**

Therefore, beloved, see the handwriting on the wall: on schedule, the descending karma of the Dark Cycle, the seven last plagues, the Four Horsemen - all delivering to the earth the mandate of personal and planetary karma. Yet God has already arranged ahead of time and from time immemorial for the staying of the hand of that darkness, for its transmutation by the light of the heart and by the sacred fire.

The alternatives, then, which I set before you are the same as Moses set forth: to choose Life by choosing the disciplines of the Path of the Ruby Ray or to choose Death by rejecting them and therefore, in fact, making the choice for the Gentile nations, the nations of the alien forces, to be the guru.<sup>10</sup> Are they not the testers and the tempters of America today? Neither the people nor the government know what to do about terrorism and the terrorist.

---

<sup>10</sup>Deut. 30:15-20.

Beloved one, it takes the needle ray, it takes the All-Seeing Eye of God, it takes a oneness, consorting with the hosts of the LORD. And with such a oneness with The Faithful and True and The Word of God and his armies, they will go forth by the fire released through the initiates of the ruby ray to ferret out those single individuals who carry Death and Hell in their wake and who are nothing but devils incarnate who slaughter individuals and bring down nations. They are not among terrorists alone; they are throughout the world.

Man of himself cannot go on a witch-hunt. He cannot become suspicious of everyone who crosses his path, else he will lose his point of reality and sanity. There is no other way to win in this war, which is Armageddon, than through self-transcendence - through the transfiguration, through the resurrection, through the new birth - so that one is no more the natural man but a fiery spirit truly dwelling at the level of the etheric body, and the Lord Christ of you is descended into this temple.

### **The Challenge of the Hour - To Obey Christ: to Find His Person, His Way and His Teachings**

It is promised. You must stand on the promise of God and know that you who love and obey the Christ must have the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit take up their abode within your house, within your temple, within your soul, within your chakras.<sup>11</sup>

Unfortunately - and this word is mild, but it is unfortunate indeed that the laws of Christ and his Teachings, so meticulously brought forth to the close initiates, are not fully known today, having been taken even from the holy people. Therefore, to obey Christ becomes the challenge of the hour - to find the Person of that Christ, to find the Way and the Teachings.

You have received the lost Word and the lost Teachings of Jesus Christ through our effort, through the Keepers of the Flame lessons, our Pearls of Wisdom, our dictations, our up-to-the-minute releases concerning world conditions. You have been shown the violet flame which Jesus used. You have been shown the mantra which he brought back from India. You have been shown the ancient Word. You have been shown the seed of Light and yourselves reincarnated. You have realized that America is the Promised Land. You have understood many things, including working with Archangel Michael and the seven archangels to complete the calling of the LORD.

As a result of this, you have been strengthened and protected in that Word and Teaching. And some from among you have taken their leave at the conclusion of their embodiment and gone on in the full resurrection with Jesus Christ. Some have taken the Initiation of the Ruby Ray, that of the Ascension, while others wait in the etheric retreats to receive it. Thus, the proof of the Teaching and the Path is that it leads one successively to that higher and higher consciousness whereunto the individual is assumed into the very heart of the I AM Presence [becoming indeed the pure Person of that Christ].

### **The Red Horseman and Those with Him Move in the Land - Suffering Is Not Decreed by God but by Man**

Now, beloved ones, this red horseman and those with him move in the land - and it is the very hour of their moving in the land. If it were not so, it would not have been possible for those terrorists to receive that plane containing American citizens. Wherever American citizens are vulnerable, they are representative of a nation that is asleep to the call of Gautama and Jesus, Zarathustra and Maitreya. And all of their conviction in their paltry doctrine will in no way cancel out the oncoming tides of initiation. God has never willed destruction or death or famine; the prophecy is of mankind's own returning karma and specifically of the returning karma of the lightbearers and of the fallen angels.

Realize, then, that not one iota of suffering is decreed by God. It is decreed by man, woman, and child who misuse the laws of God. Therefore let it be as an example and not an accusation of those specific lifestreams. They are representative of the tribes who have denied the coming of myself

---

<sup>11</sup>John 14:16-26; 15:4-10, 26, 27; 16:7-15.

again, the person of prophet Samuel, and the coming again of Jesus Christ through the lost Word.

And the promised Comforter must speak to you. Therefore that Holy Spirit of all of our bands has addressed you now twenty-five years and more with the true Teachings, that you might follow and obey them. And many have wondrous light and auras expanded and good fruits, daily miracles, showing that God is no respecter of persons and that truly anyone upon this earth in this hour may respond to and therefore be initiated by the Son of God quickening the threefold flame that they might begin the path of individual Christhood.

### **The Coming of the Four Horns**

Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns. And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. . . .

### **Seed of Sanat Kumara Scattered by the Karma of Misuse of the Sacred Fire**

What then of the coming of the four horns?<sup>12</sup> The four horns are sharp and they indicate, therefore, the returning karma of the misuse of the sacred fire in the four quadrants. Again you have the teaching we have given for decades of the cosmic clock - the understanding of the initiations of the twelve gates, the twelve gates to the Holy City, which the twelve tribes must undergo; not merely one gate but all gates. And the keeper of the gate, as the Keeper of the Flame, the Maha Chohan, Maitreya, and various representatives of the Great White Brotherhood do attend the coming of this seed of the Ancient of Days.

Those who are of this seed know that in this hour and in this conclusion of the age of Pisces there is the open door in heaven whereby they may take all of the initiations taken by their Lord Jesus Christ and follow him in the ritual of the ascension. It is an hour of maximum acceleration. It is like the days of Elisha and Elijah when one is taken up into heaven and another receives the mantle.<sup>13</sup> So this is the reality of God among His holy people today. Never has there been a greater opportunity to move upward and return to the Source whence you descended so long ago!

Saint Germain, Initiator by Violet Flame of the Seed of Abraham: Go and Find Them!

The seed of Sanat Kumara who appeared as the children of Israel and also of Judah have appeared again and again and were embodied even before that hour in ancient civilizations. They are ripened, this seed. They are ready for the Cosmic Christ. They must be called and preached to! They must know my name, Saint Germain, for God has given to me once again the power of Samuel, which I used in the founding of this nation and the drawing of the thirteen colonies and the anointing of your first president.<sup>14</sup>

God has called me to initiate you in the violet flame. And the violet flame comes by the grace of the dispensation given unto me by the Cosmic Council specifically for this seed of El Morya as Abraham, that they might find the way and leave a very plain and obvious trail that all others may follow.

The threading of the eye of the needle must be by these ones chosen by Sanat Kumara long ago to come to this planetary home. Thus these are indeed the firstfruits of the Ancient of Days. Wherever

---

<sup>12</sup>Four horns. Zech. 1:18, 19. Here also Scofield's interpretation bears a useful comparison to Saint Germain's: "A 'horn' is the symbol of a Gentile king (Dan. 7:24; Rev. 17:12), and the vision is of the four world-empires (Dan. 2:36-44; 7:3-7) which have 'scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem' (v. 19)." (Scofield, p. 966, n. 1.)

<sup>13</sup>II Kings 2:1-15.

<sup>14</sup>For more on Saint Germain as the Prophet Samuel and as the Ascended Master who anointed General Washington as the first president, see *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 12, p. 148, n. 18, and *Saint Germain on Freedom* (*Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 20, 1977), pp. 212-13, 256. See also "Washington's Vision of America's Trials," "The Mystical Origins of the United States of America," in *Saint Germain on Alchemy: For the Adept in the Aquarian Age*, Summit University Press.



they are, whoever they are, in whatever nation or race, I say: Go and find them! Go and tell them! And realize that after these are contacted, there is no barrier to any other evolution or root race, but all may choose to embody the sacred fire of God.

### **The Coming of the Carpenters**

And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it. . . .

These horns, therefore, become destructive as returning karma but need not be so. For the carpenters come,<sup>15</sup> and these are the builders about whom you have sung and the poet of the twelve tribes has written.<sup>16</sup> Thus the builders come, and the builders are the initiates of the ruby ray who take their initiations not from the Gentile world powers but directly from the heart of the Ascended Masters.

These builders understand that to embody the ruby ray in all of their members and chakras and four lower bodies they must become masters in the physical plane as well as the spiritual, in the plane of the Mind of God and in the plane of His desiring. Thus they understand the Inner Retreat as the retreat to the heart of Maitreya for preparedness in the Body and Blood of Christ through the initiations of the ruby ray.

The builders are building the temple of man that is made without hands.<sup>17</sup> Yet simultaneously they build the outer structure to house that which must be protected from the elements and from planetary upheaval and turmoil and the projected wars of the fallen angels which yet may be turned back.

The builders are building the seamless garment, the wedding garment. It is the only safe passage from this octave to the next. Therefore build thee more stately mansions, O my soul. Thus, layer upon layer, you build the body of God around you, you conserve the light, you draw forth the rings of the causal body and you walk the earth then sealed in the aura of Sanat Kumara. Would you not have this experience while in physical embodiment, I ask you, noble people? ["Yes!"]

### **The Path of God-Realization and Self-Mastery of the Adepts Is Given to You Directly from the Heart of Sanat Kumara**

Realize that you can have it. The path of God-realization and self-mastery and of the adepts of the ages is given to you directly from the heart of Sanat Kumara. You need not go here or there, but obey the first teachings and principles and become alchemists of the sacred fire and neglect not the dynamic decree whereby that flame is internalized, whereby the violet flame does support and increase the divine spark.

When you feel the aching in the heart, recognize that it is that I have come as Saint Germain to assist you in adjusting the fervor and fire of your threefold flame, to seal it in the violet flame, and to establish rings of light to protect that heart - that sacred heart abuilding within you - from the pressing in of world forces and world karma. In an age of great darkness, it requires the sponsorship of the Ascended Masters with their chelas to seal a lifestream in so great a light, so great a salvation, and to keep that one protected and in balance spiritually and physically midst the pressures of

---

<sup>15</sup>The carpenters. Scofield's interpretation, standard for some conservative Christian theologians, may also be useful here: "The word charash, trans. 'carpenter,' is lit. carver, engraver. Verse 21 makes it plain that, whatever the four carvers may be, they are used to 'fray,' or carve away (Heb. charad) in the sense of diminishing, enfeebling, the great Gentile world-powers. They may stand for Jehovah's 'four sore judgments,' the sword, famine, evil beasts, and pestilence (Ezek. 14:21), the four horses of Rev. 6." (Scofield, p. 966, n. 2.)

<sup>16</sup>Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, "The Builders."

<sup>17</sup>Temple made without hands. Acts 7:48; 17:24; II Cor. 5:1; Heb. 9:11, 24.

planetary darkness and of the fallen ones in their spacecraft who would hold this entire planetary body hostage to the darkness of Death and Hell.

Be Not Fooled by Spacecraft or Space People - the Anti-Creation of the Godless Sent to Vex the Children of the Light

Be not fooled! Be not fooled by the popularity of spacecraft. They have been here a long, long time. And they have brought great darkness to the earth and the scientific knowledge of mechanization man and the creation of robots. And thus they have created the anti-creation of the godless to vex the children of the Light and the sons of God. To defeat all of these, to stand as David, Jeremiah, Isaiah, to stand as Solomon, to stand as Ezekiel, you must understand that the fire that enfolds you must be greater than all contrary inventions and technologies of these extraterrestrials.

### **The Unfoldment by the Cosmic Christ of the Initiations of the Holy Spirit to Ministering Servants under the Seventh Ray**

Beloved ones, the Path of the Ruby Ray is before you. The path of the ministering servant for the Aquarian age must needs be built upon the path of the apostles. But more is required two thousand years hence. Be not satisfied with the status quo. The sameness of Jesus Christ yesterday, today, and forever<sup>18</sup> is indeed the sameness of the onward-moving, accelerating cycles of the Cosmic Christ within him. His sameness is his fiery unfoldment in every age of the ongoing initiations of the Spirit.

Therefore let me tell you that those who are to be ministering servants in the seventh-ray dispensation must also know the path of the priesthood of Melchizedek, the path of Light as it was taught by him and taught by Jesus to the initiates. Therefore we have prepared leadership training in the coming week, that those who will stay may have an understanding as well as an initiation into the requirements of those who will carry the freedom flame and stand against the darkness of the nations and those forms of darkness insidiously projected into the society of America.

Armageddon is in full swing. You need not wait for nuclear war. The destruction of the temple of man in the child, of the youth through drugs, through rock, through Satanism and witchcraft, through all of the indoctrination of the anti-Light - this is the destruction of souls without even the declaration of war by the superpowers. When you look to the distant horizon, you miss the fact that lying at your feet is another child of Light who has been devoured by the sinister force.

### **The Attack on Youth Is the Attack on Your Light**

Thus we have called for the seminar for the freeing and the saving of our youth. Realize that our youth is the sign of Sanat Kumara, the Eternal Youth. And the saving of the youth is the saving of the light in the body temple - the saving of the very energy of the spine and the raising up, therefore, of that brazen serpent,<sup>19</sup> that full power of Light given unto Moses in his rod,<sup>20</sup> that energy that does rise, that is the Mother flame and is the Mother of Israel, the daughter of Zion.

Recognize, then, that the attack on youth is the attack upon your light. And you ought to remove yourself from your indulgences and conserve that energy, for it is the only weapon in this octave whereby you may send forth the ray to devour disease and cancer and plague and death all around you and to stand, face, and conquer the intimidations and the blackmail of the spacecraft, which comes as a force unseen but definitely felt at the lever of decision-making of every single person on this planet.

### **The Idolatry of the Technocrats and the Masters of Materialism**

The decision to be mortal, limited, to refuse to transform oneself by the Holy Spirit, to refuse, then, to demand the transformation of the genes, to break the barriers of this limited brain that they

---

<sup>18</sup>Heb. 13:8.

<sup>19</sup>Brazen serpent. Num. 21:5-9; John 3:14.

<sup>20</sup>Moses' rod. Exod. 4:1-5, 17, 20, 21; 7:8-25; 8:5, 6, 16-19; 9:22-33; 10:12-15, 21-23; 14:13-31; 17.

have programmed the human race to, the decision to worship the space people - this is a decision to walk in the path of idolatry against which Moses and all the prophets have warned you. It is the idolatry of the technocrats. It is the idolatry of the scientists and the masters of materialism.

### **The Choice between the Path of the Mother and the Path of the Aliens**

Beloved, walk not in their ways!

The choice that is being made in this hour by every one of you is to walk in the path of the Divine Mother - the Divine Mother who appears as the instrument of Sanat Kumara, the Saviouress long seen symbolized in the Statue of Liberty, called the Woman clothed with the Sun. The Divine Mother descending therefore has provided the way out. And her path is the Path of the Ruby Ray. And she does come to your heart as the Divine Mother through beloved Maitreya, the Initiator.

The choice is the path of the Mother or the path of the aliens, the fallen angels, the space people. The line has already been drawn. And many have aligned themselves and been swallowed up by the false hierarchy of aliens. Think not that this is not going on. Individuals who disappear have also succumbed to their clutches, willingly or unwillingly. There is far more going on in this planet beneath the surface and in the upper atmosphere than you dream of.

And I take this opportunity of freedom of assembly, of the press, of speech and religion to speak to you that you might remember that I have warned you that they have destroyed before. They have destroyed vast continents and they have done so through the misuse of nuclear power.

Blessed ones of the Light, nothing can touch the son, the daughter of God who establishes firmly in his heart this relationship. Go after your children and rebuke them when they go out of the way and worship the rock stars and become involved in alcohol and drugs and rock music. For surely they have become polarized and aligned with the energies of the fallen ones through that beat.

The danger has never been greater or less than it is in this hour. There is no compromise. It is the seed of the wicked who promote rock music and drugs on this earth to the destruction of the greatest of the lightbearers.

Therefore, beloved, understand that the path of the one ascending is the path of the builders building within and without - and on that path the ruby ray, and by that path the defeat of world karma. Thus we have designated the place. We have set it aside. You have consecrated it by your love and light.

### **Direct Awareness Transferred to Your Heart**

We, then, deliver to you an awareness directly transferred to your heart and soul, to your chakras and your inner presence. We do not come to incite fear, agitation, or anxiety. These things are already known by you at inner levels. We come to transfer an immense love of the ruby ray and of the Lord Christ and of the violet flame that seals you in such a vibration of love and freedom that you pursue this path not in fear, not doubtful of the outcome, but as the victorious ones.

Victory is the Light that you must espouse! And the crown of victory signifies the initiate who has fulfilled the rounds of the ruby ray.

Servants of the Most High God, I salute you! And Mighty Victory and his legions gather here. Victory stands on this platform and I ask you to tie in to his heart flame and confirm his presence by singing now the song to Victory.

[“God Is My Victory, Victory, Victory!” number 554 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 6, 1985, during the 5-day Freedom conclave, Born Free to Love, held at Camelot. At the request of Saint Germain, the Messenger read Zechariah 1

before the dictation.

# Chapter 35

## Beloved Mighty Victory - September 1, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 35 - Beloved Mighty Victory - September 1, 1985

Born Free to Love

“They took their lamps and went forth to meet the Bridegroom.”

IV

I AM Your Sponsor on the Path of the Ruby Ray

Your Quickening by the Holy Spirit

I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.<sup>1</sup>

- Zechariah 2

Sons and daughters of Victory, I claim you for my flame!

I AM your sponsor in the hour of your full acceptance of the path of the ruby ray. I desire you to understand that I come in the name of the Cosmic Christ. I come with my legions who are initiators in this path. And my legions have victoriously fulfilled this path - and that is the requirement for joining Victory's legions!

---

<sup>1</sup>The fourth vision: the man with the measuring line. The Reverend C. I. Scofield's interpretation of Zechariah 2 quoted at the beginning of this and the following Pearl is as follows: "As in Zech. 1:8-11, the 'man' of verse 1 is 'the angel that talked with me' of verse 3. The measuring-line (or reed) is used by Ezekiel (Ezek. 40:3, 5) as a symbol of preparation for rebuilding the city and temple in the kingdom-age. Here also it has that meaning, as the context (vs. 4-13) shows. The subject of the vision is the restoration of nation and city. In no sense has this prophecy been fulfilled. The order is: (1) The LORD in glory in Jerusalem, v. 5 (cf. Matt. 24:29, 30); (2) the restoration of Israel, v. 6; (3) the judgment of Jehovah upon the nations, v. 8, 'after the glory' (Matt. 25:31, 32); (4) the full blessing of the earth in the kingdom, vs. 10-13." (The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 966, n. 3.)

Therefore I promise you that the torch of Victory, the crown of Victory and the laurel wreath are within your grasp. You are reaching for the enfiring of the sacred heart, and some of you are so very close to the bursting of the flame of the Holy Spirit within you that, I tell you, I must announce this to you because initiates of the sacred fire always must receive notification by their Teachers when they are at that point of realization of the Word.

I encourage you, then, not to turn back, not to lessen the intensity of the call or the striving. Some of you are, as it were, carving a tunnel out of the rock of the earth. Three feet more, six feet, you will come to the other side - the other side in the Buddhist sense of the word, the other side of the River, the other side of the Darkness of samsara.

### **Paths to the Holy Spirit**

Therefore, beloved, I speak of this quickening and I tell you there are two ways and paths to the Holy Spirit:

One is by the gift and the bestowal of the Maha Chohan whereby you receive an impartation of the flame, not having the attainment of that flame or its God-mastery but having the love and the faith and the desire to speak for that Spirit.

The second method of impartation, the path upon which your feet have been set by Saint Germain, is the gradual assimilation of those cloven tongues of fire until, beloved, you attain the level of the mastery whereby both the flame and the vessel have the same vibration.

When this power of the Holy Spirit is upon you, it cannot be lost, taken back, or removed. And I say "cannot" but I explain that there is always the element of free will. But, you see, in this individual the free will has already been expressed - the affirmation of the God-mastery that is the equivalent of the requirement to be the bearer of the flame of the Maha Chohan.

I counsel you, then, to strive for this calling. For when you have this divine garment with you, you will truly go forth to awaken the nations, to cut free the lightbearers and to have the power of conviction that begets the power of conversion. Neglect not, therefore, the first and fundamental principles of the Father, the Son, and the Mother. For the Holy Spirit is the fire needed for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

### **The Sense of Victory**

I, then, am your Coach and more - joint Teacher with Maitreya. Victory is the power of the star of the crown chakra. And the sense of Victory abiding does defeat, in the very teeth, every enemy! The enemy who is arrogant and proud and believes he has won a round - he has won nothing, absolutely nothing but his own judgment. So I pronounce it! It is done!

But those who continue, those who persevere, those who endure, they are the ones who are truly God-victorious. The world is no judge of the victors. How many has it ever acclaimed of those of us who have gone marching into the kingdom?

We are not concerned if they have condemned us while they have guillotined us or put us out of the way in this or that manner. What matters is I AM real! We are real! Our initiates becoming the sacred fire are real! You are real, Keepers of the Flame, when you embody the flame of Victory! God Victory is the name of Elohim. God Victory - let it be emblazoned on your heart. It is your name.

### **An Hour of Commitment**

Therefore, let those who sincerely and with God-determination are ready for the tests of the ruby ray so then give the sign in their hearts at some hour or moment before this conclave is concluded. We must have your word. And if you care to inscribe it on paper and burn that with physical fire and call to the Lords of Karma and to the Royal Teton Retreat, we shall receive it formally.

Beloved ones, it is an hour of commitment and we do not allow the dalliance of the fallen ones

who come to sip our nectar that they might go out another round of pleasure. This path is a path which once taken you must not turn back, you must not fear whatever comes. You must know that you will gain the Victory over fear itself and Death and Hell.

### **The Church of God**

And this is the church of God - your holy temple, the secret chamber of your heart. And in that condition of the sacred heart of Jesus one with your own, you will know the prophecy that is spoken is true of the living temple of the sons of God: Against this church the gates of hell shall not prevail!

Sons and daughters of Victory, in the name of Saint Germain, I challenge you to go forth in this Spirit of Victory and conquer!

I thank you for your presence and your hearts. [applause]

[Let us sing now to the Ascended Lady Master Nada, who serves on the Karmic Board and is our attorney and advocate in heaven carrying the flame of Jesus and the flame of Love. (“Beloved Nada, Our Chohan Divine,” number 232 in The Summit Lighthouse Book of Songs)]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Mighty Victory was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 6, 1985, following Saint Germain’s discourse, during the 5-day Freedom conclave, Born Free to Love, held at Camelot.





# Chapter 36

## Beloved Lady Master Nada - September 8, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 36 - Beloved Lady Master Nada - September 8, 1985

Born Free to Love

“They took their lamps and went” forth to meet the Bridegroom.”

V

Initiation Two by Two on the Path of the Ruby Ray

The Thousand-Petaled Rose of the Heart

Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.)<sup>1</sup> Zechariah 2

My beloved in the Light, Jesus has called me to speak to you in this moment. For I AM Nada of the rose of the heart.

---

<sup>1</sup>The fourth vision: the man with the measuring line. The Reverend C. I. Scofield's interpretation of Zechariah 2 quoted at the beginning of this and the previous Pearl is as follows: "As in Zech. 1:8-11, the 'man' of verse 1 is 'the angel that talked with me' of verse 3. The measuring-line (or reed) is used by Ezekiel (Ezek. 40:3, 5) as a symbol of preparation for rebuilding the city and temple in the kingdom-age. Here also it has that meaning, as the context (vs. 4-13) shows. The subject of the vision is the restoration of nation and city. In no sense has this prophecy been fulfilled. The order is: (1) The LORD in glory in Jerusalem, v. 5 (cf. Matt. 24:29, 30); (2) the restoration of Israel, v. 6; (3) the judgment of Jehovah upon the nations, v. 8, 'after the glory' (Matt. 25:31, 32); (4) the full blessing of the earth in the kingdom, vs. 10-13." (The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 966, n. 3.)

There is a thousand-petaled rose of the heart chakra, beloved-the rose of Love which responds in inner chord of Light to the thousand-petaled lotus of the crown.

When I served on Atlantis in the healing arts embodying the law of the advocate, blessed ones, my initiations under Chamuel and Charity were the initiations of the ruby ray which beloved Jesus himself outpictured, not only in his final incarnation but in prior incarnations.

Thus, after the Son of God became World Teacher, I was made Chohan of the Sixth Ray-the ray of ministrations and service, the ray of the ministering servants-for the very reason that I am an Initiate and a Master of the path of the ruby ray. By the gold and the purple and the ruby pierced with white fire, let us go forward.

I Come to Teach You and to Walk with You

I come, then, into prominence following the dispensation of Kuthumi for the healing of mind, emotions, and body,<sup>2</sup> which still stands as an immense opportunity in your Wholeness and the path thereof. I come in the person of the Mother flame, as chohan and member of the Karmic Board, to teach you and to walk with you.

I come as the initiator of twin flames and soul mates and community members of the sangha<sup>3</sup> of the Buddha and the community of Christ. For, beloved, the initiations of the ruby ray are tough. Therefore, we have recommended partnership, two by two, as Jesus sent his disciples,<sup>4</sup> who also received some of these tests.

Whenever there is the action of going forth two by two, one is the bearer of the Alpha flame and the other of the Omega, forming a circle of Light that cannot be penetrated, like an impregnable fortress-the fortress symbolized by the castle itself and the castle gate as the emblem of one of the tribes.<sup>5</sup>

Call upon the Holy Kumaras for Yourself and Your Beloved

Realize, then, that the conferring by the Lords of Karma of opportunity and initiation for twin flames is to that end that the twin flames together enter the path of initiation of the ruby ray. Thus, with or without companion (known or unknown to you), it is well to call upon the Lords of Flame, Holy Kumaras, for those initiations to yourself and your beloved. Even the Ascended Masters engage in the ritual of ruby-ray initiation for the demonstration at cosmic levels of the victory of this path.

Therefore, this conference of Love, this conference of Wisdom, this conference of the consecration of all twin flames of Light is for this focused and announced goal of that ruby ray. Thus we shall release again the Teachings of Sanat Kumara as a priority release to you.

And you may know that first and foremost in calling to the Mother flame of the ruby ray, call to me, and through me other sponsors unnamed will come. When you call to the flame of the Father of the ruby ray, call then to Sanat Kumara.

---

<sup>2</sup>Kuthumi's dispensation to work with chelas. On January 27, 1985, beloved Kuthumi announced that Lord Maitreya had placed upon him a most precious dispensation: "This dispensation is my assignment to work with each one of you individually for your physical health and for the healing of your psychology, that we might swiftly get to the very cause and core of physical as well as spiritual and emotional conditions that there be no more setbacks or indulgences and surely not two steps forward and one step back. Thus, from this hour, if you will call to me and make a determination in your heart to transcend the former self, I will tutor you both through your own heart and any messenger I may send your way . . ." See "Remember the Ancient Encounter: On Discipleship under Lord Maitreya," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 9, p. 82.

<sup>3</sup>sangha [Sanskrit]: Buddhist religious community or monastic order

<sup>4</sup>Two by two. Mark 6:7; Luke 10:1.

<sup>5</sup>Castle gate. Secondary emblem of the tribe of Simeon. In a Fourth of July parade of banners, Church Universal and Triumphant Teaching Centers and Study Groups presented magnificent handmade banners bearing the emblems of the twelve tribes of Israel and other thoughtforms. For illustrated descriptions of the emblems of each tribe, see E. Raymond Capt, *Missing Links Discovered in Assyrian Tablets* (Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Artisan Sales, 1985), pp. 203-15.

And remember ever, the offices of the Lion, the Calf, the Man, and the Flying Eagle represent steps and stages in your externalization and internalization of the Word of Christ, who is the ruby ray incarnate.

I AM Initiate, Master and Teacher of Love

As a Teacher of Love and Love's disciplines, I bow to the light and the devotion of your hearts.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by the Lady Master Nada was delivered after Mighty Victory's, through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, July 6, 1985, during the 5-day Freedom conclave, Born Free to Love, held at Camelot.



# Chapter 37

## The Beloved Messenger - September 15, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 37 - The Beloved Messenger - September 15, 1985

Born Free to Love

“Woman, where are those thine accusers?”

VI

The Waiting Bride

The Stoning of Mary Magdalene and Jesus Christ

Twin Flames of the Cosmic Christ in the Piscean Dispensation

Messenger's Invocation:

Elohim of God, in the name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara,

We call forth Thy Light, Thy invincible Word of creation.

We invoke the sevenfold flame, the fivefold flame -

We invoke the Secret Love Star guiding

The twelve tribes of Sanat Kumara and the thirteenth.

I call upon Melchizedek, King of Salem

and priest of the Most High God:

Beloved Ascended Master of Light,

Restore then the priesthood of the Lord Jesus Christ

In the fullness of the sacred fire.

Raise up sons and daughters of God, beloved Jesus,

To follow fully thy Light and Path,

To embody thy Word in the fullness of the Father,

the Son, the Holy Spirit and the Mother.

Elohim of God, Thou knowest:

Earth and her evolutions are desperate

Midst the descending woes of their karma.

Let Thy sacred fire go forth in the judgment  
Of the devils and discarnates out of the pit!  
Elohim of God, in the name of Surya of the Sun  
and the Great Cosmic Council:  
We invoke the legions of the Lord Christ,  
The entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood -  
Go forth now!  
Go forth now in the fullness of the Light!  
Bind therefore the seed of the wicked!  
Let them be stripped of their garments,  
Even as they so stripped our Lord.  
So let them stand naked before Him, the Eternal Judge.  
So let our precious children and youth be cut free  
From the Tempter in this hour.  
Beloved Mother Mary, beloved Jesus and Magda, beloved  
Saint Germain and El Morya - All Saints of heaven:  
We summon in thy name the armies of the LORD,  
of The Faithful and True:  
Go forth north, south, east, and west!  
Bind the dead and the destroyers in the earth!  
Even so, as it is ordained by the LORD God Almighty,<sup>1</sup>  
Even so, hosts of the LORD, Archangel Michael,  
Even so, in the name of Jesus Christ,  
Come quickly now and be present for the Victory  
Of Light in the sons and daughters of God.  
In the name of the Holy of Holies,  
I invoke the Shekinah glory.  
I invoke the cherubim of God  
To keep the way of the Tree of Life  
And to protect the flame of the ark of the covenant.  
Threefold flame of our Christhood,  
Light of God, Descend! Descend! Descend!  
Purge and revivify within us now  
The lightning of the Mind of God.  
Let every serpent and his seed be exposed  
Before Thy holy people!

---

<sup>1</sup>Rev. 11:18.

In the name of the Father, the Son,  
the Holy Spirit and the Mother, Amen.

#### The Intended Stoning of Mary Magdalene

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. - John 8

“Ye Judge after the Flesh; I Judge No Man.”

Chapter 8 of the Book of John - the eight, the mighty figure-eight flow of completion as Above so below - foretells the mission of our twin flames. In the beginning of the account of John it is Mary Magdalene who is stoned, and in the end it is Jesus who is stoned.

It is an intended stoning, the plot - before our very eyes - to put to death the manifestation of the Father/Mother God in twin flames gone forth for the purpose of showing the mystery of Christ in this divine figure-eight interchange - she, the disciple in the role of sinner forgiven by her Lord, elevated to the opportunity for discipleship by the Truth of her Christ which still stands as an indictment of the whole world:

“Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.”<sup>2</sup>

We lift our thoughts to the profound message of this experience which highlights Magda's purity of heart, the standard by which all are judged. It is the revelation that God's perception of us is not according to flesh, not according to the outer, but according to the inner being of the soul.

Yet the fallen ones would trap the soul by the entrapment of the body and its senses, and therefore we are trapped by our sense of sin and our guilt so that the soul may not rise again, believing the lie that its salvation is in the flesh and not in Christ's Truth which He alone can confirm in us. Thus, Gautama Buddha taught us not to allow the flesh to become the instrument for evil, for thereby is the suffering of the soul brought about - both by conscience and the torment of the Tempter - and it remains until we fully accept Christ's forgiveness (the washing of the waters of our human) and make His forgiveness our own. In other words, we also have to forgive ourselves.

The attempted entrapment of Mary Magdalene and of Jesus - as the scribes and Pharisees attempted to trap them both in their acts and words - was designed to oppose the union of hearts of Jesus of Nazareth and Mary Magdalene, who were twin flames formed out of the white fire ovoid of God in the Great Central Sun.

---

<sup>2</sup>John 8:15.

Thus they came forth in the beginning of the age of Pisces, thus they came forth in the ending. At the outset Jesus sealed the Light and the Power of the Piscean dispensation for the liberation of Woman and, through her, the upliftment and restoration of all souls to the point of their individual Christhood.

Having set the stage for her Victory in all souls of Light, he took his ascension and sent forth Magda (her soul name) to be the embodiment (the Shakti) of his Light these two thousand years. At the finish she came forth fully in the Light of her God Presence, clothed upon with his mantle, embodying his Word, his miracles, his healing power, showing forth to all the world the grace and the glory of the Lord that comes upon the soul who has become the true bride of Christ.

Let us listen as she, now the Ascended Lady Master Magda, tells us in her own words:

By the Mystical Union of Twin Flames, Offenses in the  
Seven Planes of the Body of Christ - in His Church, His Bride -  
Are Cast Out

“You have known me as one who became, among the holy women, a disciple of Our Lord. You have known that I was called by him and of him, and that he received me. And in the blessed experience of our union, there was the casting out of the seven planes of my being of all that would offend the living God.<sup>3</sup>

“In my heart, I knew his devotion to Mother. In my heart, I knew his descent to earth was to claim my soul as his bride forevermore. In my heart, I knew, because he would and because he did pluck me to his heart, that he would also do this for each and every one.

“And as the love that we shared has always been the love of twin flames, therefore my overcoming victory during this Piscean age has created the completion of the arc whereby the magnet of our divine union might draw souls into the magnitude of God’s love and might reunite for Saint Germain, in this Aquarian age, twin flames who have been long separated by the conspiracy of the Watchers themselves.

“The divide-and-conquer tactics of the fallen ones have nowhere been more intense and relentless, and often successful, than in the division of hearts who truly love one another, having come from the same source, the same white fire body, as twin souls and twin flames unto eternal Life. . . .

“Therefore, in the Piscean age, to focus more fully the magnitude of Christ’s victory and to perfect the calling of the divine woman, I remained in embodiment to fulfill the final vow. Thus, the Alpha is the thrust of the beginning, and the Omega the ending. And the two halves of the Whole must complete a fiery mission - not always together, but always together in the heart.

“As they mocked him, so some have mocked even the principle of twin flames and, from that point, the absurdity so-called that I myself might be the beloved of the Beloved. They have not understood the mystical union. They have not understood that every soul is the bride of Christ and that there is but one Christ.

“And therefore, the feminine half of the Whole of the circle of Life is always the bride of the one Universal Christ in her Lord, the masculine half of the Divine Whole. Just as those who deny the Christ in Jesus lose their own Christhood, so those who deny the bride in me also deny their opportunity to become the bride of Christ.

“To look upon, perhaps, my poor example as Aimee - as some might think it not in the full majesty of the LORD - they cannot imagine that a mere flesh-and-blood person, such as Magdalene or such as myself in my final incarnation, could even be worthy of being the bride of Christ. And because their minds always contemplate a flesh-and-blood union, they cannot imagine the necessity

---

<sup>3</sup>Mark 16:9; Luke 8:2.



of the eternal Christ for having a wife in heaven, much less a wife on earth!"<sup>4</sup>

In another dictation Magda speaks of herself as the waiting bride:

### **The Bride Acclaims Him "My Saviour, My Teacher, My Life!"**

"The doctrine that Mary Magdalene could be the wife of Jesus is laughable to many. Therefore, I must bear testimony that my soul, my heart, and the Presence of God with me is indeed the twin flame of Jesus, and that every soul whom God has made is created out of the white fire core of the Great Causal Body of Life. And the twain, holding the balance of Alpha and Omega and the Spirit and Matter spheres, have gone forth from the beginning to prove the victory of eternal Life.

"Thus, in the great drama of our association you realize that as Jesus forgave me my sin, he was forgiving the feminine portion of himself which I am. And as I acclaimed him 'Rabboni,'<sup>5</sup> I was acclaiming the masculine portion of myself, which is indeed the Spirit of the living God, as my Saviour, my Teacher, my Life.

"Thus, beloved, Jesus comes a little closer to the humanness of life, to the needs of each one's heart. And as he is closer to you as friend and brother, as you can understand him as my husband in the Spirit, you also may dare to conceive of yourself as the bride waiting for the marriage of the Christ. For in the fullness of the Cosmic Christ, he receives your soul unto himself as the bride of the Lamb, as it is taught.

"What is proven by one may be proven by all. As you become the bride of him as [he is] the Guru of the Piscean age, you may also conceive that your soul could be wed to your I AM Presence and, through that Presence, to your own twin flame. And you may also dare to consider your twin flame as the Cosmic Christ at inner levels. . . .

"Dear hearts, many of the saints have prepared many lifetimes in this state of the waiting bride. I myself thought of myself as the waiting bride all of my life. I thought somehow, in my outer mind, that I would be the bride only when he would come and receive me in the rapture and I would meet him in the air. Looking back, I realized that he entered my form and temple and accepted me as his bride. And therefore, I could represent him.

"The fullest union, of course, comes in the hour of the ascension. But you can claim all the light you can contain on earth and be no longer the waiting bride but the bride incarnate if you only will let go of the sense of limitation."<sup>6</sup>

### **The Foursquare Gospel**

These are excerpts from dictations from the Ascended Lady Master Magda, whose final embodiment was that of Aimee Semple McPherson, founder of the International Church of the Foursquare Gospel. She based her entire mission on a teaching given to her by Jesus on the four faces of the four creatures seen by Ezekiel - the man, the lion, the ox, and the eagle<sup>7</sup> - signifying the fourfold nature of Christ the Saviour, the Baptizer with the Holy Spirit, the Healer (who bears our burdens), and the Coming King. The tremendous healings and miracles which took place at her meetings all over the world are proof of her testimony that Jesus came to her and told her that he would heal the people through her:

"When you lay your hands on them, I will lay my hands on yours. And all the time you are standing there, I will be standing right back of you. And when you speak the Word, I will send the power of the Holy Ghost. You are simply the mouthpiece of the telephone. You are the key on the

---

<sup>4</sup>Magda, April 1, 1983, "The Mystical Union of Twin Flames," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 26, no. 29, pp. 267 - 69; also cassette B83071 on 16 - cassette Easter album Conclave of the Friends of Christ.

<sup>5</sup>John 20:16.

<sup>6</sup>Magda, April 9, 1982, "Believability: A Message to the American Woman," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 25, no. 24, pp. 251, 253; also cassette B8226 on 8 - cassette album Easter Conclave 1982.

<sup>7</sup>Ezek. 1:10.

typewriter. You are only a mouth through which the Holy Ghost can speak.”<sup>8</sup>

No one that I know of, as magnificent as the saints have been, has had such a full measure and portion of the Ascended-Master Light Body of Jesus Christ as she had. She suffered great persecution and stoning by the press and by enemies. She fearlessly attacked the Mafia and all forms of evil.

She founded her magazine and called it Bridal Call for the waiting soul, waiting to unite with the Beloved.

She records in her book *This Is That* a vision that she had in the course of her service. I ask you to listen to her words of love, her understanding of Jesus' love, though she was yet without the full understanding of the mystery of twin flames. And so Jesus gave to her a vision of herself and yet allowed her to be the observer, not knowing it was herself.

I ask you to realize that this union of Magda and Jesus is archetypal to all of us in the Piscean age, and that the heart of hearts of the mystery of Christ is that if you would attain union with the twin flame, you must first become the bride of Jesus Christ, of your own Christ Self, and of that Universal Christ-Light - all Three in One.

It is entitled “My Wonderful Vision.”

### **My Wonderful Vision**

“It had been a hot and wearisome day at camp meeting. My duties had been long and strenuous. Now the last sermon had been preached, the last seeking soul faithfully prayed for, but I still knelt on the altar. The hour was so late, and I was so tired and empty. I felt I must ask the Lord to touch and bless me before I retired.

“‘O, Jesus dear, precious Saviour, will you please lay your hand upon my head and bless even me? Let me see Thy beautiful face, and hear Thy tender voice; strengthen, encourage and comfort me before I go.’

“Almost immediately my prayer was answered. A sweet tranquillity descended upon my spirit like a mantle from the skies, wrapping me in its holy stillness. How calm, rested and detached from my surroundings I felt. My body slipped to the floor before the altar, but I made no move to prevent it lest I disturb this ‘shut-in-ness’ in the presence of the Lord. Then I saw a vision -

“The whole world was wrapped in darkness. One could not see an arm’s length through the blackness of the night.

“But, hark! out of the gloom there came a sound of voices sweetly singing: - ‘O Lord Jesus, how long, how long/Ere we shout the glad song?/Christ returneth, Hallelujah! Hallelujah! A - M - E - N.’

“At the sound of that great ‘Amen’ a streak of lightning tore its way through the heavens, from the east unto the west, rending them in twain. As I looked, the skies began to roll apart as smoothly as folding doors upon their hinges. Shafts of heavenly light came streaming down through the opening, piercing the gloom of earth and illuminating it with wondrous radiance. Through the aperture I saw descending, first the pierced feet, then the garments white as snow, then the extended hands, then the beautiful face and head of Jesus Christ, My Lord. He was surrounded by an innumerable company of angels.

“In fact, quickly as a flash of lightning the entire heavens were filled with seraphic heavenly hosts, cherubim and seraphim, angels and archangels - surrounding the Christ of God - they were coming down, down, down in a beauty that beggars description. I thought of those great sky-rockets bursting in the air in multi-colored glories and coming down in silent grandeur through the night. I know of nothing else with which to compare their wonderful descent.

---

<sup>8</sup>Jesus spoke these words to Aimee in 1919, prior to a sermon in Baltimore, Maryland. For more on the life and mission of Aimee Semple McPherson, see Aimee (Los Angeles: Foursquare Publications, 1979).

“Every angel carried a musical instrument. Many there were having harps of various shapes and sizes. They were different from any that I have ever seen upon earth, and of marvelous workmanship. There were those who carried long silver trumpets and other musical instruments, the like of which I had never seen before. The first part of their glorious descent was made in silence.

“Then, suddenly, the Lord put His hand to His mouth and gave a shout, calling and awakening His people. At the sound of His voice, every angel struck his harp of gold and sounded upon the silver trumpets. (For years people have talked about the lost chord, but oh, surely there had never been a chord of such melodious, wondrous beauty as this.)

“As they struck their harps, it seemed that the very stars of the morning broke forth into singing, and trembled beneath its majesty. The earth began to vibrate, and the dead arose from their graves. They came from the East, from the West, from the North, and from the South, and ascended through the air in beautiful white garments that seemed to float about them; their faces were turned upward and their hands extended to the resplendent heavens.

“They were rising higher and higher into the air to meet the central figure of the Lord as He came down with His host of angels. As the resurrected dead rose through the air, they seemed to gather in toward the center of the heavens, taking their places as though by prearrangement in a shape that began to resemble a body.

“Then the Lord gave a second shout, and, at the sound of His voice, the angels again swept their golden harps and sounded upon their instruments - holding the chord until the very stars shook, the earth rocked and the mountains trembled. At that second shout, those who were living and remained upon the earth - whose garments were washed white, and whose hearts were looking for the coming of the Lord - were caught up together with those resurrected from the graves to meet Him in the air.

“They came from every direction - from mountains, valleys, plains, and from the islands of the sea, to take their places in the Body. Some were in the head, some in the shoulders, some in the arms of the Body, some in the feet; for though there are many members, there is but one Body. (See I Cor. 12.)

“What a picture! They were going up, and the Lord was coming down. Soon they would meet in the air, and what a meeting that would be! As I gazed upon this scene, I was overwhelmed, and my heart burst forth into the cry:

“‘Oh, dear Jesus, aren’t you going to take me? Jesus, you know I love you; I have been waiting and looking for you so long. O Jesus, surely you are not going to forget me. O Lord, take me!’

“Suddenly, I found myself running up a steep and rugged hill as fast as my feet could take me. Once I stumbled and fell (that must have been the time I almost backslid, and got out of the Lord’s work, running from Ninevah to Tarshish), but I arose and started to run again. Up and up I ran, and this time, praise the Lord, I did not stumble - up and up I went, until at last I had reached the top of the hill, but instead of going down the other side I went right on up, hallelujah!

“The Bride was still rising to meet the Bridegroom, and I was rising too. What a wonderful sensation - sweeping through the air! All weights and fetters laid aside - rising to meet the Lord. As I went up, however, I began to weep again, crying:

“‘O Lord, is there no place for me in the Body? It looks as though ’twere completed without me?’

“But as I drew near, I saw that there was a little place unfilled in the foot. I slipped in and just fitted there. Glory to Jesus! When the Lord gives us a vision, He does not tell us how high and important we will be, but shows us our place at His precious feet. It may be that the Lord will permit me to be a part of the foot of the glorious running, soul-winning Bride, until He shall appear to take us to Himself forevermore.

“With the Body completed, I seemed to be standing at a distance again. I saw the Bride and

Bridegroom meet. Her arms were extended up to Him; His arms reached out and clasped her to His bosom. Oh, that embrace! Oh, that meeting in the air! How can I describe it? The angels were playing softly now upon their harps. How wonderful the music was! They talk about Mendelssohn's 'Wedding March,' but ah, you wait until you hear our wedding march at the meeting in the air. The Bride, however, seemed to be listening to nothing but the voice of the Bridegroom. I saw Him wiping the tears from her eyes, and saying:

“There shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away.’

“Now they were going up together - higher and higher they rose, melting through the starry floor of heaven, disappearing in the distance as the heavens rolled together again. Upon the earth there descended a deep, thick darkness - a hundred times blacker than it had been before. 'Twas a famine for the Word of God. But up in heaven a light was shining brighter than the noon-day sun. Oh, how bright and glorious it was - the mellow, golden light of a new-born sunrise seemed to rest upon everything, tinting each spire and dome with a border of gold and crimson. Here all was life, music and movement. The greatest day ever known in heaven or upon earth had dawned. The wedding day had come!

“The angels had formed a great, long aisle leading from the heavenly gates to the Throne of pearl, upon which sat One so wonderful, so dazzlingly glorious, that my eyes could not gaze upon Him. Line upon line, row upon row, tier upon tier - the angels stood or were suspended in midair at either side of the aisle thus formed. Above this aisle the little cherubim formed an arch singing sweetly and playing upon tiny harps.

“As they played the wedding march, down the aisle came the Bride and Bridegroom. She was leaning upon His arm and looking up into His face. Oh, the love, the joy, the hopes fulfilled that were written upon her fair and lovely countenance. 'Twas as though she were saying:

“Thou beautiful Bridegroom, Thou Prince of Peace, Thou Pearl of Great Price, Thou Rose of Sharon and Lily of the Valley - I love Thee, oh, I love Thee! How long I have been looking forward to this day, how I have yearned to see Thy face, to hear Thy voice. True, I have seen Thee through a glass darkly, but now, oh now, my Saviour, slain Lamb of Calvary, I see Thee face to face! Oh, Jesus, to think that I shall live with Thee forever and forever! I will never leave Thee more, but I shall lean upon Thine arm, rest upon Thy bosom, sit upon Thy Throne, and praise Thee while the endless ages roll.’

“As the Bride looked into His face, Jesus, the Bridegroom, was looking down and smiling upon her clad in her white robes with her misty veil floating about her. Oh, that look in His eyes, that tender expression upon His face. 'Twas as though He were saying:

“Oh, my love, my dove, my undefiled, thou art fair; there is no spot in thee. Before you loved Me I loved you. Yea, I have loved you with an everlasting love. I loved you when you were deep in sin; I loved you when you were far away. I loved you enough to leave My Father's home to go forth to seek to save, to rescue, to draw you to Myself. I loved you so much that I died for you - I died to redeem you, and to fill you with My Spirit. Oh, my Bride, you have been faithful. Coming out of great tribulation you have washed your robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. You have endured hardness as a good soldier, and now through Me you are more than conqueror. How long, how long, I have waited for this day when you should be caught up unto my side.

“Oft have your feet been pierced with thorns, but here the streets are paved with gold. Oft the way was rugged and steep and your tears have flowed unbidden but now behold, the last enemy, even death, is conquered. Nevermore shall a shadow fall across your pathway nor a tear-drop dim your eye. Forever and forever you shall dwell with Me in the presence of My Father and the holy angels - My Bride, My Wife forevermore.’

“As they made their way up the aisle and neared the Throne, the angels broke forth into soft,

sweet singing:

“Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the linen is the righteousness of the saints.’

“As they walked into the brilliant light that sat upon the Throne, my eyes were blinded with the glory, and the vision faded from my sight, but it is indelibly stamped upon my mind.

“Oh, I am looking forward to His coming, His glorious coming, and the day wherein the Bride shall be presented to the Bridegroom. Are you preparing for His coming? Would you be ready if the clouds roll apart and the heavens cleave in twain, and you should hear Him descending with a shout just now? If not, come to His feet today, fall upon your knees in contrition before Him, and cry:

“‘Oh, Lamb of God, I come. Help me to yield my life completely to Thee; make me all that Thou wouldst have me to be; cleanse my heart; fill me with Thy Spirit; fill my vessel with oil. Help me to bring others with me that, when Thou shalt appear, I shall see Thee and be as Thou art.’

“Then rising from your knees with heart made pure and garments clean, your voice will be added to the swelling chorus:

“‘Even so, come quickly, Lord Jesus, come quickly! Thy Bride is waiting and longing for Thee.’”<sup>9</sup>

[The congregation sang to the “Beautiful Saviour” of Aimee, her Beloved, to the tune of “Fairest Lord Jesus.”]

### **The Intended Stoning of Jesus Christ**

He that is of God heareth God’s words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

John 8

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

---

<sup>9</sup>Aimee Semple McPherson, *This Is That* (Los Angeles: Echo Park Evangelistic Association, 1923), pp. 664-71.

This sermon was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 7, 1985, during the 5-day Freedom conclave, Born Free to Love, held at Camelot.

# Chapter 38

## Beloved Jesus Christ - September 22, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 38 - Beloved Jesus Christ - September 22, 1985

Born Free to Love

“...For the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.”

VII

The Law of Your Twin Flames

To Go After That Which Is Fallen

And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by. ...<sup>1</sup>

Zechariah 3

---

<sup>1</sup>The fifth and sixth visions: Joshua the high priest and Jehovah's Servant the BRANCH. The Reverend C. I. Scofield's interpretation of Zech. 3 quoted at the beginning of this and the following Pearl is as follows: "The fifth vision discloses: (1) The change from self-righteousness to the righteousness of God, of which Paul's experience, Phil. 3:1-9, is the illustration, as it is also the foreshadowing of the conversion of Israel. (2) In type, the preparation of Israel for receiving Jehovah's 'BRANCH.' The refusal of the Jews to abandon self-righteousness for the righteousness of God blinded them to the presence of the BRANCH in their midst at His first advent (Rom. 10:1-4; 11:7, 8). Cf. Zech. 6:12-15, which speaks of the manifestation of the BRANCH in glory (v. 13) as the Priest-King, when Israel will receive Him. ... Verse 10 marks the time of fulfilment as in the future kingdom. It speaks of a security which Israel has never known since the captivity, nor will know till the kingdom comes. (Cf. Isa. 11:1-9.)" (The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 967, nn. 1, 2.)

Twin flames of the Central Sun, I come the Comforter of your love in your separation, in your error defacing Truth.

I AM Jesus the Christ who have come to save your souls.

I AM in the heart of the mighty Central Sun sphere, for I AM the I AM THAT I AM.

I AM Alpha and Omega in the heart of the beginning and the ending of the cycles of thy going forth and thy coming in in the grand cycles of the outbreath and the inbreath -

Twin flames born in the heart of God's love, truly the central sun of thy being: causal bodies which do merge the divine astrology. Therefore twin flames' causal bodies, developed and increased from separate goings and comings, now fuse as one - each one the beneficiary of the other's trust of the Word of the LORD in these Matter spheres.

Co-workers in infinity now veiled in time and space, I address you concerning the law of your twin flames and the reason for our being.

### **Our Reason for Being:**

#### **The Raising Up of the Feminine Ray and of the Woman**

Magda and I have gone forth and yet the separation of our lifestreams that occurred was much like that of your own. Thus God sent me in my final incarnation for a multifaceted purpose - primary being the raising up of the Feminine Ray and of the Woman, raising up the light of that feminine as the fallen light in the body temples of all who went forth as twin flames from the heart of the Father/Mother God.

In the course of raising up the light of the Divine Mother within myself, I became the Word incarnate. For truly the Word is Mother - the Shakti, the Shekinah - origin of Light of God known to Hebrew as feminine principle and to Hindu as the same.

All true avatars have declared Woman and have exalted her as the highest aspect of self. Thus the aspiration of man is his feminine nature, and thus it is so that the avatara does adore the point of the feminine Light. And the point of the adoration is the increase of the Light in the temple and in the chakras for the very healing of that feminine gone forth - that lost potential of the soul that is to be found again.

Therefore in the course of this assignment, male or female body notwithstanding, it is the goal of those who come as revolutionaries of the Spirit, as God's incarnate ones, to go forth after that which is fallen. And that which is fallen by nature is always the fallen feminine. For the divine masculine does remain, even as Sanat Kumara does remain, in the octaves of light, in the bearing of the Trinity, in the bearing of the light of the cosmic virginity of the Spirit of God in the Seven Holy Kumaras, in the seven rays of the divine spheres.

### **The Mission:**

#### **To Initiate and Fulfill the Cycles of Our Causal Bodies in Pisces**

Therefore understand my Mission, ye who would be ministering servants. Understand my Mission, therefore, and realize it is truly your own. The Mission of the Father/Mother God for us in the beginning and the ending of the age is to initiate and fulfill the cycles of our causal bodies in Pisces.

Thus twin causal bodies of Light - the power of the Godhead within us - was the release of the all-power in heaven and in earth<sup>2</sup> of the twain. And these twin causal bodies have graced an age and provided the momentum and the fiat whereby all twin flames should imitate the path of our own, coming into alignment with the Spirit regardless of the flesh, defying that flesh and its sin in the affirmation of pure love whereby that love does celebrate the union and its purity and power and does not allow the assailing, whether of the masculine or the feminine representative, by any or all.

---

<sup>2</sup>Matt. 28:18.



## The Defense of the Woman and Her Sacred Fire

Thus my defense of the Divine Light of the Cosmic Virgin in my own twin flame is the celebration whereby every knight of the Holy Grail must go forth to defend that Feminine Ray in the Woman - in the spouse, in the child, and in his own soul. For if the feminine is not defended, then the feminine Light that is the raised fire of the Kundalini will not serve that knight in the hour of his ascension.

The defense of the Woman is the defense of the sacred fire whereby you return to God. For it is the impetus of the Mother Light that is the upward-moving fountain that does deliver you. And therefore, he that will pronounce the name of the Mother before men, unto that one is given the blessing that the LORD God shall pronounce his name before the courts of the sacred fire. As Above so below, the declaration of devotion to God the Mother, to Mother Mary, to all who come in her name is the essential reverence and respect for the Light that is thine own.

Thus we see that in the ending, the fulfillment of the cycle of every two-thousand-year dispensation inaugurated by twin flames must be the fulfillment of the light, the technology, the religion, the ritual, and the office of the Woman. And this is what has been aborning in the final thousand years of this two-thousand-year cycle.

### **Twin Flames Must Pinpoint and Defend Their Mission**

Understand, therefore, that the necessity of twin flames to defend their Mission is paramount. We who came in the age of Pisces therefore must demonstrate and internalize the Word unto the God-mastery of all forces and conditions within our temples. And thus, the devils must be subject unto the sacred fire of our hearts. Thus, as we two [were] working together, the inner light of our causal bodies was the strengthening power and the true dynamic force which was able to embrace a planet.

Understand, your Mission is vital. It is this hour. It is the concluding of cycles begun and the inaugurating of new cycles. For you are here because you have participation in the Aquarian age as the fulfillment, therefore, not merely of two thousand years but of seven ages times two thousand - seven ages of the Light of the seven rays - and prior to these, five ages also pertaining to the Mystical Body of God and the initiations of the heart.

Blessed ones, it is an hour when it is necessary to pinpoint the Mission through the All-Seeing Eye of God and the Light raised to that point in consecration to the divine plan, to the holy purpose, to the goal for which and unto which you were sent forth. For when you understand the nature of the Mission, and especially the Mission of the Great White Brotherhood and of all twin flames in this hour for the deliverance of the earth and the lightbearers, you will come to understand in a far better way what is the nature of the opposition to your twin flames - to the mighty Light and the Love which you bear.

Realize, then, that there is in general the knowledge of persecution and the knowledge of standard opposition to the seven planes of being. These can easily be seen even in my own parables and teachings. Then there comes the refinement where one must stand to defend the very specific actions day by day whereby you endow Matter - the creation, the project, the work at hand - with your joint flames.

Precious ones of the Light, realize that as it has been pointed out, the stoning and attempted stoning of our lifestreams bore evidence of the Mission - the power of the Feminine Ray in the second half of the Whole to embody the flame of Mother and the flame of the Holy Spirit, the power of the Masculine Ray in the beginning to embody the light of the Father and of the Son.

All these things, then, were outpictured. The denial of Magdalene as the true and rightful representative of the Mother (even as Mother Mary was to be denied as the lawful representative of the Mother), you see, beloved, was based upon the law whereby, according to custom, adultery, described as the perversion of the life-force, was punishable by death. Yet her accusers were themselves the

adulterers of the light of the Mother as they squandered that light in all of the seven planes of being through the misuse of the doctrine of the Universal One and the true light of Abraham - who himself embodied the Mother flame, patriarch of old, yet his attainment on the inner was truly a part of that Shekinah glory which you know as the Shakti.

Understand, then, that the denial of that which you are by the sinister force, which has sinned tenfold the sin of the accused, must be countered with the full intensity of the harmony of the Divine Whole. For those who are your closest companions - co-workers, brothers and sisters on the Path, husband and wife - you must therefore guard the circle of harmony twenty-four hours a day, that they might represent out of inner levels the causal body and the Mighty I AM Presence of the twin flames of one another. Thus is every endeavor consecrated by those who participate therein to Almighty God, who comes down as cloven tongues of fire.

### **The Attainment of the Holy Spirit:**

#### **Cloven Tongues and Inner Wholeness**

Thus the Holy Spirit, who is the Whole-I-Spirit, is the symbol of twin flames - one flame with two tongues, thus called "cloven tongues."<sup>3</sup> And as they leap they form a circle of Wholeness and they turn and they spin and they show the reality of the Divine Whole. And this is why the gift of the Holy Spirit does embrace all of the Father, the Son, and the Mother flame. For it is truly the ultimate manifestation of that Third Person of the Trinity and of your own causal body and the causal body of your twin flame that establishes the meaning of the gaining of the Holy Spirit, beloved.

Understand this attainment, therefore, when it is attainment and not merely a transfer of a presence.<sup>4</sup> But when it is attainment, it is the attainment of unity with the inner Wholeness. Thus seek and find in the presence of Helios and Vesta the totality of thy life for the victory of the Mission and for the fire infolding itself whereby there is no separation, there is no time and space: there is infinity as each half of the Whole embodies the other.

Wherever they may be, worlds without end - across the cosmos, next-door neighbors, unto heaven, unto earth - it does not matter, beloved hearts. It does matter that you internalize the Word, that you send forth the Word and hear the Word echo, then. And the return is the fulfillment of the law of cycles of thy beings twain which are become one, have always been one, and shall return to the heart of the One.

For Judgment of the Anti-Light of Twin Flames I AM Come

Blessed of the light of Victory, blessed of the light of the twin Vs of our dedication,<sup>5</sup> hear then and understand that "for judgment I AM come into the world"<sup>6</sup> - for the judgment of all forces of anti-Light which are the antithesis of our being and consciousness and world. When you understand this principle you will see that that which is judged by you is that which is the antithesis of the attainment and the causal body and the being of God which you are.

---

<sup>3</sup>Acts 2:3.

<sup>4</sup>See Mighty Victory on "Paths to the Holy Spirit," July 6, 1985, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 35, p. 444.

<sup>5</sup>Twin Vs. The double V is the brand used by Royal Teton Ranch. "The sign of the V is the sign of the descent and the ascent of the soul. . . . The victory is formed the moment that the soul begins to ascend. . . . When we make the sign of the double V, it is the double V of the double victory of your twin flames by the power of the Word. . . . We would send you with the sign of victory and with that brand of Life itself, even the double V, for the moving together again and the return to the very heart of the One. . . . Blessed hearts, the archangels have come to dedicate [the] Inner Retreat to the Ascent! . . . It is a solemn moment, as we are now in the very cradle of the Inner Retreat together - as I draw the sign of the V. . . . It is the dedication of earth, her evolutions of light, to the return, to The Homing. . . . [It is] the moment for the striking of the great cosmic clock for the dedication of every soul of light that has ever descended upon earth to take the opportunity for the ascension!" Mighty Victory, July 5, 1981, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, no. 37, pp. 395, 399-400.

<sup>6</sup>John 9:39.

Thus each pair of twin flames may go forth to defend the unique Light<sup>7</sup> of their manifestation and must do so. Therefore you understand how rich is the fulfillment of the Judgment Call. For each one so giving that call through his own Christ Self according to the inner pattern of the causal body may contribute a very unique offering upon the altar of all twin flames throughout cosmos.

Who Is the Seed of Abraham?

Therefore recognize that we came to define who is the seed of Abraham, very pointed in chapter 8 of the Book of John, which few preachers dare preach upon. It is the understanding of the lower element of the carnal mind and the serpents who are the fallen angels who came from beneath, who fell to that point even beneath the level of earth into the astral plane.

They said they were the seed of Abraham and yet they were not the seed of Abraham, who was the instrument of the Ancient of Days to bring forth this band of lightbearers, this company of souls who have been together with the Ancient of Days and who did come to this planetary home as the example of the path of Christhood.

### **Archetypes of the Christhood of Twin Flames**

Oh, when I think, beloved, of how hand in hand all shall fulfill with twin flame the unity of the Cosmic Christ!

When I think of your dedication and your realization not of aloneness but all-oneness!

When I consider the transformation and the conversion of your hearts to that Wholeness here and now, to cease the longing but to accept the fulfillment of the infilling of the Light of twin flame!

See, then, how the unique path of Christhood and the manifestation of your Light will light a world! For the legions of Sanat Kumara, which ye are, have the totality of the mandala, have the outline of the Mystical Body of God, do therefore include all members, all necessities, all of the divine parts. These outpictured, then, will display to a world all of the archetypal patterns of Christhood of twin flames which can ever be conceived of for this evolution of root races now evolving on planet Earth.

Understand, then, that you (as we, as I) were intended to be exemplars of this path of two-by-two going forth, representatives of Alpha and Omega. Look around you, for in a spiritual sense, each time the twain serve together there is a unique fusion of the light of Alpha and Omega - the Father/Mother God, the original twin flames out of whose image Elohim have created ye all.

Understand the glorious Mission and the glorious day when those firstfruits are indeed resurrected and are the saints robed in white<sup>8</sup> who can yet be seen and shall first be seen by all of the tribes which do mourn in the earth<sup>9</sup> and by all of the Gentile [alien] powers and the fallen angels. And their Light<sup>10</sup> - which is the dazzling Light, the same Light of Sanat Kumara - they may not look upon, for they are blinded by the Light of the shining ones which is the very vessel of that Sanat Kumara.

Wise Counsel from the Lord

Hear me then, beloved, for we have brought together many for a solemn and holy purpose.

Do not squander the Light.<sup>11</sup>

Do not be caught and mesmerized by Western civilization or the serpents that come in the East.

Do not be mesmerized with their pleasure cult and their indulgences, but pursue the God-mastery of the Mother Light and know that it is the power raised up in the temple that will produce the

---

<sup>7</sup>Christ consciousness

<sup>8</sup>Saints in white. Rev. 3:4, 5; 4:4; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-15; 15:6; 19:7, 8, 14.

<sup>9</sup>Matt. 24:30.

<sup>10</sup>Christhood

<sup>11</sup>Thy Christ

maximum Light<sup>12</sup> and the Divine Wholeness that can hold the balance in the earth.

Rejoice in the violet flame. Dance and sing unto the LORD. But be not caught once again in the downward spirals of the lower attractions that merely cause the squandering of that Light, and sympathy and the loss once again in the veils of illusion. Realize, beloved, that the carnal mind has many tricks. And one of the tricks of the carnal mind is to keep you looking at the masks of many lifestreams and saying, "Is this my twin flame or is it not?"

Beloved ones, be about your Father's business. And when you have truly and honorably engaged and fulfilled that business, then be about your Mother's business and truly fulfill it as a sacred honor and a privilege. For my beloved Mother, Mary, has gone begging with her begging bowl, and few there be that take up the call of the Mother for Her children.

One must love the Mother in order to love Her Child. And if this be not, then how can one give oneself to the building of the house of the Mother and the temple and the Inner Retreat? How can one go forth in any measure of sacrifice if one does not love the Son? And in the loving of the Son is the perception of the Mother.

### **Light of the Lord Krishna -**

#### **For the Realization That Where You Are God Is**

And therefore the Mother does reveal the Father. And in the perception of the Father/Mother God there is the Holy Spirit and there is that fire that descends into your temple. And suddenly there is come unto you the fullness of the Light of the Lord Krishna, the eternal Christ and the Universal One. And suddenly you see the perspective of the unity of one soul and one Son of God whose body is broken for the many that there might be the realization that where you are there God is. And that realization must be seized! It must be fought for, it must be defended!

And when I said to the scribes and Pharisees, [by way of] defending both my own Light and that of Magda, "You seek to kill me. Why do you seek to kill me?"<sup>13</sup> I spake not alone of the obvious seed of the wicked, but I spake directly to the dweller on the threshold of those disciples who stood by and watched me and believed I was speaking only of the fallen angels. I am speaking of the fallen feminine potential of each and every one of you that is determined to kill the Christ! For Christ is the enemy of the carnal mind of every manifestation.

And let me tell you that the scribes and Pharisees are at least outspoken against the Light. And they can be defined, for they are the true enemies of Abraham and his seed. But when you take the disciples and the subtlety of the carnal mind, then you realize that their killing of Christ has been the most deceptive of all and it is not recognized for what it is - sympathetic love. So are they seen establishing a rigid orthodoxy that was not the original perception of Christ come then as a boy, come then as a teenager, come in every stage and state of the path of the bodhisattva to bless the people here and there and throughout the continents.

Thus, the pure vessel of Christ am I and are you. And it cannot be captured and put into a bottle and held up and said, "Here, I have Christ! Here, worship this idol. Worship this bottle, he is inside."

Thus understand, beloved, that the proscribing<sup>14</sup> of the Christian mysteries and the Light descending and all that was achieved through the Church of Rome is the anti-Christ principle that has denied my Mission and has misunderstood the resurrection and has kept woman subject in abject sin - even though Magdalene is forgiven, though she is washed clean in the seven chakras by the Christ.<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup>Universal Light (Christ) consciousness

<sup>13</sup>Plot to kill Jesus. John 5:18; 7:1, 19, 20, 25; 8:22, 37, 40; 10:31, 32; 11:47-57; Matt. 26:3-5; Luke 22:2.

<sup>14</sup>proscribe: to condemn or forbid as harmful or unlawful; prohibit; outlaw.

<sup>15</sup>Mark 16:9; Luke 8:2.

## **They Deny, They Condemn, They Stone -**

### **Jesus and Magda Will Receive It for Our Sakes**

Even though it is preached that there is no judgment after the flesh but after the Spirit, beloved ones, they still condemn, they still cast out. And therefore let the Messenger, let yourselves be a stumbling block or a gazingstock or a fool for the Light.<sup>16</sup>

Let them have their day once again as they deny and condemn and stone! They will stone in the media. And so it is received [the stoning] - it is received verily by myself and Magda as we place our Electronic Presence around her and around yourselves as you do also defend the principle and the right of the Mother flame to rise up within you. For so is the defense of your eternality.

Therefore, we stand. And all who condemn the Messenger and the Teachings of the Ascended Masters and this Mystical Body of God which I have infused with my Person, beloved ones, all shall have the karma of stoning myself, Jesus - of stoning Magda. And let them reap their karma swiftly! For the day is far spent when they can long endure the karma of their hate and hate creation.

Beloved ones, you have but to raise your hands and know your hands are my hands, your hands are the hands of Magda. And in the fullness of our twin Holy Spirit manifestation, you also begin to embody the fullness of your divinity.

### **The Power of Our Twin Flames Laid upon the Altar of Your Hearts**

We are Ascended Masters. You are unascended. You must attain to the fullness of the wedding garment and the electronic body of Light. And in preparation and in so doing, we reinforce. We provide the garment when you are naked. We fill in the gaps, therefore, of attainment.

We support, not that you may indulge yourselves, not that you may be lax with your decrees, but that you might have the joy of knowing that you are wielding the power of our twin flames which we lay upon this altar and upon the heart of the Messenger, who has stood here in this octave with twin flame ascended; and [upon the hearts of] you who have stood bravely and courageously defending the same Truth.

Beloved, we know that this is difficult. We know that it is a challenge. We know what the witchcraft and the black magic and world hatred can produce in the body and the mind and the soul. And yet, we judge not after the flesh, for there is internally the shining ones. And they shall not be tainted, they shall not be contaminated - neither this one nor yourselves - by any of the false accusations, entrapments, or compromises that they have ever achieved, as the devils themselves come with glee thinking to find that they have succeeded in entrapping you.

### **Thy Sins Be Forgiven Thee**

Beloved ones, fear not. Thy sins be forgiven thee. And all that thou dost repent of this day, and thy twin flame, we cast into the violet flame. And if you do not take it up again, so it will be done. It will be permanent.

But if you re-create the sin and the karma, if you re-create it emotionally, astrally, mentally, physically, then may you have tenfold upon you of that darkness which we have taken to ourselves to consume.

For you must know the accountability of the Law.

You must know the seriousness of the Law and the law of forgiveness itself.

You must understand that Saint Germain and Portia, twin flames of the Aquarian age, have paid the price for your use of the violet flame.

And you must know that we add to that momentum our own.

---

<sup>16</sup>Stumbling block. Isa. 8:13-15; Rom. 9:32, 33; I Cor. 1:23; I Pet. 2:6-8. Gazingstock. Heb. 10:32, 33. Fool for Christ. I Cor. 4:9, 10; II Cor. 12:10, 11; Acts 26:24, 25.

## **We Lay Our Causal Bodies at the Feet of the Entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood**

For we are very, very close to earth in this hour and very close to the physical octave. For we would not leave our lightbearers subject unto the Darkness that has been directed maliciously against this activity of Light. For this is our Home, this is our Bethany, this is our Place Prepared. And we will not leave thee, beloved!

Therefore, draw nigh to us in this hour. For we love you with the fullness of our hearts and our beings and our worlds and our causal bodies, and we lay them at the feet of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood that this activity and this Church Universal and Triumphant might succeed in spreading the canopy of all Teachings of Light throughout the world that none may be lost, that all may understand, that all may come into the unity of the City Foursquare and know the true path of initiation.

Hand in hand you may walk it - never compromising one another, always fulfilling the Law of Love, never burdening one another but supporting one another and knowing that the point of initiation is the point of the gift of self precisely where one or the other may be burdened, may be cast down, must be suffering abuse of dark forces. There is the moment, therefore, not to chime in with negativity of some sort but to come with a mighty sword of the Word, to come therefore with the mantle and the swaddling garment, to come therefore with the Holy Comforter.

### **The Rapture, the Resurrection, and Mass Ascensions from the Hillsides of the World**

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, I send forth Light! We send forth Light! We bid you to rise and greet the day dawning of your own twin flame and to feel that resurrection, being caught up in the rapture of the Bridegroom. For this is a very individual and unique experience. And yet, beloved ones, there does come the hour prophesied even by Saint Germain of the mass ascensions from the hillsides of the world.

Think you not that this sounds like the resurrection unto which all Christians believe in this hour? I tell you, there is a rapture, for when the resurrection flame passes through you, beloved, it is a rapturous moment. And there are few words in the languages of men that can describe the bliss of feeling all of your atoms and cells and molecules accelerated by the pure power of the resurrection flame which is brought by Uriel the archangel.

Therefore, call to him. For the resurrection does not wait, it will not wait. It can be yours today. And in the hour and the moment of those ascensions you will see that many will have been brought to the place together. And that mass conclave of light is therefore for the elevation of earth herself in order that all who remain in earth and in embodiment might receive the mandate to accelerate else receive that final judgment before the Court of the Sacred Fire and the Four and Twenty Elders.

It is so, beloved. It is true, beloved. And doubt not, for Armageddon does have its end and the Light does have its Victory. And prophecy is the very voice of God whereby those things which could come upon the earth may be known - but they are not fixed, else it be predestination.

Let the Violet Flame and the Tube of Light Go before You

Therefore, beware. Send forth the violet flame before your face every day. The pillar of fire of your tube of light is the Presence that went before the children of Israel.<sup>17</sup> It must go before you. It is the ordination of God. It is the assignment of that Presence. It belongs to you!

Therefore, step back gently and let the Presence of God go before you. Let Archangel Michael go before you with his hosts. Let the full power of Archangel Uriel and the Resurrection Spirit go before you, that the Holy Spirit may deliver to the peoples and the nations the true Teachings of the Universal Christ which I bore.

---

<sup>17</sup>Pillar of fire. Exod. 13:21, 22; 14:24; 40:38; Num. 14:14; Neh. 9:12.

Thus the one who sent me is that Christ. And lo, I AM the Messenger of that Christ. And thus we are all instruments of the Holy One of God. [Master chants.]

### **Jesus' Prayer to the Holy Spirit**

Holy Spirit, Maha Chohan, my brother, also one who is LORD,<sup>18</sup> I beseech thee in the name of my Father:

Breathe the breath. Initiate these souls.

Let them know in this hour and day assuredly the first test of the Holy Spirit on the path of the ruby ray.

O my LORD Maha Chohan, thou who hast been Comforter to me and all life, co-counselor with Morya serving in Darjeeling, at the Royal Teton and at Lake Titicaca, blessed emissary of God, I, Jesus, implore you as I have come from the Central Sun this day:

Let twin flames who are the emissaries of God in the earth sent by Sanat Kumara receive an impetus - an afflatus of the Holy Spirit.

Let the Holy Spirit be unto them a cleansing fire, a fire that does cleanse and then rebuild - the fire of renewal and the drawing of the Mind of God to expression through the threefold flame of the heart.

Maha Chohan, help us this day.

For we are determined in the face of the adversary of the Light of this Woman and all who follow the Sun behind the sun of her Presence - even unto the throne of Sanat Kumara, Alpha/Omega -

That they shall have protection, renewal, and the path of God-mastery, attainment now that is sure, self-awareness that looks within - does not idolize the flesh of any man but goes to the heart of the Great White Brotherhood as the true Teacher.

I thank thee, Maha Chohan.

Let us make haste in this our Father's Work.

### **I Renew the Promise - Beware! Remember!**

Beloved ones, I renew the promise in the name of Morya,<sup>19</sup> of every Master of the Great White Brotherhood to assist you, to answer your call, to provide you with all needs for the Path.

Beware the Antichrist!

Beware the false hierarchy of India!

Beware the wolves who come in sheep's clothing, though not discerned by you!

I charge you to make the call that they be exposed and that you are taught, God-taught by your own Christ Self with us, what are the subtleties of their serpentine ways and how they have cleverly fortified themselves behind an aura of mystery or knowledge or powers or psychic abilities.

Beloved, this is the greatest danger as you begin a true and intense cycle of initiation under the Masters of the Ruby Ray.

Remember I have told you!

Remember it is the apparent friends of Christ who are the very ones who kill His Spirit by their failure to transmit His Word!

In the fullness of Mother Mary, in the immaculate heart of our God in the Great Central Sun, we are come, we have descended. Our shafts of light charge your bodies, charge the wafer and the

---

<sup>18</sup>one in whom the Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM dwells

<sup>19</sup>See El Morya, July 5, 1985, "The Mission of Twin Flames Today," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 33, pp. 420-22.

wine. Thus partake of Holy Communion but know that the Ascended Masters have the power, and do exercise it, to transfer to you directly our living Communion hour by hour.

You must ask in order to receive!

You must knock in order for us to open!

You must make the Call to have our intercession!

### **After Each Dictation . . .**

At the conclusion of each dictation, during which you have direct access to our Light bodies fused with the physical body of the Messenger, you then must restore the Law of the One and the law of the Call.

Whatever is required in the earth, make the call and let it be with the intense desiring and love and fire of the heart.

Keep yourself pure, undistracted.

Do not lose what you have gained.

Do not squander the great Light that comes so easily from God.

Garner it and the world will behold the LORD's mighty works through you and my presence as well.

I bid you also return to the heart of hearts of your causal body at least once a week in meditation to restore the memory of the beginning, that you might chart your course unto the ending.

In the name of the Father and of the Mother, I seal you.

In the name of the Son that I AM, I seal you.

In the name of the Holy Spirit of my I AM THAT I AM, I seal you.

Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Jesus Christ was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 7, 1985, at Camelot. Before the dictation, the Messenger gave a sermon, “The Waiting Bride,” which included teaching on John 8 and the mission of Jesus and Magda as twin flames. (See last week's Pearl of Wisdom.) To enrich your understanding of these two Pearls, the Messenger recommends that you read John 8 in its entirety.



# Chapter 39

## Beloved Chamuel and Charity - September 29, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 39 - Beloved Chamuel and Charity - September 29, 1985

Born Free to Love

“Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment?”

VIII

The Mystery of Love

The Judgment of the Ruby Ray

Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.<sup>1</sup>

- Zechariah 3

Keepers of the Flame of Chamuel and Charity, we come because you have exalted the name of Love, because you are Keepers of the Flame of the Maha Chohan, because love to you is service and dedication and concern for every part of Life.

We, the Archangels of the Third Ray, do celebrate in this hour the mystery of Love and Love's own inner defense. Therefore, in the mystery of the Archangel and the Archeia of the Twelfth Ray, we direct the reading of chapter 12 from the Book of Mark.

Parable of the LORD of the Vineyard

---

<sup>1</sup>The sixth vision: Jehovah's Servant the BRANCH. The Reverend C. I. Scofield's interpretation of Zech. 3 quoted at the beginning of this and the previous Pearl is as follows: "The fifth vision discloses: (1) The change from self-righteousness to the righteousness of God, of which Paul's experience, Phil. 3:1-9, is the illustration, as it is also the foreshadowing of the conversion of Israel. (2) In type, the preparation of Israel for receiving Jehovah's 'BRANCH.' The refusal of the Jews to abandon self-righteousness for the righteousness of God blinded them to the presence of the BRANCH in their midst at His first advent (Rom. 10:1-4; 11:7, 8). Cf. Zech. 6:12-15, which speaks of the manifestation of the BRANCH in glory (v. 13) as the Priest-King, when Israel will receive Him. . . . Verse 10 marks the time of fulfilment as in the future kingdom. It speaks of a security which Israel has never known since the captivity, nor will know till the kingdom comes. (Cf. Isa. 11:1-9)." (The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 967, nn. 1, 2.)

And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

- Mark 12

The vineyard of the LORD is the world. The husbandmen are all who have gone forth owing the labor of service unto the LORD of the vineyard. So this certain man, this God-man who hired caretakers for his vineyard, discovered that the caretakers were hirelings seeking not after his own good. He demanded, and rightfully so, fruit from the undertaking. For, after all, the vineyard was his investment.

Thus the LORD God Sanat Kumara demands fruit and the tithe of ten percent from earth's evolutions, that the investment of the Cosmic Light might be worthy. Therefore understand this offering of the self: ten percent of the portion of the life of all evolutions upon earth in the service of God - in the service of the LORD of the vineyard.

Understand that those who desire not to pay back the LORD, to give to Him His just reward, become enangered when He sends His angels, His prophets, His messengers, finally His Son to collect that which is owing. Therefore they kill those who come in the name of the LORD, thinking to steal the inheritance.

How can they think that the inheritance of Sanat Kumara will be their own if they kill His Son?

This parable of the twelfth chapter of the Gospel of Mark concerning the rejection of the stone - the Rock of the Christ consciousness - this mockery of the LORD and His Work is seen in the world today.

And it does bring us to our Teaching to you, beloved twin flames of God, our Teaching concerning the path of the ruby ray. For in dealing with the dark slaves enslaved to their own darkness, the LORD does send the Archangel and the Archeia of the Third Ray.

### **The Most Powerful Judgment of the LORD God**

The judgment of the ruby ray, as it is seen - the judgment of the shedding of the Blood of Christ - is the most powerful judgment of the LORD God that can be released in this time. You have stood on the Rock of the second-ray judgments of the Lord Christ and the first-ray judgments of

the Archangel Michael - the very power and the wisdom of the Father descending through the Son. Now, beloved, you understand [that] for the violators of the third ray there is a third-ray judgment, and this judgment is of the ruby ray.

We are the bearers of this judgment, as you have been told. For we did send forth the Light not only for the confounding of Nineveh but for the confounding of Nimrod and his tower of Babel.<sup>2</sup> And therefore those who sought to raise the power of the Almighty and to use it as their own inheritance had turned back upon them their lust after the Blood of Christ.

For it is the Light of Christ, the Light of Alpha in the Omega body of the LORD, that does indeed demand the judgment of the ruby ray.

(We stand before you in our flaming presence. And we demand absolute stillness and that you cease to respond to your itching and twitching and to your sleep rays and recognize the meaning of the presence of the archangels and the intensity of the Light that we have come to deliver. Therefore I ask you to clasp your own hands lest you be tempted again to move them.)

### **The Decree Goes Forth: Thus Far and No Farther!**

Now hear the Word of the Lord Sanat Kumara, ye people! For the destroyers in the earth have gone forth and they would, if they could, destroy the Holy of Holies. They have sought to tear down not only the vessel of God but the Flame itself.

The Decree goes forth: Thus far and no farther! Either the earth is to be destroyed for the infamy of the fallen ones, else they themselves must have the instantaneous return by the ruby ray of that which they have sent forth. Thus the Holy Spirit has decreed in the case of those who have murdered the heir or attempted to murder the heir, the Son of God within this Messenger, within these Keepers of the Flame, within this Church Universal and Triumphant: They, then, are bound - lest in destroying they destroy the innocent!

In the name of Alpha and Omega, in the name of the Great Central Sun, we send forth in the Holy Spirit, in the Father and the Son, the full power of the ruby ray, the full power of the action of the judgment of the LORD God Almighty in the ruby ray, sealed in the violet flame, sealed in Mighty Cosmos' secret rays, sealed in the first ray of the Father, the second ray of the Son, and the white fire of the Mother!

Therefore we demand the binding of those who have denied the power of the Great White Brotherhood in the flesh, who have gone forth to murder and kill those who are the lawful representatives of Sanat Kumara in the earth. We are demanding the release of the ruby ray in this hour for the confounding of the seed of the wicked and the dark ones and the destroyers and those of anarchy and atheism and terrorism - those who have succumbed to Death and Hell and have made themselves a part of those very vicious ones who are also bound by the ruby ray.

In the name of Archangel Michael and the Archangel and Archeia of the Ninth Ray, we send forth all legions of Light, twelve archangels and their archeiai into the very pits of Death and Hell for the binding therefore of the scoundrels and those who have gone forth as the betrayers of the Word.

Let them howl! They are bound in this hour! And the full fire of the ruby ray does descend in this hour as it did in the day of the confounding of tongues. And those tongues have remained confounded unto this hour by the power, wisdom, and love of Almighty God.

---

<sup>2</sup>Judgment of Nineveh, Babel. Gen. 10:8-12; 11:1-9; Nah. 1-3; Zeph. 2:13-15. In her Pearl of Wisdom of October 5, 1975, Archeia Charity explained: "It was the release of the intense action of our love that confounded the language of those who sought to build a monument to mammon. And the LORD God, through the Archangel and Archeia of the Third Ray, 'scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth,' and they left off the building of their city and their tower. And it was called Babel, for their rationalization became as the babbling of voices who have not the understanding of the heart." See "The Fire of Love Descending to Implement the Judgment" in Vials of the Seven Last Plagues, Summit University Press, p. 40; or Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 18, no. 40.

Therefore, we say in the name of the living Word, by the authority of the Lord Christ, by the power of the Holy Spirit through the Father and the Mother: There is descended that exact quickening, by the laser beam of the ruby ray, of the judgment of the fallen ones who have determined (and who do not cease to wag their tongues in their determination) to destroy the Holy of Holies of God and the dispensation of the Everlasting Gospel and the Light of the Aquarian age.

Therefore the Word is gone forth. They are bound in this hour! They are bound in the name I AM THAT I AM and the full power of the YOD HE VAU HE, the power of Elohim, the power of El Shaddai, the power of El Elyon, the power of the I AM THAT I AM.

They are bound and turned back!

Lo, it is done! Lo, the ruby ray is driven now into the very core of the Darkness that has used them, that is focused in the intergalactic powers of the fallen ones of Death and Hell!

Blaze the Light of the ruby ray! Burn through into the very core, then, of them and their spacecraft and all of their darkness spread abroad throughout the galaxies! Blaze the Light for the dissolution, then, and the binding of their demons and discarnates in the name of Saint Germain!

We have spoken the determination and the fiat of the LORD God. We come as emissaries of the Central Sun. We come in answer to the call of Keepers of the Flame!

The Light is gone forth.

The Light shall go forth, and it shall descend!

### **Keepers of the Flame, Defend Your Life and Your Own**

Keepers of the Flame, take up the defense of your life and your own. Seal yourselves in the tube of light. Seal yourselves in the light of Archangel Michael. Seal yourselves in the decree of the Word, therefore, lest ye be caught in the snares of the dark ones in the very moment of their judgment by the ruby ray. For their reaction to our presence and to the intensity of the Love in this hour is one of railing, of viciousness and anger, of hate and hate creation, and of the darkest of darkness in the earth.

They are determined therefore to meet in full force, as they consider themselves cornered, the very mouthpiece of this Word. But they shall not stand! They shall be turned back!

### **This Word Will Not Pass Away**

And we say again: Heaven and earth may pass away, but this Word will not pass away.<sup>3</sup> This Word is engraven in the molecules of the earth. It is the power of the ruby ray unleashed from the Holy Kumaras, who have determined with the Cosmic Council in this hour that they shall not pass! They shall not enter in! They shall not destroy freedom of religion in America or in the earth - freedom of the press, freedom to assemble, nor shall they abuse their right of free speech. And they shall not be allowed to trample upon the Holy of Holies of the Christ flame of each and every one of the little ones of God upon earth.

Therefore the ruby-ray judgment does go forth upon abortion and the abortionist aborting every part of Life - physical, spiritual, mental, and in the desire bodies of the lightbearers!

The ruby ray does go forth for the binding and the judgment in this hour of all those who are the purveyors of drugs, all of those who are the seed of the wicked!

And this ruby-ray judgment does intensify in this hour all of that [decree work] which has gone forth in the past. And it is therefore the Decree of the Word. And the Word itself embodied in the Call shall go forth from the hearts of the Keepers of the Flame who will make the choice to be initiates of the ruby ray and therefore be protected in this mighty Work of the LORD.

---

<sup>3</sup>Mark 13:31.

Mark the Sign of the Ruby Cross over This City of the Angels

Hosts of Light, legions of white fire, legions of the ruby ray, descend now! Mark the sign of the ruby cross over this City of the Angels and let it be duplicated now over every city and town upon earth.

Let the full power of the sign of the ruby cross be the mark that is given by the LORD God - the same one who sent forth the power of Moses and Elijah and Elisha, the same, the one who sent forth Samuel, who sent forth the Lord Christ, who sent forth Gautama Buddha, who sent Maitreya, who sent all of the saints since Zarathustra, who shall not be denied in the earth, who shall not be ridiculed, who shall not be gainsaid!

### **Those Who Trample on the Holy of Holies and the Murderers from the Beginning Are Bound in This Hour**

And let those who trample on the Holy of Holies of another's religion heed then the word of Chamuel and Charity! For the LORD God will not allow it. For the Lord Sanat Kumara is come into the earth in this hour and is in the very fullness of that God-determination to unleash the lightning of the Universal Christ that does come out of the East and unto the West<sup>4</sup> and returns to the East again and therefore is the power of the judgment of the nations, is the power of the judgment of the economies and the international bankers who have seized the light and the supply of the children of the Light.

And the ruby ray does drive into them now [their own hate and hate creation] by the power of millions of legions of angels who will no longer allow this trampling upon the Holy City and the temple of our God.

So it is done. So the ruby ray does go forth, and it does penetrate deep into the psyche and that very core of the hate and hate creation harbored against the Mother, and the Messengers, and the heir of the LORD of the vineyard.

For truly those who come as the Messengers of God are the heir of Sanat Kumara! And all who are their children, all who are their Keepers of the Flame are the heirs of Sanat Kumara! And therefore those who have murdered them from the beginning are bound in this hour in answer to your call - by the ropes of the ruby ray, by the white fire, by the intensity of the Central Sun, by the full power of Helios and Vesta!

### **The Culmination of Helios' July 4, 1984 Ruby-Ray Action**

And this is the culmination of the ruby-ray action begun last July 4, 1984, by Helios, sealed by Vesta, and returned again in this twelve-month cycle. This is the action of Helios in the Heart of the Inner Retreat. This is why our desiring is to be here in this hour in Los Angeles - for that ruby-ray judgment to now penetrate into the tribes of the earth, into the nations that are angry,<sup>5</sup> and into the dark ones that have assailed the Light.

Let the Tribes of the Earth Give Accounting in This Hour!

Let them give accounting in this hour! Let them tremble before the LORD God! For the ruby ray has gone forth from this heart, from the heart of the Sun, and they are bound! And therefore their initiation of the ruby ray is the judgment, even as the initiation of the ruby ray of the lightbearers is for the raising up of the seed of Sanat Kumara unto the path of the ascension.

So they have had a year to come into alignment with Helios and Vesta, to surrender their pernicious ways and their vicious consciousness, and they have not. They have only increased, taking the Light and using it against the lightbearers themselves.

Therefore they shall not pass! Therefore they shall not stand! Therefore the ruby ray is come as

---

<sup>4</sup>Matt. 24:27.

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 11:18.

the Lord Shiva, the destroyer in the earth of those who destroy the earth! And they are self-consumed therefore by their own destructivity.

### **Lightbearers Cut Free from Their Bondage to the Sinister Force**

And this ray of Light goes forth now, and it is the protection of every lightbearer who is now cut free and unloosed from their bondage to the sinister force by the power of the ruby-ray angels! And they are cut free, they shall be cut free, they shall be born anew into the Light!

And the Everlasting Gospel shall go forth, and the Light shall clear the way for the abundance of every good and perfect gift for the raising up now of all of God's purposes! And it shall be fulfilled in you. And you must claim the mantle and the opportunity and the day of sacrifice and the day of surrender unto the ruby ray, else be found outside of it and therefore also in danger of the judgment.

### **Choose This Day Whom You Will Serve**

Beloved of the Light, I release to you the intensity of the ruby ray that you might see and know that as the Light does intensify, therefore, those who stray from that Light become increasingly in greater danger. And therefore, you must choose this day whom you will serve.<sup>6</sup>

And you must remain in the path of the chela and the Keeper of the Flame, else you must depart to other havens of safety. But do not be caught between and betwixt, and do not allow your children to be between and betwixt. And spare them, then, the needless judgment<sup>7</sup> by insisting that they come into our presence when they desire it not, when they must deal with their own rebellion and with their own ways.

Let them go forth and deal with them, I say, for it is not proper for them to be dragged here against their free will. It is not proper for them to stay unless they have the fervor of the Light. And therefore let them go in safety, for this is the point of intensity, and it must be the point of intensity if earth is to survive the activities of these fallen ones.

### **We Have Increased the Light - Remain in the Protection of the Light**

You must understand that we have increased the Light. And whether you have prepared yourselves or not, we counsel you as we have counseled you in this Teaching of the Messenger to fear not to do the Work of God in your decrees daily, fear not to fast and pray, fear not to sacrifice, fear not to enter into the path of the saints! For it is the only place of safety on the earth. Else the place of safety must be far removed, beloved ones of the Light.

It is meet that you understand the power of God and that this power must be wielded and that it must be used in this age and that it must be sent forth through someone and somebody. And therefore, because you have placed yourselves as our Mystical Body, it will come through you.

And therefore I charge you and I warn you: if you are not willing to give your daily decrees for protection and your tube of light, if you are not willing to quickly cancel out the discord and realign yourself with God, then I say to you, you are of all people most foolish and in grave danger.

And therefore understand why some have been cut down, why some have been lost; for they did not remain in the protection of the Light. And this is the Law, and no angel in heaven, even the littlest unto the greatest, may interfere with the law of every man's free will.

Therefore understand that these are hard times, as has been said. But so is the ruby ray an intense ray. And if you desire salvation and deliverance, then look all around you. And I say, what will happen if the LORD God does not release this Light through you? The consequences are grave, simply put. Therefore I leave to your understanding and to your realization of coming events why it is necessary.

---

<sup>6</sup>Josh. 24:15.

<sup>7</sup>judgment which comes as the result of your insistence that . . .

## The Eighteen-Month Cycle until January 1, 1987

### The Power of the Nine - the Power of the Three-Times-Three

Thus it is in this hour the period of the eighteen-month cycle until January 1, 1987.<sup>8</sup> It is the period, then, of the power of nine sent forth, the power of the nine - eight and one - the power of the three-times-three, the power of the acceleration through the ruby ray which is the blessing of Helios and Vesta.

[Master chants.]

Thus in the silence in the center of the ruby ray is the fiat gone forth this night. Expect sudden changes and do not underestimate the attempt of the fallen ones to drive back upon you the judgment that is upon them.

Our Electronic Presence Is Placed to Your Right and to Your Left

We are Chamuel and Charity. We will not leave your side. An Electronic Presence of ourselves is placed to the right and to the left of each and every one of you. Make the call and we will intercede; deny the call and we can do nothing even though we remain present. Teach this to your children. Remind one another! Be not without the reinforcement of our love, for love is the fulfillment of this law of the judgment.

What Will the LORD of the Vineyard Do?

What will the LORD of the vineyard do?  
Thus I have told you in part what He will do.  
We are the angel of the LORD  
I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara  
as are each of the angels of the twelve rays.  
The Lord Sanat Kumara has therefore  
stretched forth his hand. [Master chants.]  
The LORD thy God shall reveal Himself  
in the outworking of events.  
Know the LORD!  
Observe the times.  
Attune with the infinity of the ruby ray.  
Assimilate the Universal Light Body of Christ.

[Master chants.]

Seek and Find the Path of the Third Ray

Stand fast for the salvation of our God.  
You are determined. God has determined.  
Thus seek and know and find the meaning  
Of the path of the third ray - by trial and testing,  
by a minimum, an absolute minimum of error!  
Truth is the handmaid of Love.  
Pierce the veil of the mist opposing the true creation.  
By the All-Seeing Eye of God, by the Elohim Cyclopea,  
Know that the focus of Love will, can, shall  
be discovered and known!

Buddha of the Ruby Ray, Come Forth!

---

<sup>8</sup>January 1, 1987. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 27, n.6.

Buddha of the Ruby Ray, come forth!  
 Buddha of the Ruby Ray, come forth!  
 Buddha of the Ruby Ray, come forth!  
 Descend now! Descend now! Descend now! Descend now!  
 Legions of Light, herald the descent  
 of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray,  
 Herald the descent of the Divine One!  
 Buddha of the Ruby Ray, descend now  
 by Mighty Cosmos' secret rays  
 into the heart of hearts  
 of the Holy of Holies  
 of these thine own!  
 And those who have the Light  
 throughout this earth body! [Master chants.]  
 O lightning of Heros and Amora,  
 O Paul the Venetian, Heros and Amora,  
 Maha Chohan, Heros and Amora,  
 Legions of ruby-ray angels and of the third ray,  
 Nada of the Flame of Love,  
 Goddess of Liberty, descend now!  
 So everywhere in the heart of heart of the earth  
 Is the ruby ray gone forth now!  
 Lo, Elohim. Lo, Elohim. Lo, Elohim.

*Masterchantsinangelictonguesfor2.5minutes.*

And the divine judgments were sent forth  
 From the great white throne and Him that sat upon it,  
 Even the LORD God.  
 Thus the LORD of the vineyard has spoken.  
 Thus the Light of the ruby ray has gone forth.

And the power of Serapis Bey shall sustain it in the physical octave with seraphim and the Maha Chohan as that Light is present in holy dove, in every saint, associate, and member of the Great White Brotherhood, ascended and unascended.

Safety in the Ark of the LORD!

Blessed are ye when your discipleship unto the Lord Christ in every Ascended Master and cosmic being is sealed, is retained in honor, in love, in compassion, in dignity.

Safety in the ark of the LORD!

Safety in the ark of the LORD!

Safety in the ark of the LORD!

Come ye into the ark of the LORD!

Come ye, then, into the ark of Maitreya

And the ark of the covenant and the flame of the ark!

Come ye into the Shekinah Mother!

Come ye into the Light of Father!

Safety in the ark of the LORD.



Safety in the threefold flame.

Safety now in thy Christ and mine.

Safety in the I AM THAT I AM.

Safety in the mantle of the Great White Brotherhood.

Safety in the mantle of the Great White Brotherhood.

Safety in the ark of the LORD.

Safety in the Word.

Lo, I AM the Word! Lo, I AM the Word!

Lo, I AM the Word incarnate of the ruby ray

As Above so below, as Above so below!

I AM, we are Chamuel of the Flame, Charity of the Flame!

I AM the inner name.

I AM the Light of the inner name descending! I AM the Light of the inner name descending! I AM the Light of the inner name descending! I AM the Light of the inner name descending!

I AM the Light of the inner name descending now into this heart and focus of the ruby ray!

Lo, I AM THAT I AM.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Archangel Chamuel and Charity was the concluding address delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 7, 1985, at the Freedom conclave, Born Free to Love, held at Camelot.



# Chapter 40

## Beloved Sanat Kumara - October 6, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 40 - Beloved Sanat Kumara - October 6, 1985

Born Free to Love

“And I, John, saw the New Jerusalem”

“as a bride adorned for her husband.”

IX

The Sealing of the Servants of God

Take Thy Stand for Thy God

And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. . . . These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.<sup>1</sup> Zech. 4

And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. Rev. 11

I, Sanat Kumara, seal this conference,

Its conferees -

all lightbearers of a certain standard on earth:

I seal you in my protection!

I seal you to the greatest extent of my mantle!

---

<sup>1</sup>See last week's Pearl, p. 486, n. 1, "The seventh vision."

Be one-pointed. Persevere.  
Reach for the highest Light  
And accept no substitutes.  
Challenges will face you on the morrow -  
Stand staunch and you will triumph.  
Use all tools at your disposal:  
the science of the Word,  
the grasp of the heart and mind,  
the ingenuity of the soul.  
Defend Truth and its representative,  
Defend thy Light,  
Take thy stand for thy God.  
For if thou shalt not, there is none other  
who will rally to thy defense,  
whether on earth or in heaven.  
The defenders of the Faith  
will be defended by the faithful.  
Thus faith begets faith  
And the power of God is in its wake.  
And Charity intensifies transmutation of the heart  
And that expansion that is required.  
Be sealed then, for the dispensation has come,  
though some, with all of our calls  
and teaching and warning,  
Have still not prepared themselves.  
It could not wait: It does not wait.  
Therefore, run to greet thy God -  
And to keep up with Him.  
In the heart of the Mother I shall not fail thee.  
Wilt thou be faithful to the end? ["Yes!"]  
So thy Word is written carefully by recording angels  
and others who now come to strengthen thee -  
Beloved of the Light.

AUM

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Sanat Kumara was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, July 8, 1985, for the sealing of the Freedom conclave,

Born Free to Love, held at Camelot.



# Chapter 41

## Beloved Lord Maitreya - October 13, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 41 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - October 13, 1985

Teachings from the Mystery School

“They that wait upon the LORD shall mount up with wings as eagles.”

The Coming of the Cosmic Christ

The Last Judgment and the Resurrection

Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

Then said he unto me, This is the curse [the Lord's judgment] that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it.

I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof. . . .<sup>1</sup>

Zechariah 5

Ho, Jerusalem! Mount up, then, ye sons and daughters of God, with wings as eagles<sup>2</sup> and with the All-Seeing Eye of that mighty eagle of the Great White Brotherhood.

For the All-Seeing Eye of God is upon this nation, and the All-Seeing Eye of God is upon the nations of the earth and all who assail Liberty<sup>3</sup> as the divine Mother Goddess in the earth.

Therefore, the LORD will not hold them guiltless<sup>4</sup> who deny the Mother flame and the raising of that Mother flame in the very midst of the nations of the earth!

---

<sup>1</sup>The eighth vision: the flying roll. The Reverend C. I. Scofield's interpretation of Zechariah 5:1-4 quoted at the beginning of this Pearl is as follows: "A 'roll,' in Scripture symbolism, means the written word whether of God or man (Ezra 6:2; Jer. 36:2, 4, 6, etc.; Ezek. 3:1-3, etc.). Zechariah's eighth vision is of the rebuke of sin by the word of God. The two sins mentioned really transgress both tables of the law. To steal is to set aside our neighbor's right; to swear is to set aside God's claim to reverence. As always the law can only curse [i.e., judge] (v. 3; Gal. 3:10-14)." (The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 968, n. 2.)

<sup>2</sup>Isa. 40:31.

<sup>3</sup>II Cor. 3:17.

<sup>4</sup>Exod. 20:7; Deut. 5:11; Job 9:28.

Therefore, let the Light go forth from the very heart of the Goddess of Liberty. Let the Light go forth that is the pinnacle of the crown of the Divine Mother. And let that crown, now, of the Mother be the magnet for the raising of the Light within you!

Sons and daughters of God,

Hear the Word of the LORD in this hour:

Hear the admonishment of the LORD God in the midst of Darkness and the dark ones who open their mouths and there do come forth frogs and unclean spirits<sup>5</sup> of their anger from the bowels of the earth, from Death and Hell itself.

Hear then, sons and daughters of God, of the fallen ones who have gone forth - and therefore they have made of the Word of God a complete desecration and the instrumentation thereof.

### **The Judgment of Abaddon's Angels Who Are of the Rock Beat**

I speak, therefore, from the living heart of the Cosmic Christ. And I AM Maitreya. And I come with a sword, and I come with a flaming sword,<sup>6</sup> and I come in the very midst of the Word. And I say to you that these fallen ones, every one who has presented himself/herself before the people of earth on this stage of life<sup>7</sup> to send forth the infamy of Darkness in the rock beat - each one is presented before the judgment of the people and the judgment of the Four and Twenty Elders. Thus they are called for the judgment in the earth, for the Four and Twenty Elders have gathered and have sealed themselves in Los Angeles and they have not been moved since the hour of their coming.<sup>8</sup>

And therefore the trial is held and therefore they have made their statement. And by their fruits, by the vibration of their consciousness and their anger and their violence and their condemnation and their sympathy for the seed of Darkness and for mechanization man, they are judged - each one according to his works, each one individually.<sup>9</sup> And therefore, fear not. For if any have Light, therefore the Light itself shall exalt and shall justify. But if the Light that they have be turned to Darkness, how great is that Darkness!<sup>10</sup>

And therefore, the man who does come with the rod to measure Jerusalem<sup>11</sup> has indeed come. And that manifestation of God is the Universal Christ and the twelve mighty archangels who assemble because the ruby-ray judgment has gone forth.

### **Call to the Holy Angels of the Cosmic Christ for His Judgment in the Earth**

Therefore, though you have not heard of the five other archangels, saving Uzziel, nor of the thirteenth in the center, understand that the hour is come for the ring of light around planet Earth in the twelve gates of the temple of Jerusalem, in the twelve portals to the Holy City, in the twelve

---

<sup>5</sup>Rev. 16:13.

<sup>6</sup>one sword to judge stealing, one to judge false swearing in the LORD's name (see Zech. 5:3, 4)

<sup>7</sup>Live Aid concert. On Saturday, July 13, 1985, over 60 rock superstars participated in Live Aid - a 16-hour benefit concert broadcast live on radio and television worldwide to raise money for African famine victims. Two concerts were staged concurrently in London and Philadelphia and beamed by 14 satellites to an estimated 1.5 billion people in over 100 countries. In London, the concert began at 7 a.m. EDT in Wembley Stadium before 72,000 fans, with Prince Charles and Princess Diana inaugurating the event. Two hours later, Joan Baez kicked off the Philadelphia concert in the John F. Kennedy Stadium before an audience of 90,000. The Soviet Union contributed, via satellite, a performance by its rock group Autograph. Bob Geldof, lead singer of the punk rock band Boomtown Rats, nicknamed "Saint Bob" by the British press, has been nominated for the 1985 Nobel Peace Prize for masterminding the entire extravaganza. Geldof organized Live Aid with Bill Graham, the USA's best-known rock entrepreneur. The event was produced by Worldwide Sports and Entertainment and raised an estimated \$40-55 million.

<sup>8</sup>Four and Twenty Elders. On February 3, 1985, Archangel Michael announced the establishment of the forcefield of the Great Central Sun and the Four and Twenty Elders over Los Angeles. See "The Summoning: Straight Talk and a Sword from the Hierarchy of Banff," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 10.

<sup>9</sup>Individual accountability. Matt. 7:15-20; 12:31-37; 16:27; 25:31-46; Rom. 14:10-13; I Cor. 3:13-15; II Cor. 5:10; Gal. 6:5, 7, 8; Col. 3:24, 25; Rev. 20:12, 13.

<sup>10</sup>Matt. 6:23; Luke 11:34-36.

<sup>11</sup>Man with a measuring rod. Zech. 2:1, 2; Rev. 11:1.



gates of initiation ensouled and guarded by the consciousness of the Cosmic Christ and the holy angels of the Cosmic Christ, which as of this hour you may also call forth and invoke for the Cosmic Christ judgment in the earth, reinforcing that judgment of the ruby ray.

Therefore, beloved ones, understand the attempt of these fallen ones of Abaddon and those who have come forth out of the bottomless pit.<sup>12</sup> Understand their desire to justify themselves by espousing a good cause and backing it with a bad vibration. The LORD God will not be fooled! As it is written, the LORD will hold them in derision.<sup>13</sup> Therefore, we say again, "Let them howl!"<sup>14</sup> They have no power, their day is done!

And earth is sealed in this hour once again by the Great Central Sun and the Great Central Sun Magnet. And you may know that you stand in the order of the LORD God in this hour - in the order and the honor and the privilege of the sons and daughters of God.

God-Harmony and Christ-Truth - Escutcheon of the Tribes of Light

Let your union be in God-Harmony and Christ-Truth. Remember this: God-Harmony and Christ-Truth. This is the escutcheon of the saints, this is the banner, this is truly the mark of the house of Israel. Therefore, ye tribes, be not those who mourn in the earth. For the tribes of Light are truly bands of angels - angels who descended under the auspices of the twelve mighty archangels through the seed Sanat Kumara.

### **Fallen Angels Infiltrate the Twelve Tribes of Israel and Judah**

The Ephah

Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup>Abaddon and the bottomless pit. Rev. 9:1-11; 11:7; 17:8; 20:1-3.

<sup>13</sup>Pss. 2:4; 59:8.

<sup>14</sup>"Let them howl!" Isa. 13:6; 14:31; Ezek. 30:2; Zech. 11:2, 3; James 5:1. See Archangel Chamuel and Charity, July 7, 1985, "The Mystery of Love: The Judgment of the Ruby Ray," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 39.

<sup>15</sup>The ninth vision: the ephah. Scofield's interpretation of Zechariah 5:5-11: "In the vision of the ephah local and prophetic elements are to be distinguished. The elements are: an ephah or measure [one ephah = 1 bu. 3 pts.]; a woman in the ephah; a sealing weight upon the mouth of the ephah confining the woman, and the stork-winged women whose only function is to bear the ephah and woman away into Babylonia (Shinar). The thing thus symbolized was 'through all the land' (v. 6). Symbolically, a 'measure' (or 'cup') stands for something which has come to the full, so that God must judge it (II Sam. 8:2; Jer. 51:13; Hab. 3:6, 7; Matt. 7:2; 23:32) . . . The Babylon phase of the apostate church is symbolized by an unchaste woman, sodden with the greed and luxury of commercialism (Rev. 17:1-6; 18:3, 11-20). The local application of Zechariah's ninth vision is, therefore, evident. The Jews then in the land had been in captivity in Babylon. Outwardly they had put away idolatry, but they had learned in Babylon that insatiate greed of gain (Neh. 5:1-9; Mal. 3:8), that intense commercial spirit which had been foreign to Israel as a pastoral people, but which was thenceforward to characterize them through the ages. These things were out of place in God's people and

Now hear this, ye Jerusalem and daughter of Zion - hear this! For the impostors and the fallen angels and the Nephilim gods, they also sent their own emissaries to join these twelve bands of angels to infiltrate even the tribes of Israel and Judah, and therefore to be dark seed among the seed of Light - always confusing the issue, always entering in and intimidating and drawing the children of the Light into the practices of Evil solely for their condemnation, solely that they might hold them up and say, "See what the seed of Light do! Therefore we justify our own Evil by their error."

And there is a difference, beloved ones, between Evil and error.<sup>16</sup> [Absolute] Evil is the Darkness espoused by the rebels against the Most High God. It is an energy veil spawned for a purpose and that is to cloud, to hide, to confuse the ineffable Light of God. It is a modus operandi for an end: and that end is the total destruction of the souls of Light.

Therefore, those who practice Absolute Evil by being the mouthpiece for the angry ones and the rebel ones and the forces of Darkness, those very ones now attempt to say, "We are not Evil [i.e., of the Evil One]. Perhaps we have gone astray, perhaps we are in error. But because the lightbearers do it also, therefore we too come under the canopy of the mercy of God that does endure forever."

Thus [by specious reasoning] they have sought to enter in - into the very tryst and heart of the Holy of Holies of the Cosmic Christ and the lightbearers of Sanat Kumara.

I say, They shall not pass! They shall not pass on this the LORD's Day of the judgment of the ruby ray, which they have sought to deflect, to dodge, to circumvent. Yet they have not accomplished their end, for they are exposed!

And what of the people? Those who have shared in their vibration by an inner conviction, [those who have participated in the works of the workers of iniquity] by an absolute confirmation of that Evil that does work through them, are similarly judged.

And all others who come because they are drawn out of the goodness of their hearts in true compassion for those who indeed ought to be fed, for they hunger and they thirst,<sup>17</sup> those who are in error and have the Truth within them and the flame of God-Harmony - they are called by the true shepherds, the World Teachers, to be taught of their representatives who are none other than the ministering servants and the Keepers of the Flame of the Goddess of Liberty. They must be God-taught and the line must be drawn.

But those who are the sympathizers with the same vibration of Absolute Evil, they also receive their judgment as sponsors and as electrodes for the force of Darkness and of the Nephilim in their spacecraft.

### **Fallen Ones Attempt to Predict and Preempt the Ruby-Ray Judgment and Initiation**

Therefore, beloved, understand that the calculations of the fallen ones are precise, according to human and earth knowledge. Thus they could anticipate by scientific means the oncoming of the ruby-ray judgment, but they have not the wherewithal to predict the Wisdom of Almighty God within His members in His Mystical Body in the earth.

Understand, therefore, their determination to nullify and preempt the Light of the ruby ray. But they shall not pass - they have not passed! And for the implementation of God's holy will in this hour,

---

land. Symbolically He judged them as belonging to Babylon and sent them there to build a temple - they could have no part in His. The 'woman' was to be 'set there upon her own base' (v. 11). It was Jehovah's moral judgment upon Babylonism in His own land and people. Prophetically, the application to the Babylon of the Revelation is obvious. The professing Gentile church at that time condoning every iniquity of the rich, doctrinally a mere 'confusion,' as the name indicates, and corrupted to the core by commercialism, wealth, and luxury, falls under the judgment of God (Rev. 18)." (The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 969, n. 1.)

<sup>16</sup>Good and Evil. See Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, Summit University Press, pp. 117-38, 153-62, 195-210, 236-38.

<sup>17</sup>Those who hunger and thirst. Ps. 63:1, 2; Isa. 49:10; 55:1, 2; Matt. 5:6; 10:42; 25:35-46; Luke 6:21; John 4:13, 14; 6:35, 47-58; 7:37; Rom. 12:20; Rev. 7:15-17.

you must remain in the integrity of the cosmic honor flame and fear not to speak out in denunciation of the fallen ones and their pernicious ways purveying a culture of death through rock and drugs.

In the name of the living God, I say to you: when they and their ways are welcomed in the churches of the world and are participated in by those of the faithful, it is high time to take your stand and be worthy of the ridicule of the earth and the praise of the Almighty.

### **The Divine Decree of the Resurrection Flame**

Therefore, we give to you the divine decree in this hour for the alternative to the decelerating and descending spirals that they have put forth. It is the way of Life, it is the way of my mantra:

I AM the Resurrection and the Life.

God where I AM IS the I AM THAT I AM -

IS the Resurrection and the Life of God within me!

Let the resurrection flame blaze upon the altar of your being. And in silent, active protest therefore guard the flame as the 144,000 virgins of God<sup>18</sup> who keep the holy Light in the Holy City, who understand that the power of God is the raised 'serpent' Light. And the sealing of that Light, beloved, is your key in victory, as you must personally and directly challenge in the earth this Darkness.

### **An Hour for Healing and the Sacred Fire Breath**

Therefore we come. We come for the healing of the breaches. We come for the healing of the roads within the subconscious, of patterns where energy has descended in any form of discord or misuse of the sacred fire. We heal those channels and fill them in. It is an hour for healing so that you might raise up a more powerful Light of the Mother within your temple than you have ever done before. And if you would heed and use the breathing exercise of Djwal Kul<sup>19</sup> daily, morning and night, you would find yourself increasing the sacred fire breath.

Thus build upon this foundation and keep the force of Light in your heart and in the crown and the third eye, and see how the mighty light rays of the ruby ray will go forth from your heart and will be the judgment, will therefore be the annihilation of Absolute Evil and its effects in the earth. And the remainder of the judgment of the purveyors thereof is the LORD's judgment.

And remember this: the LORD, He is judge,<sup>20</sup> and you may not discern except by vibration as God discerns vibration.

### **The Goddess of Liberty Prepares You for Maitreya's Mystery School**

Thus, there is no fanaticism in the activity of the Ascended Masters and there is no hatred of anyone, there is no condemnation. There is the centeredness in the very heart of the Goddess of Liberty, who takes you into her very hand in this hour, making you, beloved, composite flame - flame and torch of illumination, each one contributing the fire of the heart.

And the Goddess of Liberty steps forth today to initiate you and prepare you for the further initiations of the Mystery School of Maitreya.

Beloved hearts of the living flame and of the sacred fire, I am in the very heart of the Goddess of Liberty. And the Goddess of Liberty's heart is one with your own in this hour, raising high the torch of the way of the Divine Mother. For the Teachings of the Great White Brotherhood are the way of the Divine Mother.

---

<sup>18</sup>Rev. 14:1-5.

<sup>19</sup>Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise. See Djwal Kul, *Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura*, Summit University Press, pp. 67-75, \$5.95 postpaid; and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "The Healing of the Etheric Body: Djwal Kul's Breathing Exercise for the Integration of the Four Lower Bodies," on 16-cassette album *Emerald Matrix* (A82121); single cassette B82128.

<sup>20</sup>The LORD, He is judge. I Chron. 16:33; Pss. 9:7, 8; 50:3-6; 75:7; Isa. 33:22; John 5:22, 26, 27; 12:48; Acts 10:42.

## **The Way of the Divine Mother**

And I remind you, beloved ones, of the prophecy of your own Messenger Mark, who said, "One day all must make the choice between the way of the spacecraft and mechanization man and the way of the Divine Mother."

Remember this - that the way of the Divine Mother is the fullness of Her fire within your members. Remember this and intensify your call, beloved. For you must be found spotless beneath your own Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, embodying that Word and striving in the path of known virtue, acceptance of hope, and possibility for self-transformation.

## **No Sponsorship for the Mouthpiece of Darkness**

Away, then, with those who present themselves as chelas and say, "There is no hope, there is no way. I cannot go forward, I must leave." Then leave and leave this day! For we will not have this self-pity and this mourning in the circle of fire.

And therefore we call you at your word. If you will be the mouthpiece of devils when all that has gone forth in this hour is before you, then go their way and drink their sop and have their substance. For we will not console you when you have failed to console the Lord Christ in yourself and in your midst and in this community.

Let those who come forth with the dastardly speech of Death and Hell know that they have forsaken the altar, they have forsaken Maitreya, and Maitreya will no longer sponsor those who are the mouthpiece of Darkness.

## **The Work of the LORD at the Altar**

Therefore, let not the chelas in this community avoid the altar in the name of work, for Work is spelled with a capital W, and it is the Work of the LORD. And the Work of the LORD is the alteration within the heart before this altar, and you may not absent yourselves in the name of human work.

Even though you call it the LORD's Work, it can never be the LORD's Work when it is an excuse for the avoidance of the contact with the sacred fire. And therefore you build a wall around yourselves that is not a wall of light but a wall of prevention from my entering in.

Therefore, I shall enter in and I shall pursue you as the hound of heaven. And I will pursue you until every last vestige of that human stubbornness and pride is consumed. And you may do the Work of the LORD in the sanctuary - of building the cathedral of the heart, building the great pyramid of Life and the mighty Work of the ages.

And you may know that I, Maitreya, have heard. And I tell you it is the last time that we will receive this lamentation regarding the Work, for we do not have mechanization man, rote performance, drone bees who are manning this focus of Venus.

We are the lively ones, and the lively ones shall remain. And therefore, El Morya requests the departure of all those who are in that consciousness of Darkness. For it is a shame upon the name of the Great White Brotherhood that this condemnation does continue and therefore does block the Light and the entering in of those who are the true Keepers of the Flame of the Goddess of Liberty.

## **Judgment of the Impostors of the Universal Christ**

Beloved ones in the Light, the Mystery School has opened.<sup>21</sup> It remains open. And because it

---

<sup>21</sup>Maitreya's Mystery School. In his May 31, 1984, Ascension Day Address delivered in the Heart of the Inner Retreat, beloved Jesus announced the dedication of the Inner Retreat as the Mystery School of Maitreya in this age. "You realize that the Mystery School of Maitreya was called the Garden of Eden. All of the Ascended Masters' endeavors and the schools of the Himalayas of the centuries have been to the end that this might occur from the etheric octave unto the physical - that the Mystery School might once again receive the souls of Light who have gone forth therefrom, now who are ready to return, to submit, to bend the knee before the Cosmic Christ. ... Maitreya

is open, those who are the impostors of the Universal Christ are judged. You have seen the day of their infamy. You have seen the day of their pride and their pleading for a good judgment from the jury of the people.

I can tell you that the Four and Twenty Elders and the Holy Christ Selves of the lightbearers of the earth are those who are in the center of the Light and who manifest the true and just judgments of the LORD.

Therefore it is done - daily there shall appear on the stage of the world others who are the betrayers. Therefore, do not fail to recognize what is the meaning of the ruby ray in your midst and what is the meaning of the Path.

You may not accept a former state or level. And if you fear and quake and tremble at my coming, I admonish you to hasten your own slaying of that substance and to call to me to replace it with Love; for you may not remain in that earthquake consciousness, quaking and shaking. For we will not have a nucleus of those who begin the earthquakes of the earth in our midst, who have some consciousness of fear of the LORD when we have presented nothing but Love to you year after year after year.

If you have perceived our Love as hatred, as condemnation, as rote performance - if you have perceived Love as hatred and fear and doubt - then I tell you, you are of all people most miserable and you ought to go forth and find another Teacher!

For we have given the Light that is required of the Great Central Sun and the Cosmic Council for your benefit. We have sent forth that Light and that Teaching, and it has been given many times over the required level, insomuch as we have gone after you in the fullness of the Law and far, far, far beyond. We have gone well beyond the seventy-times-seven.<sup>22</sup> We have stated our position and we will no longer stand in the presence of the mockers of our Light who dally in their own human nonsense.

Let it be understood that there are miles of chelas on this planet who await the opportunity to come into the presence of the Lord Christ, and we will not allow them to be blocked any longer.

### **The Hour of the Resurrection Flame**

Therefore heed my word, ye ministering servants. It is the hour of the resurrection flame. It is time for the resurrection! It is time for the raising up of the sacred fire! It is time that you use the mantra "I AM the Resurrection and the Life"<sup>23</sup> and then continue with the affirmation of all things in your life that require filling in.

And therefore if you have doubt you say,

I AM the Resurrection and the Life of God's faith within me now!

And I refuse to accept any alternative of doubt and fear!

I AM the Resurrection and the Life of all Love within my world!

And I refuse to accept its opposite or its impostors, or any human sympathy, or to use my human cunning to evoke the human sympathy of my fellow co-workers.

---

truly is more physical today than ever before since the Garden of Eden. For his withdrawal into higher octaves was due to the betrayal of the fallen angels and the acts of the fallen angels against Adam and Eve and others who were a part of that Mystery School. Thus, the long scenario of the fallen angels and their devilish practices against the pure and the innocent have ensued. And one by one, each must come to the divine conclusion of the Return. Each one is accountable for leaving the Mystery School, and each one is responsible for his own return and his making use of that which is available and accessible as the divine Word." See Jesus Christ, "The Mystery School of Lord Maitreya," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 36.

<sup>22</sup>Forgiveness seventy-times-seven. Matt. 5:23-26, 38-48; 18:21-35; Luke 6:27-38; 17:3, 4; Rom. 12:9-21; Eph. 4:31, 32.

<sup>23</sup>John 11:25.

This we will not stand for. Those who are not able to stand before Lord Maitreya and receive the compassion that is freely given will not therefore circle themselves round with human pity of others because they do not want the true compassion, which is the chastening of the LORD and the very swallowing up of that human indulgence.

If it is indulgence you want, go forth. For the world is ready with much indulgence for each and every one of you, if you care to cry upon the breast of the world's mothers in the human octave.

Realize, then, that the choice is made. And we move forward in the resurrection flame, and that resurrection flame is your life. Take it, seize it, and accept it this day, beloved!

### **Ministering Servants Preach the Word by the Way of the Heart**

Ministering servants of the flame, I counsel you, then. Representatives of the Goddess of Liberty, I counsel you. The way of the preaching of the Word is the way of the heart - it is the Love of the heart, it is the Wisdom of the heart, and it is the Power of the heart.

If you are lacking in these, you must go after the freeing of your heart chakra and the freeing of your Holy Christ Self to manifest there. You must pursue it! You must raise your voice on high and be not fearful of injuring yourself in so doing.

For you must truly go to battle with all of the calls that have been given you from the heart of Archangel Michael and the Messengers. And these calls are adequate if you put behind them the fervor of your will. And they are adequate to overthrow all of your human consciousness, all of your doubt and your worrisome ways.

Keep Pace with Maitreya, Morya and Kuthumi: Intensify the Call

And if you desire to be, then, on the trek and on the trail with Maitreya, El Morya, and Kuthumi, you will have to keep pace. And you will have to give the call that is intensified sufficiently for you to resolve all of your human problems and situations and to arrive at the right place on January 1, 1987.

I tell you, beloved ones of the living flame, it is truly the hour of the coming of the Cosmic Christ. Therefore do not fall back and fail in that fear and say, "I cannot." You are saying to God that you will not. And we will not accept it, for you must be doers of the will of God.

Therefore choose you this day whom you will serve! For I, Maitreya, will not leave this company or campus or our Ranch, nor will I leave the homes of Keepers of the Flame until and unless they tell me to "Get thee hence." For I will be there and I will demand your utmost. I will demand your attentiveness to the Light.

### **The Measuring of Jerusalem**

As the judgment is come for the fallen ones, so there comes also the evaluation and the assessment - the measuring rod for the measuring of Jerusalem, the twelve tribes and the temple therein. 10EN Thus heed the call and the warning, beloved, for the hour is come to go up into the Heart of God.

Let it be so, and let the resurrection flame prepare you to present the Light and the Teachings of the Masters. May you heed our call and understand our priorities and learn to embody them according to the dictates of your own Holy Christ Self.

Therefore, do not come with human solutions and plans, seeking our ratification. It is not necessary to do so. We have sent forth the call and the plan. If you will come with us, we will move together. If you will have your own way, go to it.

Experiment another round in your free will and your human will - it is your prerogative. But do not expect that you will be able to catch up to the momentum of our acceleration when and if you should ever desire to return.

Thus, the fate of those who betray the Great White Brotherhood is well known, and case after

case could be presented to you in this hour. We shall not do so lest the finger be pointed that we attempt in any way to sway you by fear.

Thus we say, fear the LORD God; Him only serve.<sup>24</sup> Establish thyself in the seat of the Goddess of Liberty.

In the holy name of God, I AM Maitreya. And I tell you, my coming is truly my descent. And my presence here does signify that the Law itself no longer tolerates the human stubbornness of the seed of the Sanat Kumaras. [Master chants.]

[applause]

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet in the Presence of Lord Gautama and Kuthumi on Sunday, July 14, 1985, at Camelot. Before the dictation, the Messenger read Zechariah 2 (see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 35; no. 36; and n. 1 of no. 36).

---

<sup>24</sup>Fear the LORD; Him only serve. Deut. 6:13, 14; 10:12, 13, 20; Josh. 24:14, 15; Matt. 4:10; Luke 4:8.





# Chapter 42

## The Beloved Messenger - October 20, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 42 - The Beloved Messenger - October 20, 1985

### The Initiation of Ministering Servants

I would like to talk to you about the prophet Zechariah and your relationship to him as a ministering servant.

We heard during the conference the first chapter of this book read concerning the one upon a red horse, and with him there were red horses, speckled, and white. And we learned of the initiation of the ruby ray to the ministering servants. And this ruby-ray initiation has come upon us in this hour through Chamuel and Charity.

#### **An Advocate for the People**

This event is a turning point in your life as a ministering servant. You have to understand that all that you are and all that you will do as ministering servants is predicated upon the dispensations of the Great White Brotherhood and all that they have given before. So the most important point of being the ministering servant is to become as an advocate, an attorney for and on behalf of the people. And to know how to defend them you must know the laws of God which apply - the laws and the dispensations and the covenants.

This means that you need to know scripture and you need to know the Teachings of the Ascended Masters. And it is up to you to organize yourself in the study of those Teachings according to the tapes and the books that we have published and to always keep current, because what is the most recent is that which is of most concern.

To go out as a ministering servant representing the Great White Brotherhood and not take with you the full understanding of the ruby sword and the ruby ray and the dictation of Chamuel and Charity would mean to go out without your full armour.

#### **“The Whole Armour of God”**

The apostle Paul told us that we should put on the whole armour of God “that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.” Your armour is different than the armour of another. Because, as Paul explained the mission of the warriors of Christ, “we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.”

The ruby ray is the armour of those who are chelas of the Ascended Masters who are called upon to take their stand for Christ Truth and who are therefore admonished to protect themselves by the living Word through the intercession of Archangel Michael, who when called upon protects

Lightbearers from the conspiracy of the hierarchy of fallen angels referred to as “principalities,” “powers” and “rulers of darkness.”

The Jerusalem Bible translates this passage as “the Sovereignities and the Powers who originate the darkness in this world, the spiritual army of evil in the heavens.”<sup>1</sup> Here the heavens means the astral, mental and lower etheric octaves. The Jerusalem commentary refers to these malevolent spirits - some of them being among the ‘elemental principles of the world’ - as those who “disobeyed God and want to enslave the human race to themselves in sin.”

Further enlightening us and confirming the true Teachings of Jesus and the saints through our ministry, the commentator says: “We used to be their slaves but Christ came to free us, and if Christians are armed with the power of Christ, they will be able to fight them.”

According to the Teachings of the Great White Brotherhood, of every saint who has ever made it, according to the direct and unmistakable admonishments of beloved Jesus to us, it is imperative for every ministering servant who truly takes up the cross, the crown and the sword of Christ in defense of the children of Light to daily put on the armour of the tube of light, Archangel Michael’s Rosary,<sup>2</sup> and the call for the LORD’s Judgment by the Ruby Ray of this false hierarchy of the seed of the Wicked One both on the astral and physical planes.

If you do not do this, beloved who would receive the mantle of the ministering servant, then your service will not be effective and you yourself or your loved ones may suffer loss from the onslaughts of those who are one-pointed in their goal to keep humanity enslaved.

Therefore, before we take up the prophecy of Zechariah concerning your initiation and service, take note of this translation of Ephesians 6:10-20 from the Jerusalem Bible and then compare it to the King James version:

#### The Spiritual War

Finally, grow strong in the Lord, with the strength of his power. Put God’s armour on so as to be able to resist the devil’s tactics. For it is not against human enemies that we have to struggle, but against the Sovereignities and the Powers who originate the darkness in this world, the spiritual army of evil in the heavens. That is why you must rely on God’s armour, or you will not be able to put up any resistance when the worst happens, or have enough resources to hold your ground.

So stand your ground, with truth buckled round your waist, and integrity for a breastplate, wearing for shoes on your feet the eagerness to spread the gospel of peace and always carrying the shield of faith so that you can use it to put out the burning arrows of the evil one. And then you must accept salvation from God to be your helmet and receive the word of God from the Spirit to use as a sword.

Pray all the time, asking for what you need, praying in the Spirit on every possible occasion. Never get tired of staying awake to pray for all the saints; and pray for me to be given an opportunity to open my mouth and speak without fear and give out the mystery of the gospel of which I am an ambassador in chains; pray that in proclaiming it I may speak as boldly as I ought to.

This scripture will inform you that our instruction to you is consistent with the fundamental teachings of Christ and his apostles and that for the safety of your soul you must heed them. Your dynamic decrees are the word of God given to you from the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood for you to use as a sword. Your scientific prayer without ceasing is taught to you by Jesus and Kuthumi in Prayer and Meditation.

The chelas of El Morya who do not take seriously this principle and chief cornerstone of their mission are noticeably weak-willed, lacking in Christ’s dynamism, nonachievers, quarrelsome and garrulous, being tossed and tumbled by unseen mockers of their discipleship. Ultimately, the gripping

---

<sup>1</sup>The Jerusalem Bible, ed. Alexander Jones (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1966), pp. 336-37.

<sup>2</sup>If you cannot give the full rosary, at least give the Alternate Preamble and fiats to Archangel Michael, such as decrees 10.10, 10.11 and 10.07.

vengeance of the same sinister force encountered by Paul causes them to spin off from the fiery center of our Community, only to land in the lap of mediocrity from which they had been rescued and from which they had clean escaped by the grace of the holy angels.

### **The Measuring of the Disciples and the Community**

The second chapter of Zechariah was read to you today.<sup>3</sup> It spoke about a man with a measuring line in his hand. This is the Mediator, this is your Christ Self who comes to measure exactly what you have attained and what your service has been. That service, then, is measured, and the measuring is of Jerusalem - the "Place of Peace," the Community of all disciples pursuing the path of initiation leading to personal Christhood. The spiritual progress of each one and the Community as a whole must periodically be reviewed by soul testing and evaluation.

And so, the measuring is of the City Foursquare. This Jerusalem, like the Great Pyramid, is the symbol of what you are building. So along comes the Holy Christ Self with the measuring line to see what is the breadth thereof and what is the length thereof - what are the dimensions, what is the level of consciousness? Have you fulfilled that which you went forth to do in the beginning?

### **The LORD Shall Choose Jerusalem Again**

We read that an angel talked with the prophet Zechariah and another angel went out to meet the first angel, telling him to give the message to Zechariah: Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein: For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her. (Zech. 2:4, 5)

So we are concerned with chapters 2 and 3 of the Book of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet. His ministry and prophecies are set from 520 to 487 B.C. They were given to the remnant who returned after the seventy years of Babylonian captivity to exalt their God in the Holy City.

This prophet, one of the last of the Old Testament, has a great message because he speaks of the daughter of Zion. The daughter of Zion is the soul, the composite soul or the spirit, of all of those who descended from the Lord Sanat Kumara. His is the prophecy concerning the remnant of Lightbearers who gather in the Community of the Holy Spirit to build the New Jerusalem, the mountain of God. It is the prediction of the coming of the Sanat Kumara with his own as the precursors of the golden age.

And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again. (Zech. 2:11, 12)

Thus, it is a second choosing of Jerusalem. It is the process of the selection of the seed of Sanat Kumara who have been victorious through all of their incarnations, having gone forth in the performance of his mission to the seed of Christ. It speaks to the flesh waiting for the LORD's quickening by the Spirit:

Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation. (Zech. 2:13)

### **The Initiation of Joshua the High Priest**

Now we come to the promise that is given to Joshua the high priest. And this chapter 3 was given to me by beloved El Morya when I was in meditation at my altar at Maitreya's Mystery School, specifically for you who are preparing to be ordained as ministering servants. It is the story of Joshua, the LORD Sanat Kumara's ministering servant, and it tells of what he must go through to become this priest.

---

<sup>3</sup>The Messenger read Zechariah 2 before the dictation of Lord Maitreya (previous Pearl of Wisdom). Zechariah 2 is printed at the beginning of Pearls 35 and 36. For Rev. C. I. Scofield's interpretation, see n. 1 of these Pearls.

And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD [the angel of the LORD is Archangel Michael], and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. (Zech. 3:1) Here we see the contenders for the soul of Joshua and for the soul of everyone who aspires to the office of ministering servant.

Now, this is the LORD, the God-man or Guru Sanat Kumara, personifying the I AM Presence in the visible form of Archangel Michael. Both the LORD and his angelic ambassador are present - the same way you experience the Master and the Messenger simultaneously in a dictation.

### **“The LORD Rebuke Thee!”**

And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this [Joshua] a brand plucked out of the fire? (Zech. 3:2)

Here we have the instance of the calling upon the LORD by his emissary to rebuke the accuser who stands before the holy people to “accuse them before our God, day and night.” It is recorded by Jude in the New Testament that Michael the Archangel, when contending with the devil for the body of Moses, “durst not bring against him a railing accusation but said, ‘The LORD rebuke thee.’” This is a very important point of the Law to ministering servants because the LORD, the Mighty I AM Presence in the person of his emissary Archangel Michael, is the one who rebukes evil.

When we give our decrees and we give our calls - calls to Archangel Michael in the name of the Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self - it is God through the instrumentation of the Captain of the LORD’s hosts and all his legions and cohorts of Light and all the archangels who deals with the sinister forces and with the devil.

I take up this point of the Law because some of you have misinterpreted either the mantle of your office or the call from Sanat Kumara to mean that you should go out and challenge and rebuke Satan directly. But the judgments of the Lord Christ that we pronounce in our decrees are the Word of the LORD given by the archangels or by God through them which we ourselves embody and to which we give confirmation on earth as in heaven.

It is necessary for us to understand ourselves as the LORD’s instruments and as extensions of the heavenly hierarchy but not as independent challengers of Death and Hell and its denizens, lest the epithet should be hung around our necks, “Fools rush in where angels fear to tread.” It is because you as Christed ones do not have the equivalent of the office of Jesus Christ or that of Satan before he fell that it is not lawful for you to directly challenge that fallen one. But you must not fail to do so in the name of Jesus Christ, in the name of your Christ Self and the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood.

This is a very interesting teaching. Some of you have wondered why I have chosen not to personally or directly engage in confrontation, argument, discussion and interviews with the adversaries of myself or of this organization. It is because I understand that my office embodies the same law: “The LORD rebuke thee.” So I make my supplication unto the LORD and he sends his angels to my side to deal with the contentious fallen ones, and they enter the field of the world which has been the territory of Satan. He is known as the prince of this world and of all that is in it. But the status of his seed and their strongholds is changing rapidly. (Nevertheless I do affirm: “The earth is the LORD’s and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein!”)

We have no reason to place ourselves in a target position of argumentation or self-defense. You and I have no interest in it. What is said does not bear the truth, and those who repeat it are not advocates of truth. So you find that those who are of the darkness engage in the darkness. And Morya’s quote on the movie I was telling you about, Pale Rider, was “Only the dead can kill.” It takes Death itself to be able to kill. So I do not engage Death or Satan; rather am I the instrument of the LORD and the LORD is my defense.

This is a very important point because we are called upon to challenge the ways of the wicked,

their injustices, etc. - we are to rebuke the unrighteousness of the seed of the wicked. But there are certain beings, fallen ones on the left-handed path, who are at a level of hierarchy in the black arts, the equivalent of whose attainment on the right-handed path the chelas may not have externalized in full God-mastery in physical embodiment in this life.

And so we say "The LORD rebuke thee!" and then we give our alternate preamble to decree 10.00 taken from the prayers in Archangel Michael's Rosary and we use the science of the spoken Word to invoke the LORD, the Mighty I AM Presence and the Elohim and archangels to take command of all such seed of the Evil One as they see fit according to Divine Justice - not our sense of injustice.

We know that our Work is the Call, and God's Work through his angels and servant-sons who comprise the Great White Brotherhood is to answer that Call in his way.

So this is a very interesting statement, because sometimes the word LORD means "the angel of the LORD." If you read this, "And the angel of the LORD said unto Satan, 'The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan,'" you can see that even Archangel Michael when he stands to do the LORD's Work in our behalf acknowledges that in so discharging his duties, in so defending us, he is himself the instrument of God and not the doer. Therefore, although he fully identifies with the I AM Presence, he does not say, "Satan, I rebuke thee!" But he gives the divine decree "The LORD rebuke thee!" which is immediately answered because of his oneness with God and the LORD Sanat Kumara.

Likewise, this is a fiat we can give before the workers of iniquity, the doers of unrighteousness, and instantly Archangel Michael, the Great White Brotherhood and your Mighty I AM Presence will flash forth their Light to turn the force of evil against itself. This, Jesus tells us, is the true meaning of turning the other cheek. If you are smitten on the right cheek, turn the other and let the Light of God deflect the next blow by the fiat:

In the name of Jesus Christ, The LORD rebuke thee!

Therefore, Archangel Michael submits himself to God's universal law of hierarchy, which unites all God-free beings in his service to his great heart of Light. The great Archangel - great because God is great in him - acknowledges that he is under the canopy and the protection of that LORD - that Sanat Kumara and that Mighty I AM Presence, "even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem." Truly the mighty in the LORD are mighty because they remain humble before him. And thereby they retain his power to wield as their own in his name.

Therefore we say in God's name I AM THAT I AM:

The LORD Sanat Kumara rebuke thee, thou Adversary of Church Universal and Triumphant - even the LORD that hath chosen us the New Jerusalem rebuke thee!

Now, the reason Satan has come is to take the office of priest from Joshua. The angel of the LORD is defending that office and he is saying to Satan, "Is not this [Joshua] a brand plucked out of the fire?"

### **The Priest's Change of Raiment**

Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. His filthy garments are his untransmuted sins and his karma. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

"I will cause thine iniquity to pass from thee" - thy karma.

Now, it is a principle of the Teaching of the Great White Brotherhood that when you come to the gate of the city - the Holy City, this New Jerusalem which is the Community of the Holy Spirit - and you offer yourself in service to the Great White Brotherhood on behalf of humanity, you are sponsored by that Brotherhood through the office (mantle) of the Messenger, who in some respect acts as an angel of the LORD - perhaps the littlest angel, but nevertheless as an emissary or messenger of the

LORD.

Under that office and dispensation, which provides for our organization and its multifaceted activities, your 'filthy rags' are taken from you and you are given a new raiment. It is the mantle of the office of chela - yours to wear and use in the true exercise of humility in the power of your Guru, who is Sanat Kumara.

This concept of the new raiment explains why novitiates who go into a holy order of the Catholic Church or other orders, such as the Buddhist or Islamic orders, put on garments of their order, symbolizing that they have taken unto themselves an office in the hierarchy of the Brotherhood and therefore laid aside their "filthy garments" of the world. And in the process of fulfilling the office, they will balance the karma symbolized in the garments laid aside.

This is the nature of the dispensation and it is true. And you can see this in the life of Becket and Thomas More. When Becket became the representative of the Church (the archbishop of Canterbury), we find he went immediately from being a statesman and a worldly man to becoming a holy man of God. Henry could never understand this, neither in his embodiment as Henry II nor as Henry VIII - both the same stubborn, contentious and sometimes lovable soul. He never understood it in the case of More, who though occupying the post of lord chancellor of England nevertheless objected to Henry's actions on religious principles and in defense of the Holy Church. He believed Becket and More to be men of the world and should so remain and therefore occupy their offices to his advantage.

But, in fact, the mantle is self-transforming. This is why we have vows, this is why we have initiations - because when you take a vow to be a ministering servant before the altar of God, you lay aside your worldliness. I am not talking about lay ministers, I am not talking about the general use of the term ministering servant. I am talking about ordination.

Ordination is when you stand before the altar of God to be anointed to perform the duties and rituals of the office of priest, or ministering servant in the formal use of the term, acting as a minister of Church Universal and Triumphant and having the title of Reverend. In this capacity you represent the Holy Christ Self and you may intercede for the people before the inner court of the sacred fire; and like Joshua, there is the angel of the LORD on one side of you and Satan on the other. Your protection before that Satan is the raiment, so that the fallen one does not have an "in" to you through your former filthy garments of your karma - unless by stepping out of the bounds of your office, you make yourself vulnerable; for the mantle cannot protect you from your infractions of the law which governs your exercise of your office.

Thus, the order of the priesthood under Melchizedek,<sup>4</sup> which is the order of our sponsorship under Jesus Christ and Saint Germain, is that very protection which we must have that we may perform the duties of a minister or a priest or a rabbi before the altar of God. And when we take up that mantle and we do so officially, not only do we have its protection but also it is incumbent upon us to defend its honor, its holiness.

### **"HOLINESS TO THE LORD": The Sealing of the Crown Chakra**

and the Consecration of the Third Eye

"HOLINESS TO THE LORD" is worn on the mitre. It is emblazoned, it is carved in gold upon the headdress that is worn by the high priest - "HOLINESS TO THE LORD." The reason we are holy is because we live unto the LORD. So this is what is happening to Joshua. He is being prepared for this divine office. And the angel says, I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, ... which is the official dress of the priest. But you can think of it as the initiation of the crown

---

<sup>4</sup>See Kuthumi, June 30, 1978, "Revolutionaries for the Coming Revolution': An Outer Order of the Priesthood of Melchizedek," cassette B7873 on 4-cassette Freedom class album Find Your Way Back to Me.

chakra and the third eye. Holiness is a state of mind. It is purity of heart. And the comportment of the individual must be transformed by the mitre. It is the sealing and the consecration in a solar ring of light. This dedication of our life to the LORD's holiness is something to be worn.

As Morya has explained to us, we have to start beginning to play the role and the part of the office we would wear. The office of priest is ultimately the office of the Christ - it's preparatory to that end. The whole order of the priesthood in the Old Testament is leading up to the coming of The LORD Our Righteousness - the coming of the righteous Branch, whom we see as the Messiah in Jesus, and not only in Jesus but in our Holy Christ Self who is the true priest of our temple.

So the garment and the mitre upon his head are given as a protection to his performance of duties according to his resolve - so that he will "act the part." It's like a costume, a habit to be worn to remind oneself of the vow one has taken and to remind the community that you have renounced, not the world but its worldliness - that you have come apart, not in disdain or aversion, in a "holier than thou" attitude, but that you may better serve.

And in order to serve better you must go up the ladder of initiation; therefore you realize that while you occupy this holy office and perform its daily duties you are assuming the role of initiate of Christ even while becoming more and more that initiate. This office becomes as your undergarment. It is something that is the closest thing to your skin, to your spirit. It is your very life.

The congregation and people in general, as well as your relatives, should no longer treat you as someone who is worldly and of the world but have respect for your choice of mission and for the fact that the office itself gives you the opportunity to wear the raiment of your Christ Self in exchange for service. And we understand that this service that we give is all-consuming because we are asking to balance the karma of many, many lifetimes in one life of consecrated service to God. As we respect the mantle, so will others; and if they do not, we must require it as defenders of the Faith.

You must also be ready for the responsibility of the mantle: your karma for misdeeds against the mantle, the robe of your Christhood, will be greater than the karma for the same actions taken by those who have not the mantle. Thus one can sin against one's office, whereas similar deeds by the unordained, the uninitiated would not carry the same offense.

The mantle of priest, the mantle of ministering servant, is self-transforming. It's like one day a man is an ordinary man and the next day he is president of the United States. And no matter who he is, there is a certain transformation that occurs by the very presence of that mantle.

So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by. (Zech. 3:5)

The Covenant of the LORD with His Ministering Servant

And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by. (Zech. 3:6, 7)

If you come into alignment with your Holy Christ Self, your reward is the greater responsibility of being a steward - a steward for the consciousness of the people and therefore a judge in the sense of dividing the way of truth and justice and fairness in the midst of the congregation - "and thou shalt also keep my courts."

Camelot is a court. There are courts, there are departments, there are occupations and compartments of consciousness that we have whereby we may prove our soul's worth unto the LORD. And the Christ mind unto which you attune and which you become one with in your service - you enter that mind - is the canopy of all, and you walk in its places, vibrations, midst the people that stand by. So the more you are in the Christ mind and you are enriched thereby, the more the responsibility

is upon you to keep the line of the man (the Holy Christ Self) who comes with the measuring line in the preceding chapter. You are holding the standard. You are thus the LORD's standard-bearer in the Community as a ministering servant.

### **The Coming of the Branch**

Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH. (Zech. 3:8) The BRANCH who is the righteous Branch is the Christ. He is the Branch of the Tree of Life that comes down as the intermediary for the people.

For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: . . . This signifies the quickening of the chakras and the quickening of the crown of the Elohim, the focus in the brow of the seven rays of Elohim. . . . behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. (Zech. 3:9)

This is what happens through the BRANCH in the dispensation of Christ that comes imminently through Jesus at the conclusion of the Old Testament. You see, the priest, the office of the priest, and the order of the Melchizedekian priesthood foreshadows the coming of the fullness of that Christ and that Messiah, first in the Piscean avatar and wayshower and secondly within his disciples' own temples, within the chela himself.

For has the chela not said, "I and my Guru are one"? Thus when that LORD Christ is fully come unto the chela, then that Christ counts, through his beloved disciple, as the Universal Christ for the balancing of world karma. So it says the iniquity of that land will be removed in one day by the fulfillment of the fullest extent of this office - realized only in the Guru/chela relationship which Jesus shared and which we share with Sanat Kumara.

In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree. (Zech. 3:10) Again it refers to Jeremiah's prophecy of the coming of The LORD Our Righteousness as the replacement for the false pastors who scatter and destroy the people of my pasture. Though the outer has failed, or may make mistakes from time to time, even in the exercise of its office, the coming of that Christ Self in you will not fail, the mantle will not fail and the Guru who sponsors you, even the LORD, will not fail.

Now, the reason this is such an important event is because it brings into perspective who is righteous and what is righteous about you, the ministering servant, you striving to move toward the fulfillment of a role of leadership. When referring to the exercise of this office, we love to use the term used by El Morya and the Maha Chohan - the concept of being the conductor, the conductor of the light of your I AM Presence, the one who conducts the electricity of the Christ Self and makes it available in this octave, stepped down to the needs of the sheep of the true Shepherd. Thus, the appropriate title for one who leads the rituals (services) of the Church is conductor.<sup>5</sup>

### **Archangel Michael, Sponsor of the Person and the Office of the Ministering Servant**

So if we think that we will arrive at the point of being the ministering servant by study, we may be partly right. We must study to show ourselves approved, as Paul told Timothy, but if we put all of the techniques together and all of the knowledge together and all of the preparation and the ablutions together, we still must receive this blessing of the representative of the LORD - the LORD's angel. We still must be sponsored by Archangel Michael. We still must receive the ordination whereby the One Sent chooses to place upon us his mantle, of which we have chosen to make ourselves worthy. When Guru and chela mutually choose and mutually embrace, then it becomes "official" in the ritual of the changing of garments.

Joshua is standing there, a firebrand plucked out of Jerusalem. Joshua was the high priest and he was standing before the angel of the LORD. So he already occupies the office of the high priest,

---

<sup>5</sup>See Sacred Ritual for Keepers of the Flame, Summit University Press.



yet his garments are filthy. He has not gone through the initiation of the Great White Brotherhood, of Sanat Kumara. And no one can give you this. I cannot give you this. The LORD must give it. I may be the instrument of the ceremony and the blessing, but only the LORD can give this to you.

### **The Preparation and the Path**

So the ordination by the angel of the LORD, by Jesus Christ and Gautama Buddha - all instruments of Sanat Kumara - is something to strive toward by following the Lost Teachings of Jesus released by the Ascended Masters, doing what they tell you to do, following the Keepers of the Flame lessons, listening to what their admonishments are and transmuting your karma by moving from the present backwards.

There is a lot of material to cover, so you have to start in the present. And when you have studied this year's Pearls of Wisdom and releases, then you go to last year's and each succeeding year before. So if you are a new and eager student on the Path, this is the way to proceed. It's important to review if you've been here for a while and to realize that some of the most precious teachings you will ever have, which are the first teachings I read, are the Pearls of Wisdom that have not seen print in your time - those which are in our archives from '58 through 1962. They are extremely important as fundamental materials for new disciples of Christ's message of the Everlasting Gospel in the Aquarian age. And I always send forth the call for assistance in my publishing department because these would be out and in your hands if I had more help.

I commend you to the Teaching and the Word, the preparation and the Path. And then you need to let us know, "I wish to enter into the courts of the sacred fire. I wish to have this mantle. I wish to take my vow to be a pillar and an example in the Community." The assignments you will then be given are many and varied. But it is important that you realize the implications of Joshua's willingness to stand as the high priest in his filthy garments; it is an excellent example - the willingness to engage to the fullest extent in the LORD's Work until he send his angel to pluck you out of the fire - and the fire of hell breathing down your neck through Satan's rep, who stands so close to you in the hours just preceding the LORD's calling to your soul to be initiated by Archangel Michael.

And then, if you are ready for the altar and all the challenge and the change it will work in you, you will be taken through this changing-of-garments ceremony; it's a wonderful ceremony and through it you gain the realization that "God in me is the doer. Not I, but God in me."

You can be fully clothed with the raiment and you can be walking in the presence of your Christ Self, but it is not a one-time thing. It's not like you take one of these appliqués and you get out your hot iron and you get out your shirt and you press it onto your shirt and it's done forever. It doesn't happen that way. Every single day of your life while you are in this octave you are manifesting, forging, invoking and keeping the vigil of your Christhood.

### **The Adversary at Your Side**

Some of you who lose it do not value it enough to realize that Satan is standing right next to you at the altar. Satan is standing next to you in your service in the person of this or that one who fails to resist the devil's influence; for the devil will use anyone as a tool - even if it's only to hatch a certain plot. He'll use anyone, especially Mr. Nice Guy or that wholesome girl next door. He uses people as his instrument for your undoing who are otherwise harmless - 'good' neighbors and 'well-meaning' relatives. Or strangers you meet who are nonthreatening, solicitous, and seem to be acting in your best interest.

I learned this as a little child when I studied the life and works and teachings of Mary Baker Eddy. She wrote a book called Christ and Christmas, which she had had illustrated. And one of the illustrations she had the artist do which always impressed me was one of herself at her desk writing Science and Health - and at her feet was a coiled serpent ready to attack. That's what was in the painting. There she is writing the key to the scriptures and the science of Being from Jesus' heart

and there's the coiled serpent. And I thought to myself that she had an amazing awareness of the carnal mind and the opposition of the world to the work of the Master's scribe.

Now, you may think that only happens to a Messenger, but that is where you are wrong. You think that that's only going to happen to you when you become the high priest. Well, why aren't you the high priest? It's because Satan and the angel of the LORD are already standing at your right hand and your left hand. And you have to get smart and realize that whatever the office you perform in the world, in a department of the Church or as a mother, as a father, as a teacher, whatever your employ - you are first and foremost Keepers of the Flame of Life.

And the flame of Life is the commodity that is not wanted on this planet by the princes of this world who are the Nephilim gods - hell's angels who are agents of death. And so they have everybody pretty well fooled that they're the good guys, but they're not the good guys.

### **Baalbek, Site of Evil Contamination by Satan's Seed**

I can tell you as one point of evidence of many, many points of evidence I could give you this evening that I stood at Baalbek<sup>6</sup> with Mark Prophet - on that very site in Lebanon. And it was radioactive from evil, intense evil. If that's the site of the infamous works of the Nephilim gods, believe me, I've got their number just from the vibration of that site alone!

There were places in that area that were so dark and had been used in such a dark way that if I hadn't experienced it, I wouldn't have believed it were possible. And Mark saw those records and he forbade anyone in the group to walk on that site. One individual decided not to heed Mark's warning and he has never been the same since. At that moment he chose Satan instead of Archangel Michael, and there is indeed a difference. But, then, he still has the opportunity to judge righteous judgment and make the choice for Maitreya the next time he has the encounter with the Great Initiator.

That particular site is one of the darkest places on the face of the earth. And the entire time we were there Mark assigned me to make intense invocations for the clearing of those records because of the darkness they magnetized to the Middle East and their terrible effect upon the tourists who came there. And that's what I spent the day doing - I went into each little temple and enclosure half destroyed and made my best calls to the Brotherhood to clear that area.

Now, Mark Prophet said in one of his lectures which is on tape (you may have heard it) that Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by nuclear energy. And he said, "And I am not going to say any more." So he didn't go into the whole story, but he knew that Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by nuclear energy. I never asked him how he knew because I figured he knew everything he knew from God. And so I didn't inquire further, but I certainly did believe him.

So when it comes to earning your way up the ladder of chelaship, you always have the coiled serpent present. I've drawn and diagramed it for you as your electronic belt. Mary Baker Eddy drew it sitting on the floor next to her, but it was in her auric field. The coiled serpent is the carnal mind. It is external, it is internal. It comes in every form - spacecraft, fallen angels, your own reasoning mind, your electronic belt, your karma, your "filthy rags," your iniquity. But it is there, and the two forces - Christ and Antichrist - are contending for your soul.

### **Your Perspective of Your Place on the Path**

Whenever you lose that perspective, you're likely to lose the battle. And that's how this world is. I don't know how it got this way precisely, but I have a pretty good idea and I know that that's the way the fallen angels, called Watchers and Nephilim, play the game and I know that that's the key and I know that that is what we have to go after.

So this was the case of Joshua. Now, he wound up listening to Archangel Michael, didn't he? He received that blessing, he was strengthened in his garment. And this is what I want you to be.

---

<sup>6</sup>See Zecharia Sitchin, *The Wars of Gods and Men* (New York: Avon Books, 1985), pp. 122, 134-35, 158, 178, 181-82.

Because, when you come to a level where you cease to strive and challenge and go through the struggle it takes to come out on top, then you're already losing your momentum, you're already in a downward spiral. You see, you can't stay at that point where you say, "I am comfortable enough here and the effort I have to make to cut through this subconscious momentum and these human patterns to accelerate on the Path is so intense and so overwhelming that I won't go any further. I'll just park right here where I am and accommodate my life to the human condition. This is my lot, why fight it?"

Because it's simply not possible to maintain your position unless you're accelerating. The whole cosmos is accelerating, and unless you keep up with it, you're going to backslide. It's like not being willing to cross over Jordan or not being willing to go into the Promised Land. It's saying, "I've gotten this far and I simply am not going to cut through to the next level." Don't kid yourself, you're going to fall back.

And here we are at the ruby-ray initiation and it demands going further. It demands seeing those things we don't want to see. It demands looking at them, challenging them and saying, "I am embracing the angel of the LORD," and then coming to the place where you finally wake up and you say to yourself, "If I'm going to get anywhere at all, I have to have the LORD's mantle." One day you realize that you need that mantle.

### **Holding the Focus of the Buddha for the Earth**

In order to be in the earth Gautama Buddha went into meditation and then into samadhi. And there is a level of spiritual attainment that can be achieved in this world - which I became aware of from looking at the Buddha so long. And I said to myself, "Why is he always meditating? Why isn't he doing anything else? He's always meditating. Every statue you ever see of Gautama Buddha, he is meditating." And so I realized that the energy of the planet is so intense, the illusions so ferocious, that at a certain level of attainment, the Buddhist level, if you even open your mouth, you are already engaging in discord - just by beginning to speak and to interact at the human level.

So if you want to hold a really high focus of the Buddhist level in the earth, the only way to do it is to pour it through your chakras and be absolutely still in meditation. I do not say you should do this all the time. I do not say that you are at that level. But I am pointing it out to you so you will understand that the darkness of this world is very great - greater than you think.

And if you are trying to function in this world at the highest point of Light that you can maintain, then you also have to realize that the Light in this world is also very great - far greater than you think. Your role as disciples of Christ and Buddha is to hold the balance between these two absolutes - the Great Darkness and the Great Light. And it is at that point, that equilibrium, through the balanced threefold flame and the forces of body, mind and soul, must be maintained lest you go off the deep end.

In the course of defending your position centered in the six-pointed star "as Above, so below" as David also discovered the Hermetic key, you will encounter density and opposition. Because the world is moving in the opposite direction. So you take refuge in the Lord of the World in the sanctuary or in the sanctuary of your heart and you give dynamic decrees - you kneel in prayer at the altar of God and you are saturated in Light and you receive the impervious armour of Astrea and Archangel Michael. Then you go forth from the altar and charge in the name of Sanat Kumara.

### **The Ministering Servant's Initiation by the Ruby Ray**

Our work necessitates speaking, a lot of talking, a lot of doing, a lot of action. And this is our initiation in the ruby ray. It is a tremendous joyous activity of Light. So we are given the spoken Word for transmutation and it's in and out. We go within to the temple of God, into the secret chamber of the heart. We go out into the world and we Charge! Charge! Charge! and let Victory be proclaimed!

And we keep going as long as we can keep charging without that density slowing us down and clogging up our chakras. When that happens we have to know enough to rev up the wheels of the chakras again with a renewed enthusiasm of the dynamic decree - never neglecting the alchemy of self-transcendence at the altar of God, or the prayer and the fasting, or to dip in to the sunshine and laughter of community life.

So my advice to you is not to cease accelerating and to be sure that you attain periodically to the highest level of consciousness that you have already experienced even once. We have these highs. We think, "I'll never let go of this again. I will never let myself sink into this or that vibration of smallness." And all of a sudden you find yourself down into it again. You weren't able to hang on to Light's blissful union. Because you need God-mastery of the flame of God-Harmony by Love.

So you have to make the effort to climb all over again. You have the tools. You have the dictations, the Teachings, the decrees. You need to remember which dictation it was that kindled in you the divine awareness you're seeking to recapture - what was the preceding service of songs and decrees that built the forcefield for the experience - and then go re-create the coil of light.

Sometimes in order to get back to that place you have to slay so many dragons, so many wild beasts, so much substance, and somehow you can deal yourself the unfair deal that says, "I really don't want to go that hard today, so I'll just kind of relax back here at this level." And then that gets to be a habit and it can be a habit for years. And you are depriving yourself of an attainment that you already had.

You can remember when you were that clear. You know when you knew that height of consciousness. You know what it was like. You know you had that God flame in your hand and in your heart. And the memory of the taste of it should be to you the longing once again to quaff the divine nectar. There is nothing comparable, nothing else you really want - even though when you get into the world you get all involved in it and think you want all these other things. What you really want is that state of consciousness. And that state of consciousness originates in the plane of Being out of which you will heal everything else that is beneath it.

So you have to fight to get back to it and you have to know that it is at your altar, at the place of change, where Satan and Archangel Michael stand until you are wholly ascended in the Light and free. And the Satans of this world are in their spacecraft and they are the space people; and they and their representatives in the planet have as their sole motivation the manipulation and control of the masses and the sons and daughters of God.

So I want you to approach the role of being a conductor of God's light - first to the Community of the called-out ones and then to the world - with your eyes wide open to the initiations. To that end I am going to read to you now chapter 4 from Zechariah. I am going to ask you to stand a moment while I read this chapter because you're getting a little bit sleepy.

### **The Vision of the Golden Candlestick and the Two Olive Trees**

This is the vision of the golden candlestick and the two olive trees given to Zechariah the prophet. This is the initiation of the Holy Spirit unto the one that has already been given the spirit of prophecy and the mantle of prophet.

And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?

And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?

And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

### **The Offices of the Two Witnesses Prophecy the Guardianship of Your Twin Flames as the LORD's Ministering Servants**

The two anointed ones are the twin flames of God who are the guardians of the Tree of Life. As Mark and I have shared that office and that anointing in your midst, so when you and your twin flame rise to that level of the Christ consciousness, you also shall become the guardians of the Tree of Life, the Mighty I AM Presence in the earth.

The anointed ones are prophetic of the Two Witnesses, to whom it is given to prophesy, as John the Revelator was told, "a thousand two hundred and threescore days" - i.e., cycles whose length of revolution is unknown, but according to a formula that can be accelerated or decelerated by free will. (Rev. 11:3, 4)

"These are the two olive trees and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth." But the Two Witnesses are prophetic of you and your twin flame and the spiritual office you can qualify yourselves to hold as guardians. These are the true guardians of God, and of the Sons of God who have descended into embodiment to rescue the children of Light.

As we know, the Watchers were originally appointed guardians. And they lusted after the daughters of Nephilim and lost their estate of keeping the flame of the Holy Christ Self for God's offspring. And when they fell to the astral/physical planes they rivaled amongst one another for rulership in the earth and they became the dark princes of this world and the destroyers of Good.

So this candlestick all of gold with the seven candles is celebrated in the Jewish tradition. But it is also the candlestick of the seven chakras and the crown. And so the bowl is the vessel of the spirit that takes incarnation to serve at the LORD's altar. It is the vessel of the Light, the vessel of the holy oil of the crown chakra and of the Christ mind.

You are the vessel of Christ as you love him, keep his commandments and minister to his own. So raise up the God consciousness in your seven centers and welcome the LORD Sanat Kumara into your temple today. Even so, come quickly, LORD Sanat Kumara.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

# Chapter 43

## Beloved El Morya - October 27, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 43 - Beloved El Morya - October 27, 1985

Teachings from the Mystery School

“And the LORD whom ye seek shall suddenly come to His temple.”

The Inner Temple Work of Serapis Bey

In the Four Quadrants, ‘Chariots’, of Matter

And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;

And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled and bay horses.

Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.<sup>1</sup>

Zechariah 6

Most beloved Keepers of the Flame, I address you in the light and the might of our Darjeeling

---

<sup>1</sup>The tenth vision: the four chariots. The Rev. C. I. Scofield’s commentary on Zechariah 6:1-8 quoted at the beginning of this Pearl is as follows: “The interpretation of the tenth vision must be governed by the authoritative declaration of verse 5. That which is symbolized by the four chariots with their horses is not the four world-empires of Daniel, but ‘the four spirits of heaven which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth’ (v. 5). These ‘spirits’ are angels (Luke 1:19; Heb. 1:14), and are most naturally interpreted of the four angels of Rev. 7:1-3; 9:14, 15. These have also a ministry earthward, and of like nature with the ‘spirits’ of Zech. 6:1-8, viz. judgment. The symbol (chariots and horses) is in perfect harmony with this. Always in Scripture symbolism they stand for the power of God earthward in judgment (Jer. 46:9, 10; Joel 2:3-11; Nah. 3:1-7). The vision, then, speaks of the LORD’s judgments upon the Gentile nations north and south in the day of the LORD (Isa. 2:10-22; Rev. 19:11-21).” (The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 969, n. 2.)

Council, which is the LORD's. I salute you who have become, in this service,<sup>2</sup> the flame of your own heart's altar.

#### This Engrafting of the Word

Truly this is the way and the path of the ruby ray. Walk ye in it. Fear it not. For this engrafting of the Word,<sup>3</sup> this, that threefold flame, does assume thyself unto Itself even as you breathe in its sacred fire breath and know the LORD thy God as thyself.

This is the inner temple work of Serapis Bey. You are receivers of it - you have received it, you shall receive it, and you shall know the victory in the physical octave which others have known in the retreat of Luxor, of Serapis, as they have pursued this very same calling.

#### 14-Month Ascension Preparation by the Science of the Ruby Ray

Thus I promise you that you who will faithfully give this service Friday evening once each month for fourteen months will have therefore an extraordinary blessing and benefit from the LORD, from Sanat Kumara. And it shall indeed impel thyself to accelerated initiation in the halls of Luxor. This service, then, in the fourteen stations of the cosmic cross of white fire will enable you to overcome entrenched darkness on the 4/10 axis in thy life, in the earth, and in the trenches - in the very depths as the records of Lemuria.

Beloved ones, certain chelas of light who have made the transition, worthy ones, have yet not made the ascension. For they have been taken to the Royal Teton Retreat and to Luxor for this very ritual and purpose - the study of the science of the ruby ray in order that they might purge themselves of deep-seated records of ancient Lemuria: confrontations and entanglements and, I am sorry to say, compromises with the fallen ones, following after them instead of the Cosmic Christ Guru then present.

Beloved ones, by so doing this ahead of time you may obtain a better resurrection<sup>4</sup> and therefore not postpone the day of the physical merging of the fire Above with the fire in thy cells and heart. Understand that we would demonstrate this path. We would see you victors.

Now there is nothing to prevent you from giving this service more often, but then we do have other assignments at the Friday night service and some which I shall return to give you. And, beloved, there is a necessary assimilation of a call so vast.

#### The Quality of Christhood Earned

Understand and interpret the word of the Messenger, who has explained to you that although you may sacrifice and surrender there must be the quality of Christhood earned, and of mastery - God-mastery - to replace those things [which you have surrendered].

Thus, even if you would surrender all of your human creation in one night, it could not be so. For your human creation is a placeholder - in this case, the something that is better than nothing, for the nothing that is a vacuum might then be filled with forces out of the depths of Death and Hell.

And therefore understand that positive attitudes of the human mind and heart, a positive sense of self-worth based on the ego itself moving in a constructive direction - that is the placeholder, that is the condition of consciousness moving toward the Light which, when it receives the Light, may then internalize that Light. And the individual in so becoming the Christ of that good momentum - the higher good of God corresponding to that momentum - may then dispense with the outworn garment.

---

<sup>2</sup>"Mother's Clearance in the Dark Cycle of Taurus." At the request of El Morya and Serapis Bey, the Messenger conducted a service before El Morya's dictation for the clearance in the Dark Cycle of Taurus of the 10/4 axis and dweller on the threshold of Keepers of the Flame, earth's evolutions, and Atlantean and Lemurian records.

<sup>3</sup>James 1:21.

<sup>4</sup>Heb. 11:35.



Outworn garments are as these, beloved. In the day when the garments were new they suited you well, protected you from the elements. But the day does come when they are seen as inferior to the robe transcendent and to the wedding garment.

Thus understand that we must bless humanity for their positive direction, for their attempt to be constructive. And realize that they are building a citadel which one day, receiving the light of Christ, shall know the transmutation, shall know the acceleration, shall know the becoming and, behold, awake in the likeness of the City Foursquare!

#### The Refinement of Good, the Replacement of Evil

Thus there is the refinement of Good and positive momentums as best as one has found and can do. Then, beloved, there is the replacement of Absolute Evil - such as the carnal mind, such as anger and hate and hate creation in the subconscious - that does come through and cause conditions that are discomfiting to oneself and all of one's friends and family and the earth body.

Absolute Evil in the form of that Darkness, then, can be taken [from you by the hosts of the LORD] as [and only as] the Absolute Good of thy Christhood is born. One cannot simply remove the cancer of Absolute Evil by the process of one night's service; but in the very service there is the gift of the violet flame and of illumination whereby one can see and behold the opening of the electronic belt and say, "Aha! I have discovered you, you devil of my human pride! I see you for what you are! Henceforth I shall walk in the joy, the similitude, the humility of my Christ. I invoke my Christ. I AM that Christ! I cast you down and I walk in the ways of the LORD!"

Thus the Christ does bind that dweller on the threshold.<sup>5</sup> And some is taken, but not all. Therefore Jesus said, "And ye are clean, but not all."<sup>6</sup> For ye must be tested.

#### For Ye Must Be Tested: The Trial by Fire

This is the trial by fire.<sup>7</sup> You have seen the devil of pride, you have made the determination, you have given the fiat that it be cast down. Now you go forth on the road of life and every form of adversary will come to attempt to rekindle in you the display of that pride. Line by line, day by day, decision by decision, you put it into the flame. And each time that element, that particular manifestation on that line of the clock<sup>8</sup> on that day and date in that situation of karma, is taken - so it is taken, so it is bound.

And it will be permanent if you pass the test on that line again and defeat it utterly and have no part with it. For it is now permanently cut from the vine of thy life-force and therefore cannot live again. But as long as you have free will and you are unascended, you may elect to re-create it. For if you could not re-create it, then you could not be called a co-creator with God. The office of co-creator with God of necessity allows you while yet in the Matter spheres to at any time re-create your human creation.

Thus understand why in some of my embodiments I wore a hair shirt. Every point of discomfort was a reminder that there was yet substance to be bound and I must not be unalert. Waking or sleeping, I must be reminded that the Lord Christ knocks. And I must bind that Satan that would tear me from my meeting with my Lord.

#### You Are Re-creating Yourself Line by Line

You see, you are re-creating yourselves, beloved. You must re-create line by line. You have miscreated, for instance, in anger or pride or fear or hatred or doubt or ingratitude. That which you have created is indeed your own animal farm, your own lesser self.

---

<sup>5</sup>Dweller on the threshold. See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28 no. 26, n. 10.

<sup>6</sup>John 13:10.

<sup>7</sup>Trial by fire. (Initiation by the Cosmic Christ) Dan. 3:8-30; I Cor. 3:13-15; I Pet. 1:6, 7; 4:12, 13.

<sup>8</sup>The cosmic clock. For a list of published lectures by Elizabeth Clare Prophet on this subject, see Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28 no. 26, n. 8.

Understand that only you have the key to the code - the genetic code, if you wish to so call it - of that creation. Only you can undo it by withdrawing the point of the "I" of decision, the point of will that said, "I will indulge myself in this discord." And then the spiral went forth and consciousness was clothed with form and that form was grotesque and distorted like its vibration.

This energy must be withdrawn and the form bound along with your propensity to re-create after the image and likeness of your human creation. For that human creation has become a god of sorts, and you re-create after the patterns of those things you have set in motion. Thus, much in your embodiment is repetitive and a repeat performance over and over again until those human creations are like iron or lead statues, so reinforced with that carnal will have they become.

#### You Must Become the Answer to Your Call

Thus you see, beloved, the call, the matrix, the fiat begins the process. But to retain the answer to your call, you must become the answer. You call to God for perfection - perfection descends. You must seize it, take it to your heart, become it. For, you see, only then is it sealed. If you do not take that to yourself, another shall. Another will come along and say, "I will pluck this shining fruit," like the serpent that would eat from your Tree of Life. Another will come and devour the light, another who is not of the Light but waits for the crumbs that fall from your table, for the light that comes from the altar.

See, then, the balancing of karma does take place as you serve, as you love, as you live in the decree of the Word. Balancing karma is not the equivalent of the full mastery you desire. Nevertheless, to balance one's karma does indeed require certain attainment and mastery. But the God-mastery we seek in you [beyond the karmic round] is the creation, the very magnetization of the qualities of Christhood.

#### Four O'Clock: Loving Obedience/Obedient Love

I commend you, then, to the Buddha of the Ruby Ray on the four o'clock line. I commend you, then, to the crystal quality of obedient Love - and the reverse of the coin: loving Obedience. Thus the Alpha, the Omega of thy twin flames shall embody the ark - the ark that forms the portal [to the Shekinah glory of the LORD's Presence], the ark that bears the Law - and the cherubim who form the ark, again thy twin flames, kneeling before the flame of the living God.

Determine to embody a single quality of thy Christ, who is the master of the four o'clock line. You can make a list of at least twenty-five attributes of God from the four o'clock line beginning with alignment, commensuration with thy God, fulfillment of the Word, happiness, nonsufferingness, God-desire, holiness unto the LORD, geometry of God, clarity of communication in the mind, the art, the science of the builders. All of this proceeds from obedient Love/loving Obedience.

#### Initiation Tonight at the Royal Teton Retreat

Now understand the meaning of being the master of thy life, line upon line. Great strides have been achieved. If you should "hold fast what thou hast received" this night, you should truly be a new creature on the morrow when you awaken from the sealing of this action which shall take place with[in] ye all at the Royal Teton Retreat tonight.

I bid you adieu in the flaming heart of Serapis Bey - our joy, our perfect Master of Love. He will be there to receive you, beloved.

Thus remember, it is the byword of the Keeper of the Flame: HOLD FAST WHAT THOU HAST RECEIVED.

In love, I am your obedient Guru, obedient to the will of God for thee and thine and all life.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by El Morya was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet at the Ascension Service on Friday, July 19, 1985, at Camelot.

# Chapter 44

## Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus - November 3, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 44 - Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus - November 3, 1985

“I AM my Beloved’s and my Beloved is mine: He feedeth among the lilies.”

Our Mission in the Earth

The Raising Up of Twin Flames

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest;

And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.<sup>1</sup>

Zechariah 6

Keepers of the Flame indeed born free to love thy God in the Holy of Holies, we come in the fullness of our twin flames. We come to seal twin flames in the concluding spiral of this summer conclave.

We come for the sealing of the light of causal bodies. We come for the direct and physical contact and transfer of light that those whose twin flames are ascended might now have that clearing of the light whereby they might be a greater receptacle for that light of the inner levels.

---

<sup>1</sup>Symbolic crowning of Joshua. [11]

We come for the consecration. We come to release sacred fire and perform certain inner actions according to the light of the ruby ray that the divine service might be fulfilled, that the twin flames of causal bodies of souls of Light might hold the balance in the earth.

We come with comfort unto the Mother in this hour, and the community - comfort and compassion to life and the sword of victory for cutting free all of those who came with us.

We place our Light here in this heart, in your heart.

We place our Electronic Presence as pillars of fire for the fulfillment of all that is the will of God from the Two Witnesses unto the twin flames who shall be the last to enter in when all of the saints go marching in and the final ones go to the hour of their ascension.

We stay in the earth, tarrying in our twin flames and Electronic Presence that we might anoint, that we might perform certain activities for elemental life, that we might respond to your calls today to secure this activity, to secure your supply.

We place our Electronic Presence now at this altar. We anchor our Light through these vessels of offering of our likeness.<sup>2</sup>

Thus understand that at a certain plane of being at which we reach the evolutions of Venus and earth through these focuses, we shall continue that which has been brought forth. And we shall go after the lost Venusians, the lightbearers - all who have come from octaves of light to serve the Light on planet Earth. We shall send you!

We offer ourselves this day for the clearing of your four lower bodies as you shall so desire to return in service and decree to violet flame for supply, for that action that will thoroughly anchor the call that is given.

We amplify the power of Chamuel and Charity. We send the ruby ray.

We make straight the paths and we clear now the way for the stump to the nations, for the cutting free of all who are the supporters of that stump - beginning with yourselves and fulfilled in those who are on the European continent.

We designate the cities. We, with Saint Germain and Portia, Archangel Michael, El Morya, Lanello, the God and Goddess Meru, the Manus and Mother Mary and many sponsoring Masters, go after the lightbearers of these nations. We send forth the call, beloved.

We come with our Presence. We come today with blessing and love and comfort. This is our Mission, this is our Light - that you might nestle in the heart of the Father/Mother God, that you might know us as the representatives of Alpha and Omega, that you might feel released now the light of the Holy Spirit through the Maha Chohan, through Meta and Mighty Victory, that there might be established peace and harmony, well-being and consolation and therefore the release of those energies that have been tied in tension and worry and darkness.

We release forces within your being that you have not had at your command until this very hour. For truly this day is the culmination of four days of intense service of the Mother unto the physical octave.<sup>3</sup> Any more that can be given, beloved, must come through your own call and renewal and continuation. Truly the Light is present. Truly it is the sustainment, the swaddling garment, and the protection. All that is necessary is your footsteps, your faith, your moving forward, your determination.

---

<sup>2</sup>Portraits in oil of the likenesses of Sanat Kumara and Lady Venus were presented to the Messenger and congregation by a Keeper of the Flame at the altar.

<sup>3</sup>The Messenger conducted four important decree services in the week preceding this dictation: July 17 and 18, "On UFOs and the Return of the Twelfth Planet and the Nephilim"; July 19, the Ascension Service, "Mother's Clearance in the Dark Cycle of Taurus"; and July 21, prior to the dictation of Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus, "For the Abundant Life of Our Community."

Remember, then, the blessing and the Light that has come; for in the hour when you did begin these calls, great darkness did cover the land in the astral plane. And in the hour of their fulfillment in this moment there is joy, there is renewed love, there is renewed hope, there is renewed faith.

The highways are cleared. Let the lightbearers go forth. Let us find every seed of Sanat Kumara in the earth. Let us find the lightbearers. Even so, our hands are upon you now, blessing you upon the head, restoring the divine memory and the great, great love we share. Truly, let this love that is tangible be not taken from you, be not compromised; but dwell in its blessing, its comfort and devotion forever.

We have been with earth for long evolutions. Lady Venus does sustain the presence of the Mother in the earth.<sup>4</sup> I send my reinforcement as the Electronic Presence and I keep the flame for the solar system with Helios and Vesta.

Our inner work through you is most important. Therefore when you make the call to Chamuel and Charity to fulfill the perfect work, so also, beloved, make that call to us and to our legions. For by the third ray of Love, all shall be fulfilled and much more, as the third ray itself does clear the way for the fourth, the fifth, the sixth, and the seventh.

Elohim of Love, Heros and Amora, multiply our causal bodies in the earth. Let the power of Love restore culture and judge the anti-culture of the fallen ones. Let the cultivation of Light in every field commence the New Day of the restoration of the golden ages which existed prior to the Great Rebellion.

We therefore bring before the Messenger and the Keepers of the Flame those records of Atlantis. They are presented and held by Elohim. They are open and ready, and the evolutions to be judged. And those who fell on the fourth line of the clock - the four o'clock line on Atlantis, the ten o'clock line on Lemuria - can be and are judged in this hour by the power and the fervor of our Presence and by your ratification of this judgment in the coming fourteen days.

The full power of the Seven Holy Kumaras and of the Mother Venus is unto you. Let therefore your life be filled with joy, and let earth become crystal clear as a sun.

At inner levels, many activities are taking place. There is movement in the etheric octave, the kingdom of heaven. There is a great gathering of angels and saints of other worlds in the retreats of the Brotherhood. It is surely the time to be present every night at the Royal Teton, even as you will spend a portion of each night with Archangel Michael, still clearing the pits and the astral plane.<sup>5</sup>

We are your Father, your Mother in the earth. We hold you now in the divine embrace. We hold you in the strength of the sacred fire. Our flame now transferred to you in this embrace does remove from you, as the Great Law allows, that substance, that impression, that record of the fallen ones whereby they have sought to remake you and remold you in their image and likeness. Likewise, we can remove many such implants of the fallen ones in the lightbearers as their lives confirm the good and shun the evil.

We liberate souls whose wills have been dominated by darkness. We teach at inner levels. We send Cosmic Christs this day who have not been seen in the earth since those early golden ages.

---

<sup>4</sup>Lady Venus' presence in the earth. On May 25, 1975, Lady Venus announced she had come on a special mission "to tarry for a time on Terra . . . to dedicate anew the fires of the Mother." See Lady Master Venus, "Answering the Call from Terra," on 6-cassette album *The Buddha and the Mother* (A7532); single cassette B7535. Also, "The Coming of the Cosmic Virgin to Terra," November 30, 1975, *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 19, no. 39; "Keeping the Flame of Love on Terra: The Staying Action of the Fall of Babylon within New York," April 23, 1978, *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 21, no. 39, p. 204; and "Profile of the Woman Initiate: The Hour of the Raising of the Feminine Ray," April 5, 1985, *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 21.

<sup>5</sup>Clearing of the pits and the astral plane. On February 3, 1985, Archangel Michael announced that he was enlisting chelas of El Morya in his legions and explained the necessary work that must be done for the "total clearing out of the focuses of the bottomless pit on this planet." See "The Summoning: Straight Talk and a Sword from the Hierarchy of Banff," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 10, pp. 101-3, 106-9, 120.

They come to magnetize by the Great Central Sun Magnet all souls of Light of earth. Truly it is the hour of the Divine Appearing.

By perfect Love, assimilate Love. Bless you, my children. Go forth to love this day as thou hast not known Love before. Let thy love dissolve all evil in every form. Feel the intensity of the ruby ray and of its compassion and of its law. Perfect Love, beloved, is not to descend in vibration from this.

Feel, then, the quivering light - feel it in your chakras. And therefore do not compromise this Love in sympathy for the fallen ones, but demand of earth the divine standard. When you demand it, some will meet it who have never been able to meet it before. Stand staunch as the example of our twin flames and you will see by your honor and courage that many will return to the level of their own Christ-reality and divine memory.

Thus never, in sympathy, give that which is holy unto the dogs.<sup>6</sup> Let it be so in the words of Christ. Let holiness be unto the LORD<sup>7</sup> and to His representative - the Christ of each one. And let the soul, candle lit in hand, mount the spiral staircase to perfect Love, to the perfecting of the Word and our image in your heart.

We dedicate these focuses [their portraits] as a reminder of our ever-presence with you, our comfort, and the reality that we are for thee the Father, the Mother, the just, the true, the wise, the loving.

In the name of Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, we serve to the victory of your God flame as twain.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, July 21, 1985, at Camelot.

---

<sup>6</sup>Matt. 7:6.

<sup>7</sup>Holiness unto the LORD. Exod. 28:36; 39:30; Isa. 23:18; Jer. 2:3; Zech. 14:20, 21.

# Chapter 45

## Beloved Goddess of Liberty - November 10, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 45 - Beloved Goddess of Liberty - November 10, 1985

Teachings from the Mystery School

Our Origin in the Heart of Liberty

To Balance the Threefold Flame by True Heart Contact with Lord Maitreya

At Deer Park Chapel on the Occasion of the Twenty-Seventh

Anniversary of the Founding of The Summit Lighthouse

Again the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;

And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness. Zechariah 8

Sons and daughters of Liberty, I have come in the Light of the Divine Mother, bearing her flame. And I stand at the east gate of the City Foursquare in this hour, so announcing the fulfillment of these many years of cycles fulfilled.

The Calling of the Messenger Mark L. Prophet

Beloved hearts, in the fullness of the flame the Light has descended, not necessarily as you count but as we count twenty-seven years and three in the victory of the Light for the call unto Mark that compelled the answer to go to Washington, D.C., and to found The Summit Lighthouse.

His meditation had been upon the Divine Mother when he penned the Ashram Notes from the

heart of El Morya; and the establishment of that ashram unto her and the Great White Brotherhood was his greatest dream. Thus, in full faith in El Morya he answered the call and went to that alabaster city, converging there [with the Master and his chelas] in the power center of the nation to draw many souls to their point of origin.

Thy origin in the heart of Liberty is truly thy reason for being.

Seventh Dispensation of the Great Divine Director:

Expansion and Abundance by the Threefold Flame

O beloved ones, how the violet flame descends from high in the upper atmosphere over this place, our manger in the heart of the Royal Teton Ranch. O beloved, streams of seventh-ray light descend as all who partake of this communion in this hour prepare to move forward surely in the seventh dispensation of the beloved Great Divine Director.

This year, then, is counted twenty-seven in the power of the nine - seven members of the Karmic Board and two whom you have not seen. The power of the nine is the power of your threefold flame multiplied by the power of the threefold flame of your Christ Self and of your Mighty I AM Presence. Thus, in the multiplication of that trinity of Light you may see expansion and increase and abundance.

Blessed hearts, realize the opportunity which beloved Portia places before you. It is the open door to balance the threefold flame by true heart contact with Lord Maitreya. And I say, as your Mother of cycles, your Mother of Liberty, and your Mother of the flaming torch of illumination, that true heart contact is the need of the hour. Were you to truly make this contact even for a moment (as the branding iron brands the little ones who come through to receive their double V<sup>1</sup>), so would the Word be engrafted in your heart,<sup>2</sup> so would the fire be pressed to your own.

This takes place, beloved, through true love and true harmony and the openheartedness that does not fail to receive any and to give love to all. For, of course, it is true that you never know when you minister to Maitreya, and that is why, of course, it is well to identify all whom you meet as Krishna and therefore behave accordingly.

The true heart contact with Maitreya is needed because, you see, the threefold flame cannot be multiplied to the greatest expansion required in this hour for yourself and for this organization unless it be balanced or nearly balanced. For to multiply imbalance, of course, is to increase imbalance. Therefore we desire to multiply the Power of the Father through the Wisdom of the Son and the Love of the Holy Spirit rooted in the power of the Mother's purity.

The Calling of the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet

Blessed ones, it is a year of the open door and of the opening of the door at the three o'clock line. Such a powerful alchemy, such a powerful squaring of the circle is this three o'clock line, which does denote in the chart of The Summit Lighthouse the hour of the coming of this Messenger to Washington. As Mark preceded her in 1958, so she came in 1961 with that message and that mission, blessed from my heart, to open the door - to reveal the identity of the lightbearers of earth, to become the flame in the lighthouse, to send forth the beams of illumination, and therefore to bring her heart flame to multiply that of Mark, that the twain might move forward in the building of the foundations of that mighty structure to which each and every one of you have added, some one, some many, stones in the tower of Light.

By the Power of Nine Lanello Seals His Heart with Our Own

And so, beloved, as it is the moment for Mark in this twenty-seven (and in the years preceding, of his training, tallying a number more), it is his hour of that power of nine in the ascended octave.

---

<sup>1</sup>Double V brand See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 38, p. 474, n. 5.

<sup>2</sup>James 1:21



Thus, in the full balance of his threefold flame and the Mother devotion that he bears, Lanello does come by the authorization of the Lords of Karma, by the dispensation of the Central Sun to place his Electronic Presence all about you, to seal his heart with your heart that the bond of Love might truly be known in the flesh.

O beloved, let him be born anew through you as you realize that the magnet of his threefold flame over yours can impel that balancing of cosmic forces in you and bring you to the moment of the true heart contact with Maitreya. This gift of all gifts is most needful in this hour, for the balanced threefold flame does quickly accelerate and expand. It does grow to cosmic dimensions, beloved. The key is harmony and purity.

Love, then, must be nurtured, for it is love that these alien gods and fallen ones would take from you, and in taking love increase Darkness - fear and doubt and anger, irritation and discord. And therefore this does blind the true piercing Light of the wisdom of the Son and eclipse the presence of the Father.

Calculate the Tests. Observe the Intruder.

Therefore each day note, beloved, when you determine to walk with Lanello, himself in the heart of God Harmony, what it is from the moment you awaken, as the hours go by, that first intrudes upon your tryst with the Lord, with your Bridegroom, Christ Self, with beloved Lanello. Note well whatever it may be from within or without that would release a riptide, a sudden feeling unspoken. Whatever the case, beloved, it is truly time to observe even the hour and the moment in order that you may calculate [on the cosmic clock] the tests of Maitreya, for as never before we come with the threefold flame of Liberty.

Our great desire is to see this balance in your life, this peace whereby truly all that has gone before will count. For the Christed ones shall indeed appear among you. The path is wondrous, the Teaching profound, the wisdom pure; but there is no greater teacher than the best example. Thus, beloved, so many facets of the flame, so many virtues - no small wonder that it takes many to realize this great bouquet of God's love that is showered this day.

Therefore, beloved, if you can determine the source [of anti-peace] within - perhaps in ancient memory or childhood - if you can determine the source without, coming from this or that corner of the universe, if you can bind the misqualified energy and maintain the peace and equanimity of the chakras without becoming inefficient or the idle dreamer, if you can remain on the point of action and hold your peace in God-control, you will contribute the force of Light to hold the balance for the nations. You singly will make it possible for the Messenger to go to these nations in this year. You will magnetize the light, the supply, and your brothers and sisters here; and you will perform your tasks in less the time.

The Fruit of Self-Mastery

You see, with all of your devotion and sweetness and faithfulness and fear of the Lord as the awe of his Presence, your desire to do so much and your giving so much, we desire you to have truly the fruit of self-mastery. And that self-mastery begins at the very center of your life.

It is wonderful to note the path of these Messengers' overcoming of the sources of fear and aggravation and torment - and always the conclusion, you see, that greater is the God who is within than that which is without.<sup>3</sup>

We often give courage and we often give space to you to precipitate your own courage, to move forward, and to take on many challenges in your life. And as an organization, each time you see how powerful is the Power of God, how complete is the Wisdom of the Son, how loving truly is Love, it makes you stronger. You can expand the dimensions of responsibility. It is no longer out of the question to conquer Everest or even one's worst of faults that have harbored so long. Those

---

<sup>3</sup>I John 4:4

manifestations which have appeared as fearsome as Goliath are reduced in size as you expand and realize you, too, may occupy the whole of God.

Keeping the Flame at the Doorway to America

The New Jerusalem - Religious Center of the Earth

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew,<sup>4</sup> saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

Zechariah 8

I come, then, as your blessed Mother still standing and keeping the flame at the doorway to America. It is a mighty gate through which the entire span of the evolutions of the world have passed at one time or another - even on ancient Atlantis, when the gate [as it still stands] was on the west side of that continent.

Initiation of the Child at the Statue of Liberty

Beloved hearts, in the fullness of the flame of Almighty God, I come in the joy, then, of the child, the young girl who went for the first time to my shrine in New York, climbed the stairs higher and higher to the crown, and was in awe of being inside of me. I remember it well. It was her ninth birthday and I had arranged the coming that I might also assist in this threefold-flame initiation which would again be the power of the three-times-three for her going forth.

So, beloved, I have touched you also as children, even as I called this Messenger to my shrine in those early years when, as with so many, the wonder of the Statue of Liberty has deep meaning in the heart, unspeakable - and the joy of country and the history, the love of the people of France for this nation. In this hour, then, the refurbishing of the statue is befitting, for it is an hour when the Lords of Karma may step forth under the banner of Liberty and achieve great enlightenment and peace for their nations. It is a shrine greatly to be desired because it symbolizes the rising again of the feminine ray.

Initiates of the Mother Flame -

Twenty-Four Gates on the Circle of Initiation

From Lemuria, from Atlantis, from every continent, initiates of the Mother flame come forth. They have come out of India. They have come out of America. And the greatest devotees of the Divine Mother have been the rishis<sup>5</sup> and the gurus who have descended from Sanat Kumara, even that Gandhi who went forth in her name to unite a nation that would not be united.

In this day of our celebration of the twenty-seventh year we also commemorate the twenty-fourth year of the coming of this Messenger and therefore the cycles of the causal body of the Great Divine

---

<sup>4</sup>“Him that is a Jew.” The seed of Light, the seed of Christos, of the Ancient of Days Sanat Kumara; the reincarnated twelve tribes scattered among the nations in all races and religions. Today, the ten lost tribes of the Northern Kingdom are concentrated in the European nations and British Isles; the two tribes of Southern Kingdom - Judah and Benjamin - are the modern-day Jews. The coming together of the remnant of Israel prophesied throughout the Old Testament is in the United States of America - the Promised Land, where the seed of Sanat Kumara are destined to raise up the Christ consciousness and the flame of freedom on behalf of all nations.

<sup>5</sup>rishi (Sanskrit): holy Hindu sage, saint or inspired poet.

Director, as he maintains not twelve but twenty-four gates on the circle of his initiation. The going forth of the Mother and the little mothers through that gate of the east to Europe and beyond signifies the coming again of this cycle, two times twelve. And it is truly a moment of great, great victory.

The number twenty-four in your life is a recapitulation and a dedication. Mark the cycles well. It is Alpha and Omega twice around the clock, signifying all of these opportunities for the violet flame and the balancing of karma, the familiarization with the tests of the divine and the human astrology and so forth.

We see, then, how closely tied to this organization are the cycles of the world and the events. With all of the power of Archangel Michael that you have wielded in the rosary and all that has been held back and the great protection that has been given this activity, the Messengers, the Teachings, the students, the centers around the world, even the protection of America and every nation where the rosary is given, yet it has not been possible to set aside mankind's karma nor to entirely nullify the conspiracies of East and West through World Capitalism and World Communism.

Attack on the Shrine and Flame of Mohandas Gandhi in South Africa

Surya's Sponsorship of Erin Lynn Prophet

Beloved hearts, it is indeed significant for this organization itself that on this day in Durban, South Africa, the shrine and the home, the documents, the books, and the papers of Mohandas Gandhi have been destroyed through rioting - burned utterly, beloved hearts.<sup>6</sup> This, then, is a direct attack on my flame in South Africa, as South Africa is the base and Mother chakra of the entire continent.

But it is also the attack upon the coming again of your own beloved Erin. Her lifestream, then, stands also to represent the Divine Mother. As one of the leaders commented that the loss was great, not of the material things but of his way of life, his philosophy, his peace, so, beloved, the world can be blessed to know that before they have called Surya has answered to sponsor the coming of this soul<sup>7</sup> that that specific flame should not go out, though the hordes of darkness and those seized with the anger of Death and Hell should come to destroy not only the shrine but the home of Mohandas.

Your Presence on Earth as the Living Flame of Liberty

Therefore it is the living flame of Love that endures. Therefore so many cycles ago I sponsored each one of you. And the mighty angel stamped on your file "approved" and you came into embodiment. How vivid are the memories of our words to you and your assignment and the vision given by Cyclopa of this place of the Holy City.<sup>8</sup>

Beloved ones, we sponsored you for the same reason we sponsored Mohandas and these Messengers - that your flame would not go out. Though they would destroy what you had built in another life,

---

<sup>6</sup>Destruction of Gandhi Shrine. Unrest began around the South African port city of Durban August 1, 1985, with the assassination of Victoria Mxenge, a prominent black civil rights lawyer. Later, fierce rioting ensued in Durban's blank townships, escalating into bitter racial conflict between blacks and Asians. Blacks looted, burned, and destroyed hundreds of Indian homes and shops. In retaliation, in August 9, a group of more than 300 Indians attempted to drive out 60 to 100 blacks who had been given refuge in the Phoenix Gandhi Settlement, 12 miles north of Durban. A mob of blacks, in turn, attacked the settlement, burning down houses and other buildings including the Mahatma Gandhi Center, school, and library. Gandhi's home was looted and set afire and many documents, books, and photographs were destroyed. Two days later the damage to Gandhi's home continued as nearby black residents began dismantling it for usable timber, roofing, and other materials. "Mahatma Gandhi's great bequest to us was destroyed," said Mewa Ramgobin, husband of Gandhi's grand-daughter and director of the center, "and I am not talking about what is tangible - the documents, the books and so forth - but about his ideals and his spirit." The center, founded 80 years ago by Gandhi, had been a monument to nonviolence. The utter destruction referred to by the Goddess of Liberty is the spiritual destruction of everything Gandhi stood for, his flame, and all that he strove to achieve in South Africa.

<sup>7</sup>See Lanello, December 12, 1982, "Gandhi - Reference Point for Hope," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, no. 67, pp. 607-13. On July 25, 1964, Surya announced the imminent rebirth of the soul of Mahatma Gandhi. An excerpt from his dictation is included in Lanello's Pearl, p. 613, n. 2.

<sup>8</sup>Place of the Holy City. The flame of the New Jerusalem is anchored at the Inner Retreat.

your presence on earth as the living flame of Liberty could not die, would not be quenched.

Therefore we showed to you those magnificent jewels that you had placed in the earth in Atlantis, in the Orient, on many continents, and in earlier civilizations in North America. Beloved hearts, we showed how cataclysm, the sinking of continents, the change of geography and the passing away of those civilizations left your works buried, sometimes beneath the very seas. And you realized that those works would never count for good again, would never restore a single soul, would not achieve the victory, and that you yourself would not mount the spiral of the cycles of the resurrection - unless you were to return and build again and thus bring forth from the archives of the Brotherhood the works of your hands, your heart, your soul.

Beloved ones, it is indeed a mighty alchemy and the hour of self-transformation of this organization to realize that through the heart of Jesus, through the heart of the Ascended Masters and Elohim and the archangels, your holy offering of all ages past should pass through the flame upon the altar and become now part of one great offering that this Community may make upon the altar of the world body, bringing together, purifying, sifting, retaining only the purest gold to build the figure of Maitreya.

Thus, not to redo exactly what was done before, but to do it in the sense of that which is needed, that which is applicable, that which can communicate and truly incite to divine action, evoking from the hearts of all people the fervor of Liberty that ignites creativity and genius, frees men from the drudgery of past centuries, enables them to be more than mechanization man.

#### The Reigniting of the Flame of Liberty

The moment of the kindling and the igniting - or the reigniting, as the case may be - of the full fervor of this flame of Liberty, which is the flame of Christ, is the day and the hour of your rebirth. Being born, then, in the Christ flame is the experience - the experience that should be known by the born-again Christian.

I speak of this moment because it is a moment of enhancement of the flame that you already have. The flame that burns on quietly is now suddenly ignited by the torch of Liberty and is no longer a tiny flame but a conflagration that burns through the whole being! And truly the Holy Spirit does come upon you, and it is that moment of fusion - of your oneness with the living Christ, with the Great White Brotherhood, with the entire Spirit thereof!

Pray for this, beloved. For the sweeping into your being of the fires of Maitreya that can come through your diligence is more than you have ever planned or bargained for on the path of the Ascended Masters.

Sometimes it comes through a profound realization. Sometimes it comes through that once-in-a-lifetime contact with an Ascended Master in an extraordinary way of oneness. These moments are precious. And each time you receive a dictation, in some way you are thus touched.

But the hour, beloved, when your threefold flame is balanced and therefore can increase even more through the power of the three-times-three, you will understand the difference between the quick and the dead.<sup>9</sup> You will understand beyond that level which is early in the initiatic path the coming of God-mastery, the direct contact with the Great White Brotherhood, the sense that one walks side by side with immortals with no separation, no veil, no parting.

Truly, one is a part of all hosts of the Lord through the expanded threefold flame.

#### Michael's Protection for the Path of God-Mastery

You have, then, achieved a fundamental requirement for moving forward with this initiation by being diligent in the giving of the rosary to Archangel Michael, for you have indeed, beloved, established greater protection around yourselves and this activity than you have known in many,

---

<sup>9</sup>The quick and the dead. Acts 10:42; II Tim. 4:1; I Pet. 4:5.

many lifetimes. This protection, as you have been taught, is needed for you to bear the extraordinary light that you have earned by devotion - but not received for want of illumined action, balance, and harmony. Thus, beloved, we may give gifts and rewards and great love and opportunity, but we may not give the gift that is due unless the flame of God-mastery be pursued.

Beloved hearts, harmony is the progenitor of God-mastery. When you have the mastery that can stand against every force that will assail you when your threefold flame is expanded, then you will have the expanded threefold flame! For the onslaughts against your life, which, you have seen, have so easily come to this Messenger - those onslaughts which come when you stand before the world on the threshold of being truly the fullness of the Christed One: this is what you must be prepared to meet. We must know that nothing that can be done or said to you can move you from your throne of harmony, seated as the Buddha, the Mother, the angelic hosts.

Understand, beloved, that the pain can be very great in the heart and the temple (the greater the flame that is there) each time discord is allowed to enter. Thus I explain to you in a new light what has been said before - that it is necessary that you become equal to the Light that is available to you. You may have the instruction of the Masters of the Himalayas. Lord Himalaya himself will come to your room to teach you. There are no barriers. You have no need to go in search of this or that one for any technique.

The Gathering of the Elect for the Worship of the Lord of Hosts in the Place of Great Encounters  
HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD at the Feast of the Tabernacles

And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.<sup>10</sup>

And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

Zechariah 14

Beloved hearts, this is the gathering of the elect [at the Inner Retreat] who have elected to encounter Maitreya. It is the place set aside for the encounter with him. Thus I pray you will hasten to tread these vales [veils] and swim beyond them through the air and the etheric octave and trust

---

<sup>10</sup>Feast of Tabernacles (also known as Sukkoth and the Feast of Booths or of Ingathering). Under the old covenant, this was the final sacred festival of the year, marking the end of the harvest season and commemorating the wandering in the wilderness and the entrance into the Promised Land. It began five days after the day of atonement and lasted seven days. During this seven-day period, the Israelites lived in tents or "booths" made from branches to remind them of their forefathers' sojourning in the wilderness, when they lived in tents. The sacrifices and burnt offerings of this joyous and popular feast were larger than at any other time of the year. In fulfillment of the command of Moses, the law was publicly read every seventh year as part of the celebration (Deut. 31:9-13). A solemn convocation on the eighth day marked the conclusion of the religious year. See Exod. 23:16; 34:22; Lev. 23:33-43; Deut. 16:13-16; Num. 29:12-38.

that God is waiting, that I am waiting, that El Morya is waiting - and that the victory of these years and your victory in being here, in the rejoicing of this mighty ending with a new beginning, is that El Morya and Lanello may offer you each one, as you choose to take it, the accelerated path in God-mastery.

#### Release of the Twenty-Four-Year Plan from the Great Central Sun

Thus let the bells ring. Let the carillon bells from the retreats of the violet flame ring! They are sounding in this very second and moment. Therefore mark it well by your watch. [10:55 P.M. MDT] For this moment, beloved, is the release of the Great Central Sun through Arcturus, through the beings of the seventh ray, of the new twenty-four-year plan moving forward. And this pertains to the thirty-three-year cycle already announced.<sup>11</sup>

Beloved, a twenty-four-year plan has been victoriously accomplished. I announce to you, with all that you may have perceived as setback or failure, that you are on time in this twenty-four plan - this twenty-four-hour and -year and -cycle plan of cosmos. It has to do with the causal bodies of the Messengers and yourselves and of your twin flames. It has to do with many inner activities that have taken place, beloved. And thus, when you stand again and when you put your right foot forward, you will be stepping on the new cycle. And that one is the one for which you have come.

#### Release of the Causal Body of Padma Sambhava

You have made haste. You have made certain to be in this organization somewhere on earth in this hour of the release, beloved ones, of the causal body of none other than the beloved Padma Sambhava.

Blessed ones, the Buddha descends. Spheres of light descend. We are aglow in the Presence. And we see the crystal clarity of the many shades of each ray - the greens and the golds of his precipitation of mighty wisdom in all fields, the endless blues and violets and indigos of his world of light. And in this sphere, O beloved, see the many bodhisattvas who are perched there, here, and at other points of the intersection of lines of force, signifying their point of initiation.

Now we see the mighty pink and rose spheres, the deep ruby, and the merging into the secret rays where pink and yellow become the creamy peach that is such a comforting light. Beloved, the turquoise becomes the aqua of the depth of the blue of the sea, shimmering in the light of the sun. The color of royal blue signifies how Padma Sambhava has embodied the light of Archangel Michael and the Manus and the Lawgivers and the power of this mighty first ray and the cross of blue that is signified this day.

O beloved ones, to dwell in the heart of Padma Sambhava! May you come to know him by studying the life of the lotus-born one. May you realize what a teacher and healer, counselor and friend this

---

<sup>11</sup>Thirty-three-year spiral. In his Summer Solstice Address, June 21, 1985, Archangel Michael released "a spiral of thirty-three years for the outplaying of many of the prophecies of Revelation." He said, "I ask you to examine them, to therefore compose your calls and invocations, to see world and personal events in the context of these prophecies, and to know that this is an hour whereby the mandate of the Law declares that if these cycles can be met and transmuted, a glorious day awaits - even the golden age . . ." (See "The Appearance of the Woman Clothed with the Sun," Pearls of Wisdom, vol 28, no. 29, p. 379.) Also in fulfillment of the prophecies of Revelation concerning the ascension of the Two Witnesses and the judgement of Babylon, Serapis Bey announced on April 8, 1984: "Note well at this hour and moment and this time that a thirty-three-year spiral of ascension's flame is anchored in this body, in this Church, in the Mystical Body of God on earth and in heaven. This thirty-three-year spiral is for the fulfillment of the flame of of the ascension, its initiations unto all, and the building of my house. Thus saith the LORD: the building of the pyramid of this Church and Teaching that shall be and is unto the Aquarian age is established this day. It is a white fire pillar of the ascension flame - thirty-three turns in the spiral. It is a living flame within the living body of the Messenger. It is the flame that is the white fire core above and below, of Alpha and Omega, of the two witnesses, and all who serve that flame. By that flame shall you discover the love of community, the building together, for this flame is God's own skyscraper. It is the power of that tower and the Rock, and it is the power that displaces Nimrod and his tower of Babel, the entire Babylonian civilization, the Assyrian gods, the Cain civilization . . ." (See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 29, pp. 225-27.)

Buddha is who is the sponsor of the mantle of the Guru - the Guru of the Messenger that is the Mother Guru, hence affectionately the Guru Ma.<sup>12</sup>

### The Hour for Self-Transcendence

So, beloved hearts, enter into the world of one of the greatest of Buddhas who himself is one with the heart of Gautama. This Padma, this Lanello, this El Morya, this Kuthumi - so many beloved Masters who have taken you - now would take you higher up the mountain. Blessed ones, truly the transfiguration must come. The thinner air demands even less food than the bodies of the valley. The breath must be measured; thus the bodies must be lean and the hearts strong. It is an hour for self-transcendence in the geometry of the entire activity.

It is, beloved, a moment when you truly can move up the shaft of the coil of fire and the inner spine of your being. This spine you may visualize as a cylinder extending from the heart of the earth to the heart of the Central Sun. Being is a continuum, endless beginnings and endings. The past is future and the future has been already.

Let the stars rejoice that the Great White Brotherhood has its feet firmly planted in the earth as the deep roots of the tallest trees. The pines sing in the winds of the night, and a symphony is heard, beloved. Yet in other areas of the world, as you know, war and struggle, mayhem and all manner of atrocities go on. Let us realize that we truly have a place and a plane [at the Royal Teton Ranch] that merges with the etheric octave.

Beloved, all things are possible. Do not kill the thought that reaches up to heaven and calls forth the Masters themselves, whether to appear to the beings of earth, whether to embody again as did John the Baptist. Beloved ones, it is truly up to you, the individual.

### The Purity of the Plan

I am the teacher of the Law of the One from the Temple of Liberty on Atlantis. And I seal you in my heart with one simple and profound thought: what becomes of this activity, this plan divine, this Place Prepared all depends on you personally, you individually - you, the one who hears me now. O soul most beloved, rise to thy highest calling. Then reach for the star of thy Presence and accept nothing less than the purity of the plan.

Move on if thou dost doubt, for the plan that you have set aside to go up the mountain will pursue you if it is the divine plan. Thus, you cannot lose it. You cannot lose the pearl of great price - it will return. But when it does return in its own cycle you will have the threefold flame of the Christ, Maitreya, thyself. When it does return you will have the mastery to love it, to keep it, to hold it, to cherish it, to obey it, to serve it, to become it.

I am keeping the flame of the Buddha at the three o'clock line of the nation. I await the coming of the Messenger and her sending beyond the sea to my own.

### Keep the Flame of the Inner Retreat

### Let Us Go to the Mountain of the LORD's House

And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

---

<sup>12</sup>Padma Sambhava. On July 2, 1977, Padma Sambhava announced the bestowal of the mantle of Guru upon the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet. See "The Great Synthesis - the Mother as Guru," on the 6-cassette Freedom class album Only Love (A7742); single cassette B7745. Also excerpted in Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 11, p. 132 n. 3. For further teachings of Padma Sambhava, see: "I Am the LORD Thy God That Healeth Thee!" February 28, 1982, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, no. 20, pp. 221-28, and "A Plea for the Judgement of World Communism," April 19, 1984, Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 27, no. 25, pp. 193-98 (includes biographical footnote, p. 198, n. 1). "A Plea for the Judgement of World Communism" is also published on the 8-cassette Easter class album Mysteries of the Holy Grail (A84072); single cassette B84974.

And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the Light of the LORD. Isaiah 2

Let the gates of the Great Divine Director open wide. Let all of the gates to this place [the Inner Retreat] be open for those who desire initiation. Let them be shut by the bodhisattvas who guard the Buddha unto those who mock and utter foul things against that path.

Thus guard the shrine and guard the place, for it is holy. And the Holy of Holies must not be desecrated, lest the Light in the earth go out and opportunity be quenched as with the snuffing of a candle.

I ask you in the name of millions of years of history we have known together to keep the flame of this Inner Retreat. Guard it as the citadel of all hope and purest hope and the only hope and the perfect hope and the sweetest hope to all who mourn, to all who suffer, to all who awaken one day and leave their bed, their house, all things, go forth, do not look back, and say, "I will go and find the heart of Liberty. I will find the heart of my Padma. I will find the heart of the lightbearers in the earth. I AM a pilgrim of the Sun. I will find the Sun - I will. I will conquer. I will know who I AM. I will be who I AM."

There are such stalwart ones, and when the cycles turn they shall be as streamers from every point on the earth - walking, cycling, running, swimming, flying, coming to the Place of Great Encounters.

In my name, in the name of Liberty who must keep the flame and guard the gate in New York, I say to you personally, be here [at the Inner Retreat]. Receive my own - I will send them. And there will not be another opportunity for you to receive them.

In the joy of Lanello's heart, I take my leave. But I leave my torch with the Mother for you. My torch, as an Electronic Presence, then, is here and shall be there and shall be wherever chelas place a focus of my statue, so signifying their desire to hold it high until the mission of the World Mother is finished and all are home at last who are called in this dispensation.

Angels of the flame of Liberty, angels of the threefold flame, guard the shrine of the obelisk.<sup>13</sup> Guard the shrines that keep the way of America and freedom in every nation. Guard the shrine of the Buddha and Maitreya. Guard the Light, O beloved.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by the Goddess of Liberty was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, August 10, 1985, at Deer Park Chapel, Royal Teton Ranch, Montana, in celebration of the twenty-seventh anniversary of the founding of The Summit Lighthouse by the Ascended Master El Morya through his Messenger Mark L. Prophet August 8, 1958, in Washington, D.C.

---

<sup>13</sup>in London, New York, and Washington, D.C.



# Chapter 46

## Archangel Chamuel and Charity - November 17, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 46 - Archangel Chamuel and Charity - November 17, 1985

Golden Harvest Conference

I

The Light Is Gone Forth and the Light Shall Prevail

Legions of the Great Central Sun, we, the Archangel and the Archeia of the Third Ray, call thee forth in the Light. Answer now the call of Chamuel and Charity.

Hail, legions of Light! The hour is come. Descend, then, for the Light of God to appear.

The Transmutation of the Records of Atlantis

In this hour, O children of the Sun, initiates of the sacred fire, alchemists of the seventh ray, we return for the lawful execution of the will of God pertaining to the transmutation of the records of Atlantis.<sup>1</sup> This work begun early in August (under the sign and hierarchy of Leo) now must be fulfilled, as the hour is come for the sending forth of the Mother to the seed of the Son (Sun).<sup>2</sup>

Therefore make way, ye gods. For the hour of thy judgment is come. I, Chamuel of the Sun, say unto thee: Be bound in the name of Sanat Kumara, for thy end is come! Thou art weighed in the balances and found wanting.<sup>3</sup>

Light, now, of the vortex of sacred fire, descend throughout the Atlantic. Descend to the very depths and beyond Atlantis. Descend now through the earth!

O fiery vortex of Light, now take in as the whirlwind action of the sacred fire of the wind and the water and the earth. So let there be the clearing of those records of Atlantis throughout the Atlantic Ocean, the eastern seaboard of the United States, Canada and South America, the west side

---

<sup>1</sup>Clearing of the records of Lemuria and Atlantis. See El Morya, July 19, 1985, "The Inner Temple Work of Serapis Bey," and Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus, July 21, 1985, "Our Mission in the Earth," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, nos. 43, 44, pp. 521-26, 530.

<sup>2</sup>European and North American Stump. On October 15, 1985, the day following the conference, the Messenger and Stump team departed on a 4<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>-week stumping tour to bring the "Teachings of the Ascended Masters" to Europe, Canada, and New York. Their whirlwind itinerary includes a lecture a night in Bristol, Dublin, London, Edinburgh, Manchester, Amsterdam, Berlin, Frankfurt, Zurich, Munich, Copenhagen, Stockholm, Helsinki, Oslo, Hamburg, Rome, Paris, Lisbon, Madrid, Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa, and Toronto - with special weekend seminars in Flevohof, Holland (November 1-3), and New York (November 15-17). The Messenger has been received by large and enthusiastic audiences in each city, and thousands have come to the altar to receive Saint Germain's blessing for the sealing of the servants of God in the forehead (Rev. 7:3).

<sup>3</sup>Dan. 5:25-28.

of Europe, the Isles and Africa and throughout these nations where the seed of Darkness of Atlantis have wandered.<sup>4</sup>

Let them be bound in the name of Helios! For the hour is come for the judgment of the dark ones of Atlantis. They shall not pass! They shall not pass! They shall not pass!

By the power of the ruby ray, by the power of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray, by the power of the sword of the ruby ray, let the Light of the Ancient of Days penetrate now to the very seed, to the very core of that Darkness - its incipient stages.

Burn through, O living Word! By the power of Almighty God, let now the evolutions of Atlantis who caused its sinking through genetic engineering, through the misuse of science, be bound!

Blaze the Light of the twin suns of Alpha and Omega! Blaze the Light of the white-fire/blue-fire sun of Sirius! Blaze the white-fire/blue-fire sun in the heart of the earth!

And therefore this earth does receive in this hour the cosmic spin of Lord Maitreya and of the Great Central Sun Magnet to throw off that density that must be taken by the hosts of the LORD in this hour.

Legions of the Central Sun, seize the Darkness in this hour! Let it be cast into the lake of sacred fire that the golden age might descend. So, then, let the mighty action of the sacred fire heal the burden upon this planetary body - heal the karma, heal now the burden upon the axis of the earth.

Blaze the Light of Helios and Vesta! Alpha and Omega, we, Chamuel and Charity and the twelve archangels, do complement thy Light. We are the receptacles within this heart of that Light going forth now. By the power of Sanat Kumara there is the taking of much of the Darkness of that continent. And the work of elemental life and the Holy Spirit and the archangels and the legions of Light does continue and intensify. And that mighty whirling action of the sacred fire does descend.

Blaze the full power of the Great Central Sun Magnet over the Atlantic and Atlantean records! Blaze the Light in the Caribbean! Blaze the Light through the Bermuda Triangle, and let there be the demagnetization of those instruments that were used for black magic.

Burn through by the sacred fire of the ruby ray! Burn through now into the needle! Burn through, then, into the geometric forms! Burn through into the black altar! Burn through and let it be consumed by the power of Shiva!<sup>5</sup>

Shiva! Power of the Holy Spirit, power of the ruby ray, power of Gautama Buddha, blaze into the very cause and core of it now. Blaze into the very cause and core of it now! Blaze into the very cause and core of it now!

---

<sup>4</sup>Hurricane Gloria. One of the manifestations of the judgment announced here by Archangel Chamuel and Charity was Hurricane Gloria (a divine name for a divine transmutation) - the effects of which were greatly mitigated by the dynamic decrees of Keepers of the Flame. Gloria, which began September 17, 1985, as a tropical storm off Cape Verde, Africa, grew in five days to a full-scale hurricane with winds as fierce as 150 mph. Ranked as a Category 5 storm (highest on the scale), it was labelled one of the most dangerous and feared storms of the century. Eleven states issued emergency decrees and more than half a million people were evacuated to inland shelters. Hurricane Gloria first touched the Outer Banks of North Carolina at 1:00 a.m. on Friday, September 27, ripping away power lines and igniting numerous fires, but causing much less damage than anticipated. The storm swirled up the East Coast, hit Long Island around noon with winds of 135 mph, and then moved into Connecticut. Further north, it diminished in intensity, losing its "hurricane" status as it swept from western Maine into Canada around 8:00 p.m. Along the East Coast, trees and electrical lines were toppled, beaches eroded, roofs dislodged and roadways flooded. Fifteen people were killed and total property damage was estimated at \$210 million. In contrast, the historic "New England" hurricane of 1938, which followed essentially the same path, killed 600. Gloria's impact was diffused partly because its strongest winds remained centered over the Atlantic as it traveled up the coast and, unlike the 1938 storm, it coincided with low tide, minimizing flooding. New York City's parks commissioner, Henry Stern, summed up the sentiments of many: "As the storm of the century, it was a washout. . . . We suffered serious losses, but it was not the grand tragedy we feared."

<sup>5</sup>reference to the records of the misuse of the sacred fire in Atlantis in practices and focuses of black magic

Blue lightning from the heart of God, blue lightning from the heart of God, blue lightning from the heart of God:

I call for the full power of the Light of God that never fails! I call for the full power of the Light of God that never fails! I call for the full power of the Light of God that never fails!

Helios and Vesta: the Rolling Up of the Darkness

Helios and Vesta, come forth now for the burning and the consuming and let [the] sacred fire descend. Blaze the full power of the Light of God that never fails!

Beloved ones of the Light, understand in this hour that the earth changes which you have experienced since the departure of the Messenger from Los Angeles on August 1st have to do with the preparation of the earth for the giving off of this great Darkness of the Atlantean continent.<sup>6</sup>

Beloved ones, the records of that continent have to this hour affected every lifestream and civilization and nation on the planetary body. Whether you are facing the denizens out of the pits of Death and Hell, the reembodyed Atlanteans who purvey their drugs and their rock music, whether you deal with scientists making war across the face of the earth or the misuse of the Light in chemical pollutions or genetic engineering, beloved ones, it stems back to Atlantis.

Ratify the Judgment on Earth

Blessed hearts, all of this is brought to the sacred fire. And yet this dispensation of Light which goes to the core of the manifestation does indeed go to the very core and the record of the etheric plane. This is the case in many dispensations. And therefore to make it a fait accompli on the physical plane, in the astral belt and through the mental belt requires the decrees of the violet flame, the decrees to the ruby ray and the judgment upon earth.

Understand that you cannot ratify on earth any judgment that has not taken place first by the hand of the Lords of Karma, the Four and Twenty Elders, and the Cosmic Council in the etheric plane. And the higher etheric plane is called the heaven world. And that heaven world must contain the glory and the Light and the judgment in this hour.

And therefore, the Elohim Cyclopea does focus and intensify the full power, the pure power of the emerald ray and the All-Seeing Eye of God. Penetrate through, O Holy of Holies! Angels of the sacred fire, penetrate through in this hour - O mighty angels of the Light! And therefore the All-Seeing Eye of God, as a mighty laser beam, does now penetrate to the very core of the Darkness that has covered the earth for world transmutation.

It is indeed the hour of Saint Germain coming out of the West and going unto the East as the mighty lightning of the LORD God going, then, from the West unto the East - going into Western Europe and there establishing the bastions of freedom that shall indeed be established and shall roll

---

<sup>6</sup>Earth changes. Between August 1 and October 10, 1985, there were 133 earthquakes in Southern California registering 2.5 and over on the Richter scale: 89 occurred in August, 40 in September, and 4 in the October period. On September 19, at 7:18 a.m., a violent earthquake with a magnitude of 8.1 on the Richter scale struck Mexico City and a wide area of southern Mexico, rocking coastal towns and bringing disaster to the world's second largest metropolitan area. Skyscrapers swayed as far away as Houston, Texas - more than 1,000 miles from the epicenter on Mexico's Pacific Coast. Damage from the quake, which lasted four minutes, was most severe in central Mexico City, where hundreds of buildings - including major hotels, massive housing projects, and hospitals - were destroyed and victims buried beneath mountains of concrete, steel, and debris. The next day, a powerful aftershock, registering 7.5 on the Richter scale, again rocked the city. The two quakes left an estimated 7,000 dead and 1,000-2,000 missing. 3,000 buildings collapsed or were severely damaged and more than 50,000 Mexico City residents are now homeless, being cared for in temporary shelters or camps. Property damage is estimated at \$4 billion. On October 7, the hillside community of Mameyes, Puerto Rico, was devastated by a massive mudslide which buried more than 250 shanty dwellings under thousands of tons of mud, water, and debris. The slope on which the settlement rested gave way after three days of torrential rains which had caused widespread flooding across the island. Authorities confirmed 87 dead but believe that as many as 500 people were entombed in the mud and rubble. Property damage is estimated at \$500 million.

back the Darkness and shall continue and shall send waves into Eastern Europe, into the Middle East, across Mother Russia.

And therefore, the Light is sent forth. And the Light does go forth from this very heart of Jesus, from the very heart of Maitreya, from the very heart of the Lord of the World, from the very heart of Sanat Kumara, the Seven Holy Kumaras, from the heart of the Goddess of Liberty. And there is a rolling up of that Darkness - not a rolling back but a rolling up of that Darkness across the Atlantic that has sought to send its Darkness across America and has already sent that Darkness into Europe and Mother Russia.

Therefore let transmutation go forth now! Now from the heart of the retreat of the Great Divine Director, now from that very heart in Europe there does go forth a mighty Light ray for the clearing of the evolutions, for the clearing of the continent of Europe and Scandinavia, the British Isles, the Iberian Peninsula, including all East European countries that have been absorbed by the Soviet bloc. Blaze the Light through!

The Light is gone forth from the heart of the Great Divine Director this very moment. It does go forth as he does stand there to release a blue-fire vortex of Light that is for the binding of all Darkness and the release of the Light of the people of Light. And it is for the binding of world condemnation, self-condemnation, the condemnation of the black brotherhoods of Europe and of the Satanic Council.

They are bound by the full power of the hosts of the LORD. Their works have no power! Their day is done! The Light shall prevail! And the Lost Teachings of Jesus shall come to the fore once more. And they shall be raised up, for the Light of the Light-bearers on those continents is raised up. And it shall be raised up! And the Light shall fulfill the perfect work. And therefore the Light shall stand.

Saint Germain Claims His Own-

Right Choice and the Dynamic Decree

And therefore, behold, let the people make right choice and exercise their prerogative by free will to lower now from the etheric octave this mighty dispensation by the power of the dynamic decree that shall be taught to them through the very mouthpiece of the Messenger from the very word and heart of Saint Germain. And therefore Saint Germain does go forth to claim his own and claim the Light-bearers and to bind the seed of the wicked that have opposed that flame of freedom in all ages, that have moved against the dispensations of God given unto Saint Germain and Portia for the age of God-freedom, for the age of the seventh ray, for the age of the violet light.

Therefore it does go forth! Therefore it is God-victorious! Therefore the Light does descend! And I tell you, Keepers of the Flame worldwide, you have but to claim this Light and this mantle and to go forward and preach the word of Saint Germain and it shall be done. And the nations shall be converted, and they shall be drawn into the vortex of Helios and Vesta.

Earth Must Proceed into the Golden Age

And earth must proceed into the great golden age. And you stand as the watchmen on the wall of the night to bind, then, the forces of Antichrist throughout the galaxy, to bind those fallen ones who now no longer may take their stand against the Mother or the Messenger - for they are bound, they are put back, they are put to naught in this hour, beloved hearts of Light.

And you see the coming of the whirlwind action of the sacred fire into this very sanctuary from the heart of Mount Shasta, from the heart of the Grand Teton, from the heart of Mount Hood, from the heart now of the great mountains of the Himalayas. Blaze the Light of ten thousand suns!

So the Light does descend! So the Light does come forth! So Ra Mu does come forth! So he does come forth for the sounding of the mighty RA MU, for the sounding of the Light of Lemuria, for the

sounding, then, of the action of the Light for this transmutation now to be extended over Lemuria and over the islands surrounding that fire-ring and over all continents and peoples who have come forth from the Motherland.

And therefore the Light is gone into Manila and Sydney and Melbourne.<sup>7</sup> The Light is gone forth into the cities of Light and the cities of Darkness. The Light is gone forth, therefore, into Taiwan,<sup>8</sup> into China, into every nation. And that Light is for the chemicalization. It is for the binding of the seed of the wicked and the raising up of the sons and daughters of God.

Bind, therefore, the beasts of materialism and sensuality! Bind the beast of World Communism! Bind their leveling process - leveling all to the mediocrity of the lowest common denominator of the human race that is not the God-race, that is not the race of Light, that is not the I AM THAT I AM!

Bind, therefore, all systems that have been imposed upon mankind from the governments of the fallen ones that ensconced themselves in Lemuria and Atlantis and now must be bound. And now this bottom ten percent of the planetary body who are on the astral plane are taken in this hour to the Court of the Sacred Fire on the God Star by legions of Mighty Victory, legions of Archangel Michael, legions of the Great Central Sun.

For the Binding of the Fallen Atlanteans I AM Come

Lo, they come forth! Lo, it is done! Lo, for the binding of the fallen Atlanteans I AM come in this hour by the full power of the mighty ruby ray. And they are bound and they are judged! And the children of the Light shall come forth and they shall rise again!

And there is a binding of the astral hordes of the dark ones. And there is the binding of those who are known as the cat people. And their fangs and their claws are removed one by one from the sons and daughters of God upon earth. And they are bound and they have no power. And they have no animal magnetism or allure any longer over the children of the Sun. And they are exposed as the false-hierarchy impostors of the sons and daughters of God!

The Messenger's Sponsoring Mantle of the Great White Brotherhood

---

<sup>7</sup>Pacific Stump. In February-March, 1985, the Messenger and team stumped Australia, the Philippines, and Hawaii, with an itinerary that included Sydney, Brisbane, Adelaide, Melbourne, Manila, and Honolulu. See Saint Germain, February 10, 1985, "Send-off of the Messenger's Stump to the Nations: We Seek a Change of World Consciousness," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 12, pp. 133-48, and p. 147, n. 1.

In mid-October, President Reagan sent Sen. Paul Laxalt (R-Nev.) with a personal letter and what officials described as "the bluntest presidential message ever," warning Philippine President Ferdinand E. Marcos of the danger of the "growing Red threat" fueled by government corruption. On November 1, 1985, Sen. Dave Durenberger (R-Minn.), chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee, urged Marcos to resign his post. Durenberger made public a report by his committee which predicted that Communist insurgents will topple the Manila government within three years unless fundamental economic and political changes are implemented. These would include reforming the army, permitting free and democratic elections, and eliminating economic privileges enjoyed by Marcos and his cronies. According to the report, the Philippine Communist Party and its military wing, the New People's Army, are expanding quickly because of Communist exploitation of growing popular grievances, and Moscow is developing ties with Marcos' inner circle as well as with the insurgents. On November 3, Marcos announced that he is "ready to call a snap election" in "perhaps three months or less" with 60 days for campaigning. Two key U.S. military installations are at stake. Subic Bay Naval Base and Clark Air Base, both about 60 miles north of Manila, are crucial to the U.S. defense posture in the Pacific.

<sup>8</sup>Exposure in Taiwan. Earlier this year a multi-million-dollar fraud, known as the "Tenth Credit banking scandal," surfaced in Taiwan, causing the removal of both the finance and economic cabinet ministers from the government. In a separate incident, military intelligence chief Vice Admiral Wong Hsi-ling and two other intelligence officials were convicted and sentenced for complicity in the murder of Chinese-American journalist Henry Liu, who was shot outside his California home on October 15, 1984. According to the *International Herald Tribune* (29 Oct. 1985), these episodes are two in a series of recent scandals that have "provoked widespread controversy in Taiwan," leading some analysts to talk about "a crisis of confidence in the Nationalist government." There have been assertions in both the National Assembly and the press that the ruling Nationalist government is facing "its most serious crisis" since the country was expelled from the United Nations in 1971.

Children of the Light, come into prominence, then, by the decree of the Word, by the declaring of the Day, by the declaring of the Night, by calling that which is Good “Good” and calling that which is Evil “Evil.” And therefore go forth, children of the Sun, to preach the word of the Everlasting Gospel. And know that the power and the mantle of the Messenger does sponsor you, for it is the sponsoring mantle of the Great White Brotherhood that you may claim and call upon, even as you must call now to the Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self of the Messenger in embodiment for the balancing action in the earth, for the driving back of war and the nucleus of war and the misuse of nuclear energy.

Let the Light be gone forth, then. And let the action of that sacred fire descending through her chakras now blaze across and around this earth - blaze across and around this earth for the contact, then, by the power of the Great Divine Director and his mighty chakras of Light, which he does place now over the Messenger.

And therefore those chakras of the mighty seven rays of the Lords of Karma do go forth to contact those souls of Light who must be contacted, who will immediately receive the quickening now, who will hear the voice, who will know the One Sent, who will know the path of victory of the Ascended Masters and who will come into alignment with their own Mighty I AM Presence blueprint from the heart of the Great Divine Director. And they shall ascend and they shall be whirled now and spun by the whirlwind action of the sacred fire from the heart of the Great Central Sun.

Fast and Pray on the Violet Flame

Hold the Balance for the Americas

And Alpha and Omega command it! And they send forth the Light for acceleration now. Therefore fast and pray on the violet flame and let your bodies be filled with Light that you might absorb the mighty Light rays from the heart of God that must be released during this conference for the sealing of the earth, the sealing of these continents, the sealing action of the sacred fire that this earth might be safe and remain safe for the victory of the Light in the world. Blaze, therefore, the Light of Mighty Victory and his legions!

Beloved hearts of the sacred fire, understand that in this hour, the troubling hour of world terrorism, when we send forth the Messenger from this continent, those who remain must keep the flame and understand that it is necessary to call upon the I AM Presence, the Christ Self, and the mantle of the Messenger to be upon you each day to anchor in America physically through you that which is the balance that the Messenger does hold in this continent. And therefore, beloved, understand that when we transport the Messenger to Europe it is you who must become the embodiment of that one. Therefore I say, fast and pray. And understand the value of the emptying of the cells of the body that they might be filled with Light.

The Pouring Out of the Mighty Vials of the Ruby Ray

Beloved ones of the living fire of freedom, we are in the very heart of Chamuel and Charity. Lo, I AM Chamuel and Charity! Lo, I AM the flame of freedom! Lo, I AM the one that is sent now for the pouring out of the mighty vials of the ruby ray into the earth.

Beloved ones, you have heard of the pouring out of the vials of the seven last plagues by the seven mighty archangels.<sup>9</sup> It is the hour of the pouring out of the ruby ray. And that ruby ray, therefore, does send Light! Light! Light! as the initiation of the third ray and the Holy Spirit unto all people.

And those who move against the Light of the Holy Spirit are therefore bound by the Light of the ruby ray that is poured out! And it is sent to the four winds and it is sent to the four corners of the earth. It is sent into the air, the fire - it is sent into the water and the earth.

Blaze the full power of the ruby ray! For truly it is the action of the LORD's dissolution of

---

<sup>9</sup>Vials of the Seven Last Plagues. Rev. 15, 16. See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Vials of the Seven Last Plagues: The Judgments of Almighty God Delivered by the Seven Archangels.

unreality. And therefore, let one half of one percent of unreality on planet earth in this hour be dissolved by the full power of the pouring out of the vial of the ruby ray in the earth. Let it be done. So it is done by the power of the sacred fire, by the power of Omri-Tas, by the power of Mighty Victory and Alpha and Omega.

Elohim of God, guard now the action of the ruby ray in the heart of the earth. So it is done.

Where, then, is the unreality? It is a Darkness that was spun long, long ago. It is found here and there, deep in the recesses of the subconscious mind. And the ruby ray will ferret it out. It will find thee out! And therefore it does go after the lodging of Absolute Evil in the form of the Liar and the lie, the Murderer and the murderous intent. And it does consume that unreality of the fallen ones. And it does tear from them their masks so that people will see and know the Adversary, will recognize the Antichrist.

Let the Light Descend from the Great Central Sun

Lo, let the Light descend from the heart of the Great Central Sun!

In the name of the Father and of the Mother, in the name of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, we have spoken into the very heart of the earth, into the very heart of the chelas, into the very heart of all Life.

The Light is gone forth. The Light is sealed. And we shall return for that more that is to be revealed when this action of the Light is balanced and stabilized through the chelas attending this conference and those across the face of the earth who will now give forth the calls to the violet flame, to mighty Hercules and Arcturus and to Surya for the holding of the balance in the physical earth, that the Light that we pour forth may not cause that cataclysm that is not anticipated. And therefore, let the Light go forth to avert that which the force attempts to put forth upon the earth.

Let the Light be absorbed in the chakras of the Light-bearers of the earth. Let the Light be absorbed in the heart center of the earth. It is sealed in the sun center of the planetary body. It is sealed in the heart of the Messengers and all who are one with the hearts of the Messengers. It is sealed in the heart of Helios and Vesta.

Earth is held this night in the balance of Elohim until you may become that balance and accept the stepping up of your lifestreams to receive the next dispensation which we desire to deliver at noon on the morrow. Therefore, let your bodies fast until that hour. And let them be filled with Light. Beloved ones, let it come to pass that you are self-emptied that you might be full.

In the name of Jesus Christ, in the name of the Father, in the name of the Mother, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, be sealed in the cosmic balance of Mighty Cosmos' secret rays. Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Archangel Chamuel and Charity was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Thursday, October 10, 1985. It was the opening address of the 6-day Golden Harvest Conference held at Camelot.





# Chapter 47

## Beloved Surya - November 24, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 47 - Beloved Surya - November 24, 1985

Golden Harvest Conference

II

Holding the Balance

By the Twin Pillars of Hercules and Amazonia

Hercules! I, Surya, salute thee in the pillar of blue flame that I find positioned here by thy Light and that of thy twin flame.

Thus, Hercules and Amazonia have established twin pillars here to the very heart of the earth which do sustain and hold the balance in this hour and are pillars of fire that you may also invoke for the balance and the holding of the balance of Alpha and Omega in your life.

Thus, Elohim of the Central Sun position these twin pillars in the earth at various points of the nations for the holding of the balance of Light that the maximum Light might descend and the maximum Darkness might be taken without planetary upheaval. So the Elohim come forth, beloved ones, to lend their assistance for the stability and the stabilization of planet earth and her evolutions in this hour.

Our Determination to Roll Back the Barrenness of the Planets

I, Surya of the God Star, salute thy Christhood and thy Light. And I declare that it is our determination to roll back the barrenness of the planetary homes of this system which have fallen into disuse and imbalance in the four elements in Matter because of the misqualification of the Mother flame by the Nephilim and their evolutions.

Therefore these fallen ones have gone for the ruination of the planets of your system of worlds; and one by one they have become uninhabitable for this lifewave and evolution. Thus, they have camped on planet earth, for the climatic conditions are indeed ideal. But in their very encampment they bring the force of turmoil, of Tiamat, chaos and confusion, and they unbalance the fire with the air with the water in the earth. They unbalance molecules of light. They tamper with the nucleus of self. And their own heart chakras are only darkness and vortices of darkness.

Beloved ones, we are determined. And therefore we come this day from out the Great Central Sun for the turning back and around of the negative spin that has been put upon the children of the Light upon earth that they may not create, that they may not fulfill their fiery destiny. For the positive spirals of Alpha and Omega must go forth.

Legions of the First Ray Assemble for the Guardian Action of the Sacred Fire

Beloved hearts of Liberty, beloved ones of the living flame of Love, the ruby ray has gone forth,

the violet flame has gone forth. Now let the descending light of the first ray once again summon the alignment of atoms and molecules and lifestreams.

Therefore, the cutting edge of Archangel Michael's sword of blue flame does go forth to cut free ring upon ring of Light-bearers who are the devotees of the will of God and of El Morya and of the legions of the first ray. Therefore, the legions of the first ray assemble for the guardian action of the sacred fire for Saint Germain's going forth with the mighty word of the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.

For this earth must be transformed, and swiftly!

Legions of blue lightning, angels of the sacred fire and the Mighty Blue Eagle of Sirius, come forth in this hour, O holy ones of God! Mighty seraphim of God, come now in numberless numbers charged with the sacred fire of God!

Let it [the first ray and the guardian action of the sacred fire] intensify in the etheric octave. Let all of the misuse of the sacred fire and the fire element be cast down, then. Let the purification continue of planet earth by the power of the new etheric body bequeathed to this planetary home.<sup>1</sup> And let it continue to penetrate now into the mental belt, binding therefore the Serpent and his seed that misuse the mind and misuse the Christ mind.

Blaze the Light into the mental belt from out the sacred fire that does press through from the legions of Light and from the Great Central Sun in this hour! Let it press through into the astral plane. Let it bind there those who hide and attempt to hide behind their darkness or behind the folds of the Mother's garment as she does pass through.

Blaze the Light into the astral plane! Blaze the Light into the astral bodies of all mankind and especially the Light-bearers! Clear the way. Clear the way.

I AM Surya and I AM commanding the Light-bearers and the legions of Light to come forth in this hour of the triumph of the God flame.

Beloved ones of living flame and of living fire, this blue lightning must now penetrate the earth element. And in the penetration of the earth element there is the gravest danger of upheaval, for earth herself is the concrete and the concretization of the darkness that comes, as it were, as cement, as tar.

The Momentum of My Causal Body in the Violet-Flame Call

Beloved ones of Light, it is a very heavy substance in the physical octave. And therefore, I decree with you now, endowing the full power and momentum of my causal body behind the violet-flame call of beloved Hilarion. I ask you to join me now in the giving of this call.

Lovely God Presence, I AM in me,  
Hear me now I do decree:  
Bring to pass each blessing for which I call

---

<sup>1</sup>Earth's new etheric body. On December 31, 1984, during Gautama Buddha's New Year's Eve address, Sanat Kumara announced the deliverance of earth by the etheric matrix of the Central Sun. "The etheric matrix of the Central Sun is set as cosmic beings place an etheric matrix over the entire planet. This etheric sheath contains the record and blueprint of the original divine plan, its fulfillment, and added thereto all victories of all saints and early root races unto the present hour. . . . The Solar Logoi bequeath to the planet a new swaddling garment, a matrix very nigh the heart of God, that all might see and know in their finer bodies, as their own etheric body is purified, what is that acceptable destiny for this freedom star. The matrix itself - emerald, ruby, and sapphire, and the fourth, amethyst - provides a discipline and even a judgment. For the grid of Light is so powerful that many will not be able to go against the very presence of its force. Many will then turn to the path of purity and soul-searching. . . . This etheric sphere, beloved, makes vibrant and does intensify the etheric retreats and cities of Light. It does also activate and make light the chakras, as each one's karma does allow. The opportunity, then, beloved, to renew the golden age has never been greater than in this moment." See Gautama Buddha and Sanat Kumara, "The Turning Point of Life on Earth: A Dispensation of the Solar Logoi," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 6, pp. 60-61.

Upon the Holy Christ Self of each and all.

Let Violet Fire of Freedom roll  
Round the world to make all whole;  
Saturate the earth and its people, too,  
With increasing Christ-radiance shining through.

I AM this action from God above,  
Sustained by the hand of heaven's Love,  
Transmuting the causes of discord here,  
Removing the cores so that none do fear.

I AM, I AM, I AM  
The full power of Freedom's Love  
Raising all earth to heaven above.  
Violet Fire now blazing bright,  
In living beauty is God's own Light

Which right now and forever  
Sets the world, myself, and all life  
Eternally free in Ascended Master Perfection.  
Almighty I AM! Almighty I AM! Almighty I AM!

[Beloved Surya led the conferees in giving this decree three times.]

Lo! the Light is now penetrating into the very heart of the physical earth as angels of the sacred fire and angels of the violet flame have cleared the way. And thus we anchor a momentum of the blue flame of the God Star Sirius and the white-fire/blue-fire sun in the earth.

Causal Bodies of Twin Flames Positioned in the Earth

And we ask that you and your twin flame, by the power of Helios and Vesta, by the power of your causal bodies, now present before the living God your presence and receive the approbation and the action of the divine alchemy for the positioning of twin pillars of your great causal body in the earth.

And therefore souls of Light, twin flames of Light take their position around the planetary body. Wherever they are, wherever they may be, let the twin pillars descend into the very heart of the earth and ascend to the heart of the Great Central Sun.

We come, then, in this hour, called by the Cosmic Council and Alpha and Omega, to do all in the power of the Great White Brotherhood and the hosts of heaven to hold the balance that the teachings of Saint Germain and the mighty dispensation of his God flame might continue on earth through his Keepers of the Flame in every nation.

And thus, as long as the preaching of the word of Saint Germain does go forth, as long as you are stumping for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, so we have the maximum opportunity for world transmutation and the action of the sacred fire that does indeed bind the seed of the wicked and bind their karma and the dweller on the threshold and therefore prevent further cataclysm.

Beloved ones, we are moving toward a mighty crescendo of victory of God's holy will in the earth. But it does require the staunch stand by the sons and daughters of God in this holy will, in the power of Archangel Michael's Rosary, in the full power of the God flame.

The Altar of the Holy Grail Must Be Taken to the Nations

Therefore I, Surya, place the focus of my Electronic Presence here also that there might be this

altar in the earth. And this altar is replicated each and every place where the Messenger does stand across the continents. So it is the movable altar. So it is the altar of sacrifice of karma and human creation and of glorying in the Shekinah of God. And therefore let it be known that that altar must be taken to the nations - this focus of the Light that has been given, along with the mighty dispensation of the mantle of the Messenger.

And therefore, as with the children of Israel in the wilderness, so the ark does move. And the ark of the LORD that contains the Book of the Law is the very Corpus Christi. So it is the Body of Light. So it is in the body and the mind and the consciousness of the One Sent.

And therefore, with the moving of the altar and the moving of the ark, so there is the mighty movement of the people Israel. There is the movement of the mighty tent of the LORD. And therefore there is the camping and the encampment of the hosts of Light and the children of the Sun. And it is by the power of the altar of God, by the flame of God-illumination, by the mighty sacred fire, that there does come forth, beloved ones, the anchoring of the twin pillars of Hercules in these nations of the world.

#### Mother Mary to Overcome Fatima Predictions

Beloved ones of the Light and of the sacred fire, hear then the call and receive now through the heart of the Blessed Mother an intensification of her devotion to the will of God. And therefore the Electronic Presence of Mother Mary is now standing where the statue does stand in the main sanctuary, and her Electronic Presence as her reality shall stand there for the coming twenty-four hours.<sup>2</sup>

And you may come into this sanctuary, one and all, and recite the rosary and sing praises unto the Divine Mother that she might send the momentum of her causal body of devotion to the will of God and the Cosmic Christ into the nations for the averting of the dire predictions of the Fatima prophecy. And therefore that Electronic Presence of beloved Mother Mary does also go to the nations with the Messenger that there might truly be overcome all those predictions that are predicted for the European continent and other continents.

Beloved ones of the Light, I can tell you that all that is divinely or humanly possible to be accomplished in the Victory of the Light of the Great White Brotherhood shall be accomplished. I can tell you that heaven is moving with tremendous power, and the only shortcoming that we behold in anyone of the Light is the nonrecognition of the God where I AM THAT I AM - the nonappreciation of just what is the mantle of the Great White Brotherhood in this hour, just what is the meaning of the sacred fire and the crystal fire mist.

“Thou Alone Art Holy”

#### Understanding the Mystical Presence of God

And therefore, to continue to perceive oneself as human and mortal and someone becoming God but never arriving at the point of Light is a misconception born of that dire consciousness of procrastination which has naught to do with thy God-reality which is real now where you are. You must hold the balance of the absolute conviction of God-Good where you are without allowing this to be ascribed to the human ego and therefore to indulge in spiritual pride or ambition.

God is alone holy. Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, Thou alone art holy. And the meaning of this mystery, beloved ones, is that those things that you have set on a pedestal - that you have preferred, to which you have become attached concerning yourselves, those things that have become

---

<sup>2</sup>The Electronic Presence of Mother Mary. Following the dictation, the Messenger described the beautiful “starry body” surrounding the Blessed Mother and invited the congregation to pass by her statue in the sanctuary. “It is like seeing a very intense blue aura with many stars, lesser stars, twinkling sapphire and diamonds. You can see ruby stars and then a major aura of stars framing her form. Those stars are larger and they show the outline of the aura of the Divine Mother. And so she comes as the Starry Mother.”

the idols and statues - they are not holy. The human consciousness is not holy. The ideas that you entertain about yourselves are not holy.

God alone is holy. Thou alone art holy. And therefore holiness is unto the LORD. And only the LORD is holy. And the LORD is in thee and the LORD is holy. And when thou art one with God, thou dost enter into the holiness of the LORD.

Beloved ones, naught else can be sanctified in you except the LORD the Mighty I AM Presence. Therefore the Mighty I AM Presence must come and must descend. And you must be a part of that holy Presence. Thou alone art holy. And thou alone art real. And thou alone art Truth. And thou art alone the Mind universal. Thou art alone all one - the Mind, the Universal One.

Therefore understand there is a singular manifestation of God. That God is thy true identity. And therefore when you merge with that identity you understand - Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty ... LORD God Almighty, Thou alone art holy.

In this understanding of the mystical presence of God where you are, of the descent of the Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self, you come into the awareness of the God Self as the only self. There is no other self but God, no other holiness but God, no other love but God. Thus dwell in this consciousness. Thus come to the understanding, then, that this is the power of world transformation. This is the power by which the worlds were framed and by which this world shall be changed.

#### Turn Back the Powers of Darkness before Precipitation

Let us meet and turn back the powers of Darkness before they reach the nexus of precipitation where they pour out the vials of their infamy and their black magic. Let us anticipate the foul deeds and the coming of war and the coming of economic collapse, and let us send the decree of Sirius to meet it before it ever comes to the nexus of physical manifestation.

There is no need to be the victim or to be victimized. Only thou art holy. And upon the assembling of the holy ones of God and the holy people and the invocation of this Light, you will see that the power of God may shoot the foul bird midair by the power of the blue lightning of the Mind of God before it can nest and turn again the earth toward Darkness.

#### Three Pillars of Blue Flame

Therefore Hercules and Amazonia stand now, and we are three pillars of blue flame. This is the true visualization of yourself and your twin flame. For God is in the midst of thee, and the I AM WHERE I AM, the I AM WHO I AM, holds the flame for Almighty God in the center. These three pillars, then, form the trinity of sacred fire, and all of you with the Mother become the fourth. Through your heart, the nexus of the precipitation, does the blue flame flow for change in the earth body.

#### Hold the Balance in the Earth and Bind the False Priesthood

Angels of the sacred fire, Oromasis and Diana, Aries and Thor, Neptune and Luara, Virgo and Pelleur, come forth at the altar of the Holy Grail in the City of the Angels! Come forth now for the holding of the balance in the earth body. Come forth now for the holding of the balance and the binding now of the karma of the seed of the wicked, of the seed of Satan. Let it be bound! Let the powers of Darkness and the power of black magic, witchcraft, and voodoo be bound in the earth.

Bind now the false priesthood of Africa! Bind the false priesthood in Haiti and the Caribbean! Bind the black priesthood in America and the world! Let the fire of the Cosmic Christ and the seed of the Cosmic Christ burn through now for the consuming of the layers and the records of black magic practiced in science, religion, and government and the economy of Atlantis and Lemuria. Now be consumed! Now be consumed! Now be consumed by the power of Almighty God.

#### Alignment of Earth in the God Star and the I AM Presence

I AM Surya of the Sun. I AM Surya of the Sun. I AM come in the heart of the Flaming One.

I AM come in the heart of the Flaming One. And I AM come for the raising up of planet earth in this hour. And therefore, O earth, I command [that] atoms and molecules of Matter align now with the God Star, align now with the polestar of the Mighty I AM Presence of all sons and daughters of God upon earth.

I command the earth element: Come into alignment now!

I command the water element: Come into alignment now!

I command the air element: Come into alignment now!

I, Surya, command the sacred fire: Come into alignment now!

I command Light to flow.

I AM the Light of the Eternal One descending. I AM holding the earth in the immaculate heart of the Cosmic Virgin, even as it is held in the immaculate heart of Mother Mary in this hour and in this sanctuary.

I AM blazing forth the Light of the great blue causal body - the great blue causal body and the Great Divine Director in the earth. Seal and seal and seal the earth body now! Seal and seal and seal the earth body now! Seal and seal the earth body now!

Lo, I AM the blazing forth of the power of Mighty Victory in this hour for the holding of the balance in the earth and for world transmutation. Let the Keepers of the Flame go forth God-victorious. Let the Light intensify.

I AM the binding of all blocks of opposition of the fallen ones to the dissemination and the assimilation of the Word of the Everlasting Gospel delivered by these Messengers as it does go forth from the heart of Gautama Buddha, Jesus Christ, Maitreya, Sanat Kumara, Padma Sambhava, Kuan Yin. Blaze the Light through!

I Seal the Earth by the Mighty Pillars of Hercules and Amazonia

I, Surya, seal the earth in this hour in the name of Hercules and Amazonia, in the name of Mother Mary. I AM sealing the earth in this hour in blue lightning of the Mind of God.

So now let it be confirmed, affirmed, and ratified by every Keeper of the Flame. Let the will of God go forth by the call to Archangel Michael! by the call to Archangel Michael! by the call to Archangel Michael! by the call to Archangel Michael's Rosary.

I send you forth and I commend you to the keeping of the angel of the LORD, Archangel Michael, who is the angel of your Mighty I AM Presence and God's.

So, therefore, understand the Work of the LORD. Understand the holding and the keeping of the balance of the mighty pillars of Hercules and Amazonia. Do not forget, for this is the means and the only means, therefore, of averting World Communism, binding terrorism, turning back war and aggression, and restoring God-freedom to the body politic of the earth, to the economies of the world.

So let there be a charging fire from your hearts! So let the Light go forth of Elohim! So it does come forth!

Woe to the Opponents of the Light in the Earth!

Woe to you, opponents of the Light on earth! Woe to you, opponents of the Great White Brotherhood, the Ascended Masters, their Messengers and their Teachings! For this Word shall go forth! None shall stay its hand. None shall prevent these little ones from receiving the cup of our Light. None shall succeed in aborting the great flaming Presence of the mighty Ascended Master Jesus Christ in the fullness of the Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood on earth.

Therefore I come, Surya. Therefore I come with God-determination and faith for the fulfillment

of all promises. Therefore I come for the binding of each and every one that would turn against the Light. Bind them, O God! Clear the way! And let the Light increase. Let the Light-bearers increase. Let it be done.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Surya was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, October 11, 1985, during the 6-day Golden Harvest Conference held at Camelot.

Beloved Surya

Beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Surya, legions of white fire and blue lightning from Sirius, beloved Lanello, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life - fire, air, water, and earth! In thy name, by and through the magnetic power of the immortal, victorious threefold flame of Truth within my heart and the heart of God in the Great Central Sun, I decree:

1- Out from the Sun flow thy dazzling bright  
Blue-flame ribbons of flashing diamond Light!  
Serene and pure is thy Love,  
Holy radiance from God above!

Refrain: Come, come, come, Surya dear,  
By Thy Flame dissolve all fear;  
Give to each one Security  
In the bonds of Purity;  
Flash and flash Thy Flame through me,  
Make and keep me ever free!

2- Surya dear, beloved one  
From the mighty Central Sun,  
In God's name to Thee we call:  
Take dominion over all!

3- Out from the heart of god you come,  
Serving to make us now all one -  
Wisdom and Honor do you bring,  
Making the very soul to sing!

4- Surya dear, beloved one,  
From our Faith then now is spun  
Victory's garment of invincible gold,  
Our souls's great triumph to ever uphold!

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3) right here and now with full Power. eternally sustained, all-powerfully, active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!





# Chapter 48

## Zarathustra and Archangel Uriel and Aurora - December 1, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 48 - Zarathustra and Archangel Uriel and Aurora - December 1, 1985

Golden Harvest Conference

III

A New Day:

The Demagnetization of Earth

The Mighty Turning Point of the Ages

The Threefold Flame for the Balancing of Earth, Clearing of Karma

Hail, legions of Helios and Vesta! I AM Zarathustra. I descend in the whirlwind of the sacred fire. I descend into the very heart of the earth and the Woman and her seed. And the seed of Light in the Mother flame does receive the impetus now, intensifying by the Light of the Trinity the action of the threefold flame.<sup>1</sup>

I come to expand the Light of the heart, as the Cosmic Christ has called. I come to expand this Light that you might be bearers of the Light to descend from the heart of Archangel Uriel and Aurora for the continuing work of the hosts of the LORD in this golden harvest for the balancing of the earth, for the clearing of karma.

Opening the Channels of the Mother Light by Angels of Uriel

Who Come from the Sun with the Body and Blood of Universal Light

Therefore, beloved ones, intensify the reach. Take now both hands. Reach into the sky. Now stand on the toes and reach the highest reach you can reach. Let it be now for the raising up of the sacred fire and for the reaching of angelic hosts who do descend. For this hour must be the opening of the way of the channels of the Light of the Mother within your temple. Therefore, receive now the angels of the Mother, angels of Uriel and Aurora. And therefore descend, O mighty angels!

Chelas of the sacred fire, now be seated. Receive gently the angels of Uriel who come from the Sun. Receive them now in body and soul and mind, for angelic hosts of the sixth ray now pass through the aura with the color of the golden light, the color of the pink light and the purple fire and the ruby ray. They come, therefore, to deliver unto you in this hour the Body and the Blood of

---

<sup>1</sup>Zarathustra has requested that his decree 0.06, "O Mighty Threefold Flame of Life," be given daily for six weeks prior to Christmas each year. It can be substituted for the "Heart, Head, and Hand Decrees" in your morning decree ritual. Give it nine times with great fervor and intensity in preparation for the celebration of the birth of the Christ in you and all Lightbearers on Christmas Eve.

the universal Light which is Alpha and Omega. Blessed ones, we are also builders of form. We are also alchemists of the seventh ray.

To Charge the Devotees and the Children of the Sun with the Light of Helios and Vesta

We, then, legions of Uriel and Aurora and I, come in the flaming flame of Helios and Vesta to charge now, charge and charge and charge your beings and the beings of all devotees of Light who truly are the disciplined ones, the striving ones who reach, reach for the highest star and pull it down - the star of the causal body.

Infinite Light of Helios and Vesta, I stand with the legions of the seven archangels and the twelve. I, Zarathustra, come again in the sacred fire of the Divinity imploring - of the Divine One sent. In the name of the Mother flame, therefore, I increase that Light here and there and everywhere amongst the children of the Sun.

Legions of the Great Central Sun Begin Earth's Demagnetization

Legions of the Great Central Sun Magnet, so the hour is come.<sup>2</sup> Let the demagnetization of earth begin. Let the spiral begin now! Let the spiral begin, therefore, that does rise from the center of the earth, where the Great Central Sun Magnet does place the focus of itself. (Only a small percentage of that magnet can be sealed in the center of the earth.)

Cuzco stands forth with Surya in this hour, and Maitreya does come. And you understand the need for the fire infolding itself in the heart of the earth to pull from all of the precipitated planetary body, all of the physical earth - to draw into itself that Darkness.

Thus, it is an all-consuming fire. And by the thread of Light, by the tube of Light from the heart of the earth to the Sun, there is siphoned from the earth therefore great Darkness that has shrouded every atom and molecule of earth with the vibration of the fallen ones.

It is for the purification of the earth body that we come. It is for the purification, the transmutation of illusion, the removal of the cause and core of the very consciousness of world condemnation. World condemnation, beloved, is a burden upon all elemental life.

The Buddha of the Ruby Ray Sealed in the Center of the Earth

Planetary Clearance through the Threefold Flame

And so it is the Light of the ruby ray. And the ruby-ray Buddha now seated in the center of the earth is emanating that Light through and through. Through all of the layers and the strata of the earth, through the astral plane, the mental belt, through the etheric octaves, the Light is emanating from the heart of the Buddha of the Ruby Ray seated, as it were, upon a disc of Light.

The disc of Light, as the cosmic wafer and the Communion, is the sign of the Great Central Sun Magnet balancing all that may be balanced in this hour. And this is occurring through your threefold flame, beloved, and through the threefold flame held and sealed in the heart of your own Christ Self.

When the Christ Self of you does intensify the Light of the threefold flame in the heart, there is a burning in the heart even as the hearts of the disciples burned in the presence of Jesus.<sup>3</sup> Now you

---

<sup>2</sup>Keepers of the Flame are directed by the Messenger to recite the ongoing fiats of the Great White Brotherhood contained in these powerful dictations published as Pearls of Wisdom. The calls of the Ascended Hosts are for the salvation of your souls and the earth body of Lightbearers in this age. Recite with equal Power, Wisdom, and Love the decrees and invocations to the sacred fire contained herein. Do the same with each Pearl during the seven - day period which follows your receipt of it. Collect the calls you love most and give them regularly. This week's Pearl is a landmark dictation for planet earth and in the twenty - seven years of our service. Bracket the paragraphs that are the fiats of Zarathustra and repeat his decrees sent from the Alpha spheres to you in order that you may anchor the Light as his instrument in the Omega spheres. Do not fail to do the same with all the Masters' dictations. They are keys to world transition from Pisces to Aquarius and, when confirmed and reaffirmed by embodied Lightbearers, will be the turning point for Light's victory in our age.

<sup>3</sup>Luke 24:32.

may feel the burning as the true replica. The mighty threefold flame of the Christ superimposed upon your own does impel each plume to reach for the highest one, as you have also reached. Therefore the sacred fire intensifies in the heart to coax your own threefold flame to rise higher, to come into the balance of Love and Wisdom and Power.

Now visualize the sphere in the center of the chest cavity and visualize also the physical heart sealed in the mighty sphere of the eighth ray. Visualize the threefold flame in the eighth-ray chakra over the physical heart. [Master chants.]

By the Light of the Divine Mother and Elohim

Let Earth Be Bathed and Healed and Glorified

In the Light of the Divine Mother Sarasvati, increase now in Wisdom, increase now in Wisdom! In the Light of Durga, increase now, increase now in the Power of God and the Power of God's Love! In the Light of Lakshmi, increase now, increase in the full Power of Purity - increase in the action of the sacred fire, in the pure Power of the Divine Mother! Increase now in the Love ray! Increase now in the Light of healing in the very heart of Kali! In the very heart of the Divine One, increase now in the violet flame! Increase all aspects of the three in the seven in the heart chakra now.

Expand, O mighty Elohim of God! Set the pattern for the budding of the sevenfold crown of the crown chakra of the rays of Elohim. Elohim, Elohim, Elohim, expand the dimensions of the Macrocosm within the microcosm of man and woman here.

In the healing Light of Vesta, in the healing Light of Vesta, let earth be bathed and healed and glorified now. By the full power of the angels of the sixth ray, blaze forth the miracle healing Light now. Blaze forth the healing thoughtform. Seal now the earth, O angels of the sacred fire! Seal the earth now in the Emerald Matrix! Seal now the earth and her evolutions!

AUM

Omri-Tas, release your miracle joy. Release the mighty spheres of the violet flame in this hour. Omri-Tas, Omri-Tas, Omri-Tas, thou fellow of Light of the violet planet, intensify the spirals begun. Intensify in this hour the violet flame.

The Clearing of the Subcontinent of India

Now, beloved, the Lords of Karma, the Seven Holy Kumaras place before you, held in the hand of Elohim, the replica of the subcontinent of India, including Pakistan and Tibet, Ladakh, Nepal.

[Master chants.]

And therefore this land and her evolutions are brought to the altar of the Most High God. And the ancient karma of this land and the false hierarchy interfering with the Light of the Mother in her people is brought to adjudication before the Cosmic Council. And by the establishment of the Great Central Sun Magnet in the heart of the earth in polarity with that magnet in the Great Central Sun, there is an action of Alpha and Omega in this hour for the demagnetization of this nation of all Darkness, all misuse of the sacred fire of the Mother.

There is an action of the Light that does go forth from the heart of the Cave of Light of the Great Divine Director. There is an action from the heart of Lord Himalaya, beloved Chananda, Vaivasvata Manu. There is an action of polarity from the heart of the God and Goddess Meru. And there is, therefore, a release of Light and the drawing off of that continent of the Darkness of murder, the Darkness of condemnation, and the Darkness of all false hierarchies. And the bottom ten percent of that lifewave in its entirety is bound in this hour by the sacred fire, as well as all evildoers who profane the Almighty One.

And therefore let the legions of the twelve mighty archangels descend to India. Let them descend in this hour. O living Word, come forth! Living Light of Venus, come forth! Living Light of the Ancient of Days, come forth!

For we are here for the clearing of the continents. We are here for the clearing of the minds and the bodies of the people that they might be freed to respond to the name of God, to the violet flame - that they might be open to see the presence of the Saviouress out of the West and out of the East, that they might know truly the path of the ascension and elect to serve the Light and to dwell with the Divine Mother forever.

So the seraphim gather in a mighty action of the solar ring around India in this hour. And this continent is prepared to endure and to survive in the ages to come and to be cleared - clearing the way for the descent of avatars once again.

Therefore let the seed of the wicked be purged from this nation and let the Divine Light appear in the incoming children. We decree it from the heart of Surya and Cuzco!

Clearing Action by Forces in the Center of the Earth and by the Threefold Flame - Give the Light Where It Is Due

And this clearing action, beloved, is held in tow and in balance by the forces in the center of the earth and by your own threefold flame and the threefold flame of your Christ Self, which is still sustained and intensified in your heart chakra now.

Oh, place your left hand to your heart, beloved. Place your right hand in the mudra of the givingness of the Divine Mother.<sup>4</sup> And let the givingness of that Light now be the release from your heart to evolutions of earth who are of the Light, that the Light might go forth. And as the earth does spin, it does twirl around the earth and cover the whole earth by the power of your heart flame.

Thus in giving the Light, you may see how you regulate the intensity of the Light in your heart. And the burning decreases as you give Light to those in need. And as you desire to increase the intensity, you merely fold the right hand back to your heart and seal the heart, and the vessel will fill again and intensify. And then is come the moment of the givingness again.

Thus understand, one is filled in order to be emptied. 'Tis the Divine Love infilling thee, beloved. And therefore, for the balance in thy life, it is meet that thou shouldst give and give the Light where it is due and only according to the law of the Guru/Chela relationship. And therefore, give Light to the Lightbearers and ask that the holy angels shall send that Light to those who are about to be cut free by Archangel Michael and Mighty Astrea for the gift of salvation and the elevation of the Mother Light within them.

The Mighty Turning Point of the Ages

Maximum Opportunity for Lightbearers to Accelerate

This is the mighty turning point of the ages, beloved ones. This is the hour of the descent of mighty Light and vortices of sacred fire through all of the hosts of Light and the saints above and the Elohim. For the Great White Brotherhood has determined now as never before to intensify the spirals of the Great Central Sun, to give maximum opportunity for the Lightbearers of earth to accelerate, to ascend, and all evolutions to choose to follow in their footsteps and bring this earth into the golden age.

Alternatives for the Victory: The Separation of the

Etheric Body from the Earth Body or the Physical Golden Age

Beloved ones, if those who are the laggard evolutions reject the Light that is descending or refuse to accept it in any way or misqualify it by the power of Death and Hell or choose to divert it and therefore to get even and to serve their vendettas, then they shall be cut off. And you will see the separation of the etheric body from the earth body. And those who are of the Light will enter the etheric body and be separated as an envelope is separated, as a sheath is removed. And the

---

<sup>4</sup>the thumb, forefinger, and middle finger of the left hand are brought together at the heart, and the right hand is extended palm upward

Lightbearers shall return to the dwelling place of paradise in the etheric octave and the golden age shall be. And the earth itself, therefore, shall become one of these barren planets, for this is exactly what has occurred on Venus and on Mars.

Beloved ones, understand therefore that the evolutions of Light are in the etheric spheres and sheaths of these planetary homes that appear as barren or lifeless or as having temperatures too extreme, or climatic conditions not desirable or habitable or capable of sustaining organic life.

Understand, beloved ones, that one by one the planetary homes have been devastated. And therefore, we desire to see not the separation of the etheric body of the earth but rather that the intensity of Light that is descending should impel the majority of evolutions of earth to choose to live in the golden age. And if this be the case, beloved ones, and the actual, physical earth should enter the great golden age, then it would produce a chain reaction for the conversion of the entire solar system back to its original pristine purity at that etheric octave, capable of being lowered into the physical.

And thus, this would be the spark and the signal that it [the chain reaction] might travel across the galaxies of Light through the whole Matter cosmos, that matter at this level, beloved ones, could be endowed with such Light as to be indeed the whole of Spirit in manifestation. And therefore, Death and Hell would be swallowed up in victory<sup>5</sup> - Alpha and Omega one, as Above so below; and at the nexus then of these spheres of Light, your mighty heart chakra sustaining below as Above the fullness of the Light of the Great Central Sun.

Either the Matter cosmos is to be endowed with Spirit, else that which is of the Spirit in the Matter cosmos is to be taken up again. Beloved hearts of Light, either by free will the great glory shall come or by the will of God the opportunity then is withdrawn and that which is left is also bound and consumed and that which is the net gain becomes a part of the great blue causal body of the cosmos.

#### The Maximum Opportunity for Earth's Evolutions

Understand this which we tell. We are in the hour of maximum opportunity and givingness and the flowing forth of Light for the expansion of the flame. For we, the hosts of Light, desire to see what will happen on planet earth if the Lightbearers have the wind of the Great White Brotherhood in their sails - those that already have the mighty action of the sacred fire with them - if these Lightbearers that have that action will sustain it and will go forth almost unimpeded to reach all other Lightbearers.

Humanity Must Choose: Whether to Move On in the Light or to Take Up the Ancient Traditions of Darkness

We desire to see what will happen when the evolutions of earth themselves are stripped of the demons and discarnates and the burdens upon them, when the Liar and the lie is exposed, when they are free to embrace the Light. We desire to see what will happen when, given free will, the maximum opportunity for right choice is placed before the children of the Light.

We desire to see what will happen, beloved ones, when the last trump shall sound and Death and Hell are cast into the lake of fire<sup>6</sup> and there is a binding of these fallen ones and their individual influence is removed and humanity therefore must choose whether to go on in their ancient traditions of Darkness or to choose the Light of the Great White Brotherhood and go on in the new cycle of the New Day.

Beloved ones, even if every last seed of the Wicked One should be judged upon planet earth, still there would be the choice of the evolutions who have observed them whether to move on in the Light or whether to set up once again the civilization of the fallen ones.

---

<sup>5</sup>Isa. 25:8; I Cor. 15:54.

<sup>6</sup>I Cor. 15:52; Rev. 20:14.

Thus, many choices will be made by millions and millions of lifestreams in the decades ahead, and we will see what is the outcome. And we will know whether the experiment of the hosts of Light has been God-victorious, else we shall bow to the free will of those who have chosen not to be. And in that hour, therefore, one shall see the Holy City and the evolutions of Light in that etheric capsule which is indeed the entire etheric shell of planet earth.

A New Day

Understand that it is indeed a New Day. Much Darkness is behind you. The majority of Darkness is behind you. And therefore it is well to acquaint consciousness and to adjust the mind to just what is the increased potential of the heart and the soul and all of your being, just what is your capability and your ability to deliver this message and this Light to the world.

Beloved hearts, I, Zarathustra, have spoken unto you out of the sacred fires of Helios and Vesta. May you understand and appreciate the words I have spoken and the Light that is come unto you. May you see that the implementation of the Light is up to you.

We trust in Freedom's name. We trust in Freedom's flame.

Beloved Archangel Uriel and Aurora

To Seal the Action of the Great Central Sun Magnet

O mighty action of the sacred fire, O mighty pillar of Omega, O mighty pillar of the Light, O mighty pillar of Alpha, mighty sacred fire, O willingness of God, O twin pillars of the Sun! I AM Uriel of the Sun, I AM Aurora. And in the flaming presence of Ahura Mazda and his messenger Zarathustra, we descend now.

O children of the Sun, you have heard in this hour the mighty dispensations of Light. We now come to fulfill and to plant the rays of Helios and Vesta, to seal now the action of the Great Central Sun Magnet, to contact every child of Light upon this planetary home.

O Light of the Ancient of Days, seal now all of planet earth in this New Day of opportunity. Seal the earth in the glory of the LORD. Seal the earth in the New Jerusalem. Seal the earth in the causal bodies of the Great Divine Director, Lord Himalaya, Vaivasvata Manu, and the God and Goddess Meru. Seal the four lower bodies of the earth.

Clear the way, then, for the victory of the Light and the victory of Saint Germain. Clear, then, the records and let the mighty action of the sixth ray of the LORD Jesus Christ and Kuthumi descend and be the pillars of the twin flames of all who serve on that ray, including beloved Jesus and Magda.

We come, therefore, for the amplification of all of the fullness of that Light for the purging of a false theology, for the purging of the earth of the false pastors, false priests, false Christs, and false rabbis. We come now for the purging of the earth of the false hierarchies of the world religions - the false hierarchy of Christianity, Islam, Judaism, Hinduism, Buddhism, Confucianism, and Taoism.

The Second Coming of the LORD Jesus Christ

Be upon the Evolutions of Earth

Burn through, O living Word of the sacred fire! Burn through, therefore, and let the mighty Light rays be for the purging action of the false hierarchies that have set themselves up as the false priesthood mitigating and mediating the Word of God, when the Holy Christ Self is come into every man's temple in this hour and the fullness of the divine descent of the Second Coming of the LORD Jesus Christ be upon the evolutions of the earth. For the LORD does come suddenly into his temple in this hour.<sup>7</sup>

And therefore the evolutions and the tribes of the earth do mourn,<sup>8</sup> for the Light that comes unto

---

<sup>7</sup>Mal. 3:1.

<sup>8</sup>Matt. 24:30.

them is not their way but it is God's way. And therefore it is a purging and a blinding Light, and it becomes a painful Light. Yet the LORD does come to raise up the soul and the Lightbearer, to bring judgment upon those who reject the Light and to occupy the planetary home by the universal Holy Christ Self of all.

The LORD Christ Does Descend by the Power of the Sacred Heart

Therefore Uriel and Aurora - we are that One, that I AM THAT I AM. We are that flaming flame of Love. We are the emissaries of the LORD Christ, who does descend by the power of the sacred heart in this hour for the clearing of the way, for the binding of that Darkness and ignorance and all malice.

We are come, therefore, for the planetary purging and the raising up of the Buddha of the Sun by the power of Alpha and Omega, by the power of Helios and Vesta.

We are therefore declaring the day of the mighty sword of vengeance and the full power of the ruby ray. And we declare this hour in the intensity of the Godhead, the mighty sacred fire of Elohim, the mighty sacred fire of Light of God descending.

Let Planetary Change Come Forth Now!

In the full power of the Mighty I AM Presence of the saints of God above and below, let planetary change come forth now! Let it come forth by the alchemy of the sixth ray, that the power of the sixth ray go forth, that the power of the seventh ray go forth. And let there be, by the mighty force and forcefield of that Light, the fullness of the integrity and the integration of the Godhead of the age of Pisces and the age of Aquarius, that the net gain of Light of these ages might deliver unto the people of the earth the quickening and the awareness and the reaching for that God flame.

In the name I AM THAT I AM Sanat Kumara, I AM that action of the Light. I AM that action of the Lords of Karma. I AM the descending Light, I AM the purging Light, I AM the ministering Light. I AM the Light of service. I AM the Light of Purity and Power and Love and Wisdom.

Lo! we are that Light intensifying in the earth body and in the four quadrants of thy being, beloved. Lo! the Light is delivered in this hour for the holding of the balance. And the balance is out of the heart of Lord Gautama Buddha, Lord of the World. Lord Gautama Buddha, Lord of the World. Lord Gautama Buddha, Lord of the World. Lord Gautama Buddha, Lord of the World.

And therefore in the name of Sanat Kumara, we join you now in the singing unto Gautama Buddha and the meditation on the Western Shamballa and the Eastern Shamballa, that the earth body might be sealed in his vibration and song in this hour.

The Mandate of Change

In the name of the Holy Spirit, in the name of all angels of the sacred fire, in the name of the beauty of Almighty God, in the name of Venus: Hail, Lightbearers of the Sun! Hail, sons and daughters of God! Go forth, champions of the Light. Go forth in the freedom flame. Go forth, O beloved hearts, for this is an hour when there is the mandate of change, and you must ratify it and be that joy of the LORD.

Enter thou into the joy of the LORD! Enter thou into the joy of the LORD! Enter thou into the joy of thy God - here and now I AM THAT I AM.

Lo, I AM the victory of the Light! Lo, we are Uriel and Aurora! Lo, the angels remain! Angels of the sixth ray, go forth, then, to cut free the Lightbearers.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, Amen.

Precious Gautama

To the Lord of the World

## Who Wears the Mantle of Sanat Kumara

Precious Gautama  
We welcome you as our new Lord  
We want to serve you  
So help us, Great Karmic Board.  
Your gentle Presence  
Now help us to manifest here  
Help us outpicture our Father, so dear.

We are so grateful  
That you have prepared to this time  
Ready and willing  
To free such a Friend sublime!<sup>9</sup>  
To you we're grateful  
For showing us God's Middle Way  
Help us to live in its vict'ry each day.

Gracious Gautama  
Our Teacher and Friend of the past  
Flood men with Wisdom  
And set them all free at last!  
Bless them with Freedom  
And hold them in Love's violet fire  
Purify always their every desire.

Helios and Vesta  
Reward this great Master of Peace  
Flood all his being  
With blessings that never cease!  
Make our dear planet  
The fullness of all she should be  
Her evolutions forever all free.

Melody: "Moonlight and Roses" adapted by Ben Black and Neil Moret from "Andantino," by Edwin H. Lemare

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Zarathustra and Archangel Uriel and Aurora was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, October 11, 1985, during the 6-day Golden Harvest Conference held at Camelot.

---

<sup>9</sup>This refers to Sanat Kumara, who held the office of Lord of the World until January 1, 1956, when his disciple, Gautama Buddha, assumed that position, thus 'freeing' Sanat Kumara to return to his home on Venus which he had left millennia ago to keep the flame for the earth at her darkest hour. Sanat Kumara now holds the title of Regent Lord of the World.



# Chapter 49

## Beloved Archangel Raphael - December 4, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 49 - Beloved Archangel Raphael - December 4, 1985

Golden Harvest Conference

IV

The Healing Mission

O Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, I, Raphael Archangel, descend into the midst of the believing body of God upon earth. Yes, I come with my healing thoughtform.<sup>1</sup> I come to immerse the earth in Light and spheres of solar blueprint and emerald fire and the flame of the Great Pyramid.

Legions of Light, attend these sons and daughters of God who have assembled in the name of the Blessed Virgin.

Therefore we come, beloved. Do be seated in our flame.

That bright and noble spirit, Mary Baker Eddy, who did pioneer the science of healing in the latter part of the nineteenth century, is one who also served Jesus together with your Messenger at the home in Bethany.<sup>2</sup> Therefore you are about to hear of lost Teachings and secret Teachings delivered by Jesus our LORD as initiation to Lazarus.<sup>3</sup> And to this I would add, the initiations given at the home of Bethany included those of the healing arts in a most practical application and use, as is recorded of myrrh and aloes,<sup>4</sup> other spices and herbs, as well as the Teachings of the LORD in the high Himalayas brought back by Jesus.

Beloved ones, you have heard us liken the teaching centers to that home at Bethany, that home of Light where disciples might come - come from their journeying and their pilgrimages, come to be fed and made whole - a hospice of Light, a center of the Great White Brotherhood.

Devotees of Light are still looking for that cup not only of cold water but of the elixir that will

---

<sup>1</sup>The healing thoughtform. See Archangel Raphael, March 28, 1964, "The Healing Thoughtform: 'The Crystalline Star of Understanding,'" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 25, 1982, no. 49, pp. 461-65; and Mark L. Prophet and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "My Visualization for the Healing Thoughtform," in *The Science of the Spoken Word*, Summit University Press, pp. 144-49; \$4.95 postpaid.

<sup>2</sup>Mary and Martha. At the time of Jesus, Mary Baker Eddy was embodied as Mary of Bethany, sister of Lazarus and Martha, a prior incarnation of the Messenger. (See Matt. 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; Luke 10:38-42; John 11:1-45; 12:1-3.) Mary Baker Eddy, author of *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*, founded the Christian Science movement.

<sup>3</sup>Lost Teachings and secret Teachings. A fragment of a second Gospel of Mark, telling of secret Teachings and initiations given by Jesus to certain of his disciples, was discovered in a Judean monastery in 1958. See Morton Smith, *The Secret Gospel* (Clearlake, Calif.: Dawn Horse Press, 1982).

<sup>4</sup>Myrrh and aloes. Ps. 45:8; Song of Sol. 4:14; John 19:39.

transmit to them the sacred fire for the resurrection and regeneration of their temples, that they might live again another day again to serve again in the mission of the Lord Jesus, the healing mission, and the mission of Saint Germain of alchemy and miracles. For more than healing is required, yet healing must come.

For in this age of the prophecy of dire things to come, beloved, it will take not only the fifth ray of Raphael and Mary and Hilarion and Elohim of God, it will take the alchemy of Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst. And this alchemy, mind you, includes the priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek to which you have also been called, as was Jesus from the beginning. And therefore I was present in the retreat of Lord Zadkiel when he was made a priest forever after the Order of Melchizedek. And he also was trained unto that order in the Great Pyramid in the retreat of Luxor.

Beloved ones of Light, foul spirits and dark ones have used and abused the pyramids. But our Brotherhood has also in periods used them for the training of initiates, preferring therefore the etheric counterpart of these pyramids. And therefore understand the call of the seven chohans and of Serapis Bey. Understand that in this hour and in this age there is no turning back. Keepers of the Flame must espouse the path of the fifth and the seventh rays to become healers, miracle workers, and alchemists in this hour.

It is necessary to advance footsteps on the Path. It is necessary to understand that brothers of the shadow, that black magicians having designs upon you and this Messenger misuse these arts and these Teachings and have done so with proficiency for many centuries. Therefore they move against the lambs of God, and you must become wiser than these serpents and recognize that it is not merely a choice of avocation that you make but it is a choice for survival.

You cannot look to the incomplete sciences for the full protection of the heart flame of the sacred fire. You cannot find in the universities of this world the means to establish the link with the Great White Brotherhood or to build the Deathless Solar Body, to establish the sheath of white fire around you or to create a cloud of infinite energy.

Do not take lightly our transfer of this Teaching to you. For it is given for the necessity, fundamentally, of your own protection. For we desire to see protection building and that the angel of the LORD, Archangel Michael, is never left without a residue of sacred fire in your aura through which he may amplify the power of the blue flame you have invoked to increase an intensity sufficient in the hour of danger.

Thus, beloved, do not trail off in your invocations on the blue ray. For upon this foundation stone of the will of God, the will of Christ - individual Christhood by that first ray - is every other stone laid in the temple that you are building, which is the hallowed temple of the God-man. So you are the God-man and the God-woman. So you are pillars of eternity.<sup>5</sup> So you walk the earth unrecognized, and it is well.

Blessed hearts, we the archangels have come, then, once again to remind that when the teaching centers of this Church Universal and Triumphant are kept with the flame of Bethany, the Masters do frequent them and their chelas are drawn and impelled by the inner fire. But when the members of the teaching centers, including Camelot, forget their reason for being - to minister unto the pilgrims of Life and to teach the Teaching which cannot be taught or found elsewhere in the outer world - then there is a disunity and a disintegration of purpose, and the central flame of the altar is not powerful enough to attract the wandering mendicant, the seeker, the one rejected in life.

Therefore, my beloved, hear the call of Raphael and Hilarion. Hear the call of the spokesmen and women of Truth who come from all ages and who implore, "Speak the Truth that shall set men free by the power of the alchemy of the seventh ray!"

---

<sup>5</sup>Pillars of eternity. See El Morya, May 9, 1971, "The Pillars of Eternity," in *Masters of the Far East on the Pillars of Eternity* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 14, no. 19), pp. 75-77. Rev. 3:12.

Thus, the speaking of the Word and the Teaching by the power of the apostle Paul, now the Ascended Master Hilarion, does give you the momentum of the Holy Spirit and that moment of the Holy Spirit's descent into your being. Realize, beloved one, that your heart, aflame and afire, does draw unto itself more fire. And we who would pour vials of mercy, vials of healing must have that heart flame blazing by your own endeavor in the laboratory of the soul.

Let us return, then, to the first principles of Origen, of the early dispensations of Jesus, and recognize that now in this hour early in the Aquarian age the foundations are being laid by pillars within the Church and those in the world community. Beloved ones, understand that these foundations must be secured with precision, with an organization of the Teaching and an immense devotion to minister.

Therefore, let our apostles and disciples take up their tenure of service, proving themselves in all of these arts, going forth to teaching centers and realizing that the flame upon the altar there is the point of contact by the science of the spoken Word whereby the members of that teaching center do reach out and make contact with all souls within the jurisdiction of that particular city or county or state. Those who tarry there in that city keeping the flame of that center must pay attention to the inequities in politics, the government, the economy, the school systems - all burdens that assail that city, that county, state and nation.

Thus, one must tend the flame before that altar as though it were the altar of the Holy Grail, for indeed it is. For things equal to the same thing are equal to each other, and the power of this altar is transferred when you keep the flame. There must be renewed intensity at these altars, using the formulas and services, the intensity of the call of the Messenger, organizing by the science of the cosmic clock all areas of the city and the map.

You are the Keepers of the Flame of the cities of the world. You have an outer court and an inner court. The outer court is for the giving of the Inner Workshops, the Teachings whereby you draw the people to hear that which will feed their souls. Thus, these contain not only the Teachings of the Great White Brotherhood as the wisdom of the Spirit but also the gift of knowledge whereby the understanding of forces and interplays of power and conspiracies are made known.

Beloved hearts, those in the teaching centers must sense the needs of the community in every area spiritually, culturally, and in everyday life of making that city work. Beloved ones, there is crime, corruption, decay, drug usage, and all manner of burden through pornography upon the lives of the people of our cities.

Recognize that it is of utmost concern to us that more Keepers of the Flame have not assembled themselves and recognized the power of having the single unit of a home of Light, an altar, and regular services - working together, striving together and holding a circle of fire that is the white fire core of that city and represents a magnet whereby the Messenger may come and through the flame that is built deliver the Word to the people.

Beloved ones, it is our concern that those in the teaching centers do not forget their sacred trust of maintaining these cities of the nations in preference for planning for the move to the Inner Retreat. When the dates come, those who are called and those who are needed and those who hear the inner calling will be there. But not all can be there.

For we have not suggested that we are pulling up stakes in every nation and city of the world. On the contrary, we see the Inner Retreat as the place prepared for those who desire to come and will come with sufficient warning in time of emergency. We see the Inner Retreat as the place for the abode of the Messenger and the chelas uniting with those who are in the cities to continue the stumping of the nations until Saint Germain decrees otherwise.

It is the hour, then, for the bringing in of the sheaves, for the going forth to find the children of the Light, to feed the hungry souls, and to devise every possible means to accelerate Saint Germain's heart contact with his own. Therefore, beloved, mindful as to just how important these centers are,

we come today. We, the seven archangels and the eighth, do assemble for the blessing of the team and those who are there already sponsoring the Messenger's Stump in Saint Germain's name to Europe and the Isles.

Blessed ones, I come, then, to give you the understanding of this calling and indeed the great preparation and dispensations at inner levels that make this possible. We are asking, then, in the name of Saint Germain, for your sponsorship by prayer and devotion and dynamic decrees for the protection of the Messenger and of the people themselves and the Lightbearers and all Keepers of the Flame, that each and every day all things shall move toward the greatest release of Light in the cities we have chosen to send our Messenger to. Thus, it is true - twenty-one cities, or thereabout, to be contacted where the message shall go forth.

Know, then, that with Sanat Kumara and Lady Master Venus, so the transfer of Light and of the healing thoughtform shall be given. And the seven archangels with the Great Divine Director, Mighty Victory, and Nada are come sponsoring with Saint Germain and Portia. Certain key Masters, then, have determined to make this the greatest victory of Light for Saint Germain, even as you and the Messenger and the people of this continent, the Keepers of the Flame, have so determined. For we know in our hearts and we have seen with our eye just what this Brother of Freedom has given to the world for tens of thousands of years, many cases spurned and without gratitude.

Beloved hearts, it is the hour for Saint Germain to appear across the continents and the nations. He has no better spokesman or Messenger than your own and ours and yourselves as Keepers of the Flame. You must recognize that you may be counted, and count yourselves, as experts - by comparison to the world - of the path of the seventh ray of alchemy and the violet flame.

Therefore we suggest that you study in earnest the Teachings, writings, dictations of Saint Germain and that all of these be published at once. For, beloved hearts, truly it is the hour for the inauguration of the Aquarian age and of Saint Germain's mission. And if it cannot be accomplished through this Community and through this effort that will continue as long as you are willing and as long as is safe and as long as the dispensations come forth, then, beloved hearts, we at the level of the archangels cannot see through whom or how by any other means the full fire of the Holy Spirit of freedom of the heart of Saint Germain will be conveyed.

Thus, Keepers of the Flame, I call to your attention how great is the mission. For without the enlightenment and the sponsorship of Saint Germain igniting, clarifying, and delivering the full prophecy on the Teachings of Jesus, the world cannot fully come in to the demonstration of the Words and Works of Jesus Christ, which they so need for the victory of every nation. Do you understand, beloved hearts? ["Yes!"]

We are grateful for your understanding and for your presence and your instantaneous response to us worldwide whereby we are indeed promoted and our Teachings promulgated. And it is a wondrous joy to the hosts of heaven to have understanding hearts serving - and eager hearts, sincere ones on earth, preparing to take up our calling.

Beloved ones, I am Raphael of the Light. I seal now in the mighty healing thoughtform those accompanying the Messenger. And the blessing of the archangels shall follow, as will the dictation of Saint Germain.

I am privileged to be called as the spokesman for the seven archangels to bring to your attention this message and this understanding. Therefore, in the goodness of your hearts and in the patience of your souls, the blessed Mother Mary and I salute you in the name of Jesus Christ and bless you always as you march in Christ's name for the victory. Amen.

"The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom."

This dictation by Archangel Raphael was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Saturday, October 12, 1985, during the 6-day Golden

Harvest Conference held at Camelot.



# Chapter 50

## Saint Germain and Portia - December 15, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 50 - Saint Germain and Portia - December 15, 1985

Golden Harvest Conference

V

The Sword of Sanat Kumara

The Judgment of the Rulers in the Earth

Who Have Utterly Betrayed Their God and Their People

Saint Germain requests that I read to you from the First Book of Samuel.

And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

Behold, here I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when the LORD your God was your king.

Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and, behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the LORD your God:

But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

Is it not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way:

Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king. - I Samuel 11, 12

Hail, O people of Light! Regard now the plight of the nations and of yourselves in the midst thereof.

I AM Saint Germain, come to you again as of old. I stand in defense of the flame of Liberty



within your hearts and I come to reprove the nations. I come, therefore, to direct my Light ray from the very heart of Sirius and its God-government into the very nucleus, into the very heart of those individuals who now have set themselves and been set by the people as rulers and kings, as captains and overlords upon this planetary home.

Heretofore Sanat Kumara has said unto me, "Saint Germain, stay thy hand! For if these ones be judged, who shall be raised up to govern in their stead?" And therefore, I have not raised my hand as the hand of the LORD for the judgment of those leaders who have betrayed the people of Light and all peoples East and West. And therefore, you have observed the ripening of the seed of Light and of the seed of the Wicked One.<sup>1</sup> And all those things have come to pass as Darkness has fulfilled itself, as Light has fulfilled itself.

The LORD Our Righteousness

He Shall Be Raised Up in the Midst of the People

Beloved ones, the answer has come in this hour. I will send the King to reign over the people. I, the LORD God, will send the Holy Christ Self. The LORD Our Righteousness, He shall be raised up in the midst of the people! And those who fear God and love him and obey his commandments will become the true standard-bearers East and West.

Therefore, beloved ones, the dark ones have threatened anarchy and chaos with the coming of the judgment of the fallen ones in their seats of power. We have said their iniquity is so great that they must be judged. And in the vacuum and absence of leadership, the people must find their God. The people must find the God within and follow the Law that is written in their inward parts.<sup>2</sup>

Let them see, therefore, and know that the LORD, He is God and that the Mighty I AM Presence and that LORD Our Righteousness, even your own beloved Christ Self, is sufficient unto the day! And therefore, God-government does descend. According to the Word of Isaiah,<sup>3</sup> therefore let the government this day be upon the shoulders of the Lightbearers of the nations.

Saul Is Judged and the Idols of the People

Therefore I, Saint Germain, say not only is Saul judged in this hour - and he is judged - but every Saul that reigns in the earth by the acclamation of the people, by their wickedness going after the idols - each and every one is judged, from heads of state to the heads of the military to the governors to the mayors to those who raise their hand of tyranny East and West in the economies.

These idols shall fall this day! They are bound by the hosts of Sanat Kumara assisted by the twelve legions of the archangels, and you may find the fulfillment of prophecy upon you. And you may understand that the hour must come when they are bound and when finally the people must discover the resources of Almighty God, else they themselves go down to the side of the pit as they worship the fallen ones that have been so cast down.<sup>4</sup>

Therefore, in the joy of the LORD's judgment and all of the challenge and the travail that is to come, I say, beloved hearts, be seated in the flame of my Consort-Goddess Justice.

Blessed ones of the immaculate fire, the fire is indeed immaculate around you in this hour. But the kings and the presidents and the rulers have utterly betrayed their God.

Two years hence - following the crowning of Saul according to the will of the people and their

---

<sup>1</sup>Seed of the Wicked One. When the term "seed of the wicked" is used in scripture it means "seed of the Wicked One," the conspiring enemies of Israel against whom David cries out to God repeatedly in his psalms. They are also referred to by Jesus as the seed of the devil (John 8:44) and as the tares, "the children of the Wicked One," sown among the wheat, the good seed of the sons of God

<sup>2</sup>Jer. 31:33; Heb. 8:10; 10:16.

<sup>3</sup>Isa. 9:6.

<sup>4</sup>Side of the pit. Num. 16:30-33; Ps. 9:15; Isa. 14:12, 15, 19; 24:17, 18; Jer. 48:43, 44; Ezek. 26:20; 32:18, 23-25, 29, 30; Rev. 9:1, 2; 20:1-3.

desiring (to which the Great Law and the LORD does defer) - his disobedience was rebuked.<sup>5</sup> And therefore, he could not inherit the keys to the kingdom of Israel. God had exacted from him obedience, which signifies that those who have betrayed the Word who are obedient and loving of heart may once again receive an impartation of the flame and the mantle of the office, if not all the way to the intertwining once again of their relationship to Sanat Kumara.

#### Protection through Obedience to the I AM THAT I AM

Beloved ones, understand the meaning of the call of God to obedience. There is no survival, there is no protection to the people of God outside of the auric field of the I AM THAT I AM. Obedience means alignment with consciousness, not mere perfunctory actions. Be not deceived, for the clever and the cunning seek to therefore give that token performance, but their hearts are far from the heart of the Mighty I AM Presence. And therefore, deeds can be only representative of that telling of the heart, that willing of the mind, that wisdom of the soul that does elect with fervor and by free will to be one with God as the sole reason and cause for being.

Beloved ones, come to the understanding, then, that whatever is the doing of the human self, it matters not. It matters that a spirit of a man and the spirit of a woman and child is in the full fire of the desiring of God. Therefore take care lest your desirings for other things draw unto you that which is without and that which is the undoing of the nations this day.

Blessed hearts of the living flame, this message of the prophet's call to the people to obedience has never been more vital. For that obedience is the only means whereby Archangel Michael and the legions of Sanat Kumara, all of the heavenly hosts may indeed keep you sealed in the Light of the Almighty One.

Saint Germain and Portia Send the Messenger and Stump Team to Europe and the Nations with the Sword of Sanat Kumara

Saint Germain you call me, and so I stand. Portia stands with me this day. For we come truly in the fullness of our office as hierarchs of the Aquarian age. We come looking toward the East. We look to Europe and we look to the nations. With the sword of Sanat Kumara, we send our Messenger and her team.<sup>6</sup> We send Keepers of the Flame already positioned on this battleground.

Beloved ones, this action of the sacred fire which we send through her is for the touching and the calling of all those who are the seed of Sanat Kumara who hear the cry of the prophet Samuel this day and will come in the center of oneness beneath their own Mighty I AM Presence with obedience to the will of God, charged with holy will and love.

The gathering of these Lightbearers and their anointing shall mean unto them opportunity in this life to hold the balance of the nations, to take the initiatic path of Luxor under Serapis Bey, to fulfill the divine plan through the grand matrix of the Great Divine Director, to balance their karma, and to ascend to God.

#### The Rivalry of the Dark Ones

#### Culminates in the Revenge of Terrorists

The hour is late. The fallen ones in their rivalry enact their acts of terrorism<sup>7</sup> against one another

---

<sup>5</sup>Saul anointed by the prophet Samuel as Israel's first king when the people clamored for "a king to judge us like all the nations," twice disobeyed the LORD and as a result lost his kingdom. He first transgressed the LORD'S command by officiating at a sacrifice rather than waiting for Samuel to do so, then disobeyed the LORD'S injunction to "utterly destroy" the Amalekites in battle by sparing the life of their king and saving the best sheep and oxen to sacrifice to the LORD. Samuel rebuked Saul with the warning that "to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry." The prophet announced that God had rejected him "from being king over Israel," and secretly anointed David as Saul's successor. See I Sam. 8; 10:1, 8; 11:15; 13:1, 2, 8 - 14; 15; 16:13.

<sup>6</sup>See Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 28, no. 46, n. 2

<sup>7</sup>Terrorism. See Archangel Gabriel, *Mysteries of the Holy Grail*, Summit University Press, pp. 53-64, 338-47.

and against the innocent or the representatives of freedom. Understand the psychology of the dark ones and the devils in embodiment and the fallen Atlanteans returned. Understand their rivalry is amongst their own hierarchy of Darkness.

Indeed they have jealousy for the Light of the sons of God. Indeed they'd take their revenge, if they could, against the Lord Sanat Kumara. And inasmuch as they cannot, they would seek to take it against his Messenger and Lightbearers.

They see themselves in a warfare engaged as to who amongst themselves in the false hierarchy shall arrive at the top to command nations, to rule the earth, and to take its spoils. They do not acknowledge the Lightbearers or Sanat Kumara as the inheritors of the earth. They see themselves in control and are willing to fight to the end to determine which and who among them shall be at the top. Thus, it is the never-ending wars of the gods we see exercising their war games before us - and many evolutions of Darkness who serve them with utter idolatry and contempt.

Into the midst of this cross fire and battlefield we send our Messenger in a moment when terrorists are seized with revenge - revenge against America for interfering in their hijacking.<sup>8</sup>

Beloved ones, you must enter the mind of Evil to understand revenge, for it is incomprehensible in any other dimension. Realize, then, that as this is the very first time that any such step has been tried by the United States in this precise fashion, one can see the setup [for retaliation] used through tools on both sides. Thus, now there is the upping of the ante, as they say, in the desire for revenge and the plotting of new acts of terrorism - this time directed against citizens or members of the government of the United States.

Recognize therefore what is brewing, what is the forcefield that is set in the hour of the coming of the Messenger and understand - not condemnation, not hatred, not pride, not rebellion but the culmination of all of these in the act of revenge against the highest representative of the United States of America and therefore the representative of Sanat Kumara.

Realize, beloved ones, that they have annihilated marines, ministers, members of the clergy, professionals, ordinary people, unsuspecting hearts - all representative of the hierarchy of ourselves in this great nation and the hierarchy of Lightbearers throughout the world. Though their targets be the seed of their own kind, government by government, yet they unite on both sides in the revenge against the living Christ.

Saint Germain's Return to Europe

"to bless, to initiate, to anoint"

Therefore we come to set before you that which is also set before this Messenger. We come to bless, to initiate, to anoint you that you might be extensions of this mantle and presence whom we send fearlessly going before us to proclaim the Word and the opportunity as she has already done in

---

Archangel Gabriel and Hope, December 31, 1980, "Sendings of the Sacred Fire," Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, no. 9, pp. 93-110.

<sup>8</sup>Achille Lauro hijacking. On Oct. 7, 1985, four terrorists, who identified themselves as members of the Palestine Liberation Front (PLF), hijacked the Italian cruise liner Achille Lauro after it left Alexandria, Egypt, with over 400 passengers and crew on board. During the 51-hour ordeal they demanded the release of 50 Palestinians held by Israel and killed a 69-year-old passenger, Leon Klinghoffer - a partially paralyzed American Jew. The hijackers left the Achille Lauro when it was anchored off Port Said in exchange for a guarantee of safe passage out of Egypt. Near Crete, four U.S. Navy F-14 jets intercepted the chartered EgyptAir Boeing 737 carrying the terrorists and forced it to land at the U.S. Navy's Sigonella Air Base in Sicily. After a tense confrontation between U.S. and Italian troops, the U.S. allowed Italian authorities to take the terrorists into custody for trial. On Nov. 18, 1985, the hijackers and an accomplice were convicted of illegal arms possession in connection with the incident and sentenced to light prison terms of four to nine years. They will be tried at a later date on charges of hijacking and murder. Following the capture of the terrorists, Arab radicals threatened that the U.S. would "pay dearly" for intercepting the hijackers and one intelligence official said, "I expect terrorists to change tactics and attack U.S. officials and facilities again, maybe even in the U.S." (Time, 21 Oct. 1985).

Blessed ones of the Sun, understand that without this Messenger, I could not return to Europe and finish the work that I have begun - that was begun and that must be culminated. For in this passage of time since the awful days of the French Revolution, there has come a certain enlightenment to those not of the ruling body of the continent. There has come a certain understanding of the Great White Brotherhood.

Now in the hour of our coming, we therefore send legions of Light before us. Legions of the mighty archangels, legions of the seven and the five go forth. And they go, then, for the binding of the pride and the rebellion of the very Lightbearers who ought to receive my own and make the inner tie and therefore be sealed by the fires of freedom unto their own destiny and the protection of that continent which is indeed in great jeopardy.

#### The Binding of the Brotherhood of the Black Raven and the False Hierarchies of the Nations

Beloved ones, we are concerned more for the passing of the tests by the Lightbearers than we are for the judgment of the dark ones. Therefore our angels go forth for the binding of the Brotherhood of the Black Raven and the false hierarchies of the nations, that there be not upon the children of the Light those burdens of their own programming and inner controls of unceasing black magic that has been practiced against the Light within their hearts since the coming of Jesus Christ and before.

#### The Sealing of the Records of Atlantis -

#### Holding Back the Four Cosmic Forces That the Word Might Be Spoken

Understand that we also bind and seal records of Atlantis that have not been taken because they involve the free will of those in embodiment. We seal and we hold at bay even now the four cosmic forces that the Word might be spoken and that those who are called might now be chosen that they themselves may choose once to stand for my flame - for that cosmic purpose I have espoused, which is their own individual freedom and life forevermore.

#### The Desirability of Individual Freedom under God

You, beloved ones, who know something of my mission and my experiences can well comprehend just how great a battle must needs be fought to convince one individual of the desirability of his own freedom under God - freedom from vice and every device of politicking and power positioning, freedom from manipulation, freedom from the addictions of the flesh, freedom to be God in manifestation. Would to God they had seen and known my example and desired and perceived the ordinate desire to become as I am and as I was!

#### If the Light Is Not Raised Up

#### Calamity Shall Come upon Europe and Mankind

We bring, therefore, the example of Christhood to be desired. You bring the Teaching that teaches and tutors souls as to the desirability of personal Christhood. The Law knows of no other way than to bring before the people the fruits of their wrong sowing in calamities and wars and ruination. But, beloved ones, if the Light is not raised up in the earth by individual choice, the calamity which shall come upon Europe and mankind shall be greater than that which has ever been seen in known history.

Truly it is an hour for the staying of the hand of world chaos, destruction, and death. It is ever thus. The LORD God will bend all the way to the hearts of his own and to all people, giving the choice for them to rule in his name. But at the end of the hour of the opportunity of the choosing, by their choices the karma must fall to the right or to the left.

---

<sup>9</sup>See Saint Germain's and Lanello's addresses to devotees of freedom on the European continent delivered at The Dawning of Your God Consciousness in Ellecom, Holland: July 31, 1981, "Light-Bearers of the World, Unite!" and Aug. 1, 1981, "I AM with Thee! I AM with Thee!" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 24, nos. 38, 39, pp. 407-25.

It is well that you have the example, for it is too hard for many to believe. Realize, then, that if the one who is sent to be hierarch of an age cannot dissuade by any and every means assayed those powers that be, as was the case for more than a hundred years before the French Revolution - if my hands could be tied when I was so blessed by these dispensations from God, can you expect another intercessor? Another response? Can you expect the setting aside of the will of the dark ones? Can you expect there to be any difference in the outcome?

### The Difference Today

#### Thousands Have Engaged the Angels and Held the Balance of Light

The difference today, beloved hearts, is that thousands by free will have engaged the mighty angels who have become one with yourselves, sealing you in the very heart of their auras, which are mighty indeed. The difference is that a balance of Light is being held. Yet those who have this balance of Light are not, as they might be, in positions of decision and power and responsibility.

Therefore, beloved, recognize that the outcome may be predictable in one sense. But human will and human choice must be given its day. Therefore, we say it is completely unpredictable. And the daily and hourly and momentary choices and responses that are made will determine the fate of all nations.

### Our Stumping, Our Message, Our Inner Retreat

We will not cease our stumping. We will not cease to give forth our message. But we expect you to remain obedient to our will to establish the Inner Retreat and all those things that we have designated, to see to it that you have positioned yourselves there and understand that the Great White Brotherhood must maintain a fortress and a retreat of Light whether the golden age is to appear universally tomorrow or whether there be world chaos as a transition leading to it.

The establishment of this center of Light is for the focus of the Great Central Sun Magnet. It is a positioning for a cosmic purpose, and that purpose is the holding of the balance with great intensity in the full-time action of dynamic decrees which must be engaged in by those who are not a part of the work force day to day in making it happen.

### The Sword of Sanat Kumara - New Standard of Community

The company of priests and priestesses of the sacred fire who tend the flame of the altar of the Inner Retreat are indeed tending the flame of the Royal Teton Retreat and our abode in the Grand Teton.<sup>10</sup> They are tending the flames of the governments of the nations and the mandala of God-government in the golden age. They are tending the fires of freedom against those who have already carved up the world to their designs in their concept of a one-world government to thwart and turn back and oppose the God-government of the Ascended Masters and the Lightbearers in the earth.

Therefore, of supreme importance is self-government within the Community, is harmony, is education for the children that they may early take their places of responsibility. And therefore, parents and teachers, listen to your mentors and do not abuse the children entrusted to your care by doing too much for them or too little for them. There is an independent pioneer spirit that must be nurtured, and therefore do not limit their style of creativity. Do not draw circles around them and say, "You may perform only within this little circle or this little box."

Blessed ones, we send Lightbearers and you must beware of those who creep in who are the seed of Darkness and not require so long to perceive that the seed of Darkness will destroy the Lightbearers and cannot remain.

Therefore I raise the sword of Sanat Kumara and I place that sword before you. This sword, then,

---

<sup>10</sup>Royal Teton Retreat. A physical/etheric retreat of the Great White Brotherhood located in the heart of the Grand Teton, Teton Range, Wyoming. See *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 20, pp. 192, 200; Godfre Ray King, *Unveiled Mysteries*, 3d ed. (Chicago: Saint Germain Press, 1939), pp. 74-100.

becomes a new standard within the Community. And the standard is equal unto all - whatever the source, whatever the seed. Let them meet the standard of obedience to the LORD God and the true love of the desiring of the heart, and let them not be indulged.

We will not have two standards in this Community and therefore have the division between the inner and the outer - the Alpha, the Omega. For the Father and Mother will not be divided. Therefore the Father flame of the Inner Retreat ensconced by the Mother flame of Glastonbury shall maintain the same standard of loving obedience and the call to the sacred fire for each one and for all. And we will not allow discord and vying for power, rivalries and gossip and those who consider themselves now independent of the disciplines of staff and therefore able to indulge themselves to become the very tools for the undoing of this Community of Light.

The entire establishment at the Royal Teton Ranch, including Glastonbury, is the manifestation of holy purpose. Every man, woman, and child gathered there must have exacted of them the same standard of individual Christhood. For I tell you, you will face the Philistines, as you already have; you will face the fallen ones. And the unity and the love and the perception of Truth must be upheld. And therefore I command the Messenger and our representative there to see to it that all are brought to the standard of Sanat Kumara.

An Hour of Grave Danger to Every Lifestream

Call Forth Our Electronic Presence and the Archangels to Thwart Darkness

I remind you once again that this Community and this center of Light so purposed has as its mission and its goal the holding of the balance in the earth in an hour of grave danger to every lifestream.

Perhaps you have an idea, perhaps you have no idea as to the venom and the revenge that can be unleashed by laggard evolutions unchecked. Thus, with the spinelessness that we see in the West, advances are made both by terrorists and by the communist/capitalist conspiracy that need not be. It has not been necessary that the Soviets should have the upper hand. And I pray that all of you realize what [potential] grave danger lies ahead for the West as the outcome of the meeting of Reagan and Gorbachev.<sup>11</sup> Understand, beloved hearts of Light, that there is the need to call forth our Electronic Presence and that of the mighty archangels to thwart the intent of Darkness.

Beloved ones, those who challenge the conspirators as I have challenged Saul, those who will say to them, "We will not negotiate until you withdraw from Afghanistan and tear down the Berlin wall!" those who will say, "Remove yourselves from Angola!" must have the spine, must have the hosts of the LORD behind them to therefore have the power to implement the consequences when their challenges are not met.

The Hour of Sacrifice Is Come

Thus, with all that I have vouchsafed to this nation as technology and implements and the where-

---

<sup>11</sup>Geneva summit. Although no substantial accords were reached during the two-day summit meeting of President Ronald Reagan and Soviet General Secretary Mikhail S. Gorbachev in Geneva, Nov. 19-20, the leaders did agree to accelerate arms control talks, work toward a 50% reduction in offensive nuclear forces, negotiate an interim accord on intermediate-range nuclear forces (INF) in Europe, combat nuclear proliferation, intensify discussions to ban the production and use of chemical weapons, and begin study on jointly manned crisis centers. The Soviets' primary objective was to protect their growing strategic military advantage by persuading Reagan to abandon his Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI), the space-based defensive system dubbed "Star Wars." Reagan proposed a reciprocal program of open laboratories in strategic defense research and offered to share results with the Soviets. Gorbachev, however, reaffirmed that there would be no arms deal unless the U.S. abandons SDI and he threatened countermeasures if SDI research continues. In a joint statement issued Nov. 21, Reagan and Gorbachev announced five previously negotiated agreements that provided for: a new U.S. consulate in Kiev and a new Soviet consulate in New York, resumption of cultural exchange programs, educational exchange and joint research projects, a communication link in the northern Pacific to prevent another KAL 007 disaster, and the encouragement of international cooperation in developing magnetic fusion as an energy source. Plans for a visit by Gorbachev to the U.S. next year and a 1987 visit to Moscow by Reagan were also announced.

withal of true defense whereby not a lifestream should be lost on earth, yet the culminating Light, the power of the sacred fire, the devotion to God in the face of such an omnipresent danger has been wanting. Thus, all of the implements of the Philistines are of no avail in the hands of the seed of Sanat Kumara unless they worship the LORD God and bend the knee and recognize the hour of sacrifice is come.

We Send the Mother with a Mantle and a Flame and a Fire

- and the Goddess of Liberty

Beloved hearts, we must use our alternatives when so many fail us. I look into the eyes of each and every one of you and I say, "You are the LORD's alternative this day!"

And the Mother has asked me, "How can you send me, simply a little woman? I am not even David with a sling. How shall I go forth to defeat this world conspiracy?" I tell you, beloved, we send her with a mantle and a flame and a fire, and we send her with the Goddess of Liberty.

The Sling of the Spoken Word - Auras Kindled with Fire

Blessed hearts, you can be the Davids with your sling of the dynamic Word. But it will require prayer and fasting and the summoning of inner forces to release the Light from your own chakras that will defeat the adversary at every hand. At every hand, beloved ones, you find the adversary. And thus, as the sun rises on each day, for you to be God in manifestation you must wield the sling of the spoken Word and your auras must be kindled with fire.

You are the alternative if you will it so. Your hearts are willing but sometimes you are wanting in the understanding of the personal disciplines required. Making the call and seeing God answer is a great step in the right direction. When you can give the call and see the angelic hosts respond, you are truly in the vanguard.

Identify with the Angel of the LORD

- as Archangel Michael in the Flesh

But you must take the next step. And this is the step that demands the aloneness, the sacrifice, and the reckoning of the enemy. It is the moment when you so identify with the angel of the LORD that that archangel, finding in you the acceptable offering - the purified temple and mind - does permanently place his Electronic Presence over you and you are as Archangel Michael in the flesh.

This is the moment when the world can be saved by those in embodiment. Some must have the identification of God. Some must believe it is not robbery to make oneself equal with God<sup>12</sup> in this understanding. Then the rest may offer the call. And the call will be answered because we have the focal point in embodiment through which to release the Light.

Hasten. Hasten to the hill of the LORD. Hasten to the place of consecration. Understand that it is a moment of opportunity given by the Lords of Karma to all of you who are a part of the mantle of the Messenger. By the grace of God and her continuing service with your own, there has been abuilding in her auric field all of these years that momentum and that Energy/Light through which we can release an equivalency of fire.

Be Prepared for Any Fight That Must Be Fought

Beloved ones, there is no turning back for any of us. For in the timetables of the seed of the wicked, they are determined to destroy if they cannot win. Thus they have nothing to lose and they give their life to the death of Light in this world. You must be prepared for any abuse, any reaction, any fight that must be fought to rescue the children of the Sun. And you must be always prepared.

Regardless of future vision of golden age, we place our decision on the reality and the guarantee of survival. If we do our job well and you perform yours, the whole earth shall be the kingdom of

---

<sup>12</sup>Phil. 2:6.

God and there will be plenty of space and room for expansion.

Let Us Get Up to the Holy Mountain of God

Let Us Send Our Emissaries Therefrom

In the meantime, let us get up to the holy mountain of God. Let us send our emissaries therefrom. Let us be vigilant, for an age hangs with the same tension as Damocles' sword.<sup>13</sup> May Syracuse become the point of the vanquishment of evil. May those in embodiment remember and remember all past ages and know that the hour is soon coming when it may be the will of our Father to accord me greater dispensations once again to help you and the nations. For this moment we are grateful that many in heaven have come forward in our name to pledge themselves to this effort.

Let Us Bless the Messenger's Stump Team with the Blessing

The Image of the Wonderman Multiplied

Now then, let us bless with the blessing, the wherewithal unto which we are given Light. Let the accompanying members of the Messenger's team come forward to this altar.<sup>14</sup>

[Members of the Messenger's Stump Team gather at the altar.]

Come forward, please.

I serve to you my Body and my Blood that you might also be myself in this hour. For I would multiply the presence and the image of the Wonderman<sup>15</sup> through each of you.

To Earn for Saint Germain the Return of His Jewel

Given for Europe

Above all, keep the harmony of my life and keep the flame. By so giving you of myself, beloved, I therefore impart the full freedom to use or misuse my Body, my Blood. If you so multiply my Presence as I would and as I have taught you, so you shall earn for me the return of that jewel which I long ago laid upon the altar of God in behalf of Europe.

Thus having that jewel returned, I may act once again with greater dominion in the physical octave because it is your will that I might intercede. If you forget to keep the harmony, then I must pay the price. And thus, the effort of world freedom does begin with trust - the sacred trust which we now share and the bread we break. Thus, beloved, receive me unto yourself.

[Saint Germain serves Holy Communion from the high altar to each member of the Messenger's Stump Team.]

Alpha and Omega, let these my own be trusted with thy Spirit.

In the name of Melchizedek, king of Salem and priest of the Most High God, I bless this Body and this Blood with the intensity of the Light of Sanat Kumara, that I myself might be in the full physical presence of the world through my Messenger, my Keepers of the Flame.

O Alpha, O Omega.

---

<sup>13</sup>Damocles' sword. Damocles was a courtier of the Greek tyrant Dionysius the Elder of Syracuse in the 4th century B.C. As related by Cicero, Damocles so praised Dionysius' good fortune that the tyrant invited him to a banquet to show him the precarious nature of his happiness. He seated Damocles beneath a sword suspended from the ceiling by a single hair. To Damocles, who was afraid to stir, the banquet was a tantalizing torment.

<sup>14</sup>Stump blessing. On Feb. 10, 1985, Saint Germain also blessed the team that was to accompany the Messenger on a four-week stumping tour to Australia, the Philippines, and Hawaii at the altar in the Chapel of the Holy Grail. See Saint Germain, "Send-off of the Messenger's Stump to the Nations: We Seek a Change of World Consciousness," *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 28, no. 12, pp. 145-46.

<sup>15</sup>The Wonderman. In the 18th and 19th centuries, the Ascended Master Saint Germain appeared throughout the courts of Europe as le Comte de Saint Germain, the "Wonderman of Europe." See Saint Germain *On Alchemy: For the Adept in the Aquarian Age*, Summit University Press, pp. vii-xxvii, 442-45; \$4.95 postpaid.



[Master chants in fohatic tongues 54 seconds.]

Please kneel.

I, Saint Germain, Knight Commander of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity, hierarch of the Aquarian age, do accept these devotees as token and sign, symbol and presence of the remnant of Israel. I plight my troth with those who have given theirs. I give my life for the victory in earth.

For Freedom's Holy Age, I Send You - Keep the Flame and the Trust

For Freedom's holy age, I send you, sons and daughters of God. Keep the flame and the trust. Remember that the Sword Excalibur as the sword of the Knight Commander has touched you - not a physical sword though physical it is, but the fire of my being.

Thus it shall come to pass that the world may know the seventh age through your hearts. Opportunity has never stood more staunch in this hour to renew, therefore, the opportunity for all Keepers of the Flame worldwide to enter into this calling of the LORD and to rescue the nations.

O God, hear my call! O God, let thy miracle be upon the earth this day. In Freedom's name, I, Saint Germain, cry unto thee, O God! Let Freedom reign in the true hearts and the noble. Let Liberty be proclaimed. And let the divine magnet and holy angels appear to bring these souls of Light worldwide to my heart and to my victory.

Upon the altar of humanity, the altar of the mighty threefold flame that will not be compromised or condescend, I dedicate this mission and this victory and this hour of God's freedom on earth.

Beloved Portia, I ask you in the fullness of my heart to bless now these Keepers of the Flame.

Beloved Portia

A New Mantle for Saint Germain's Mission from the Cosmic Council

Blessed brothers and sisters of Light, I come as spokesman for the Lords of Karma. For we have received from the Cosmic Council the dispensation for this beloved brother and my own twin flame and therefore give to him, as he has called for you, also the new mantle he requires for the fulfillment of this mission.

Beloved ones, the hour is fast accelerating that your own calls should bring to conclusion the great burden Saint Germain has carried for the misuse of his ray in this and previous centuries.<sup>16</sup> In anticipation, then, of this complete and full victory, the Lords of Karma and the Goddess of Liberty this day do give to Saint Germain from the Cosmic Council that which is unexpected unto him. That mantle he has sought to earn by this mission, we give in advance that he might have the wherewithal to do greater works through you. And so we respond to the dedication of the European Keepers of the Flame and those of the Isles.

Blessed ones, Archangel Zadkiel and Holy Amethyst place this purple robe upon Saint Germain in the gratitude of all of cosmos for his service untiring and for your response to that service and for his movement through the earth.

Thus, beloved, cosmos is grateful that earth yet retains the opportunity to become Freedom's star. Without the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity and those in embodiment who keep this flame daily, this dispensation could not be forthcoming.

---

<sup>16</sup>Violet flame to transmute Saint Germain's debt. On July 1, 1984, Arcturus and Victoria announced: "As you take advantage of these hours and weeks, weeks in the seventy-two, beloved, understand that that may create anew an original leaven, a momentum of freedom which will give to Saint Germain the balance for all of those endeavors for which he has secured grants from the Karmic Board in the last 400 years" - grants for which he has had to "pay the price for faithless, reprehensible mortals who stole his light . . ." Arcturus and Victoria promised: "That culmination of your service in the seventy-two weeks for planet earth can lay before the Lords of Karma, through the violet flame, through your invocations, the paying of the last farthing of all that has become the debt of Saint Germain," who therefore will "once again be permitted to go before not only the Lords of Karma but the Great Central Sun for a brand-new dispensation of Light."

Blessed ones, the Council of the Sun has seen, lo, in two hundred years how many thousands have now rallied to the Wonderman when there were scarcely a few. And those few in those days in their response did not have the subsequent dispensation of the science of the spoken Word to make their word and life count as you do.

May all understand in this hour that to move with Saint Germain in the earth, beloved, is the greatest opportunity for your own victory and the maximizing of your initiations and causal body. Thus, you are truly blessed and we bless you now in his name and by this mantle that you might be the all of the All in manifestation in his name.

Every heart of Saint Germain and in this earth receives, then, this thread of Light, purple thread to the heart of the Son. May you wear the purple thread in your undergarment lest you forget this opportunity of the hour and the lifetimes.

In the name of your Knight Commander, Rise, O Keepers of the Flame.<sup>17</sup> [35-second applause]

Beloved Saint Germain

Saint Germain's Gratitude

Almighty God, august members of the Cosmic Council, members of the Great White Brotherhood, and beloved Keepers of the Flame, the gratitude of my heart expands in a fervor and a light unparalleled in the acceptance of this mantle, which I receive in the name of all who have stood with this cause with me in all ages.

We shall go forth, then, for the completion of the balance of the burden, for the continuity of purpose, for the acceptance of the grace of opportunity. Together we are one, and we go forth to claim the Lightbearers of the seventh ray and of the sixth root race. My appreciation to each heart shall surely be known as my grace and jewels of Light abound to you.

Blessed ones of God, O Holy One of Israel, Lord Sanat Kumara, let us go forth to win in the name of Liberty. So it is done by the Light of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Amen.

Consecration of Lightbearers to God-Government

I ask you to sing with me an anthem unto the Lightbearers of all nations, whom I consecrate to God-government in this hour. For the angels have gone forth already for the binding of tyrants, and they are indeed fallen.

How are the mighty fallen and the stars removed from the heavens?<sup>18</sup> It is an inner work, beloved, at the astral and etheric plane. The outer remains for your own good call and work.

Let us sing, then, to those who must rise, "My Country 'Tis of Thee."

I desire this anthem to be sung to your Christ Self that you might embody the spirit of your nation, your origin, and of the I AM Race. Sing, therefore, to the City Foursquare as you sing to the beloved country.

[The Messenger and congregation sing "My Country 'Tis of Thee" to the Lightbearers of all nations and to the Christ flame that must be raised up by the spirit of the people dedicated to Freedom's flame and victory in their countries.]

Let these ones consecrated go forth now to serve Holy Communion to the entire company so gathered, that through your hearts they might receive the very specific blessing and that apportioned by myself and Portia in response to your own heart's giving of the gift of self.

---

<sup>17</sup>Though the mantle was given for the mission and beyond, the jewel itself has not yet been returned. This dispensation awaits the full balancing, by the Keepers of the Flame's violet-flame decrees, of Saint Germain's karma incurred through the people's misuse of the seventh ray and dispensations secured for them by the Hierarch of the Aquarian Age.

<sup>18</sup>Isa. 14:12; Dan. 8:10; Rev. 12:4.

Thus my gratitude is meted out according to cosmic law. And I give my life to you this day. To whom else shall I give it? To whom shall I go? Thus I go to the ones who have come. And I AM Saint Germain. I seal you in the Sun of my causal body and the blessed beings of the Central Sun. Go forth, then. Run for the Sunbearers and the Victory. I AM with you always.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Saint Germain and Portia was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, October 13, 1985, during the 6-day Golden Harvest Conference held at Camelot.

(Matt. 13:25, 38). Other biblical designations for the seed of the Wicked One include “evildoers,” “evil men,” “wicked men,” “mighty men,” “pagans,” and “heathen.” See Elizabeth Clare Prophet, *Forbidden Mysteries of Enoch: The Untold Story of Men and Angels*, Summit University Press, pp. 70-74, 265-303; includes “Concealed References to the Watchers (and Nephilim) in Scripture.”



# Chapter 51

## Beloved El Morya - December 22, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 51 - Beloved El Morya - December 22, 1985

Golden Harvest Conference

VI

The Universal Religion

Most gracious chelas of my heart, I come to deliver to you the love of my cup which runneth over. I would speak to you of the long dream of the ages which I have held of the oneness of thought as pertains to the universal religion that must become the possession of all men.

Blessed ones, how well I remember coming to the point of the birth of the Saviour.<sup>1</sup> That one incarnate in the Light was for me the foretelling of the universality of the Christ Mind in the Light of the invincible Godhead - the single-purposed will of that flame, the beauty of the countenance of the Child - and one would attend, therefore, the birth of that immaculate conception of the Divine Image in every soul born of God.

My mind moved on to visualize just how such a Light would come to rest in the cradle of world movements, revolution, organization. And I must say that even then I knew how difficult it would be for the individual without Light to comprehend that Light.

Therefore the Word was made flesh. And we beheld his glory, and it was the glory as of the only begotten Son of Light. And yet the Light shone in the darkness and the darkness of humanity comprehended it not.<sup>2</sup>

And we three, we knew the noncomprehension of the world. We knew of the fallen ones and the brothers of the shadow and Herod, who attempted to know from us where was this Child, where would this Child be born, and adjured us to report to him when we had found him.<sup>3</sup>

The fallen angels desire to be the first to know, beloved, who is the Christed One. They carefully monitor the entire world. They monitor your children with tests and accelerated programs. They look to see who will not fit into their studies of the social sciences and the chaos they have made of the textbooks. They are constantly sifting to know where is the Child who is born, who is to come, who shall be the one to disengage them from their Darkness.

Beloved ones, the programming of the people of this planet, the programming of the earth is not only to suppress the individual cognition by wisdom's flame of the heart of the perception that "I

---

<sup>1</sup>Melchior. In the first century B.C., El Morya was embodied as Melchior, one of the three wise men who paid homage to the Christ Child. He was accompanied by Balthazar (an embodiment of Kuthumi) and Caspar (an embodiment of Djwal Kul).

<sup>2</sup>John 1:5, 14.

<sup>3</sup>Matt. 2:1-12.

AM Christ,” but it is to monitor all lifewaves and to discover who is Melchizedek as soon as he should appear - who is Abraham, who is the one who will upset the applecart of their entire Edenic mirage of temptation and betrayal and subversion of all branches of human divine learning.

Beloved ones, I went from the crèche carrying in my heart the great burnishment of the soul who was and is and shall be forevermore the One Sent as the Christ Light of the ages. Blessed hearts, so I bore it to the land whence I had come. And so I bore it in subsequent incarnations, some Christian and some not. But in each lifetime, though perceiving him as Moslem or Hindu or Buddhist or as Christian, I would yet have the veil bestowed upon me of those traditions, of the limitations to that Christhood, which would be attempted to be imposed upon me by the sovereigns and the priests and the orders of the day who would say, “This you may believe of him, this you may not believe. This is correct, this is incorrect.”

And so boxes inside of boxes inside of boxes - until child-man is confined in the center of the littlest space, lest the hallowed breath and the fragrance of the soul should go forth and unfold as a rose and permeate the planetary stream of consciousness so that all should sense the fragrance and breathe in the prana of his Light and know by all senses spiritual and physical that truly the Christ does glow as a rose unfolding fair of the heart.

Beloved sons and daughters, I remember well and I would remind you of my incarnation as Akbar.<sup>4</sup> So Islam, the religion of my birth - Hinduism, the religion of my nation. So, juxtaposed midst all of this, I did perceive that all religions were found wanting. Therefore I assembled the representatives of all faiths and sects within the larger religions, that they might deliberate, that they might also convince me of their way. I had purposed in my heart to lead each group to the point of the realization of the quintessence of the Light of the Child whom I had seen at his birth hundreds of years before.

Thus, the memory of the Christ Child impelled me to draw others to the divine resolution of the Light and to the dissolution of the barriers to the free expression of that Light. And so it came to pass that I did point out to each group the limitations that made each version of religion incomplete. And I did propose to take the best from all and leave the rest and arrive at that doctrine upon which all could agree as the basis of the new world religion. But they objected and objected vehemently. And therefore I was left with a band of disciples, a circle of followers of my own court, who recognized God as Light and saw me not only as their secular leader but as their spiritual head.

Thus, you see, I came into the office of Guru through the acceptance and love of those who respected the power and the will of God they saw within me and my devotion to the integrity and the honor of that will. Thus, all religions were free to practice in the realm and any were free to be a part of my circle.

I bring this to your attention because as you read the life of Akbar, you may find yourself in my family and circle of the court, certainly harking back to the court of Camelot and the chelas of the will of God who have been with me for so many centuries.<sup>5</sup>

Blessed ones, it is interesting to see how time after time we have sought through various means and vocabularies and languages and doctrines to define Camelot, Utopia, the Place Prepared, to understand how the Light of the Christ Child perceived at his birth might infiltrate and filtrate through, through all of humanity’s grids and charms and chimeras - to come to the place where, practically speaking, in the streets of life, the little child might be defended from pornography on the basis of the integrity of the Light within his soul, on the basis of the knowledge of the preexistence of the Light and the Light as the Person and the Person as God and the child as the instrument therefore demanding a cosmic defense, an honor guard. For the Light in every man is the One Sent.

---

<sup>4</sup>Akbar the Great. [12]

<sup>5</sup>King Arthur. El Morya was embodied as Arthur, fifth- or sixth-century king of the Britons. He drove the Saxon invaders from Britain, united the kingdom, and established the order of the Knights of the Round Table, whose code of chivalry bound them to defend the helpless from the wicked and evildoers and to uphold the ideals of purity, truth, mercy, faithfulness and generosity.

How to bring the perceptions of people from the point of the realization of the birth of Jesus to the moment of the bursting of the flame: "Lo, Christ is born where I am and if where I am, then in all people everywhere! I shall serve and adore by educating that Light and that child-man. I shall serve and adore by nourishing, by defending, by teaching, by joy, by the art and, above all, by my example that I know who I am, I respect who I am, and therefore I respect who you are, both in the divine sense and in the human as your right to create yourself after your highest ideals."

Thus, beloved, from the point of respect for the Light, we must come to the realization of respect for the exercise of free will, attempting to illumine where we believe greater illumination would result in a better exercise of freedom.

Beloved ones, through all of this I have discovered in all of these lifetimes that one may make great progress with the children of the Light, with the seed of the root races. But the response from the brothers of the shadow is to find out the scheme, the strategy, the game which they imagine you are playing - to find fault with it or, if they believe it has merit, to turn it to their own devices.

Thus Christianity became a universal religion based on the ambitions of Rome and a Roman emperor. Some saw fit to raise high the banner of persecution to the extreme. When this no longer served their purposes, they embraced Christianity and sealed within it the idolatrous cult that has been present ever since. Thus Christianity has descended as a Roman religion, not as a religion of Jesus.<sup>6</sup>

Therefore understand that when it suits the powers that be to create a universality of anything, you will know it is not for the purpose to which you have decreed, but to their own ends. The Great White Brotherhood sees the unity of nations under God, sees the oneness of Light both in government, in science, and in religion - this only when the point of individual Christhood is attained for the responsible use of these avenues leading toward the unification of all.

Beloved ones, the one-world aims and systems in the economy and the governments today can only lead to the neutralization of the power of Christ in the individual, can only lead to the destruction of the highest path of mysticism which has become your own as initiates of the will of God.

World unity today is sponsored by the fallen angels in tremendous numbers, that they might see to it that theirs who are the have-nots are provided for. (And the have-nots are defined by the Darjeeling Council as those who have not the Light, who are debtors to the cosmos and who only take and do not give.) Thus, where the Lightbearers have founded nations based upon the principles of Light and the ancient traditions of Moses and Christ, so the have-nots have nations based upon not the Light and fountain thereof blazing in the midst, but upon institutions and orders where their only means of having Light is to acquire it from the nations or the individuals who are the haves.

Thus we see that the fallen ones desire the dispersion of Light both to weaken and neutralize the Lightbearers and to give it unto their own masses, whom they use in wars, political elections, revolutions, riots, and movements of various sorts that they might have the Light to further the causes of the rivalrous Nephilim.

Therefore, beloved ones, you will hear people be for this and for that. "I am for a one-world religion," they will say. But you must ask, "What kind of world religion? Under whose domination? A World Council of Churches that denies the individualization of the God flame? that denies the divinity of Christ in every man? that denies the option for the resurrection and the ascension? that denies karma and reincarnation as a cycle and a spiral of opportunity and a path of initiation?"

Beloved ones, the more centralized is control, the less control the individual may exercise over his own life. Whether in religion or a universal academy of science or medicine or the government, you will see that unless it is truly God who is at the center of their sun, there can only be the red sun going down that is not of the Light - however a patriotic symbol this may be for the people of Japan.

---

<sup>6</sup>Christianity as a Roman religion. [13]

Blessed hearts, therefore understand the meaning of the term universal. The Universal Christ, the universal doctrine, the universal God-government is a thing that exists in itself. It is that something, beloved, that is present and real as the etheric matrix, as the garment of every Lightbearer, as the Light upon the altar of the heart. Up to this hour, that universality cannot be outpictured; for by definition, the moment that etheric matrix hits time and space and begins to come into form, immediately it is boxed and there is the contriving and then there is the arguing and then the wars accelerating for who shall have the seat of power, who shall bear the sign of authority.

Blessed ones of the Sun, the Church Universal is the Church Triumphant. It exists in the etheric octave and in those in embodiment who are the devotees who have daily contact with that etheric octave in the inner temples with the Ascended Masters, with the hosts of the Light - who have killed ambition and pride, who have killed their desire to be thought great and powerful and to be preferred, who have killed their flesh-and-blood definitions of self and other selves, who have put to rest all desire to acquire anything but God, God, and more God.

These are the ones who remain in the earth, pillars of fire. "Pillars of eternity,"<sup>7</sup> I have called you. For your roots are in the earth, your branches are in heaven, you remain the strong trees of life who do not allow the planet to become barren for the withdrawal of the universal matrix.

Fear not, for the flowering of your tree is the fragrance of Lemurian gardens. And the fruit thereof truly is the nourishment of soul and heart and body. Your presence in the earth is an impetus for all souls of similar vibration to come into the understanding and the knowledge of the Universal Law and his Christ. Fear not, beloved ones, for your presence also aggravates, draws forth, and awakens the serpent consciousness, who, sensing the Light, must immediately pounce to pervert it.

Blessed hearts, therefore remember the fire infolding itself within the center of your Tree of Life. Remember, blessed hearts, this fire of the kingdom come. Remember, the fire will do its work - the separation of the Real from the unreal. This function is happening through you wherever you are - children, Lightbearers, little ones:

If you will remember the Word of that babe whose face I gazed upon two thousand years ago in Bethlehem, if you will remember that that babe is in your heart and your angels and I and Mother Mary do ever regard that face of the Divine Image in you as well as the face of your Father, if you will remember that in the heart of the babe who said, "Lo, I AM come to do thy will, O God!"<sup>8</sup> there was also the commitment, "For judgment I AM come into this world!"<sup>9</sup> then you will not have consternation when you find yourself in the midst of controversy, in the midst of a belligerent effort to unseat you from your lawful seat of authority here or there or in the professions.

If you do not remember that you bear in your breast the newborn Christ Child who is waxing strong, coming of age, preparing to challenge the doctors in the temple with one cycle around the clock of twelve, moving toward the East, moving toward Golgotha and beyond to the Himalayas, moving to become the World Christ, if you do not remember who I AM, who is this Light in you, you will not understand the reactions, strong and sharply divided to the right and to the left of the way.

When you realize that nothing that you perceptibly did has caused a fury and a controversy - when much ado is made about nothing - realize that Christ in you is working the mighty work of the ages independent of your own planning or purposing. Be grateful that the Light is in you. For those who have no controversy, no burdens, no confrontations, no family problems, nothing to deal with are as neutral as the amoebas that pass in the stagnant waters.

Understand, where there is quickening there is fire. And where there is fire, some on the left

---

<sup>7</sup>Pillars of eternity. See El Morya, May 9, 1971, "The Pillars of Eternity," in *Masters of the Far East on the Pillars of Eternity* (Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 14, no. 19), pp. 75-77.

<sup>8</sup>Heb. 10:7, 9.

<sup>9</sup>John 9:39.



will be burned, some on the right will enter into that fire and rejoice in the coming of the Saviour's all-consuming love.

Bear well your office, beloved hearts. Bear well all that comes to you as controversy or darkness. For we hasten your path of the bodhisattva and to our retreat. Let us test you. And expect the tests. Be unmoved. Greet the adversary with joy and the adder with the "cluck, cluck" of the joyous yogi.<sup>10</sup>

Precious ones, all is for a purpose. If you forget the firstfruits of the morning, the morning's delight in the dynamic decree - we call it the apricot light and wavelength and decree of the dawn that does release the secret ray of the heart - if you forget the firstfruit and the seed inside and the seed inside of the seed, then you will be found caught without the necessary defense at two in the afternoon and five. Every hour has its commitment to holiness. Holiness unto the LORD! O LORD, Thou alone art Worthy, art Holy, art Life.

Then, beloved, we will come to you to give you that initiation again. If you are forgetful and unmindful of the pyramid that you build - the pyramid on which you stand as an initiate - then you will go back to the first step. For you see, a mighty substructure must be beneath the one who would stand on the Great Pyramid and be the capstone for the world.

Thus we are building. The tenth lesson does not replace the first. And if you neglect the first, your foundation will begin to crumble. Order, then, is the first law of heaven as the first law of the path of initiation. Do not forget your first exercises or pieces that you have learned. These are foundation stones.

More than anything else, we desire to see the building of the inner temple of man. When your outer building ceases to reflect the inner building, then things go wrong. You are burdened. There is strife, rivalry, envy among Lightbearers - else among dark ones who have crept in of whom you are not aware because you have not kept the vigil.

I come, then, to tell you that the fulfillment of my dream of the universality of Christ and his Christhood in all is truly coming true through you, my beloved chelas, and through the Messenger. Therefore it is with great joy that we feel this spring to victory. We feel this message will bring to Saint Germain the needed ingredient for the unification of the Lightbearers of Europe and all nations.

Therefore in this hour I do send this Messenger in the name of Saint Germain. For it is to this moment that I called her long ago - for this gathering, for this transmission of my own cherished image of the newborn Christ. Thus in the oneness of that flame, I send her clothed with blue fire and the blue sapphire that I have placed upon her. I send her to contact my own. And I AM the sending of the winds of the Holy Spirit that shall take her there to every heart I have called.

I AM the anointing of all who support this mission, physically and otherwise. I AM the flame of God-gratitude of the Goddess of Liberty. All our hopes are with you, Keepers of the Flame, gentle fiery Mother. All our hopes and dreams are with you!

In you, then, we see the fulfillment not alone of ourselves but of all saints of all time and religion who have dreamed of the moment of the quickening of the Holy Spirit and the Great White Brotherhood - that suddenly, as electric spark across the sky and lightning that shineth out of the East, there is a world consciousness of the universality of Christhood and of the I AM THAT I AM where I AM.

---

<sup>10</sup>The joyous yogi. In his autobiography, Paramahansa Yogananda tells the story of his guru Sri Yukteswar's joyous confrontation with a deadly four-foot cobra. As it raced toward him, ready to strike, the master simply chuckled and rhythmically clapped his hands. A cobra will normally strike at any moving object within its range, yet this serpent became motionless before Sri Yukteswar, then slithered between his feet and disappeared into the bushes. See Paramahansa Yogananda, *Autobiography of a Yogi* (Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1975), pp. 131-32.

Let it be, O God! I, El Morya, unto whom you have entrusted the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood, appeal then, O Father. Let this be. Let it come to pass that victory in the spirits of all faithful on earth shall result in the victory of God-government.

For all as one and one for the allness of God in all should result - should it not, O Father? - in a perception similar enough to create the brotherhood on earth that we have conceived and realized in heaven. It is a brotherhood of mystics and saints and pillars of eternity and good folk who stand for Light and are unabashed as they decree for its alchemy in themselves and their world.

O Father, we together - we, the Darjeeling Council and our chelas of thy will on earth - we have given our hearts, our minds, our Light, our all. We await the descent of thy Spirit, thy will, the sending of thy legions, the sealing of our effort.

O God, as we have proposed and disposed of thy will on earth, so we pray together for these, these called of the Light and all who are being called. We pray as one for thy divinity and thy Spirit to saturate the earth and quicken those who are to be quickened and sever the quick from the dead and bind the dead and fulfill the ancient promise.

Our Father, trusting in thy will, we thank thee. In honor bestowed by thee, we walk in thy name. Amen.

Thus go forth illumined by His Spirit, beloved - in faith, in trust, clothed upon with that God-determination and that mighty jaw of will of the jolly good fellow who has been my own and your Lanello.

I seal you in the diamond heart of the will of God. Now it is your joy to realize it to the full, to drink all of it and more, for it is self-filling, fulfilling, refilling.

I AM El Morya. Forget me not.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O’er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by El Morya was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, October 14, 1985, during the 6-day Golden Harvest Conference held at Camelot.

# Chapter 52

## Beloved Saint Germain - December 29, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 52 - Beloved Saint Germain - December 29, 1985

The Spirit of Prophecy of the Great White Brotherhood

People of Scandinavia, Abandon Your Fallen Ways!

People of Sweden and Scandinavia, hear my call! I have shown to the Messenger the record of your souls, both your Light and your Darkness.

The hour is indeed late. You who would represent me in this day and age, leave off your idolatry and your idolatrous cults. Some of you have squandered the Light that God gave you at your birth to such an extent that there is scarcely any left in your temples.

You must abandon your fallen ways of drugs and rock music and your idolatry of human beings. You must leave the false gurus who make you dependent upon them, who tell you they can do something for you that you cannot do for yourself in God.

I, Saint Germain, come to this nation to call you to Light, to save this nation from forces of Darkness that would devour it. I extend my heart and head and hand to you, but you must make haste and concentrate your life to this path if you would be of supreme use to God and man.

I summon you to his service for the protection of this nation - not for myself, not for this Messenger or this organization, but that this nation and Scandinavia might survive in Light and in God.

I commend you to your inner counsel. I tell you, withdraw your energies from your involvement in Darkness. Truly, the hour is late.

I salute you in the flame of freedom. For truly, I have sealed you unto a high and holy calling. May you perceive its reality and be victorious.

I am with you always when you call to me.

The Flame of Freedom Speaks by Saint Germain

The Flame of Freedom speaks - the Flame of Freedom within each heart. The Flame of Freedom saith unto all: Come apart now and be a separate and chosen people, elect unto God - men who have chosen their election well, who have determined to cast their lot in with the immortals. These are they who have set their teeth with determination, who have said:

I will never give up  
I will never turn back  
I will never submit

I will bear the Flame of Freedom unto my victory  
I will bear this flame in honor  
I will sustain the glory of Life within my nation  
I will sustain the glory of Life within my being  
I will win my ascension  
I will forsake all idols and  
I will forsake the idol of my outer self  
I will have the glory of my immaculate divinely  
conceived Self manifesting within me  
I AM Freedom and  
I AM determined to be Freedom  
I AM the Flame of Freedom and  
I AM determined to bear it to all  
I AM God's Freedom and He is indeed free  
I AM freed by his Power and his Power is supreme  
I AM fulfilling the purposes of God's kingdom

And in full Faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest! (3x) right here and now with full Power, eternally sustained, all-powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Saint Germain was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, October 28, 1985, as she stumped Stockholm for Saint Germain's Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness. The Master spoke at the conclusion of the blessing with the emerald matrix for the sealing of the servants of God in their foreheads. More than 1,200 souls were in attendance.

# Chapter 53

## Beloved Lord Maitreya - December 30, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 53 - Beloved Lord Maitreya - December 30, 1985

Teachings from the Mystery School

Astrology for Twin Flames

Maitreya's Causal Body Is the Key to the Golden Age

"I Mark a New Era and a Cycle of Victory!"

Children of the Sun Surya - children of the Sun who have captured the Light of the heir, now to be called sons and daughters of the Most High, inheritors of the Light: the putting on of Christhood, Buddhahood, is the return, lo, the ascent unto all that I AM.

I come that you might hear my voice and know that all of my offering on the path of the Buddha is in the love/reverence of the Mother and the Mother's burden to reclaim her own - to find them again, to wash them clean, to make them whole, to heal their bodies and therefore to prepare food for soul and body and mind.

The great longing of the Mother to once again draw to the heart of God all who went forth has thus become, self-acclaimed, the burden of all Buddhas. And therefore, we are the comforters of the Mother. We are the comforters of the Mother and we speak through her lips the ancient teaching.

Mother, then, becomes the Word. Mother, then, becomes the embodiment of Buddha and of Christ. For it is the feminine Light going forth as Universal Shakti that draws together once again the disparaged and decimated parts of the soul.

O blessed ones, know the longing of the World Mother to put back together again the humpty-dumpties of her children that have fallen from the wall - as it were, the Great Wall of China. This brings to mind the memory of the wall of Shamballa which became necessary with the densification of the world. And the wall became, then, the etheric octave that descended to cause the great Shamballa to be invisible, to be found no longer in the outer physical plane. Thus, the Lords of Life drop the veil over the cherished places, and the physical retreat is suddenly borne, so to speak, to the etheric plane when before it was physical.

It has ever been that when the retreats of the Great White Brotherhood are withdrawn from the earth, God then hides himself in the heart of the Mother. And so, many sons and daughters ascended have gone forth in her name to rescue her offspring. She will never rest until they are found and one by one compelled by her eye and sternness, by her love and wisdom, by her determination, to look once again at the Law, to look again at the First Love, to remember the golden days in the Central Sun, to remember, then, the point of origin.

Know, then, that many have come to be the saviours of the Mother's children and the Teaching of the Mystery School has been taught. The publication of my own teaching as Pearls of Wisdom has been seen by you in this past year to also come through many a heart, as Saint Germain and El Morya and others, including Mary, have expounded upon the Light of Maitreya, the Great Initiator.

So I am called, but realize that this title is also a mantle, for who is the Great Initiator but God? Thus, I am known as the Great Initiator, as I am the instrument of God's initiations unto his own, and for the mantle and the honor he has bestowed upon me. Remember, I am the vessel as you are the vessel. And you may also choose what is to be poured into the vessel, what rare wine of the Spirit may be distilled by your soul that its essence might nourish and enliven those cast aside and left for dead on the road of life.

And how do you become the one who determines what is poured into the vessel? It is an alchemy, a chemistry in itself, to line the vessel with the particular virtues that will magnetize the polarity of those virtues, creating the wholeness of that virtue I AM THAT I AM, as Above so below! Perfecting the Matter vessel and the virtue in the vessel as custodians of the trust of the abundant life of the land, of the community, of the Sangha of the Buddha, you thus line the chalice of being with a quality rare. And it must attract the fullness of the Sangha of the Buddha, of the Teacher, of the Dhamma.

Blessed hearts, go, then, from the periphery of manifestation to the heart of the gem and find the diamond heart that all who have won in the game of life show forth - for it is truly their badge of the path of the bodhisattva. Sometimes you do not know when an Ascended Master has reached the fullness of Buddhahood; but do remember that all members of the Great White Brotherhood (including yourselves), whether ascended or unascended, are on this path.

And individual and personal Christhood, as defined by the Lord Christ, contains the elements of Buddhahood but it is also a link in the chain of that full becoming: on the one hand, Christhood being the first step and the firstfruits, and on the other, its culmination in the crown chakra being the bodhisattva's open door to manifold manifestations of the causal body - ring upon ring of the marks of the Buddha.

Therefore, strive in the degrees of the Law outlined by the great bodhisattva El Morya. Strive, then, and recognize the path of chela and Christed one moving toward the entering in to the many levels of development of the causal body, reaching the center of the I AM THAT I AM in that posture of the Buddha who is Guru.

Blessed ones, in the teachings you have received at Summit University you see the stepping-stones up, up the mountain - up Shasta and up the Grand Teton, the Himalayas and high in the Andes. Understand that the thread of my teaching is in all teachings of the Ascended Masters; and they have been as the bodhisattvas going before the coming of my Presence. The presence in the earth of that Light demands an extraordinary and unflinching strength and devotion on the part of the chelas who would surround me.

Thus I come to teach those who have known me in the colored glass (the seven rays) and the crystal (the white fire of the Mother) of the classes of Summit University, those who have known me in the disciplines and the challenges of life as a member of the Messenger's staff, and those who have known me as Keepers of the Flame and students worldwide. I come that you might have the realism of a perspective of what the coming of Maitreya means and why the coming is so long.

Indeed, why is the coming so long? It is that we must be certain that the auric rings of light surrounding the bodies of chelas ascended and unascended, and the light bodies as well, can hold the balance for the Light of Maitreya descending and the Darkness that does assail them.

You see, beloved ones, the point of difficulty is in the summoning of forces, in the concentration, in the mastering of time and space to challenge the anti-Maitreya forces, to challenge all those things arrayed against the Universal Christ which have been exposed by the Mother who has been the instrument of the Buddha, and by the Buddha who has been the instrument of the Mother.

We see, therefore, that the concerted dynamic decree and Jesus' judgment call does summarily dismiss the illusory unreal ones who have made themselves out to be the ultimately real ones of the earth. Thus I would say that the most necessary attainment is the perception of how powerful the Call and how nothing the Adversary! - the "powerfulness" of Christ and the "nothingness" of the Adversary. When this is ingrained in thought and feeling and the momentum of dynamic decrees is gained and your voice is heard into the night in the full power of the spoken Word, you can understand, beloved ones, that the aura and the presence of Gautama, of Sanat Kumara, is well served by you through my mantle - because I have received you as my chelas.

And I am graciously in the bliss of the Almighty and in the heart of the chela this day in gratitude to be the representative of both the Lord of the World and his chelas. In each case I consider myself most supremely blessed and fortunate and highly favored by the Lord God.

To represent Gautama is to be entrusted with the most tender heart and a universe of the Mind of God so vast as to be aware simultaneously of all sentient life and to be tutoring, initiating, uplifting, nourishing or chastening each part of that life all at once - almost too grand a contemplation for these octaves. Yet this is a person and not a computer! This is the Mind of God incarnate! Thus, contemplate the infinite God by his representation in Gautama and understand that it is the quality of compassion that flows in this divine circuitry which passes through his heart to all life.

For each Buddha lends to his sustenance of sentient life that peculiar and special quality which he has chosen to pour into the vessel. Thus, contemplating Surya of the Sun - blessed Surya! - one comprehends how each thread of Light from his heart reaching all sentient life is "chastened," i.e., enveloped by the fiery electric blue of his devotion to the will of God and God-government. And one sees permeating the very pores of his subjects that blue of the World Mother. Of such is his tender "chastening" Love!

And in the wake of Gautama one sees the gold and the pink glow-ray separate and yet sometimes blending. One sees a tenderness which gives all life on this planet a certain sense of well-being and enjoyment, a feeling of being loved even when they prate about not being loved by their parents. There is a certain feeling of at-homeness in the world which comes from the heart of Gautama and can be amplified through your heart by the path of the ministering servant.

I bring to you, then, the sense of yourself as an extension of myself (who am an extension of Gautama, Sanat Kumara) in order that your heart, beloved ones, may become as a fiery furnace, sacred and intense, in which you store Light - far more Light<sup>1</sup> than that stored by those not on the Path - and become thereby truly a transformer of worlds. And by that heart, when you stand in the presence of the children of the Mother, they can no longer be the same. They must be different. They must know joy. Such is my presence in the Messenger.

If you elect, then, to have that increase of Light of the heart, pursue the teachings of the Ascended Masters in an orderly manner, for a certain mastery is required that you not misuse that Light; for misused compassion may become possessiveness or tyranny. You see, when I pour that wine of compassion into the heart, reflective of the ruby ray, if the heart is tinged with untransmuted substance, it will change even the formula of my own distilled heart's essence.

Thus I have spoken of lining the chalice below with the virtue of that which is desired from Above. In this way there is no "I want" consciousness but "I AM perpetually affirming the Mother's virtue that will surely attract the Buddha, for the Buddha adores the Mother."

Now you see how you yourself determine the quality of the virtue and the content of the vessel. Thus I say, every word of the Ascended Masters through the Messengers is in you a preparation not only for the coming of Maitreya in outer manifestation in the world but also for my coming in inner manifestation in your being. Understanding this, beloved hearts, I ask you: Receive me, then, in the name of the least of these my brethren. Receive me, then, in the name of the little child or the

---

<sup>1</sup>as the Christ consciousness

littlest angel or the crystal carol or the summer song of love.

However you receive me, let it be in an awareness ever mindful of the necessity of calling forth the effervescent Light that clears the way for my fire to pass through the very veins and nadis and nerve centers and chakras. All of thy being is Light. All of thy being is Light, blessed hearts - sweetest hearts of Krishna, sweetest hearts of the sacred fire, my own.

My beloved, as we push back the barriers and the encroachments of those who have gone too far and we say, "Thus far and no farther!" - and as you accomplish the pushing back of the encroachments upon this city and nation and earth, you will see how much more of the causal body of "Metteyya"<sup>2</sup> can enter this octave and change all. For, beloved, it is a secret (yet no secret, for I tell it) that the significance of the coming of Maitreya is that my causal body holds the key to the golden age long awaited. Thus, there must be made room in the inn of life in Matter for my causal body.

Out from the belly of the Buddha, Mother Cosmos is born. Now Buddha would enter Mother Cosmos to reclaim her children. How can I fit when space is occupied by so many, many things? I cannot collect all of these things in my bag but must leave them aside - the cobwebs and floating satellites of the mind which men have set in motion and propelled one to the other. What a clutter has space become! You see it physically, but I see it astrally. And I see that I will not place that causal body in unhallowed space.

Thus we go to the mountains where my causal body may rest on the tips of the trees and the peaks and the upper streams. But my descent, foot by foot, denotes the densification of the lower etheric octave and therefore less penetration of that plane by my causal body.

Why does the Mother go to the mountain to receive me? Why have the Messengers proclaimed, "Climb the highest mountain!" Because the causal body of Maitreya presses down upon the earth and those below become troubled, anguished, in turmoil and fury. They react in a reactionary manner by their superstition, fanaticism, and innate hatred of the Light.

I raise my hand and I send the ruby ray and the violet flame and the intensity of the golden-pink glow ray and Mighty Cosmos' secret rays.

I send the Light of the causal body of Saint Germain of highest dimension, passing through my hands and form, superimposed upon these of the Messenger this day, beloved.

I send a Light for the dissolution of this chemicalization that has surrounded the Messenger and the community all too long.

I send a Light now for the clearing, for the irrigation by light of the ranch and the farm and the body and the mind and the soil beneath.

I send a Light and a flow of the River of Life of my own being, and I mark a new era and a cycle of victory.

For the hour is come and the cosmos rejoices and sends back its joy in the face of injustice - joy in the presence of all who mourn for their out-of-the-way consciousness.

Joy, then, descends as a mantle and is a prebirthday gift that the Messenger might know that the joy of the Buddha is ever the flow of the heart and the belly and the soul and the mind. And thus, ribbons of Light and streams of sacred fire flow from my body through hers, touching you now as winds and light and movement and angel hair passing gently.

Our beloved, so know that cycles do indeed turn. And they turn because you take a strong hand and thrust the prayer wheel and give the decree and establish that momentum in the face of those who surely come (the dark ones and so forth) by many names. They come, but they also go. They represent the antithesis of the yin and the yang as they pass through sine waves and then are spent.

---

<sup>2</sup>Metteyya is the name for Maitreya (Sanskrit) in Pali, the sacred language of the Theravada Buddhist canon. The name Maitreya is derived from the Sanskrit maitri, meaning friendliness, benevolence, or goodwill.



Thus, beloved, the “they” of whom I speak are a breed who for a moment occupy or use or borrow many bodies, and then they are gone. Beware, then, the rape of the etheric body and the chakras by those who come perhaps not as “evil ones” but as definite tools of Darkness. Beware how they come to poison and turn aside.

Beware, O children of the Sun. For I AM that Law that does deliver thee. And the means of deliverance which you have seen as the clipper ship is truly my causal body. It is my Eden of Light, forged, won, created to contain all of you in the Mystery School.

So it is beautiful to contemplate this area of the nation. Yet we must be in the mountain for the lowering of the causal body that is the key to the golden age. And then we must blend the golden spheres of our causal bodies jointly held. For this is the meaning of the Guru/Chela relationship!

Jophiel has come, and Kuthumi.<sup>3</sup> Take full advantage of such opportunity. Increase, then, the yellow sphere and know that it is the bidding place of the Buddha. And when you desire to go to the heart of your causal body and the attainment of Christhood in order to be with the Buddhas, you must provide them room - expansive room established as the Mind of God focused in that golden-yellow sphere.

Thus, the “many mansions” and the halls of the mansions of the causal body are for the entertaining of the bodhisattvas. Thus, in the Mother’s house there are also many mansions for thy habitation and secret chambers and places to play hide-and-seek, to find me and lose me again! For the Mother’s play is always that you might receive the initiation of Maitreya.

I commend you, then, to the earnest study of the stages and periods of the path of your becoming the bodhisattva. Truly, the opportunity is in the gates opened wide, the doors of cosmic spheres opened that you might pass through to a new compartment of God-Identity.

These open doors are the chakras and causal bodies of all beings of cosmos who have graduated out of the grips of mortality to become the Immortals, and it is they who have sent me in their name to speak to you in this moment concerning the false astrology of the world. And I speak of it as a false astrology not because it is a miscalculation of stars or signs or mathematics of the charts of thy birth but because the interpretation thereof is false and the level of perception is also false. And so I shall explain:

The imprisonment of the soul in the configurations of astrology must be considered a major challenge of those chelas at Summit University moving from levels one to two and three. There comes a time when the extraordinary necessity of daily challenging the negative karma predicted in one’s own astrological chart must be seen, and therefore of defining the positions of the planets and any numbers of fixed stars within that chart.

This, then, is the word of Maitreya which will give you the glimpse of what we teach in the Mystery School: You must make an alternate chart, which is the true chart, whereby you designate according to your best understanding the replacement of each and every planet or star with the causal body of the Ascended Masters of your devotion.

Now, there are indeed cosmic beings and Masters close to you whose causal bodies are specifically used, for instance, to counteract the negative aspects of Pluto or certain negative aspects created by combinations of the relative positions of the planets vis-à-vis each other. But we shall not reveal these at this time, preferring rather that you assign the “Stars” of the Great White Brotherhood out of the meditation of your heart and in so doing call for the causal body of any celestial being to replace the position and the significant transits degree by degree of any planet or group of planets in your natal chart or your progressed chart or your solar return. Any of these three or any others, such as the heliocentric chart, that may be read by an astrologer will show the dynamic configurations formed by transiting planets in relationship to the chart.

---

<sup>3</sup>See vol. 28 no. 5, and vol. 28 no. 9.

Thus, come to understand, beloved, that though there be benign as well as negative influences, the relativity of astrology must be replaced by the absolute presence of the true "Stars," who are the Ascended Masters surrounded by their causal bodies, whom you call forth. Therefore, recognize no other influence in your life except the presence and the causal bodies of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood forming the true, rather than the false, astrology of thy life, casting the divine probability (which is subject to free will) rather than the astral prediction (which binds that will by the curse of a predestination).

Remember, beloved ones, that until thy karma is ultimately and fully balanced, false astrology and the emanations of the lower spheres of the planets will have their effect upon you unless you insulate yourself by invoking your tube of light and calling to Archangel Michael to cut you free - unless you give your violet flame decrees and challenge the astral forces that enter your worlds through those negative astrological predictions.

And therefore, you should always replace them by the call to the Masters to place their presence and their causal body on your chart and to seal off and bar from your life the astrological signs of those projected negative influences that are actually the harbingers of your returning negative karma.

Karma comes to your doorstep daily by the world's astrology, the false astrology - false in the sense, therefore, that the Cosmic Christ teaches that you need not reap this karma but you may instead transmute it by the violet flame before it arrives at thy doorstep to the detriment of thy true life plan, deterring the true divine astrology of thy causal body from registering its great positive good in thy life, thereby causing all manner of problems.

If you invoke the tube of light and give your violet flame decrees without composing for yourself the dynamic decree whereby you challenge these momentums, you may find yourself free of the karma but burdened by the momentum of the astrology itself, even as human habit patterns endure beyond the karma which was causative in their being made in the first place.

Thus, two actions must be taken: first you must challenge in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence the levels of your personal karma as these affect your life and then you must challenge - naming the positions and the degrees - the self-limiting matrix in the astrology of your natal and progressed chart and solar return which can be calculated.

Realize that the challenging of those momentums in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence is the key to the overcoming of trial and temptation. However, these charts that are calculated according to the worldly astrology must be done only by those astrologers who have the mind of Christ and who are not caught up in the worldly sense of believing in the influence and ultimate power of astrology over the lifestream.

Therefore, we caution and we look to a clearinghouse of those who can produce such charts for our chelas, who enter the mind of Christ and commune with the Holy Spirit and may deliver the understanding of the forces of returning karma without delivering the fear or the anxiety that a greater knowledge of one's karmic destiny brings.

We have never recommended astrology as a pursuit for our chelas because it so often makes them fatalistic and almost invariably causes superstition or a psychic fulfillment of the chart merely because it is present in the mind unchecked, though with hardly an emotion attached thereto. Thus, we give a teaching that is reserved for those advanced enough to maintain the control of consciousness and to look upon the astrological chart as a mathematical formula that can be broken by the mind of Maitreya with you - by the mind of the Cosmic Christ.

This is my service to life, this is my coming to earth: for the neutralization of those momentums that plague the planet from various forcefields in the Matter universe where negative momentums have been set up by the fallen ones or where the remains of ancient cataclysm and betrayal and darkness have stained and spotted those planetary or celestial bodies whose auras, therefore, become the means whereby the negatives of astrology calculated in the chart arrive at your doorstep each

day whether to challenge you or be challenged by you.

I say to you that the study of this phase of astrology is an extension of the understanding already given by Mother Mary's cosmic clock. It is an understanding you can pursue and thereby gain great mastery. But if you are not determined to make your daily calls and to give the decrees concerning this, then it would be wise not to even begin to study your astrology. For to know it and not master it is far worse than not to know it at all.

Thus I caution and thus I reveal what formulas and mysteries and alchemy may be gleaned in a further and more organized study of this entire subject. In the meantime, whatever astrological information you have, you must daily make the general call that the causal bodies of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood seal, then, your astrological chart in every level and in every aspect, releasing only the Light of the Great Central Sun and First Cause into your consciousness and world.

And thus, make the call for the transmutation of the karma that would magnetize and make you vulnerable to these planetary and interplanetary forces. The gravitational pull of karma is the same as the gravitational pull of the worlds. Those who are karma-free are neutralized from that pull when, and only when, they eliminate from their four lower bodies and mind the momentums that created the karma and the personal human habit patterns in the first place.

See, then, how cause/effect sequences can go into the flame and how this can be done by the mighty figure-eight flow that extends from your heart to the heart of your I AM Presence, with its nexus in the heart of your Holy Christ Self. And do consult the Messenger for a plan of action that may be implemented for your grace and self-mastery. No longer desiring to see you subject to the burdens unseen and unknown, I have thus spoken on behalf of many beings of Light who offer their causal bodies to the Lightbearers of the world this day.

I seal the students of Summit University and the staff and Keepers of the Flame, who have been quickened by my presence and by their own keeping of the vigil of the Great White Brotherhood, in a sphere of gold surrounding now the four lower bodies. It is a matrix as much as it is a sphere. The matrix of gold is to be filled in by your drawing forth from the Above to the below in the mighty figure-eight flow between us that Cosmic Christ illumination which is of my causal body.

I suggest that you draw it forth little by little and then see and contemplate what is the opposition that is raised to that Light. Thus temper and take a bit at a time, and be willing to hold fast with that bit of Light until you have met every enemy that will lust after that Light, that will assail it, that will desire to destroy it, et cetera. Little by little, build the kingdom of God until you, with me, our causal bodies one, become the mutual and joint key to this golden age.

My motto as I send you on your way:

STEP BY STEP, THE KINGDOM IS WON.

STEP BY STEP, THE KINGDOM IS WON.

The mantle of Saint Germain descends. I offer my heart.

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by Lord Maitreya was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Sunday, March 24, 1985, at Camelot, Los Angeles, California. N.B. Words unspoken yet implied by Lord Maitreya have been added by the Messenger under his direction for clarity in the published text.



# Chapter 54

## Beloved God and Goddess Meru - December 31, 1985

Vol. 28 No. 54 - Beloved God and Goddess Meru - December 31, 1985

Twin Flames on the Path at the Royal Teton Ranch

“Realize God Where You Are”

A Summit University Lecture by the God and Goddess Meru

My reading to you is from Cosmic Consciousness, chapter eight, by Lanello:

As you practice the presence of love, you will find that the Christ of you, your own Real Self, will draw nearer and dearer to your heart. For it is love in balance with wisdom and power that enabled Jesus to become the Christ and to be accorded the appellation: Jesus, the Christ.

Love draws the light of Father and Son into balance. And love engenders a desire for greater and greater purity, even as it makes plain the necessity for personal sacrifice.

For to feel love is to desire to be that love. And to be that love is to continually transcend the former state until heaven is realized on earth and your aura, an expanding egg of cosmic consciousness, merges with the aura of the Christ and magnetizes so much more of your causal body into manifestation for the blessing of all mankind.

Through the crown chakra, the focus of the yellow ray, magnetize love in the love of the wisdom teachings.

Through the third-eye chakra, focus of the green ray, magnetize love by seeing the Cosmic Virgin as she enfolds all life in the immaculate conception - and go and do thou likewise.

Through the throat chakra, focus of the blue ray, magnetize love by the power of the spoken Word offered in praise of Father, Mother, Son, and Holy Spirit and by giving the adoration to the flame.

Through the heart, focus of the pink ray and the threefold flame, magnetize love as the adoration of the will of God, as the balance of the Christ mind, as the intuitive faculty of love itself, and as the wholeness of the Trinity in manifestation.

Through the solar plexus that is the focus of the ray of purple and gold, magnetize love by being thy brother's keeper and washing the feet of thy fellow servant on the Path.

Through the seat-of-the-soul chakra, focus of the violet ray, magnetize love in the pursuit of freedom, the invocation of mercy, and the upholding of justice.

Through the base-of-the-spine chakra, focus of the white ray of purity's light, magnetize love by the consecration of the energies of the sacred fire for the victory of the light in all of the chakras and

for the restoration of purity at every level of consciousness.

Love, then, is a universal quality that is used as the action of the flame of the Holy Spirit to endow all of the rays - and the secret rays as well - with the magnetic impulse of God's love that is for the whole creation and that permeates that creation when it is intensified through the souls that He has made.

Now, before this course is complete we desire to have transferred to the devotees who are following our weekly releases an increment of the flame of the Holy Spirit as we merge our auras with your own.

And therefore we make known to you that we will stand, the Maha Chohan and myself, over each one who calls upon us. And we will place our mantle and the momentum of our causal bodies as an electronic forcefield over the four lower bodies of each devotee of the sacred fire who will call upon me as Lanello and upon the Maha Chohan as the Representative of the Holy Spirit.

In the name of the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit, and the Mother, I send Light from the heart to each devotee so gathered here. I send Light from the heart of the Sun, from the heart of Lake Titicaca, from the heart of the God and Goddess Meru, for I AM THAT I AM.

Students of the Light and of Summit University, we place our presence over the Messenger to deliver to you what is the offering of our hearts and of our dispensation concerning these paragraphs dictated to Mother by Lanello.

(These are the words, Light and Presence of the God and Goddess Meru, who now deliver to you their teaching as I continue reading to you from Cosmic Consciousness, chapter eight.)

This action of our consciousness enflaming your own can be made permanent only as you increase your application to the flame and pursue the high calling of the sons and daughters of God.

The calling which I deliver to you directly from the Great Initiator is this: to purify your chakras in this hour of the Lord's appearing. For he would anchor his energies in the seven planes of consciousness - in the power of the seven rays released from the hearts of the mighty Elohim and their divine complements.

You must have not one but seven chalices prepared for the full complement of the Christ consciousness that must be delivered to some among mankind in this age to prepare the way for a higher order of evolved beings who are to appear on earth in the coming decades.

For, you see, as you prepare your temple as the dwelling place of the Holy Spirit, so the Holy Spirit prepares your temple to receive enlightened ones - avatars from far-off worlds and souls who have made considerable advancement evolving on Terra under the aegis of hierarchy.

(What follows is the word of the God and Goddess Meru to you:)

Beloved, since these dictations [published in Cosmic Consciousness] were given in the Spirit of the victory of the ascension of Mark,<sup>1</sup> his message and goal has come about in a very physical way at the Inner Retreat. Here, then, we desire to send the highest order of souls of Light.

This preparation of the seven chakras and the body temple will afford you the opportunity to sponsor souls of Light that could not otherwise come into embodiment. Thus, looking to the union with the twin flame or the soul mate is important. But the path to that union must be purification by the violet flame and the understanding of this cardinal truth which we bring to you today.

Each and every one of you has a peculiar karma. Most karma involves the bringing forth of lifestreams with whom one has the karmic tie. Some of these ties of karma are to souls not of the Light, souls who would not profit from being in a spiritual community and who would be a burden

---

<sup>1</sup>On February 26, 1973, the Messenger Mark L. Prophet took his ascension after his soul had passed from the screen of life. He is now the Ascended Master Lanello.

to parents who have chosen to live in the lifestyle of such a community, souls who themselves would not be happy in the environment and path you have chosen. Nevertheless, the karma is there.

In deliberation, then, with the Lords of Karma, we bring you the following: If you will take to heart the demand of the Law and your responsibility to it, if you will dedicate yourself to violet flame decrees and the call to the Lords of Karma that you might serve the Light within this Community in some capacity, near or far, by holding the balance for that Light, you will then be given the opportunity through world service to the Brotherhood to balance your karma with those lifestreams whom your karma dictates you must encounter, you must serve, you must spend time with in this life.

Serving instead all life, giving the blessing to each part of life on earth, you will receive from the Lords of Karma the dispensation for your personal karma to be balanced in world service only on the condition that you specifically make the call daily that the violet flame you invoke go to every lifestream on this earth and beyond with whom you have unfortunate and negative karmic ties.

Thus, sending the violet flame daily, thereby cutting free all souls to whom you are karmically tied and making the call for them to be drawn into the perfect path of Light for them, you and your spouse who keep together this path of chelaship under the Ascended Masters may turn toward the Sun, come in your etheric body to the retreat at Lake Titicaca, stand before the altar, and there receive from us the blessing, the initiation, and the benediction to bring forth the higher evolution - the higher stream of souls that must come preceding the seventh root race as well as teachers who must appear to teach them and leaders who will take their position to lead the people in the world battle that is and is to come.

Therefore, beloved hearts, truly this path of Lanello's teaching on cosmic consciousness does become for you a liberation. Though you follow it on the physical plane, it is as though you had reincarnated in the etheric octave with the ability (unique in that octave) to cast into the sacred fire that burdensome karma. Without this opportunity now made possible in the physical octave for those in physical embodiment through the sponsorship of the Ascended Masters, beloved, many of you would have to reincarnate to experience what you are experiencing now - the fullness of what the divine plan can be on earth as you function simultaneously on the physical and etheric planes at the Inner Retreat.

Our hearts, as Twin Flames, place, then, the matrix above you of your divine plan and your etheric blueprint. If you will reach for the highest and bypass the pulls, the intense magnetic attractions that you may have for various individuals along the way or the repulsions or simply the involvements - emotional, mental, business, family or otherwise - you will find that your contribution to the Brotherhood in this lifetime may be sufficient and more than sufficient for the earning of your ascension.

Understand that the caliber chela we define in this message is that one who is ready for the fire of Serapis Bey and El Morya and who will learn to deal with that fire by the supersaturation of self with the violet flame, making himself able thereby to receive the disciplines and the intense love that these two hierarchs may bring.

This message from Lanello comes due, then, and finds fulfillment in this hour because many at inner levels have actually applied for some dispensation whereby they might work the works of God and set aside years of obligation, i.e., karma. Beloved ones, on an individual basis we have made the effort to test the dispensation and we have found the following two types of responses which we observe in our chelas:

The first comes from those chelas who apply for the dispensation of the setting aside of karma, enter the service of the Brotherhood, experience a certain lightness because of the setting aside of that karma, and by and by begin to complain or commiserate or even chastise those they work with or those who are over them. Or they become bored and they find welling up within themselves desires

for greener pastures, more education, going here and going there. In sum, various momentums set in with which they must deal that are of their own human creation, for the Great Law cannot set these aside. Nay, the chela must pursue his own self-mastery and in the process learn that keeping one's word to the Brotherhood is fundamental to the trust of the Guru/chela relationship.

And thus, even though they have been given the boost of Light, the setting aside of personal karma by the Lords of Karma, and a sponsoring Master, by and by these chelas desire to leave this world service which has so uniquely afforded them the opportunity for a higher way of life and future joys appearing bright and the fullness of all that their hearts have desired. This, then, means that the sponsoring Master or Masters must pay the price of the dispensation, i.e., compensate from their own causal bodies for the quotient of energy granted by the Karmic Board. Moreover, when individuals leave off their world service for private pursuits, the entirety of that karma set aside must return to them with full accountability.

The second type of response we see forthcoming from those who apply for and receive dispensations for world service is the perpetual gratitude of some of our chelas who, though their karma be set aside, have not forgot the weight and the burden of that karma and who have therefore pursued with all diligence as fiery spirits the daily praise of God for being a part of the Great White Brotherhood in this Community and directly in the service of the Messenger. And therefore their striving knows no ends, and by their striving we have achieved great outreach and a sufficiency of contact that is wondrous to behold and applauded by the angels, from the tiniest cherubs to the hierarchs of Light in the Central Sun.

We see, then, that when the dispensation and the option to enter world service in the name of the Great White Brotherhood are given to those who also have a track record of self-discipline in previous lives and a certain amount of self-abnegation, it is predictable that such chelas will not take such a dispensation for granted. They will not despise the instrument but serve with a true caring and a sense that they have received an impetus (which is what a dispensation really is), literally a bounty of light. And therefore they have seized it to run with it and to clear the way for our coming.

Through these chelas you begin to know the Ascended Masters. They have become evangelists. The true evangelist is the one who goes before the angel announcing his coming. When you decide to be an evangelist of the Great White Brotherhood, you are in fact going before the Ascended Masters, before the Archangels, trumpeting their coming into every city and town, announcing, "The Buddha is coming! Sanat Kumara is coming! The World Teachers are coming! They come today in the person of their Messenger! They come tomorrow face-to-face!"

Thus, beloved, those who respond to this dispensation move on, increase in fire. They may marry or not marry, bear children or not. For there is more than one way to sponsor the souls of Light and that is, of course, to receive them in the Community, in the Montessori School, or in Summit University as chelas and devotees as they emerge from the world cut free by your calls to Astrea and arrive at the gate needing your fathering and your mothering twenty-four hours a day - so much so that you have found that the office of spiritual father and spiritual mother is adequate and fulfilling and provides you with all that you require to fulfill the destiny of yourself and your twin flame. This is also true, of course, of those who have passed the childbearing years, some having had their families; and they come to this activity ready to fight for Saint Germain and to fight for and win their own ascension.

These paragraphs contain a summation of basic requirements for those who wish to accept this opportunity and this dispensation. I read, then, from Lanello:

For each sacrifice of human substance that is made by your free will, there is a corresponding release of divine substance into your being.

Thus, consider yourself in one sense a limited forcefield able to contain, by cosmic weight measures, only so much substance. The divine substance cannot be contained in this "bag of Maitreya." And



thus the human must be cast aside, the vacuum established, and the divine substance descend.

This is called sacrifice, but it is sacrifice only from a human standpoint because the human mind has grown accustomed to itself - to its habits, to its substance, to its body weight and so forth. But it is not truly a sacrifice. From the moment the human is given up, the word sacrifice itself is transmuted into freedom, soul-liberation, mastery. The advice to "fast and pray" was never more appropriate. Thus, empty that thou might be full.

And therefore, although it may be painful at times to rid yourself of human momentums, of carnal-mindedness, of involvement with the interplay of egos and the games that people play, and although it takes a determined will aligned with the will of the Father to overcome momentums of lethargy, complacency, rebellion, and ego control -

Each victory that is won  
Will replace your darkness with a sun  
Of blazing glory in heart and mind,  
Of star-fire light -  
'twill quicken all mankind!

Each morsel of substance  
you now revoke  
Through light of prayer  
you do invoke  
Will translate the human  
into the divine  
And surely make your life sublime.

And so, my beloved,  
fear not the surrender,  
Fear not the temptation  
or the blunder.  
For the paltry energies  
that you give up  
Will be returned as light  
to fill your cup.

Know, then, that the  
Homeward path we view  
Is a daily exchange -  
the human for the divine.  
Do not fail to give Him his due,  
And He will not fail to give thee thine.

Our message from Lake Titicaca this day to all Keepers of the Flame, all true students of our path is that from our retreat we sponsor the Lightbearers of the world. We set the planetary grids consisting of paths, channels of light, through which you may pass more easily. Upon entering these etheric paths and cycles, you may be cut free by Archangel Michael from the entanglements of time and space and environment to make your way to the Inner Retreat at the Royal Teton Ranch - to find the economic solution, the spiritual solution, the family solution, and every resolution you require.

The sponsoring of this place for these incoming souls and many who will come because you form the initial rings of the magnet of the Central Sun to be placed there does open the way worldwide

for other souls of Light to find this gold, this haven, this way out through the Mystery School of Maitreya and the ascension in the Light.

We come, then, to this Summit University quarter of stalwart souls who have wrestled with a certain amount of human creation - some stubborn about retaining that human creation and some even more stubborn about giving it up. Thus, you see, stubbornness as an action of the Divine Will can be powerful when you let the pendulum swing and you come exactly in the center of life on the pole of being and allow yourself to magnetize the good of the Central Sun and to reject those human, errant, stubborn ways that prevent you from your Christhood.

Beloved ones, understand, then, that our counsel to you and our announcement to you is the deliverance to your hearts of the mantle of the God and Goddess Meru that this Church, this Activity, and this Dispensation of these Two Witnesses might be fulfilled in these centuries and bring home that harvest of souls who have a date with Helios and Vesta.

The cycles have turned. Many are called. All who are called have a destiny, an open door and an option for victory in this hour. But the many who are called do not all choose. For they have gathered such density of that human stubbornness that even in the hour of maximum potential and opportunity they willfully reject the representative of the Teacher and desire yet to “call their own shots,” as the expression goes.

They want to be in control of the situation more than they want God-control. God-control is the Light-emanation of Helios and Vesta, and we enthrone that very flame as illumination, as the Feminine Ray. The God-control of one's forces leads to adeptship, including the control of elemental life.

When you are obedient to your Mighty I AM Presence, beloved chelas, understand that many forces of elementals and angels will come around you in spirals of light, obedient to your every prayer and call. It is the obedience of the Messenger to the will of God and the voice of God that commands the respect of angels and elementals, who therefore immediately answer the call of the Messenger given at this altar.

I assure you that no one's human creation is any better or any worse than another's. Therefore all who have arrived at the point of obedience have struggled, have fought, have surrendered, and have won. The most important question therefore to be asked by the human questioning mind, by the chela who concludes his study at Summit University is the following: “How much do I really desire to save the world?”

The answer to the question comes in the measuring by your Holy Christ Self of the desire body. How many horses in the desire body are tethered to this or that desire, pulling you this way and that? And therefore, your members not aligned, not one in direction and purpose, you go nowhere.

Every horse, then, must be reined by the very strong hand of the Christ Self and you yourself within that Christ Self as the driver in your life must be seated in the heart of the threefold flame. When you can command all of the horses of desire in a single direction, you will have, as Jesus had, the all-power of heaven and earth to fulfill the one desire to be God and, in the process, to save humanity.

Beloved ones, this question, “How much do I desire to save the world?” will answer all other questions. You come and you say, “Shall I work here? Shall I work there? Shall I go in this profession or shall I pursue an education? Shall I go to that place?”

Measure the desire and follow the lead to that which becomes the unifying desire of your life. If you do not approve of or like the desires that you see in yourself, then “fast and pray” and call to God and demand that Archangel Michael bind the untoward desires. Let them be cast into the sacred fire and the violet flame. The Archangels are yours to command, in the name of Christ, to come forth and bind the human elements that prevent you from answering this question as you would like

to answer it.

When you discover your level of desire, so Maitreya teaches in his Mystery School, then you will discover just how effective you can be in any calling or any necessity of the hour. Therefore, beloved ones, according to your desire to be God in action in order to overcome the many-headed beast of opposition to the little ones on earth, so will your strength be, so will your decisions be, so will the course of your life be before you, and so will be the purity of your call and the answer to that call - so will be your integrity and your honor to the Great White Brotherhood.

When you ask us, "What shall we do?" we shall say to you: "Do what thou wilt. Do what is the fullness of thy heart's ability. If it is to offer thyself in service and to be the chela, then enter the Guru/chela relationship and strive for it under the sponsorship of Padma Sambhava through the Messenger until that one shall tell you that you are launched as a star to be the chela of an Ascended Master without the intermediary of the Messenger."

This is the goal of the Guru in embodiment - to qualify you for the direct relationship with the Ascended Masters with only your Christ Self as mediator. This requalification of the sons of Israel (who have gone out of the way) to the path of discipleship unto their Christhood and of the daughters of God as the handmaids of the Lord unto the calling of the World Mother is the work and office of this Messenger.

Therefore, beloved, see and know and understand that your path, even so, is an internal one that is the relationship between thee and thy God. The Messenger is there as (when) the child takes her first steps, not interfering, not reaching out but only there to catch the child lest the child fall. So, beloved, your independence is the goal of this path. Your independence on the path of Light is our summoning and our desire.

We are independent ones. We will move on to the Sun and occupy the office of Helios and Vesta when this dispensation is fulfilled. We desire the next calling, for it affords us greater opportunity to bless life. Yet we are not in a hurry. We only portray to you that through the path of interdependence in God we champion your free will and offer you our best guidance and best teachers to accomplish your goal as directly and swiftly as possible.

Now, then, come to the cubicles, the compartments, the departments - all fashioned, beloved, to see to it that you get the most of initiation and training and the most face-to-face encounter with your unreal self and your Real Self. These compartments and departments and cubicles of which I speak are the many avenues of service at Camelot at the Royal Teton Ranch and the Teaching Centers. They are defined. Their cubes are square. And you will find there the most reinforcement of brotherhood and oneness if you desire the most accelerated path to your own ascension.

This very preparation described by Lanello is that which we seek for you. If you will place seven cups, seven matching receptacles, upon your private altar, you will see as you tend that altar how much time it takes even to dust seven receptacles. The care of the seven must be in balance, for it is the seven chakras which the Seven Holy Kumaras require for world service. The seven receptacles are the reminder of the seven flames.

Let it be so, then, that your goal in life enables you to realize God where you are - simple statement of the focus of all you have learned. Simple focus of God's statement for you. All of the words and the healing, the brotherhood, the interaction, the aloneness, the pain, the joy, the laughter - all of this comes down to: Realize God where you are.

We teach not in silence, though in silence you have heard our word. We teach through the spoken word because we must hasten the day of thy God's appearing in thyself. We speak, then, through the Messenger to warn and give counsel and admonish what must truly be accomplished and because so much error has beset the mind that it does indeed require the Mind of God in the Great White Brotherhood to show you what is the difference between the lower mental body and its functionings and its programmings and that of the Universal Christ Mind.

This is why we, the God and Goddess Meru, have sponsored with many the retreat of the Royal Teton Ranch and the Mystery School - because illumination in the Mind of God has become our principal offering. We work with all Brothers of the Golden Robe and we work with all retreats of the Second Ray.

When the world is illumined, then we will see who are the Dark and who are the Light. For when universal illumination is present and the individual does still reject the Path, then you understand that all along it was the seed of the wicked who understood and yet pretended they did not know God.

They know God only too well and scheme against him and his children. Thus, illumination shows which side of the river the individual is on. Let illumination prosper, for the conspiracies of the dark ones cannot hold in the presence of this Light.

Our only regret is the knowledge that if this Teaching were in the hands of all those who are the Lightbearers in the world, certain calamities would not have taken place in the recent years since the ascension of Lanello. It is for want of contacting the true Lightbearers and for want of their awareness of true illumination that some schedules of the incoming golden age and of the Great White Brotherhood have been severely set back. I am certain that through the mind of Surya you will determine exactly which these are and that you will concentrate on the causes of the setbacks with the most powerful prayer vigils that have ever been held on earth.

So we decree it. So we bless and heal. So we seal you in the delicate but very strong fire of illumination's flame.

Learn this, then, O chelas of Morya and Saint Germain - that to put on the consciousness of the Holy Spirit, you must put off the darkness and the profanity of the common man. You must be clothed in royal robes of king and priest, of son and daughter of God.

And therefore, if you would come to know Him whom I know as the very living presence of the cloven tongues of fire, learn the discipline of self-sacrifice. And fear not the momentary vacuum, the momentary aloneness. For God will fill your soul and body and mind with the very presence of a living flame.

I am your comforter as you seek to be that Comforter to all mankind.

Lanello

“The Summit Lighthouse Sheds Its Radiance O'er All the World to Manifest as Pearls of Wisdom.”

This dictation by the God and Goddess Meru was delivered through the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Friday, June 14, 1985, at Camelot, Los Angeles, California. N.B. Words unspoken yet implied by the God and Goddess Meru have been added by the Messenger under their direction for clarity in the published text.

# Bibliography

- [1] Volume 28, Number 1, footnote 6. On Christmas Eve 1984, shortly after 6:00 p.m., a fire started in the large metal factory building at the Royal Teton Ranch's Industrial Park, east of Livingston, Montana. Within twenty minutes the central roof had collapsed, causing the walls to cave in. Metal tools melted, and sections of the steel frame became twisted in the heat. Firefighters battled the inferno for several hours before bringing it under control. At about 6:00 a.m., the fire was completely out, though two-thirds of the building was totally destroyed or rendered unusable. Investigators assume that the cause was electrical. In a Jan. 11 Livingston Enterprise article, "Power Line Blamed for Local Warehouse Fire," Tom Shands reported: "According to Rural Fire Marshall Walt Adams, who enlisted the help of the state fire marshall's office, the fire apparently started when Montana Power's 440-volt overhead line touched the metal warehouse, igniting a spray-on polyurethane insulation that was applied to the center section of the warehouse. Rural Fire Chief Ken Hanson said that type of insulation is supposed to be fire resistant, but under certain conditions it will ignite and burn fast and hot. 'In essence, that whole metal building turned into one hot hunk of metal,' Hanson said. 'This would account for the fact that we had so much fire so fast.' In sifting through the rubble, Adams said he attempted to determine the point of the fire's origin, what fuel was available for it to burn and in what direction the fire spread. . . . Adams said the electric heater was not near the point of origin and could not have caused that much fire that fast. Adams said church members were in the building about 10 minutes before the fire started, and within one-half hour after they left, the building was consumed in flames. Montana Power's spokesman in Butte said the utility does not agree with the fire marshalls' report. 'We disagree with the fact that the fire was caused by our line,' said Jerry Woods of MPC's claims division. Woods said MPC has had engineers inspect the warehouse and the company believes its line was subjected to intense heat, sagged, and then touched the building. He said early indications are the line came down after the fire was started. Woods said MPC engineers will continue to investigate the fire in an attempt to clear its line from any liability, but he added that investigation may not go as far as to determine the cause of the fire."
- [2] Volume 28, Number 2, footnote 2. Peshu Alga: the first rebel against the Most High God; also known as the Accuser of the Brethren (Rev. 12:10). When Peshu Alga's son died, he cursed God for allowing his death, rejected all consolation, and swore eternal vengeance against the Almighty. It was the first sin ever committed against God. The archangel Lucifer (tempted through his own pride and ambition) was traduced by Peshu Alga and followed in his rebellion, thus causing the fall of many other angels under him. In his 1983 Christmas Day Address, "Ancient Records of Earth's Karma," Jesus announced: "As the year passes you will enter the Dark Cycle on April 23 - the Dark Cycle in Aries. As you know, this cycle is the cycle of Helios and of Vesta and of the I AM Presence and the affirmation of the name of God, I AM, whereby the Christ, the Son of God, does declare, 'Lo, because thou art, I AM!' The identity of the Son of God as the living Christ is therefore the testing of the soul in 1984. You also understand that the perversion of the I AM, made originally by that one Peshu Alga and his consort and then Lucifer, was on that very line of the I AM THAT I AM. Declaring 'I am God!' as the antithesis of the sons of God, these fallen angels literally stole the Light from the altars of heaven to go

forth to pervert and subvert the children of the Light. Now understand that these records of the original fall, the original betrayal of the LORD God Almighty by Peshu Alga, come due in 1984. And you will face the test of pride and of ambition, of the arrogance of the fallen ones - as you have never faced it before. This will be not only these elements untransmuted as black filings in the garment of thy self, but mainly and principally as the planetary momentum of the fall of the false hierarchy itself.” At Summit University, January 12, 1984, El Morya reminded us: “Do not forget it has been spoken: 1984 is the year of the judgment of Peshu Alga and his seed and consort.” (See “A Prayer Vigil for Communist Nations,” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 27, no. 26, p. 202.) Archangel Gabriel, April 20, 1984: “Therefore, look to the hour, for come this Monday, there shall return the Dark Cycle in Aries, which, as you have been told, signifies the returning karma of all of the fallen angels who followed after Lucifer, who followed after Peshu Alga, who was one of a number, specifically twelve renegades, who determined to pervert the Light of the archangels in their schools of Light on the twelve points of the rays of the sun.” (See “The Joy of the Path,” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 27, no. 30, p. 236.) Jesus Christ, Easter Sunday, April 22, 1984: “I have said it before, and I say it again: It is the hour, therefore, in 1984 to look to the judgment of those who are the pagan ones, those who have professed me and the name of Christ and yet have denied in action the firstfruits of that love.” (See “My Victory, Your Victory,” *Pearls of Wisdom*, vol. 27, no. 31, p. 242.)

[3] Volume 28, Number 2, footnote 3. Nov. 19, Mexico: a series of explosions at the Petroleos Mexicanos (Pemex) liquefied gas storage and distribution site in San Juan Ixhuatepec (just north of Mexico City) leaves at least 490 dead and 4,248 seriously injured. Dec. 3, India: 40-minute toxic gas leak from a Union Carbide pesticide plant in Bhopal kills over 2,500; an estimated 100,000 permanently disabled. The worst industrial accident in history. Dec. 4-9, Iran: 4 Arab terrorists, demanding the release of 17 Shia Muslim fundamentalists held in Kuwait for the December 1983 bombing of the U.S. and French embassies in Kuwait, hijack a Kuwait Airways jetliner and hold hostages for 6 days at the Tehran airport. Two Americans murdered and other passengers tortured and brutalized until Iranian security forces successfully seize the terrorists and free the remaining 9 hostages on December 9. Dec. 6, Florida: Provincetown-Boston Airlines plane, on a flight to Tampa, crashes shortly after takeoff in Jacksonville, killing all 13 aboard. Dec. 11, Belgium: Bombs explode at 6 NATO pipeline sites in southern Belgium, sending streams of burning fuel into the air and shutting down sections of Europe’s largest fuel delivery system for several days. Terrorist group Communist Combatant Cells claims responsibility. Mid-Dec., USSR: explosion in underground Soviet munitions factory kills hundreds of people in western Siberia. Exact date and precise death toll unknown. Dec. 19, Utah: coal-mine fire breaks out in the Emery Mining Corporation’s Wilberg mine at Orangeville, trapping 27 people, including 6 executives of the company - no survivors. Dec. 23, Italy: terrorist bomb explodes aboard a Naples-Milan express train; at least 15 killed and 150 injured. Several terrorist groups claim responsibility, including the leftist Red Brigades, neo-fascist groups - the Black Order and the New Order - and the right-wing Armed Revolutionary Nuclei. Dec. 24, Montana: fire in large (600’ x 60’) metal factory building at the Royal Teton Ranch’s Industrial Park, east of Livingston. Within 20 minutes, central roof collapses, causing the walls to cave in; metal tools melt in the heat and firefighters battle the inferno for hours before bringing it under control. Two-thirds of the building destroyed; investigators assume cause was electrical. Dec. 25, Florida: Explosions tear through 3 Pensacola abortion clinics, bringing to 23 the number of bombings and arsons at U.S. abortion facilities in 1984. Two young couples are arrested and tell authorities they carried out the bombings on orders from God. Dec. 26, California: fire destroys part of a Texaco oil refinery in Wilmington; no casualties; cause unknown.

[4] Volume 28, Number 2, footnote 4. Events subsequent to Archangel Michael’s dictation: Dec. 29-Jan. 1, Peru: 11 peasants murdered in retaliation for aiding the government in anti-guerrilla campaigns; 12 Huayhuas villagers dragged from their homes and killed; 4 cities bombed and

2 others blacked out (23 dead) in New Year's attacks by Sendero Luminoso ("Shining Path") Maoist guerrillas. Jan. 1, Bolivia: an Eastern Airlines Boeing 727, en route from Asunción, Paraguay, to La Paz, Bolivia, crashes into the side of Bolivia's Illimani Mountain, killing all 29 aboard. Marian Davis (wife of U.S. Ambassador to Paraguay, Arthur H. Davis) and William Kelly (director of the Peace Corps in Paraguay) are among the 8 Americans killed in the crash. Jan. 1, Washington, D.C.: explosion in Hillcrest Women's Surgi-Center abortion clinic; 230 windows in nearby apartment buildings shattered. Caller claiming to be a member of the "Army of God" claims responsibility. Early Jan., Europe and North Africa: "killer freeze" cold wave blamed for an estimated 170 deaths and for seriously damaging crops. Jan. 9, France: fire in state-run nursing home kills 24 residents in Grandvilliers. Cause linked to electrical wires short-circuited by water from a burst pipe. Jan. 10, England: explosion, apparently caused by leaking gas, blows apart a luxury apartment building in the London suburb of Putney; 8 reported killed. Jan. 11, West Germany: 3 American soldiers killed when an unarmed U.S. Pershing 2 nuclear missile catches fire at a U.S. Army base near Heilbronn. (The rocket's solid fuel propellant ignited when the missile fell on the fuel container while being moved from a shipping crate.) Jan. 11, Lebanon: bank explosion in West Beirut marks fifth bombing of a Druze institution in past 6 weeks, bringing total casualties to 17 dead and over 86 wounded. "Youths of Free Beirut" claim responsibility. Jan. 13, Ethiopia: an express train derails on a bridge in central Ethiopia, plunging 4 passenger cars into a 40-foot ravine, killing at least 392 people and injuring another 370. Jan. 14, Australia: major fires, predominantly caused by lightning and initially fanned by high winds, sweep the states of Victoria, New South Wales, and South Australia (later spreading to Western Australia). At least 6 dead. Towns evacuated; hundreds of thousands of acres of forest, bush, and grazing land blackened; thousands of sheep, cattle, and wild animals killed.

[5] Volume 28, Number 9, footnote 14. Saint Francis - born into the wealthy Bernardone family about 1181 in Assisi, Umbria, Italy - was called by God to restore the Church, which had fallen into corruption. As he was in prayer one day in 1206 at the ruined chapel of San Damiano outside the gate of Assisi, he heard a voice from the crucifix above the altar command: "Go, Francis, and repair my house which, as you see, is falling in ruins." Renouncing worldly goods and family ties, Francis embraced a life of poverty and, for two or three years, fervently dedicated himself to repairing the church of San Damiano, a chapel honoring St. Peter, and the Portiuncula, the chapel of St. Mary of the Angels, near Assisi. The Portiuncula, which was to become the cradle of the Franciscan Order, was described by Saint Bonaventure as "the place that Francis loved most in the whole world." It was there that Francis received the revelation of his true vocation. While attending Mass in the restored chapel on the Feast of St. Matthias, February 24, 1208, he listened as the priest read from Matthew 10: "Go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils. Freely ye have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves; for the workman is worthy of his meat." Francis later recalled this as his "day of decision" - the day in which "the Most High personally revealed to me that I ought to live according to the Holy Gospel." He donned a coarser garment, went barefoot, and began to preach to the townspeople, attracting followers to his way of life. In 1209, Francis, with a band of eleven disciples, went to Rome to seek the approval of Pope Innocent III for a "rule of life" to formally begin his religious order. The Pope assented when he recognized Francis as the same figure he had seen in a dream holding up the Lateran basilica on his own back. This marked the official founding of the Franciscan Order, which then began to spread rapidly, growing to over 5,000 members by 1219.

[6] Volume 28, Number 10, footnote 4. The Ascended Masters teach their chelas (Sanskrit, 'disciples') to leave the physical body and travel in their finer bodies (in the etheric sheath) to their retreats and halls of learning situated on the etheric plane. Before retiring at night, call

to your beloved I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self and the guardian angels to take you to Banff in Alberta, Canada, the location of Archangel Michael's headquarters and training center for his legions of blue-lightning angels. Here you will be trained in the service of protection for the children of the Light and for the preservation of freedom on earth. Earnest students of the Keepers of the Flame Lessons make steady progress on this path of world service through spiritual self-discipline leading to attainment and self-mastery. Archangel Michael, whose name means "who is as God," serves on the first (blue) ray, embodying the God consciousness of faith, protection, perfection, and goodwill. He is called the Prince of the Archangels, the Defender of the Faith, Guardian of the Twelve Tribes of Israel, and Captain of the LORD's Host (Josh. 5:13-15). In Daniel 12:1, he is referred to as "the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people." Revelation 12:7 records that he and his angels "fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels and prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven." In Revelation 16:2 Archangel Michael is the angel who poured out the first vial of the seven last plagues upon the earth (see *Vials of the Seven Last Plagues: The Judgments of Almighty God Delivered by the Seven Archangels*, Summit University Press. pp. 2-14). The Book of Enoch describes Archangel Michael as "the merciful, the patient," "one of the holy angels, who, presiding over human virtue, commands the nations" (see Enoch 20:5; 40:8). In one of the Dead Sea Scrolls, *The War of the Sons of Light and the Sons of Darkness*, he is the "mighty, ministering angel" through whom God promises to "send perpetual help" to the sons of Light.

- [7] Volume 28, Number 12, footnote 5. In recent months, the Labor Party government of New Zealand's Prime Minister David Lange (elected July 1984) has banned all nuclear-powered and nuclear-armed ships from its harbors, thereby threatening the 1951 Australia-New Zealand-United States defense alliance, the ANZUS treaty. Since it is U.S. policy not to disclose whether or not its warships are nuclear-armed, the ban effectively applies to all U.S. Navy ships capable of carrying nuclear weapons. Prime Minister Lange, who contends that New Zealand can avoid becoming a target in time of war by keeping its territory free of nuclear weapons, has said that his government will deny access to U.S. warships if the United States refuses to guarantee that they are not equipped with nuclear arms. In late January, New Zealand denied permission for the American destroyer Buchanan to make a port call during ANZUS military exercises scheduled for March. The U.S. retaliated by withdrawing from the exercises (known as Sea Eagle I-85) and subsequent training maneuvers involving New Zealand. According to reports, the U.S. has also blocked New Zealand from receiving top-level intelligence on the Soviet Union. Lange stresses that his policy is "anti-nuclear, not anti-American," but says: "We do not wish to have nuclear weapons on New Zealand soil or in our harbors. We do not ask, we do not expect, the United States to come to New Zealand's assistance with nuclear weapons or to present American nuclear capability as a deterrent to an attacker." A second threat to the ANZUS alliance came through Australian Prime Minister Robert Hawke in early February. Hawke announced that because of strong opposition in his government he would have to withdraw his previous offer to allow U.S. aircraft to use an Australian staging base to monitor MX missile tests later this year. According to Secretary of State George P. Schultz, the United States will proceed with plans to test the MX in the South Pacific, but "without the use of Australian support arrangements."
- [8] Volume 28, Number 12, footnote 14. On August 21, 1983, Philippine opposition leader Benigno S. Aquino was assassinated upon his arrival at Manila International Airport. Seconds later, Rolando Galman, the alleged hit man, was shot and killed. The assassination shocked the nation and instigated a year of protests against President Ferdinand E. Marcos, who had jailed Aquino in 1972 on charges of subversion and murder. After nearly eight years in solitary confinement, Aquino had been released to go to the United States for heart surgery, where he spent three years in self-exile. Upon his return to the Philippines, Aquino intended to unify the anti-Marcos opposition and challenge the president in the May 1984 parliamentary elections. Based on the



report of a five-member citizens panel which investigated the case, special prosecutor Bernardo Fernandez indicted twenty-five military personnel and one civilian for conspiring to kill Aquino and Galman or for participation in a cover-up attempt. Among those charged was Gen. Fabian Ver, armed forces chief of staff. On December 26, 1984, twelve leading opponents of Marcos signed a “declaration of unity,” vowing to seek a new constitution and the legalization of the Communist Party should any of them succeed Marcos as president. The declaration, which would become the platform of a new government, also calls for the removal of U.S. military bases in order to establish the Philippines and other Southeast Asian nations as a “zone of peace and neutrality.” This would affect Clark Air Base and Subic Bay Naval Base - two of America’s key military installations. Both are about sixty miles north of Manila and are crucial to the United States’ defense posture in the Pacific. From these two facilities, the U.S. counters Soviet military buildup in the Pacific and Indian oceans. Another source of increased tensions since the Aquino assassination has been the movement for a “protracted people’s war” led by the New People’s Army (NPA) - a group of 5,000 to 10,000 Communist guerrilla insurgents rapidly attracting new members, despite all efforts by the Marcos regime to crush it.

[9] Volume 28, Number 28, footnote 17. Holy Communion. This sacrament was instituted by Jesus at the Last Supper - at which Christ and his apostles were celebrating the feast of the unleavened bread, or Passover (Matt. 26:17-20, 26-29; Mark 14:12-17, 22-25; Luke 22:7-20). The blessing of the bread and the wine is an ancient Jewish tradition which commemorates the Sabbath and other holy days. It is a ritual which can be traced back even to Melchizedek who “brought forth bread and wine” when he blessed Abraham (Gen. 14:18-20). On Friday evenings, the beginning of the Jewish Sabbath, a ceremonial blessing is first pronounced over the wine and then over two loaves of bread, which symbolize the double portion of manna that fell in the desert on the sixth day (Exod. 16:14-35). At the Last Supper, Jesus “took bread and when he had given thanks, he brake it and said, “Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me” (I Cor. 11:23-25). As recorded in John 6, Jesus had also earlier admonished: “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. . . . Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life. . . .” The “flesh and blood” of the Universal Christ is the essence of His Spirit and His Word celebrated by Keepers of the Flame who “have the testimony of Jesus” (Rev. 19:10) in the LORD’S Communion through the dictations of Jesus and the Servant Sons in heaven, the Ascended Masters. Our cup is the Messenger, our wine is the initiation of the Light outpoured by the Holy Spirit, our Bread is the Living Word. “I AM Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending” (Rev. 1:8; 21:6; 22:13) is the true mystic’s mantra of Communion as he partakes of the Body (the Omega) and Blood (the Alpha) of his LORD.

[10] Volume 28, Number 33, footnote 2. False gurus. The false guru replaces not only the twin flame but also the individual I AM Presence and the personal Mediator and Teacher, the Holy Christ Self, and aborts the search for the Beloved by attaching the chela to himself by means of various devices such as Tantric initiations or forced raising of the Kundalini prior to the attainment of a certain self-mastery and equilibrium gained through the balancing of karma; by engaging both male and female neophytes in sexual rites, secret mantras for the supposed transfer of supernatural powers or so-called initiation, thereby engendering emotional attachment or mindless enslavement to himself; by the lure of ancient traditions, languages and lineage whereby the false guru lays claim to legitimacy by association with or descendancy from the Ascended Masters,

Gautama Buddha, Maitreya and Sanat Kumara, plus physical adeptship through developed siddhis (powers), the mischievous misuse of the mantra (black magic) manipulating nature spirits into capricious control of elemental forces heaping disaster against enemies or those in disfavor or influencing the sincere, trusting student to do the bidding of the false guru; encouraging the practice of meditating on the guru's picture together with the recitation of the guru's 'secret' mantra: this practice, instead of giving Light to the chela, is the means whereby the false guru, having no Light of his own, in fact takes the Light from his chelas. The entrapments of dress, diet, airs of holiness and meditation for private peace, powers, and personal gain (including financial) without application to the goal of world service all lead to a path of selfish introspection - a counterfeit of the Path of Jesus Christ and his disciples taught by the Ascended Masters - divorcing aspirants from the mighty Work of the ages: the saving of souls and a planet in distress through full participation in the economic and political challenges of self-government and individual economic and spiritual self-determination in God's grand experiment in free will.

- [11] Volume 28, Number 44, footnote 1. Symbolic crowning of Joshua. The Reverend C. I. Scofield's interpretation of Zechariah 6:9-15 quoted at the beginning of this Pearl is as follows: "Following the earth-judgments symbolized in the horsed chariots (Zech. 6:1-8) comes the manifestation of Christ in His kingdom glory (vs. 9-15). This is the invariable prophetic order: first the judgments of the day of the LORD (Isa. 2:10-22; Rev. 19:11-21), then the kingdom (cf. Ps. 2:5 with Ps. 2:6; Isa. 3:24-26 with 4:2-6; 10:33, 34 with 11:1-10; Rev. 19:19-21 with 20:4-6). This is set forth symbolically by the crowning of Joshua, which was not a vision, but actually done. The fulfilment in the BRANCH will infinitely transcend the symbol. He 'shall bear the glory' (v. 13; Matt. 16:27; 24:30; 25:31) as the Priest-King on His own throne (vs. 12, 13; Heb. 7:1-3). Christ is now a Priest, but still in the holiest within the veil (Lev. 16:15; Heb. 9:11-14, 24), and seated on the Father's throne (Rev. 3:21). He has not yet come out to take His own throne (Heb. 9:28). The crowns made for the symbolical crowning of Joshua were to be laid up in the temple as a memorial to keep alive this larger hope of Israel." (The Scofield Reference Bible, p. 970, n. 1.) The Ascended Masters teach that this prophecy of the Second Coming is fulfilled in the descent of the Holy Christ Self into the temple of the disciple. The Branch is the extension of the Father in each one's Tree of Life portrayed in the Chart of Your Real Self. The Holy Christ Self is the Sun, or Light, sent by the Father through the I AM Presence. Foreseen by Jeremiah as THE LORD [who is] OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, the Father's standard-bearer unto our souls, this Christ-Presence is the individualization of the Son of God shown descending in clouds of glory from the I AM Presence. Thus, The Branch, as each one's mediator and high priest before the altar of God, ministers as the LORD's messenger and ministering servant unto the soul/supplicant on the path of initiation, represented in the lower figure. Beloved Jesus announced his own Second Coming in his dictation given on Ascension Hill at Camelot May 8, 1983: "I come in the Second Advent with clouds of glory, with hosts of the LORD, and with light. And that Second Advent is as the appearing of the sign of the descent of the entire chain of the Christed One - of Sanat Kumara, Gautama Buddha, LORD Maitreya, and myself therefore embodying this Word in the Messenger for a holy purpose. . . . This hour is the hour when I have descended precisely in like manner as I ascended. . . . It is the hour of the Second Advent when all the world must rejoice that because I am descended, so the Second Advent is the coming of The LORD Our Righteousness within you!" For the complete dictation, see "The Second Advent: 'The Day of Vengeance of Our God,'" Pearls of Wisdom, vol. 26, no. 43, pp. 511-19. Full-color wallet-sized charts of your Real Self, showing the Lord's descent in glory in the figure of the Christ Self, are available in English, Spanish, Portuguese, Italian, French, German, Dutch, Swedish, Danish, Finnish, Russian, Hungarian, and Chinese.

- [12] Volume 28, Number 51, footnote 4. Akbar the Great. Abu-ul-Fath Jalal-ud-Din Muhammad Akbar, greatest of Mogul emperors, was born in 1542 at Umarmkot, Sind. Akbar succeeded his father in 1556 at age 13 and within a few years embarked on a career of conquest. By

the end of his 50-year rule in 1605, the small territory he had inherited was an empire that extended from the Hindu Kush to the Godavari River and from Bengal to Gujarat (present-day Bangladesh and most of Nepal, India, Pakistan and Afghanistan). Through Akbar's military genius and vigorous leadership, the Mogul empire became one of the most powerful in the world. He implemented numerous administrative reforms that strengthened the governmental structure, abolished extortion, and centralized the financial system. Although he could neither read nor write, Akbar ably conversed with scholars and religious men and sponsored a renaissance in art and literature. The emperor was born a Muslim but respected Hindu religion and culture and offered Hindus and Muslims alike the highest posts in his government. He took an active interest in all religious beliefs and in 1575 built the Ibadat Khana ("hall of worship") where learned men of all faiths met to discuss theology. In 1582 Akbar founded a monotheistic, unitarian religion called Din-i-Ilahi ("Divine Faith") with himself as its spiritual leader. In an attempt to resolve the discord among the many religious factions in his empire, and recognizing the limitations of each, he proposed that "we ought, therefore, to bring them all into one, but in such fashion that they should be both 'one' and 'all', with the great advantage of not losing what is good in any one religion, while gaining whatever is better in another." He did not, however, demand that his countrymen espouse his beliefs and Akbar's new religion had few adherents outside his court. His last years were troubled by intrigues and the rebellious conduct of his son Prince Salim, who became emperor upon Akbar's death in 1605.

- [13] Volume 28, Number 51, footnote 6. Christianity as a Roman religion. From 303 to 311, Christians suffered their most severe persecution under the Roman emperor Diocletian. His edicts, continued by his successor, Galerius, brought the destruction of churches and sacred books, the enslavement of Christian household servants, torture, and death to some 1,500 believers. The obstinance of the Christians, who refused to sacrifice to the gods or pay homage to the Roman emperor, as well as the astounding growth of their religion, was a threat to the established order. But the persecutions failed to suppress the spread of Christianity, and the hopelessly ill Galerius issued an edict of toleration in 311 shortly before his death, asking for the prayers of the Christians in return for "our most gentle clemency." In what is considered a turning point for Christianity, Constantine, competing for control of the Roman empire, won a decisive battle in 312 after seeing a vision of a cross in the sky bearing the words "in this sign conquer" and then ordering his soldiers to paint the cross on their shields as he was directed to do in a dream. Constantine became sole emperor in 324, and while declaring himself a Christian he continued to support both paganism and Christianity. Writing of the growing synthesis of Christian and pagan thinking, author Ian Wilson notes, "That Constantine himself mixed Christianity and the Sol Invictus [pagan sun god] cult is clear from a second commemorative medallion issued by him within two years of the first, on which he represented himself with a Chi-Rho monogram [Christian symbol formed from the first two letters, X and P, of the Greek word for Christ] on his helmet, and with a leaping Sol chariot horse below. How far Jesus had become divorced in western Christians' minds from the Jew of history is forcefully illustrated by a portrait of him as a beardless Apollo-like youth in a mosaic that once decorated the floor of the Romano-Christian villa at Hinton St. Mary in Dorset. Only the Chi-Rho monogram identifies it as Jesus." Although Constantine became an ever-stronger defender of the Christian cause and was baptized on his deathbed, some historians claim that he shrewdly used religion as a means to further his own political ends. In 325, when the bitter Arian controversy threatened schism in the Church, Constantine himself called the first ecumenical council of over 300 bishops in Nicaea, presided over the opening session, and took part in its debates; for "in the Arian controversy lay a great obstacle to the realization of Constantine's idea of a universal empire which was to be attained by aid of uniformity of divine worship" (The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge, s.v. "Nicaea [Nice], Councils of"). Arius taught that Christ was not equal or eternal with the Creator but as the Logos was the first and highest of created beings, whereas his opponents said the Son was "of one substance with the Father." As historian Will Durant observes, "If Christ

was not God, the whole structure of Christian doctrine would begin to crack; and if division were permitted on this question, chaos of belief might destroy the unity and authority of the Church, and therefore its value as an aide to the state.” The council rejected Arius’ position and adopted the Nicene Creed, which read in part: “We believe in one God, the Father Almighty, . . . and in one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the only-begotten of his Father, . . . God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God.” Athanasius, who became the chief proponent of Nicene orthodoxy, explained that the intent of the creed was to show that “the resemblance of the Son to the Father, and his immutability, are different from ours: for in us they are something acquired, and arise from our fulfilling the divine commands” (*A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church* [Grand Rapids, Mich.: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1979], 2d. ser., 14:3-4). Arius, anathematized by the council, was exiled by edict of Constantine, who also ordered all his books to be burned upon penalty of death. Some of the bishops who assented in the presence of Constantine to the wording of the creed later expressed their remorse. “Only on returning home,” says Wilson, “did Eusebius of Nicomedia, Maris of Chalcedon and Theognis of Nicaea summon the courage to express to Constantine in writing how much they regretted having put their signatures to the Nicene formula: ‘We committed an impious act, O Prince,’ wrote Eusebius of Nicomedia, ‘by subscribing to a blasphemy from fear of you.’ . . . Although no gospel regarded Jesus as God, and not even Paul had done so, the Jewish teacher had been declared Very God through all eternity, and a whole new theology would flow from this. . . . Even in the John gospel, the one most inclined to make Jesus divine, he is reported as stating quite categorically, ‘the Father is greater than I’ (John 14:28).” Furthermore, the emperor’s involvement in Church affairs created a precedent for civil leadership in Church councils. Nicaea “marked the replacement of paganism with Christianity as the religious expression and support of the Roman Empire,” says Durant. “By [Constantine’s] aid Christianity became a state as well as a church, and the mold, for fourteen centuries, of European life and thought.” See Ian Wilson, *Jesus: The Evidence* (San Francisco: Harper and Row, 1984), pp. 162, 168, 176; and Will Durant, *Caesar and Christ*, vol. 3 of *The Story of Civilization* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1944), pp. 652, 659, 661, 664.